This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Br 78.5.56

Harvard College Library

FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT

of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,

who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

HISTORICAL MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION.

TWELFTH REPORT, APPENDIX, PART II.

THE

MANUSCRIPTS

OF THE

EARL COWPER, K.G.,

PRESERVED AT

MELBOURNE HALL, DERBYSHIRE.

VOL. II.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

C.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, EAST HARDING STREET, FLEET STREET, E.C., and 32, ABINGDON STREET, WESTMINSTER, S.W.; or
ADAM AND CHARLES BLACK, 6, NORTH BRIDGE, EDINBURGH; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN.

1888.

[C.—5613.] *Price* 1*s.* 10*d.*

~~24313~~
Br 78.5.56

HARVARD COLLEGE
APR 8 1889
LIBRARY.

Bright Fund.
(~~XII.~~ 2.)

THE MANUSCRIPTS OF THE COKE FAMILY, OF MELBOURNE, CO. DERBY, BELONGING TO THE EARL COWPER, K.G., PRESERVED AT MELBOURNE HALL.

VOL. II.

1632–3, January 2. Charterhouse Yard.—Sir Kenelm Digby to [Sir J. Coke] [no address].

I have heard much whispering that the two new ships are likely in their conditions and qualities at sea to fail much of the expectation that hitherto hath been had of them, and it is generally conceived that in their charge they have much exceeded what at any time Mr. Burrell made the King pay for ships of like burthen in the time of the Commissioners. Recommends that the King command the shipwrights and masters of the Trinity House to deliver their opinions as well of the good contriving and sufficiency of these ships as of their substantial building. Hopes that when the King hath any more ships to build, he will refer the consulting of their models to the most eminent and able men in that faculty, and out of their debate settle his resolution; not referring so important a thing as the good or bad success of a ship to the single fantasy of one shipwright. The officers of the Navy should be directed to parallel the charge of these two ships with two of like burthen built by Mr. Burrell. I am even now stepping into the coach to go to my mother's house in the country.

1632–3, January 11.—E. Bolton to Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper.

Touching the matter of those two rolls I will dutifully wait upon your own time. Till when Manum de tabula is my rule.

1632–3, January 12, nov. Paris.—Richard Boyle, Lord Dungarvan to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I will venture rather to be guilty of importunity than seem unthankful for that favour which by procuring his Majesty's pass you have conferred upon me. I thought it therefore part of my acknowledgment to let you know the particulars of the Cardinal de Richelieu's arrival here two days agone, after he had seen the King the 3rd of this month at Rochefort a town belonging to the Duke of Mombazon whither the King went to meet him and to congratulate his recovery from his sickness. The King being desirous to prevent him went up the back stairs into his chamber while the Cardinal was going down at the other side. [Cardinal knelt, both wept, then conversed for two hours.] In Council the King gave a pension of 1,000 crowns to Captain Beauregard for taking Monsieur de Memorency (Montmorency) prisoner. Yesterday the King arrived here and is thought to stay till the ceremony of the order of the St. Esprit be passed which will be solemnized about Candlemas with a great deal of state. If you please to pardon this importunity I shall hereafter take occasion to give you notice of what doth pass here at Court, where I intend to spend this winter.

COKE MSS.

1633, January 20.—Copy of letter (in Latin) from Vladislaus IIII. Dei gratia Electus Rex Poloniae, Magnus Dux Lithuaniae Russiae &c. serenissimæ principi Dominae Elizabethae Infanti Magnae Britanniae Palatinae et Electrici Rheni cognatae nostrae carissimae salutem et omnem felicitatem. . . . Accrediting John Zawadski to convey condolence on death "illustrissimi olim Principis Frederici Palatini Rheni."

In this letter the King of Poland seems to avoid mention of Frederic as *King* or Elector, and addresses the princess as *cognata* only.

In her reply (in French) the Queen of Bohemia commences, "Monsieur mon très honoré *Frère* et cousin"; and refers to "le feu Roi de Bohème Monsieur mon mari de glorieuse mémoire."

1632–3, January 30. Camus.—Archbishop of Cashel to the Lord Bishop of London, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have by letters lately solicited the Lord President of Munster that in favour of the poor church may be issued general commissions for the trial of church manses and glebes, which being made known by jury or famous witnesses may be restored to the incumbents, a thing very necessary for the better plantation of the Gospel by the residence of sufficient curates, by whom the daily service may be performed and at least the children of the parishes catechised. Asks that his Majesty's letter may be sent over as warrant to the Lord President. I will undertake to make our incumbents reside, or at least furnish their parish churches with resident qualified curates. I have not yet had the benefit of his Majesty's letter for my commendam.

1632–3, February 7. Launsborough.—Henry Lord Clifford to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to his Majesty, at Court.

My Lord my father and I have sent this bearer my servant with letters to their Lordships to inform them of the state of the counties in our Lieutenancy, and my respect to your honour obligeth me to send him first to you to give your honour an account of the particulars thereof. I desire that I may receive their Lordships commands what shall be done for the future.

1632–3, February $\frac{1}{2}\frac{9}{0}$. The Hague.—William Boswell to Secretary Coke.

I offer herewith a bill for allowance of my extraordinaries by virtue of his Majesty's Privy Seal, the like whereof hath been usually granted unto his Majesty's Ambassadors and other ministers in this as well as in other places above their ordinary entertainment. And as my Lord Viscount Dorchester told me was regulated at 400*l.* per annum. I assure your Honour my expences have been proportionate. I shall only desire to subsist with honour in the public without breach or prejudice of my private. My bill commenceth when I entered into actual service. I believe others have looked back to the date of their privy seals.

1632–3, February 12. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to The Lord Mayor and the Court of Aldermen of the City of London.

Recommends Edward Abbes to be granted the freedom of the City. He hath a good reputation for his skill in trade, and honest and religious carriage.

1632–3, February 15.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "Copie of a letter to the Bishop of Salisburie concerning Mr. Sherfield."

Right Reverend Lord, It may please you to take notice that Mr. Sherfield is now censured in the High Court of Star Chamber for the several misdemeanors and offences heretofore certified and now proved or confest. Namely, for taking upon him to execute the order of a pretended vestry's power, and for proceeding therein otherwise than that order did direct, and chiefly for presuming to meddle with reformation

in Church matters, without his Ordinary's direction and allowance. For which, besides his fine, he is enjoined to acknowledge his offence unto your Lordship. And this acknowledgment his Majesty requireth you not to [accept in private but] "receave except it be full bothe in matter and forme videlicet" in a public manner, before the Dean and Chapter [so as notice may be taken of the full performance of it] "and that the words may bothe be significant and humble, that all may take notice that the sentence is fullie executed." And further his Majesty requireth your Lordship to cause those places in the glass window, where the heads were beaten out, to be supplied again with white glass, and not coloured, and then to place the same window where it was, without other change, at Mr. Sherfield's charge. This by his Majesty's express commandment I recommend to your care, and so remain your Lordship's humble servant John Coke. Whitehall.

Note.—The King appears to have struck out the passages within [ ], and to have substituted those within " ," with his own hand.

1632-3, February 17.—Sir Dudley Carleton to the King (endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Sir Dudley Carleton's probabilities sent to his Majesty.")

In the matter of the charge against him by Sir Francis Nethersole that he had tampered with the seal of a letter given to him by the King to deliver to Sir Francis Nethersole. The substance of Sir Dudley Carleton's allegation is that Sir Francis Nethersole had himself so dealt with the seal to afford ground for making Sir Dudley Carleton lose his employment in the Low Countries, to which he, Sir Francis Nethersole, wished to succeed.

1632-3, February 17.—William Cecil Earl of Exeter to Sir John Coke.

For signing of the pass of Mr. Marks, being sent into France.

1632-3, February 18. — Interrogatories signed T. Edmonds and J. Coke, with the voluntary answers thereto on oath signed F. Nethersole in the matter of the opening of the King's letter to Sir F. Nethersole, entrusted to Sir Dudley Carleton to convey to him at the Hague.

1632-3, February —.—39 Interrogatories whereupon Sir Dudley Carleton, Knight, is to be examined by His Majesty's command [as to the opening of the King's letter carried by him to be delivered to Sir Francis Nethersole at the Hague].

1632-3, February 18.—"The answer of Sir Dudley Carleton, Knight, being voluntarily deposed before the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Edmonds, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household and Sir John Coke his Majesty's principal Secretary," to 39 Interrogatories. (Signed) T. Edmonds, J. Coke, Dudley Carleton.

1632-3, February 20.—"The answer of Henry Lucas, Secretary to the late Lord Viscount Dorchester, being voluntarily deposed to the Interrogatories administered unto him by the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Edmonds, Treasurer of his Majesty's Household and Sir John Coke his Majesty's Principal Secretary." Denying all knowledge of or part in the matters (between Sir Dudley Carleton and Sir F. Nethersole.) (Signed) T. Edmonds, J. Coke, Henry Lucas.

1632-3, February 23.—Sir Dudley Carleton to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State, and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I most humbly pray your Honour to move His Majesty to restore me to my liberty and to free me from my sufferances, hoping and assuring

COKE MSS.

myself that upon your Honour's report His Majesty hath understood me innocent.

1632-3, February 23. Deptford.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, and one of His Highness' most honourable Privy Council.

The protraction of the Estimate for the two new ships this year to be built begets us much distraction. I entreat your honour to move the Board for their letters to the Justices of the Peace in Oxfordshire, Buckinghamshire, and Berkshire for the land carriage of 2,000 loads of timber and plank to be carried in the next three summers following out of Shotover and Stow Wood, whereby the purveyor William Willoughby is in hope that the Justices will take ordor to cease (sess?) the country for the levelling of carriages or moneys to the undertakers; which will be better effected if they send for the purveyor at their meeting, to inform them of the works that are most necessary to be taken in hand in the first place.

1632-3, February —. Dublin.—Richard Boyle, Earl of Cork, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary of State.

Having lately adventured to present unto you my humble apprehensions in that great affair in which His Majesty's resolutions are since expressed, and by the Lord Chancellor and myself and the Council readily obeyed, though not without much reluctation of the better and conformable party, I here shall only recommend the bearer Mr. Thomas Temple, the hopeful son of a worthy father Sir William Temple late Provost of the College here, and sometime a Secretary to the deceased Earl of Essex both in this kingdom and in England. His profession is divinity, wherein he is so good a proficient as he is almost ready to proceed Doctor. His conversation being answerable to his doctrine and both concurring to make him a complete man, meet to be cherished.

1632-3, February —.—William Ashbournham to Mr. Nicholas.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "The next house the sign of the White Lion over against the Italian Ordinary."

By your letter I find Mr. Secretary Coke will make use of my horses, which are at his command. If I knew a fault by any one of them I protest I would myself acquaint him with it. Pray let not my assurance persuade him anything in it, but let him satisfy himself fully by his own servants, and though he may think them dear I am confident at his return out of Scotland he will not say so. I shall stay at Salisbury House all this afternoon. If he send my man shall go and deliver them.

1632-3, March 4. Lockow.—T. Gilbert to his cousin Sir John Coke, Knight, principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My son William hath been motioned to a place in Ireland to be an assistant to the King's Secretary there who is (as he is informed) so aged blind and lame that he cannot of himself execute the place without an assistant. If your honour think him fit for that place I beseech you be pleased to afford him the favourable word to my Lord Deputy.

1632-3, March 8. Aboard His Majesty's ship the *Dreadnought* in the Downs at 7 o'clock in the morning.—Captain Francis Sydenham to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

(For His Majesty's special affairs—haste, haste, haste, post, post, haste, haste, haste. From Deal at 9 o'clock in the morning, Sandwich at past 10, Canterbury at past 11 at noon, Sittingbourne at past 1 in the afternoon, Rochester past 3 in the afternoon, Dartford past 5 in the afternoon.)

Upon a diligent inquiry of divers ships which have come by us, I have understood not only of some Turkish men-of-war that rove up and down about the Bay of Biscay and the Coasts of Spain, but also of one Norman (late Vice Admiral to Nutt) and of two confederates with him that infest the Western Coasts. 'Tis the common fame of almost every ship that comes from thence that they have surprized and layed aboard divers ships about Plymouth and those parts, that they have taken a ship of Bristol, and I am ascertained that a Scotsman who rides here by me was pillaged by them, who is of opinion that they are now in Torbay or lurking up and down thereabouts.

1632–3, March 20.—Jo. Broughton to Charles Powell, Red Lion Street.

Your servant was so earnest in his travails and did put me so to it that I am so galled I shall not be able to stir these 7 days. Thomas Charnock telleth me the wire is better and the brazier doth assure me that his metal is also better, but the calamis doth not give so much yield by reason of the abundance of sand in calamis newly digged; you must buy calamis that hath been long time above ground. In the Forest all goeth to havoc, here is such cutting and slashing of wood. I pray you not to fail me.

1632–3, March 20. Wallingford House.—Copy of an Order of the Earl of Portland, Lord Treasurer, to the Officers of Customs of Dover to permit goods of foreign merchants to be landed in store and reshipped at half subsidy.

1632–3, March 22.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Sir Francis Nethersole."

Note by Sir F. Nethersole of the determination by the King of the matter between him and Sir Dudley Carleton, signified by Sir J. Coke to Sir Dudley Carleton before the Earl of Carlisle and Mr. Treasurer in the Long Gallery at Whitehall "whither I was also sent for." The King is confident that his letter was opened before it was delivered to Sir F. Nethersole and that Sir Dudley Carleton if he did not open it knew who did open it. "He doth straitly charge you from henceforth to forbear to express any disaffection towards Sir F. Nethersole, and if you fail therein, His Majesty will not fail to resume the business, and to proceed against you in another manner than he hath done yet, and lastly His Majesty doth command you to forbear the Court."

1633, March 26. Dover Castle.—Sir Edward Dering to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Although I have received order from the Lords of the Council that no voluntaries should pass to the service of any foreign state &c. yet here is a letter come down from Mr. Moore (to my deputy) to require passage for Captain Morgan Farnell with 50 of his company into Flanders. Asks directions, the coming of this company being in daily expectation.

1633, April 3. Kensington.—J. Dickenson to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

My Lord of Holland doth very thankfully acknowledge the favour you have done him. Since my being here there have not come above four, at several times, who protested they knew not the nature of his restraint: and having understood by me His Majesty's pleasure departed without seeing him. For so much as concerneth himself I may truly affirm that I find him not desirous of any visits. I delivered the Queen's letter at the very instant when I received it.

COKE MSS.

1633, April 8–18. The Hague.—Horace Lord Vere to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I had disposed of your nephew Coke before yours of the 1st of April came to my hands. Let me know by one of your Secretaries whether Ensign Lee be dead or no.

1633, April 8 (N.S.). Calais.—Thomas Withrings. (No address.)

Right Honourable and my good patron, I found here the Countess Taxis Secretary with the Postmaster of Ghent, they having settled stages betwixt Antwerp and Calais for the speedy conveyance of letters; they have placed a postmaster at Dunkirk, having dismissed all their couriers, and seven days hence they intend to begin by the way of staphetto (estafette) from Antwerp to London: their request is we shall do the like, which accordingly I have ordered my man to do, having taken order at Dover for the passage. The Governor of this place promiseth me all favour. The boatmen of this place who take their turns for Dover I find unwilling to be obliged to depart upon the coming of the Portmantell. But upon the advice of Mr. Skinner and other merchants of our nation in this place, I have found out a very sufficient man who will oblige himself with security that for 40 shillings he will wait upon the coming of the packet, upon sight whereof he will depart, engaging himself to carry nothing but the said packet. Asks directions, and will stay till the first packet shall come by staphetto from Antwerp.

1633, April 10. Kensington.—J. Dickenson to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries.

My Lord of Holland is desirous that you will cause the enclosed to be presented to the Queen's Majesty.

1633, April 11. Portsmouth.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

I have this instant received your Honour's command for stay of the two Holland East India ships, for performing whereof I am presently going to Cowes. If they are within command of the Castle it may be by the assistance of Capt. Tourney obeysance may be secured. Capt. Cartwright will get the 8th and the 5th *Whelp* to come to Cowes. Order might be given to H.M. ships in the Downs to come hither.

1633, April 12. On board H.M.S. *Bonaventur* in the Downs.—Captain Thomas Ketelby to Sir John Coke.

Your first order for going to Portsmouth is now arrived with the later one. I am now under sail with the *Dreadnought*, the *Whelp* is not yet come.

1633, April 15. Dunham.—Sir George Booth and Sir William Brereton to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

You were pleased to be an instrument for the obtaining of His Majesty's warrant for the security of the Coye (decoy). . . . If any attempt for the revoking of the grant, we may be admitted to vindicate the Coye . . . and ourselves. It is in this county generally apprehended to be a public good as appeareth by a strong certificate sent herewith. My Lord Strange has unhappily appeared an opposite unto the Coye. . . . I doubt not but by your good means he may be taken off, or we may be protected. Be pleased so far to assist us as that we may by your means obtain a fair and judicial hearing. Sir George Booth adds that though he has not so large an interest in the Coye as formerly, yet he is as much engaged in his daughter's behalf in the defence thereof.

1632, April 20. Aboard the *Tenth Whelp* in the Downs.—Captain Richard Fogge to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I wrote you of Captain Kettleby's letter left at Deal to follow him to Portsmouth if the wind was fair, but it happened contrary, and I have remained here. This morning there came about the South Foreland four Dunkirk men-of-war chased into the Downs by four States men-of-war of greater burden and force, all the way in fight until the Dunkirks run for succour under Weymore [Walmer ?] Castle, and then the Castle shooting they gave over their fight. Asks directions, if they should fall again to fight within command of our ordnance.

1633, April 22. Warwick.—Richard Vyner to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

A suit of mine in the Court of Common Pleas (against Townsend and Hall) will be tried before Sir William Jones and Mr. Baron Trevor at the next Gloucester Assizes. I have had very good counsel and am informed my case is very plain; yet since the reversion of these lands (out of which I claim title) after a life or two is settled upon Mr. Dutton, a very powerful man in that country, and I, being a stranger there, may fear some hard measure among freeholders. Be pleased to entreat these reverend Judges to take care that I may have fair proceeding in the trial. My hearty prayers for your prosperous journey. The suit is brought in my name against Townsend and Hall.

1633, April 27. Dunham.—Sir George Booth to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Undue courses have been held by Mr. Winn my Lord Strange's Solicitor for obtaining of hands to a certificate and petition against the Coye sending the same to great meetings and public assemblies, as to Lancaster Assizes which is three score miles distant from the Coye, to the horse race at Chester, to Hawarden Church where some stood at the Church doors entreating their hands, and therein used my Lord's name. These combinations are such courses as I have not known in my time; formerly the intimation of his Majesty's pleasure has been obeyed. If the chief actors therein were but called to yield an account why my son Brereton may not employ his own inheritance to his best advantage, as well as the rest of the owners of Coyes in England do, I am confident, however they may mask themselves under the pretence of public grievance, yet they cannot make it appear to be of any other quality than the rest of the Coyes in this kingdom. I desire that my Lord Strange may be excused herein, for I am verily persuaded that his servant Winn being a Welshman doth strive to express his greatness among his countrymen near unto whom this Coye is seated. He hath come with a multitude and hath stricken and abused those that were authorized from His Majesty.

1633 (April ?).—Earl of Dorset [to Sir John Coke]. [No address.]

I have sought you in this town, but not finding you here I hope these may meet with you chez vous. The King promised the Queen that this morning he would declare himself anent Mr. Jermyn. If you please to know His Majesty's resolution and signify it to those he shall command you, you shall do an office and service not displeasing to the Queen, and much obliging his friends to remain as I do your humble servant.

1633, May 1–11.—Endorsed by Sir F. Nethersole, "Extract of a letter from the Hague."

Her Majesty received great contentment by the election of her son the Prince Elector in the room of his blessed father. She would have you send her word who shall be appointed to come over to his instalment, and would be glad the ceremony might be done in the army. The Prince of Orange would take it for an honour to have it done in the

COKE MSS.

camp sub ipsius auspiciis et fortunâ. Ye may express this inclination of her Majesty to the King himself. Hitherto all goeth well, but what shall we think of the hot alarm the deputy of Delft brought yesterday morning, with tears in his eyes, that Mr. Burlamachi was broken in his credit, and had gotten the King's protection; whereof he so pitifully complained that Her Majesty could not refuse to write a gracious word or two to the King for him, being engaged above £15,000 about him. Two things I am to recommend to your care, that you provide for the safety of the moneys he oweth to Her Majesty, and for the monthly provisions, how my Lord Treasurer will have them remitted, since Mr. Burlamachi his credit is failed abroad.

1633, May 4. The Tower of London.—Walter Long to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The unhappy condition I am in, and the good hopes which I now have through his Majesty's grace and your power of amending it, makes me write. This bearer my brother whose fortunes being involved with mine and thereby partaking of my long sufferings is made the more earnest suitor for my speedy enlargement. I understand that His Majesty's pleasure is that your honour should be satisfied from his Attorney General whether I have given satisfaction to the sentence of the Star Chamber and the orders and decree of the Exchequer, which I have done. But Mr. Attorney tells my brother that he may not, nor will, do anything until he hath some order in writing. Be pleased to make some such reference in writing unto Mr. Attorney as is usual.

1633, May 7.—Henry Jermyn to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Before you receive this my other will be in your hands which I have sent you by my father. This I add to give you my humble thanks again for your favour, and to beg your pardon of me, in that my misfortune renders me so often troublesome to you.

1633, May 11–July 22.—The Gists of His Majesty's Progress to Scotland.

List of Places and the stay at each.

	Nights.		Nights.		Nights.
At Theobalds	2	At Richmond	2	At Edinburgh	16
Royston	1	Auckland	1	Linlithgow	1
Hinchingbrook	1	Durham	2	Stirling	2
Stamford	2	Newcastle	2	Dunfirmline	1
Grantham	1	Bothal Castle	1	Falkland	5
Newark	2	Alnwick	1	Edinburgh	5
Worksop	1	Gillingham	1	Dalkeith	1
Doncaster	2	Berwick	4	Seton	1
Pomfrit	1	Dunglasse	1	Dunglasse	1
York	4	Seton	1	Berwick	4
Rippon	1	Dalkeith	1		

1633, May 11.—Sir Francis Nethersole to the King. "For Your Majesty to be first read."

May it please your Majesty, a matter of £50,000 will serve to do as much as is expected from Your Majesty at this time towards the re-establishment of your nephew. If there should be any difficulty made by your officers of complying with this proposition at this time, if they will undertake to furnish but £20,000 thereof in this and the next month, I will undertake to furnish the other £30,000 within the space of the three months, upon the following conditions:—1. That your

Majesty give order to-morrow for a benevolence in the manner I have propounded to your Majesty. 2. And for my reimbursement out of the first proceeds thereof. 3. And for the remainder, which may well amount to as much more, to be employed by Your Majesty for the affairs of the Palatinate only, so confident am I of the reality of your people's affections to supply your Majesty in an occasion wherein the honour of God and of Your Majesty are so notably interested. Humbly submitting this bold offer to your Majesty's censure with my sincere opinion that no one thing would add a greater fervency to the longings and prayers of your most loyal subjects for the safety of your Majesty's return from this journey nor conduce more to your service at home and abroad than such a declaration as this. I crave leave to lay two other papers by these that I may trouble your Majesty the less when I come.

1633, May 12. Theobalds.—Earl of Holland to (Christ's College).

After my very hearty commendations. I have been entreated by an an honourable friend, whom I very much respect, to take notice of a fellow of your society, Mr. Coke, who pretending to the Proctorship by course of seniority (the same falling to your turn of nomination for the next year) is besides qualified for his abilities (as I am informed) against all exception. Upon so good testimony and recommendation I may well adventure to intreat for him, that by your favourable votes he may enjoy the advantage his seniority and merit cast upon him; which respect to Mr. Coke I conceive will be very well placed, and much oblige his friends, besides the beholdingness you shall thereby lay upon your affectionate friend Hollande.

I have diverted Mr. Secretary Coke from his purpose of soliciting his Majesty in the business. And therefore if he ask but reason for his kinsman by me, I hope you will hearken to it, and not misinterpret my interposition.

1633, May 14. Grantham.—Francis Staveley to Sir John Coke.

Asks that His Majesty's signature be procured to a discharge of the Lady Cotterell from the fine of the wardship and marriage and rents of Sir Clement Cotterell's heir.

[Endorsed with notes by Sir J. Coke of value of trees in Brancepeth Park and Chopwell Woods.]

1633, May 14.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Orders of the Lord Keeper and Lord Privy Seal in the cause of Mrs. Harding and the Countess of Suffolk."

Inter Harding Ch. et Katherinam uxorem suam Querentes, et Katherinam Comitissam Dotariam Suffolk et Robertum Townsend Chr Defendentes, to be relieved for a rentcharge of £200 per annum granted by Thomas late Earl of Suffolk, during the life of the Plaintiff Katherine, to be issuing out of the Manor of Walden to the use of the Plaintiff Katherine.

1633, May 16.—Copy of accounts passed by Sir J. Coke (at Stamford) of Sir Robert Anstruther, Ambassador Extraordinary in Germany, &c.

For charges of transportation of him and his family from London to the Hague, Frankfort, Heilbronn, thence back to Frankfort, with charges of convoys, trumpets, passports, &c. - - - -	£1,220
For secret services in this negociation and for intelligences, messages, and correspondences usual for January, February, March, April last passed, in all - - - - - -	£350
Allowance for blacks for him and his family to condole the deaths of the Kings of Sweden and Bohemia - - - - - -	£200

COKE MSS.

1633, May 16.—Charles Lord Lambart to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court.

The Commission with the Lord Robarts answer is returned. I understand that he has confessed good matter against himself. I will proceed with effect and doubt not of a good issue. They hope to compound the business with His Majesty. I beseech your Honour have an eye to their proceedings. Be pleased to write a favourable letter to my Lord Deputy of Ireland in my behalf particularly about the suit His Majesty has been pleased to grant me in that kingdom.

1633, May 16. Snaith.—E. Dawnay, Gilbert Stapylton, A. Washington, William Norman, John Astoft, and Matthew Kaye to Sir John Coke.

There is a cottage in Rawcliffe, the inheritance of Mr. Savile a ward, of whom Sir John Coke is committee, that by neglect is fallen into the river of Aire, to the danger of the country. They desire to know before the next Sessions of Sewers whether speedy order will be taken for the safeguard of the town and country, otherwise they will be inforced to sequester the cottage and the land thereunto belonging.

1633, May 17. Chester.—Charles Walley to Mr. Carpenter, servant to the Right Honourable the Lord Deputy of Ireland, at my Lord Deputy's house in Westminster Palace.

A new pirate come upon the coast of Ireland, who took one Tarlton's bark of Liverpool, and in her goods to the value of £3,000. He has pillaged two Dutch ships, one he set on fire. It burned a day and night in the view of the whole country near Dublin to their grief and shame. This Biscayan Spanish rogue outbraves the two kingdoms, undoes the poor merchants, and spoils many an honest gentleman of his whole fortune. I hope my Lord will hasten to clear the coast of this pilfering villain, and other the like, else all trade and commerce between the two kingdoms is spoiled.

1633, May 18. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

Noble Sir, when you better know this worthy gentleman, Sir William Crofts his brother, sent by Her Majesty of Bohemia so soon as he arrived there from Sir Robert Anstruther, he will afterwards need no other recommendation than his own merit: for trust me, sir, he is a right discreet sober worthy honest faithful hearted young man as I know any. Be pleased, sir, at his first entrance to you not to suspect him the more for this my earnest recommendation of him, but in case there be aught in your way to oblige him that you will be pleased to grace him therein. He can give you a very good account of all those parts from whence he comes. All I can say from hence is that, since our blessed master left our incomparable mistress, she is sad in extremity; which we that are of little other use must strive to divert, though never hope to expel, till that happy return. And so it being very late and I very very weary I humbly rest your faithfullest humblest servant, noble sir, GORING.

1633, May 18. Whitehall. — Sir Francis Windebank "For your Honour."

I have received your letter by Burlamachi's messenger. For the stay of the privy seal (now dispatched) the poor man was more afflicted than for his great disaster. Sir John Fiennes says that Colonel Seton lately returned from the Hague thinks an Ambassador from Poland will be here before the end of the next week, and intends to hasten into Scotland to His Majesty. How seasonable or convenient it will be considering His Majesty's weighty affairs there and the great train and

confluence of both nations, which needs no addition of Polacci, His Majesty may take into consideration, with speedy instruction how we shall amuse him here. I think if he be persuaded to go see the Universities, or some of His Majesty's houses here, or to spend some time in hunting, such diverson will not be amiss. It were fit some nobleman were appointed for his first reception. His Majesty at his departure from Theobalds commanded me to demand a jewel belonging to the Crown of the Earl of Somerset, which being of great value he had I know not by what brokage got into his possession for £300. My first letter he willingly answered in a letter to Sir Robert Carre. Their Lordships convented him yesterday in the Star Chamber, where, after many impertinent excuses, at last with great reluctation he promised to render it between this and Wednesday next, and so he was dismissed with a sharp reprehension. I am exceeding glad the beginning of His Majesty's journey is so prosperous and he is so cheerful and well pleased.

Endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Secretary Windebank to write to the Lieutenant of Dover to examine the Irish priest to know upon what errand he goeth into Ireland."

1633, May 20. Dublin Castle.—George Radcliffe [to Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy]. [No address.]

May it please your Lordship. Here lies a pirate in the mouth of this bay at Dublin that takes all that comes by. He took a bark of Liverpool worth £400 yesterday in which was a trunk of damask and other linens of your Lordship. He fought with a Dutchman the day before. He hath taken divers vessels on this coast. And we have no means to do anything to him. I beseech your Lordship take this to heart and let not this kingdom suffer all this loss and scorn. I hope this letter will come to your Lordship: it is sent over by a boat of Howth, for no man else dares stir out. God help your Lordship and send you safe hither.

1633, May 22. St. James.—Doctor Chambers to the King.

Most gracious Sovereign I doubt not but your Majesty hath heard of the great distemper the prince hath been in ever since your Majesty's parting from Theobalds; for at my return I did find him very heavy and drowsy, inclining his head to the one side, no appetite to his meat, and all the night following very dry and unquiet. The next morning, finding distemper in his pulse, I called Dr. Mayerne and Dr. Lester, who perceiving nature begin to dispel the humour, which caused the distemper, by stool, did suspend the further judgment until the next day, being Friday, advising me in the meantime to send for Dr. Atkins, Dr. Robbine, Dr. Cademan, and others your Majesty's physicians, who then were in town, to meet at time; which being done accordingly, all meeting except Atkins (who was not able) we did for that day resolve only upon an ointment to be applied to the circle of his neck, and upon a cooling for his Highness to drink, to temper the great acrimony of the humour which he did void; the like whereof I did never see come from a child of his age. But the corrupt humour continuing nevertheless in such abundance and with such acrimony did at last bring with it sparks of blood, not without great pain and pangs in his belly. Whereupon, having acquainted Her Majesty and solicited the stay of his remove to Greenwich for some few days, until he should be better, we did resolve first upon some clysters of milk to refresh his intestines and asuage his pain, and thereafter (the sparks of blood no more appearing) we appointed the same more detersive with the broth of a chicken; which was done accordingly with very good success.

COKE MSS.

Nevertheless upon Monday, finding his fever yet to continue, his stools corrupt, and his appetite prostrate, we did all, with one consent, conclude to purge him with a gentle infusion of senne and rhubarb, which with her Majesty's approbance, we did yesterday give him, with a most happy and fortunate success: so that after the operance, his Highness did eat his little supper with better appetite than he hath done at any time these 8 days; and (thanks be to God) hath rested better this night, and is now in pretty good temper, much eased, if not altogether freed of his fever. The external efficient cause of this great distemper was without doubt cold, which made both the defluxion upon his neck, and the obstruction whence the putrifaction of humours and consequently fever did proceed. But how his Highness should come by this cold, I cannot conjecture, except it should have been the night before your Majesty departed from London, in which he was a little too late with your Majesty in the Park; or the Monday at night following, which I rather believe, in which he stood late looking out at the bedchamber window in the hands of one of his rockers, without either hat upon his head or neckcloth to his neck, which myself did see, and reprove the rocker. This in discharge of my bound duty to give your Majesty an account of what hath passed. The Lady Mary went to Greenwich upon Monday, her Majesty being then here, at which time his Highness was much amended, but nothing near so well, praised be God, as he is now. God of his infinite goodness make us thankful, bless and preserve your Majesty, and send you a prosperous success, not only in this journey, but in other your Majesty's endeavours, with a happy return. To whose divine protection in my daily prayers recommending your sacred Majesty, I rest your Majesty's most humble and faithful poor servant.

1633, May 22. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Encloses packets come by the posts of Antwerp and France for Sir J. Coke, my Lord Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, my Lord Marquis, and Mr. Weckerlyn. My Lord Bishop of Bristol and Mrs. Carey remember their love. Mistress Mary and Mr. Thomas their duty.

1633, May 23. Westminster.—E. Nicholas to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court (received at Durham).

This day Captain Sydenham (of His Majesty's Ship the *Dreadnought*) advertised that he had received aboard all His Majesty's servants and their provisions for the Chapel, and was then setting sail with a fair wind for Scotland: so as I hope they will be ready to attend His Majesty at his arrival at Edinburgh. Captain Plumleigh of the *Antelope* will set sail for Ireland this week. Captain James in the *Ninth Whelp* was fallen down from Bristol into King Road. The *Vanguard* and *Henrietta Maria* will be ready to go away the beginning of next week. I hear of a great victory the Hollanders obtained against the Portuguese near Fernambuck (Pernambuco).

1633, May 23. London.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State unto His Majesty, at the Court (received at Durham).

This day Mr. Attorney and my cousin Burrows have had speech again of your business. Mr. Attorney liketh it so well that he knoweth not any cause that may hinder the going on of it: on a copy of the petition he will make notes to satisfy my Lord Keeper. This inclosed I recommend even now from Sir Kenelm Digby.

1633, May 24.—Timothy Pusey (of Selston) to Sir John Coke, His Majesty's Secretary and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. (A copy.)

Having further conferred with my daughter Willoughby do find her now inclining to affect your son. Her estate is £500 per annum jointure without charge of children; £200 p.a. more after mine and my wife's deceases, and £1,000 in ready money. Your noble son's sweet conditions hath drawn all our affections to him. So that if you please to declare your intentions for jointure and present and future estate I doubt not but that we shall make a happy conclusion to both our comforts.

1633, May 25. Gringley.—Robert Turwin to Sir John Coke.

Has sent John Andrew who though he is but a weak Christian hath suffered many extremities because he would not cast off his faith and loyalty to his king. Death will soon have an end but a troubled conscience is like the never dying worm always nipping and pinching at the heart and memory of man. Protests his love of the king with which he is the more inflamed in beholding his courteous conversation and behaviour to his subjects.

1633, May 25. Doncaster.—Sir Francis Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Francis Nethersole from Doncaster about assistance to be given to the Palatine."

Sends all that is passed between the Queen of Bohemia and the Polonian Ambassador, upon the King of Polonia's letter having only "Electrice Palatine" though the Ambassador in speaking gave her the title of "Majesty." To avoid giving offence to the Swedes the Queen's letter was in French, which above all languages hath a privilege of not giving to every one all their titles. As to spin out the treaty for the restitution of the Palatinate there was a certain priest employed to our Master of blessed memory, so now the Emperor, as well as the King of Spain, hath played the bankrupt with His Majesty in that kind in . . . . . the King of Poland, the most unfit Prince in Europe to employ himself in the work as an interposer, being at enmity with the Swedes. The King of Poland hath requested the States to persuade the Swedes to acknowledge him for their King. Camerarius the Sweden Ambassador hath taken so hot an alarm at it that he prayed Her Majesty to give notice thereof to the King her brother and to pray him not to grant any such request of this Ambassador. Mr. Boswell may be commanded to take notice to Camerarius at the Hague and to clear him on the point: and he may magnify the service in Sweden itself and to the Chancellor of that Crown, which will not cost His Majesty much if it be worth much. Her Majesty hath another fear that this Polish magnate may make some overture for a match between his master and her eldest daughter. Her Majesty hath no great fondness for it. It may be he must first make a relation to his master of the person of the Lady Elizabeth, and then begin the overture on this side. Her Majesty doth much more affect the match with Saxony: Sir Robert Anstruther may have direction to make the overture to the Electrice Dowager there, whom her Majesty judgeth the most fit to be employed: but the gaining of Dr. Hoye to be a friend to the business is of much more importance thereto. Money may and nothing but money can gain him. His Majesty may please to give Sir R. Anstruther commission to offer him 1,000 to that end. I foresee good may come of it to the Church of God by making a righter intelligence than ever between the Lutherans

COKE MSS.

and Calvinists, to the re-establishment of the family of the Queen my mistress, and to the family of the Duke of Saxe himself by so fair an occasion to establish himself and his in the dignity they possess. Mr. Boswell should give thanks to the Prince of Orange for his care of the Queen's sons in the army with him. The Garter may be presented to the Prince Elector by Mr. Boswell—as to the last Prince of Orange by Sir Ralph Winwood and to this by my Lord of Dorchester. The Administrator writeth to the Queen that, when Heidolberg is taken, he shall much desire to have the Prince Elector come into the Palatinate, which will be the readiest way to make sure of seizing (which is a good investiture) of his place in the Electoral Chamber to the exclusion of Bavaria, whereas standing at shall I shall I with the other Temporal Electors may be a ready way to hazard it and the Vicariat depending on it, on which point Her Majesty desireth to understand His Majesty's pleasure. Her Majesty also in this letter again expresses her great desire to have her son prayed for here by the name of Elector. Though His Majesty at Theobalds made some difficulty, I have drawn up a form of a warrant to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury to that purpose. Of this there is a little haste, both because the Churches still pray for Her Majesty by the name of Princess Palatine without so much as the title of Electrice; and because, as I hear, the books of Common Prayer are going to be reprinted shortly. The Queen his sister doth earnestly pray His Majesty not to have so slight an opinion of the Administrator her brother in law. A governor for the Prince Elector should be some man of good quality and person, and should not be other than a Dutchman: for that a stranger Governor would sound as evil in Germany as if in England the Prince her nephew should have a Frenchman to govern him. In the warrant of my drawing there is a blank, which if His Majesty should find fit to supply with the word "Royal," it is no more than is already in some books of Common Prayer, nor more than truth, had her husband never been King of Bohemia.

"Memorial for Mr. Secretary Coke" (in the writing of Sir F. Nethersole and referred to in his letter).

It is our pleasure that the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury do give order that the prayer to be altered by the occasion of the death of our late brother in law be imprinted and used in these words—The Lady Elizabeth the King's only sister, Charles Prince Elector Palatine, and the rest of her issue. And for, &c.

1633, May 26.—Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, to the Earl of Holland.

My Lord of Bath having received a letter from His Majesty concerning a noble marriage for him with Mistress Dorothy Seymour, one of Her Majesty's Maids of Honour, humbly represents (by an express of his own unto His Majesty inclosed herewith) his humblest answer: and I shall beseech you to represent to His Majesty this my humble answer to the letter he was pleased to send to me to the same effect. His Lordship every way approves of this match for the worth of it, but he hath no ready inclinations (as yet) to marriage, both for the fresh sense he hath of the loss of so noble a wife, and the cares that his friends are now set upon to raise out of his estate fitting portions for his daughters. If by a second wife he have a son, his father hath so tied the estate that his daughters by his first wife would not have portions fitting to marry with gentlemen. We refer it to your Lordship's favour whether you think it fittest to deliver my Lord of Bath's letter to the King or that answer we have addressed to your Lordship.

1633, May 26. Woboworne (Woburn)—Edward Bathon. (Bourchier, Earl of Bath) to the Earl of Holland.

His Majesty hath been graciously pleased by his letter to recommend unto me for a wife Mistress Dorothy Seymer (Seymour) a person of much honour both as she is servant unto the Queen's Majesty and whose birth carries so much greatness with it. And although it hath been my misfortune not to have the honour to be reputed your Lordship's servant yet my cousin of Bedford hath so far assured me of your nobleness that I am a suitor to your Lordship that you will be pleased to let into His Majesty these humble lines of mine, in answer of his most gracious letters unto me.

1633. May 26. Durham House.—Thomas Alured to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at York.

I understand Mr. Fulwood hath acquainted you with the hearing of your cause and the order made, which I think the adverse party is not well satisfied with and have desired by petition to have changed: but I have refused. It is not so much the parties themselves, as some that solicit it, that seek those byeways. I have acquainted Mr. Fulwood with so much; who as he will be careful in the office, I will be vigilant in the house, that nothing be attempted to your prejudice by any indirect ways. That Countess that was the subject of my Lord's letter to you by Mr. Stockdale is since in a better temper and desires to be more conformable, as I hear. There were very near 20 Lords and Councillors at Greenwich yesterday to visit and to wait upon the Queen. The young Prince hath been ill of his teeth, but this day 'tis said he is very well. I hope I shall have the leisure to wait upon my Lady again in town or at Tottenham.

1633, May 27. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Forwarding letters which came by express to Mr. Withering's office, one for Your Honour, two for Sir Henry Vane, one for my Lord Treasurer, one for Mr. Wotton.

1633, May 27 O.S., His quarters before Rynberk.—Horace Lord Vere to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, &c.

Your nephew Captain Hall thought it fit to employ him for the raising of men to supply his company; the like is done by us all. I am an humble suitor to your Honour that you will be pleased to favour all these that are employed in this service with all the assistance that you may. I think your honour will hear of the Prince of Orange being master of Rynberk before your nephew comes to you, and by the levies that he makes for the strengthening of his army your honour may conceive the war is not at an end. You will understand better from Mr. Boswell how we stand disposed either to war or peace than I can. I humbly recommend myself to your Honour's favour, with the offer of my most respective service.

1633, May 27. London.—Sir Francis Windebank, "for your Honour."

His Majesty's commandments concerning the Poland Ambassador shall be observed. His Majesty's jewel was delivered by the Earl of Somerset to the Lord Cottington at the Star Chamber not without great reluctation. I will take order for sending it speedily to his Majesty. The French Ambassador is gone from hence but such course shall be held with the priest as you have directed. For the Bishop of Chester His Majesty's commandments shall be observed in both particulars. Some papers concerning the Admiralty, that you may acquaint His

COKE MSS.

Majesty with them and return us his pleasure. The first is concerning the dimensions of the two new ships to be built in anno 1634; because the length of the keel is to be 93 feet, which is as long as the *Nonsuch* being a ship of the second rank, whereas these are designed not to exceed 400 ton. Another is concerning the letting of the Rope House at Woolwich to the East India Company. A third note there is concerning the defects of the Wastspite; the officers concur that she be cut down and made a lighter. The Captains of His Majesty's Castles desire directions how far they shall proceed against such of the ships either of English or strangers as shall break the peace in His Majesty's Chambers or ports, and wear their flags in maintop. This I think arises from the late accident between the Dunkirkers and Hollanders near Deal Castle.

1633, May 31. London.—Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretary of State "for your Honour."

Mr. Withering the postmaster's industry and dexterity for that place appeared at the Council table by many testimonies in the midst of much powerful opposition. Mr. Withering misbehaved himself toward my Lord Marshal and his son the Lord Maltravers and how he will be able to give them satisfaction I know not. My Lord of London writes to me of a letter for the Church of Plymouth which His Majesty had delivered you to be signed. Consulship in Spain, Chandler not fit, please to move His Majesty for Howe. I send a licence to travel for a son of the Lord D'Eyncourt to which you may please to procure His Majesty's hand. The weather hath been like a February here for cold and rain these 8 or 10 days. I have just received your letter of 27th May from York with the letter to the Bishop of Exeter. I will be careful to communicate to the Lords the business of Ireland, concerning the account the Justices there ought to return what numbers of men every plantation ought to supply &c. according to your direction.

1633, June 1. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne, Vice President of York [no address]. (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Received by Sir John Melton at Newcastle 3rd June.")

Noble Sir, give me leave to send my prayers and best wishes after His Majesty his whole train and yourself in particular with a humble and thankful acknowledgment for your many late undeserved favours, principally for that at Bishopthorpe, the impression whereof no time (except my last) shall deface out of the table of his heart, that both honours and infinitely desires to serve you. The particulars recommended by His Majesty to my care shall be obeyed with all faithfulness and diligence; notwithstanding the countermines of the envy and opposition of all disaffected persons whereof we have too many in this government.

1633, June 2. Durham.—Mr. Secretary Coke's warrant to John Richardson Esquire and Gilbert Stott, to dispose of trees, &c. belonging to Sir J. Coke by virtue of a grant to him by letters patent of all the woods and underwoods growing and being upon a certain place called Pedgebank within the Manor of Brancepeth in the Bishopric of Durham.

1633, June 3. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Yesterday I presumed to give you thanks for the infinite honour you have done me in giving me the opportunity to make so many inestimable presents to the Queen my mistress from His most excellent Majesty, my

most gracious blessed master, whereof we had no small need considering how disconsolate she hath been. But before that letter of mine was ended there interrened so high a charge to me by a letter from Sir Francis Nethersole wherein he accused me of no less than the forgetting of my duty to his sacred Majesty and my friendship (as he unfitly called it) to the Queen his mistress, the which unexpected charge so nettled me as instantly I added so much more concerning the same to my former lines, as afterwards I recalled it again out of Sir William Howard's hands. The particulars with the copy of his letter shall not be long from you. The Queen hath received seven letters from His Majesty. She is well in health though sad for the most part. I saw the prince eat heartily last night, and would have done much more if he might. The Princess clear also in spirit and colour; both were out of frame for a while.

1633, June 3.—John Bancroft, Bishop of Oxford, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, to His Majesty, at the Court.

Humble and hearty thanks for your great favour freely and readily afforded me in the suit with my great adversary the Lord Chief Justice Richardson. That gracious answer which you obtained to my first petition gave so happy a beginning to the cause that the proceedings ever since have been successful. I entreat that this petition may by your honour's direction be preferred to His Sacred Majesty, as I shall ever acknowledge this my suit by your means had a good beginning, so by your means likewise I must confess 'tis rightly prepared for as good an end. I pray God send you health and happiness in your journey, and a prosperous and safe return home.

1633, June 3.—Endorsed by Sir F. Nethersole, "Copy of my second letter to my Lord Goring."

My Lord, to the command I this day received from the Queen by Mr. Secretary Windebank through your procurement I did return this humble answer, that I was sorry Her Majesty should have been troubled with a private letter of mine to your Lordship, but that since you were desirous to have the matter come to a public hearing before my Lords of the Council, I should be ready to obey Her Majesty's pleasure in the presence of His Majesty (whose business this is like to prove) at his return; and would by God's help then make good that I had reason for all I wrote yesterday to your Lordship without receding from one syllable thereof, if two persons of honour and quality now living, whose names I gave in writing to Mr. Secretary, shall be then also living. I presume your Lordship will find yourself obliged both in honour and conscience to publish this my second letter in as good company and as far as it hath pleased you to publish my former.

1633, June 4. Charing Cross.—Francis Lord Cottington to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I have your letter from York of direction touching Vermuyden and Sir John Bower. Vermuyden is yet a prisoner by commandment of the Lords for having refused to contribute towards that new work the proportion which their Lordships have ordained. For Sir John Bower my Lord Keeper and Mr. Attorney are of opinion that that which is begun in the Star Chamber shall be proceeded with, and that this last offence should be punished by the Council at York. Instead of your continual feasting we are here full of toil, especially myself.

1633, June 5. London.—Thomas Withrings, "For your Honour."

Yesterday I sent letters from Lord Goring and the Queen. This morning is arrived the post from Antwerp with the inclosed. I hear

COKE MSS.

Mr. Frizell declares that the Lord Marshal will by His Majesty's means compel me to deliver the place back again, and pretends he will have a bout with me for my own moiety. I beseech you move His Majesty as occasion shall offer, for I am confident the King will be much moved for Mr. Frizell. Your honourable Lady came yesternight to London.

1633, June 7. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary unto his Majesty, at Court. (Received at Dalkeith.)

Mr. Attorney desires two further days to speak with my Lord Keeper, who is as desirous to bring this business to a conclusion as you can be. If you write to me to attend Mr. Attorney with my cousin Burrows from your honour, it may be I shall make you a better account where it sticketh, than now I can. Mr. Attorney will make an account unto you of that which my Lord Keeper and himself may determine of.

1633, June 9. Greenwich.—Lord Goring, "For your noble self Sir." Received at Dalkeith.

This last evening I received yours with that inclosed from His Majesty to my most excellent mistress dated from Newcastle the 7th where I must highly commend the extraordinary care of the posts; and especially Mr. Witherings the master, of whose care Her Majesty hath taken most especial notice for he is indeed the most diligent in his services that ever I saw. Her Majesty last night resolved to write by this packet to His Majesty this morning, but her eating of fish and strawberries wrought so ill with her at her going to bed by vomiting as yet she hath not so well recovered the same as to be in case to write so soon, but she hath been at her first mass this morning. Our sweet young prince begins to show more quickness since his change into more company, but that spirit of his must be refected with variety, which otherwise is over apt to fall into musing. God will bless her and them (the prince and princess) to His sacred Majesty, for a more truly virtuous noble wise sweet young lady did I never behold, also the best wife and mother in the world. The States Ambassador was coming down to you in heat and height as I heard, but now is better advised. They are nettled against us, and I pray God we be timely provided against them, who by the sharp instigation of the great French Cardinal will begin with us. The French were never so greedy after the Hollanders as now, and the Hollanders never more sharply inclined towards us, and the Cardinal hath often privately vowed never to forget the descent at the Ile de Rhé. That which concerns my accusation I presume by this time is upon the way, till when I am in no small pain. I have vowed by God's permission not to be absent any one day from Her Majesty till I again see my Master with her.

1633, Whit Sunday. Drafts by Sir J. Coke.

1. Letter to Mr. Secretary Windebank. By letters from the Queen to His Majesty, and from the Lord Goring to me, there is notice given of a charge laid upon the Lord Goring by Sir F. Nethersole, not only for particular injuries done to himself, but that his ungrounded jealousies have carried his Lordship so far as to forget his duty to the King and his friendship to the Queen his mistress. The Lord Goring hath supplicated both their Majesties that the charges and defences may be equally heard at the Council table. His Majesty's pleasure is that you require both parties to appear before the Lords at their next meeting, and their Lordships are to report what they find justly or unjustly charged, and what order they think fit to be taken therein.

Further, the Lord Bishop of Oxford, finding the report made by the judges concerning his complaint against the Lord Richardson not to answer to His Majesty's reference in the full material extent thereof, he hath petitioned that the same referees may be required only to certify His Majesty punctually in all points both of the first and second reference.

2. The reference now made upon the last petition and sent to the Bishop of Oxford by his servant from Berwick. His Majesty's pleasure is that the Judges and Barons of the Exchequer forthwith proceed in this case according to the two former references, and certify their judgments in all the four points in this petition propounded.

1633, June 10. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Copy of a letter from the Council at Berwick to the Council at London."

After our hearty commendations to your Lordships we take the opportunity of our abode here these holy days to give you notice of the good success of our journey, wherein, besides God's blessing in His Majesty's safety and health, the great entertainments and presents in all places of note, the general concourses and acclamations of his people everywhere, and their expressions of joy and contentment in his presence have been such that His Majesty's satisfaction hath appeared in his cheerful and daily conversing amongst them in so princely and gracious manner, that the memory thereof will remain in men's hearts to his honour in after times.

Notes indorsed by Sir J. Coke "To write to the Lords—To admonish all the train to carry themselves soberly without detractions, comparisons or exceptions—to show love respect and patience, without complaints in any sort—Master of the Horse—Captain of Pensioners and guard keep their places—The Bridge, The Church, Manufactures at Berwick—Lords by living out of the country make the country desolate."

1633, June 13. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Dreadnought*.—Captain Francis Sydenham to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court.

Received at Andorwick, Mr. Maxwell's house.

These four days I have been roving up and down here and am now riding over against Dumbrow [Dunbar?] attending his Majesty's coming and with intention to salute His Majesty as he passeth with some ordnance. Saturday was a sennight I landed the King's servants with all the stuff belonging to the Chapel and some other goods of His Majesty's.

1633, June 15. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

Yesterday I received his Majesty's letter to my mistress, within yours, which conveyed unto me so full a contentment as more could not possibly be desired for, both by Her Majesty and yourself I found that no noise how loud soever could prevail against me in His most sacred Majesty's belief which is a joy inexpressible. I may have the honour to say somewhat so soon as I may know my accusation; which yet I do not (though yesterday we both attended the Lords at Whitehall), in regard Sir Francis saith there belongs such a secret thereunto as their Lordships would condemn him much if he should deliver it till His Majesty should first command it. I hear his wife hath said he hath slept little since this business happened. What it is for my life I cannot so much as guess at. I pray you to hasten another command, for now it is spread abroad much to my prejudice, even in the way of my business at the

COKE MSS.

Exchange where I am levying for myself and son, who is for a little time retired into France, till I can settle a huge debt for him of near 9,000*l.* which almost breaks my back. You shall please to let His Majesty know that the Queen undertook to ask His Majesty's pardon for his so sudden departure upon so pressing an occasion, not having first his leave. My Lord Carlisle and the rest of my noble friends assure me of your great care of me; the effects also truly speak the same.

1633, June 15. London.—Sir Francis Windebank "For your Honour."

Received at Edinburgh, 19th.

Upon summons the Lord Goring and Sir Francis Nethersole came to the Council Board. Sir Francis Nethersole first declined the direct charging my Lord Goring with forgetting his duty to the King and his friendship to the Queen of Bohemia, avowing the charge in his first letter to the Lord Goring to be only upon supposition that, if he should be able to prove that the ill-will the Lord Goring hath heretofore, without any cause given by Nethersole, only out of his own ungrounded jealousy, &c. had now in this carried his Lordship so far as to forget his duty, &c., and upon this supposition the charge was grounded, and therefore not direct. He had lately despatched an express to His Majesty, and he humbly desired their Lordships' pardon for not discovering the ground of his charge until he might receive an answer from His Majesty, because he must inevitably withal discover a secret which would be much to the disservice of His Majesty and of the Queen of Bohemia his mistress. Hereupon the Lords thought not fit to press him farther but are resolved to expect His Majesty's answer to those letters of Sir Francis or his farther pleasure.

1633, June 17. Canbury. — Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

The Lords here left do constantly once a week wait upon the Queen and sit in Council as they accustomed. The last Sunday my Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench complained to the Lords at Greenwich of an affront offered him in his chamber by one Witherings, late a harbinger to the Queen (but hath sold his place), who was committed thereupon, as is also Sir Cornelius Vermuyden about his draining debts. The Lord Chief Baron also and Mr. Justice Vernon were at the Board about the Vice-President's business at York. What the Lord Goring's business and Sir Francis Nethersole's was last Friday I know not. (Foreign news.) Mr. Philpott the Herald went with the Commission directed to the Lord Vere, Colonel Morgan, Colonel Herbert and Colonel Harcourt to be witnesses, or to be actors, in the solemnity of Mr. Boswell's knighthood. Let me tell Mr. John Coke that his acquaintance the younger Captain Styles is this day married to Sir Maurice Abbot's daughter. Mr. Witherings the postmaster offering the conveyance I take the opportunity to be so familiar.

1633, June 17.—(A copy.) Jacobo Plunketo domino de Longwood Hiberno. Urbanus P. VIII. Dilecte fili salutem, &c. Ex P. Patricio Hiberno ordinis Cappucinorum accepimus quam accurate et constanter Catholice fide iintegritatem in tantis rerum difficultatibus colas. . . . . Nec quidquam in tot quibus quotidie angimur sollicitudinibus æque nobis solatio est quam cum de stabili alicujus virtute quæ precipue in periculis pro Catholica relligione susceptis explorata sit, nuntiatur. Tu vero eam, qua dudum progrederis viam, insiste; et Spiritus Sancti, qui hucusque consiliorum tuorum auctor fuit, ductum ne desere . . . . Cappucinos fratres ipsorum merito valde diligimus, tum quod religiosam

disciplinam diligenter custodiunt, tum quod in Domini vinea strenue laborant; eorum opera in iis quæ ad animum excolendum pertinent plurimum tibi usui esse poterit. Quæ P. Patricius de re Catholica tecum agit iis perinde quasi a nobis dicantur fidem adhibebis. Apostolicam benedictionem tibi impertimur. Datum Romæ apud S. Mariam Majorem sub annulo Piscatoris, anno Pont. nostri x°. Coke MSS.

1633, June 17.—Endorsed, "A note of such speeches as Mr. Stevenson hath spoken against Mr. Robert Brandling."

Petition to the King of Robert Brandling of Alnwick Abbey in the County of Northumberland.

That your suppliant hath suffered many wrongs and imputations for his faithful and dutiful service in endeavouring to help the reformation of that county which is much distressed by the inordinate life of many people there living. That your Highness will take a tender consideration of the evil life of Robert Stevenson preacher of God's work at Alnwick and the insupportable wrongs of the said Robert Stevenson, clerk, and his wife, with the miserable imputation of one William Watson of Alnwick an old servant to Robert Stevenson which William Watson hath said your petitioner careth not for the King, which if it were true your Petitioner desireth not to live upon the face of the earth.

Mr. Robert Stevenson Clerk did abuse Mr. Brandling calling him "a whoremaster rogue, he lied like a knave, he would make dice of his bones" and set his arm on his side setting it forward in a scornful manner. . . . Stevenson's wife came and scolded in the like manner being a disordered woman, her husband and she never in quietness when he is drunk and chaseth his wife out of the house many nights. Witnesses that were present, Hen. Errington, Thomas Waughe, Will. Hunter, Jo. Horwood. Robert Stevenson standing at his own door called to Mr. Brandling and cried, Cuckold, Cuckold, and then went in at doors. Witnesses, Thomas Waughe, Will. Rowlet.

1633, June 21. Londesborough.—H. Lord Clifford "For your Honour."

1000 thanks for sending me a packet from Berwick, which comforted me with news of my dear brother's welfare. I return him as good an account of his own family and friends. Thus beseeching God to send his Majesty and all his servants a happy return, I kiss your hands and rest, &c.

1633, June 22. Charing Cross.—Francis Lord Cottington to Sir J. Coke. Received at Edinburgh, 28th.

Mr. Sydenham hath brought us the news and relation of His Majesty's coronation. Plumleigh is gotten about to Beaumaris, of which my Lord Deputy hath notice, and will instantly be gone. Captain James gave chase to one of the pirates. Plumleigh hath sent Captain James into the Severn Channel, for that of St. George is free. Captain Pennington is gone to the West, and writes that the Hollanders do now wholly forbear to anchor in the Downs. The ship belonging to my Lord Goring his company for a plantation in the River of Amazons is returned, and the men report that eight of their best men being betrayed ashore were killed by the savages, and their boats taken; so as they returned without going so high as their fort, which they conceive is also taken, and the men murdered: for so they heard it reported, and did choose rather to believe it than to go and see. Captain Quayle (my Lord Treasurer's favourite) is dead, but these men of Mocapo (my Lord Goring's) say they were aboard that ship at the Barbadoes, where she came infinite rich, and will be here shortly,

Coke MSS. and that Quayle's company told them my Lord of Denbigh is coming home in the James. What Sir Francis Nethersole did and said yesterday at the Board Mr. Secretary Windebank will tell you.

1633, June 22. Greenwich.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State. Received at Edinburgh, 27th.

I heard Her Majesty was not well, which causes her after dinner to take some rest upon her bed, but since she waked, I have had the honour and happiness to see her much better. May she be pleased not to use her needle so much as of late she hath done, which gives her overmuch leisure to muse, and whereof I said I would complain by you Sir, to His Majesty, had she not feed me to the contrary with the coronation piece of gold, which His Majesty sent her by Mr. Sydenham, who arrived here yesterday, and causeth this letter (inclosed) from Her Majesty, in return of that from our Master. Her Majesty hath commanded me to direct these two inclosed copies to you, that so they may be assuredly delivered to His Majesty, for otherwise it is feared this kind intelligence between the Lord and Lady whom it concerns would be suppressed.

1633, June 22. Charing Cross.—Sir Robert Naunton, Master of the Wards, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at the Court at Edinburgh.

I have held very fitting for me to make my own just excuse for my not signing the common letter written from the Board touching the differences between my Lord Goring and Sir Francis Nethersole, which received three several hearings, whereof myself being absented from the two former by reason of my lameness (which my often and long sittings during the last term have renewed upon me) I had no voice to give at the last, and could not sentence upon one hearing that perplexed and intricate business. . . . I must confess it to you that it seemed somewhat strange to me to see so deep impressions made in so many of my Lords to the extreme disadvantage of a man so employed and of the service he is employed in by the King our master. How fully and fairly he was heard at the two former sittings I cannot say, but truly me thought upon Friday last he had much ado to get leave to express himself without such and so often redoubled interruptions à gara as I have not known before in that place. . . . For my own part I should have suspended mine own censuring of him specially having appealed to Cæsar and left the accommodation of them two unto His Majesty, who is likely to know all their passages more interiorly and to sift them out more piercingly than any other doth or can. I pray God there be no design on foot to wound the service through his sides. Sir you will appardon this freedom which your place doth warrant and our old acquaintance and friendship doth challenge.

1633, June 22. Greenwich.—Lord Goring, For His most Excellent Majesty. Received at Edinburgh 27th.

When I considered the blessing and security of having you, Sir, my master and my judge, both what was there more safe or seemly for me than with all humility to attend that trial which your Majesty's most singular grace so hastened for me, and till then not dare appear thus near your royal presence, so sullied as my rash accuser then supposed me. The Lords, before whom we have been these three last Council days at Whitehall, will speedily certify your Majesty what they have found of my innocency in this business, whereunto I humbly refer myself. . . . Not to fall or err at all is a higher perfection than the most rectified nature here can ever attain unto, but such

particulars as this, to forget who made us of nothing, and who preserved us there, certainly there we may safely say there is grace sufficient given to deter an honest man from such a fall. . . . Your service being by so long and sweet a custom now become a second nature, besides my obligation to address the whole course of my life to that only end where if I wittingly fail let me perish eternally. . . . I shall no longer wonder at this man's injuring, but rather joy in their effects, that instead of ruin upon so loud a report and so obstinately prosecuted, even before I was ever heard for myself, your sacred Majesty was so far from believing the least part thereof, as that then at that very instant you not only confirmed it to my most incomparable mistress for my eternal comfort, but also so published the same to the highest and lowest round about you as it hath ere this outflown and overborne the malice of my accusation. . . . How blest then are we who breathe under your royal protection, where nothing but ourselves can hurt us. . . . I have the blessing, the infinite blessing, of being your most excellent Majesty's most faithful subject and all humble and obedient servant.

1633, June 22. York.—Sir John Melton (to Sir John Coke).
. . . . Your other letters were the same night delivered unto Mistress Fulwood then at Sir Henry Slingsby's within four miles of this city. . . . I may not omit to give your Honour an account of your letters received by Mr. Carr and of the proceedings of this Council. I have sent your letter to our Vice President, who was gone towards London. The information against Sir John Bourchier and the rest of the actors in that insolent and contemptuous riot is now in drawing. . . . In the meantime he continueth in prison according to His Majesty's command. . . . Upon an order forth of his Majesty's Exchequer one of the inhabitants of Sutton (near unto the forest of Galtres) arrested by a messenger for some contempt, being under the custody of the messenger, he was rescued by a great number of women set on by their husbands. . . . Yesterday we sent three of the women which were principal agents in the rescue unto the Castle of York, where they remain prisoners, and before they be set at liberty I hope we shall quiet their husbands by them. . . . We directed our letters unto the Mayor and Aldermen reprehending them for their slackness in the prosecution of an offence of so high a nature. . . . Concerning the grievances of the Burgesses and Commons of Newcastle this Council will make their first entrance into the examination thereof upon the 8th of July next. In the mean time there are letters sent forth under his Majesty's signet here for the bringing in of witnesses.

1633, June 24.—Francis, Lord Cottington, to Sir John Coke.
The last night I wrote unto you in a packet to my Lord Treasurer, since when I have received this inclosed for your honour from Mr. Boswell.

1633, June 25. London.—Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."
The last I received from you was from Berwick of the 12th of this present, and my last to you was of the 15th. That business of Sir Francis Nethersole being come to nothing that nothing is now reported by the Lords to His Majesty which I herewith send you. A packet from Mr. Boswell out of the Low Countries will be received herewith. Here are likewise two bills to be signed by His Majesty, concerning Mr. Peter Apsley, the one a privy seal for his revocation from beyond the seas, the other a proclamation to that purpose, my Lord Marshal

COKE MSS.

having given order for them. I also send you a letter from the Lords here in answer of a complimental one from your Lordships there; though we here (especially your poor younger brother) have other work enough for our pens than courtship; but you are the triumphant part of the body, and we the distressed. There were more Lords at the Board when I read this report concerning Sir Francis Nethersole, however it is happened there is so poor a subscription.

1633, June 27. Westminster.—Ed. Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty at Court. Received at Falkland.

Captan Plumleigh since the 15th hath attended at Beaumaris in Wales, expecting my Lord Deputy's coming. His Lordship purposeth to set forth from here the of next month and hath appointed all his company and train to meet him at Chester that day sevennight. Captain James hath cleared off from the Irish coast a Biscayner pirate. Captain Pennington is gone to the westward and intends to be back again in the Downs about a month hence. Give me leave to wish your honour much joy and comfort in the match you have made for your worthy heir in your own country.

1633, June 29. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty at Court. Received at Falkland.

There being a suit depending in the Exchequer at Chester between myself plaintiff and my Lord Cholmondeley, defendant, he procured letters from His Majesty to my Lord of Derby, judge of that Court, to hear the cause himself (whereby his Vice-Chamberlain, being a learned man was excluded) and to call unto him the judges of Chester for his assistance in that cause. They heard it accordingly four days together at large and all evidence and proofs on both sides, of which they had breviates delivered to them, that they might the better advise and satisfy themselves. They gave their judgments at the Assizes following half a year after the first hearing publicly in Court, and thereupon it was decreed for me. My Lord Cholmondeley as I hear doth endeavour to alter it, if he can, which if he do, he works wonders in these days; I wish his judgment were as great as his will and purse, then would he comply with justice. If anything come in your way concerning this, I beseech you take knowledge hereof, that the King may be truly informed, and then I am safe.

1633, July 2. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke at Falkland.

Forwards business letter from Mr. Fulwood. On Wednesday last my Lady took her journey for Derbyshire. We here and all in Drury Lane are in good health.

1633, July 2. Richmond.—Lord Goring (to Sir John Coke).

My cousin Tom Weston arrived here with extraordinary diligence last night which was the third after his departure from Edinburgh. Her Majesty hath commanded me to send away her four coaches so as that they may be at their several stages on the 13th of this present, the first whereof will be at Huntingdon, and so on to Greenwich. Mr. Secretary Windebank undertook to account unto you from the Lords the several passages of Sir Francis his business and mine, which as I suppose was sent away the 25th of the last month. There were so many secrets involved that I could not come by mine own without entrenching upon some others both above and without me. . . .

You cannot imagine how insolently he yet proceeds here to justify himself through all; but I have done till His Majesty returns. . . . Her Majesty hath had a very pleasant change of air in this place, and is so much delighted with it as I believe she will hereafter visit it oftener. . . . Her Majesty remembers you for a real well-affected servant of hers, and so you will find me to tell you truth as you shall please to make trial thereof. The rumour of the King's letters for this benevolence is now spread abroad into all parts. I confess I fear it much. The happy example Scotland hath given will be prosperous, I doubt not here, when the good hour comes. Never was there private family more at full peace and tranquillity than in this glorious kingdom, for we hear not of the least disorder therein from one end thereof to the other. The Lord Mayor hath sent Her Majesty a bason and ewer of gold worth (as we guess it) 700*l.* or 800*l.*

1633, July 3. London.—Thomas Witherings to Sir John Coke.

As to packets forwarded, one from Lord Goring inclosing the Queen's letters. Lord Goring had sent on Saturday was seven-night a packet to which the Queen had received no answer although she had received answer to letters sent since. How shall I govern myself for your letters when you go towards Derbyshire.

1633, July 3. London.—Thomas Witherings. "For your Honour."

Specifies several packets sent and received including some from Lord Goring and the Queen. Mr. Weckerlin hath from time to time writ me, yet never advised me of the receipt of any. I do not write this for that I doubt the miscarrying of any, but that I think it my duty to give your honour a punctual account of this His Majesty's service. Order me two words, advising me how I may send your letters after your departure out of Scotland. I rest, though never rest to pray for your Honour as my only patron, your obedient servant.

1633, July 8. The Court at Falkland.—"Minute of His Majesty's letter to the Duchess of Richmond concerning the lease of the provision of the French wines &c." Also a Draft in Sir J. Coke's writing, being a Copy of the former altered into a letter from Sir J. Coke to the Duchess. Referring to a lease granted by the King's royal father of blessed memory to Sir John Dacombe and others by letters patent for 21 years of the provision and service of French wines for the expense of the King's Household to expire in 1635, and fallen into the hands of the Duchess by the death of the late Duke, and another lease in reversion; by both which leases his Majesty understands that there doth arise a considerable benefit to the Duchess which the King is pleased to make good unto her. But considering the great complaint made by the officers of the household of the prejudice and disservice that hath fallen by the ill managing of those who have had the trust and charge of this provision, His Majesty is pleased to appoint the Treasurer and Comptroller of his Household Commissioners to treat with her both for the settling her profit and for the establishing of this provision in such a way as shall be for his service. The Duchess is not to dispose of the leases, or contract with any concerning the said provision, till upon the treaty she shall understand the King's further pleasure.

1633, July 9. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."

Your several letters of the 2nd and 3rd of this present, written from Lithco (Linlithgow) and Stirling and sent by Davis, came to my hands

COKE MSS.

upon Sunday the 7th late in the evening, and the next morning I assembled the Lords at Whitehall. His Majesty's commandment concerning the contribution shall be exactly observed both for prevention of the farther spreading of the report and for recovery of papers and warrants. . . . I have laid His Majesty's commandment upon Sir Francis Nethersole to keep his house, not to speak or write anything concerning the Lord Goring's business nor the contribution. . . . . I have sent the letters to the Earl of Bedford and the Earl of Bath. The privy seal and proclamation concerning Mr. Apsley I will take order for. . . . I send these by Davis again because of the slowness of the posts, some of your letters being ten days upon the way, and never any packet yet dated at the stages as they ought to be.

1633, July 25. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank (to Sir John Coke).

His Majesty came safe to Greenwich upon Saturday. The Queen went to meet him as far as Stratford Bow. The prince hath welcomed him home with the prettiest innocent mirth that can be imagined. He and the princess are gone to Richmond, so that a great part of the King's chamber mirth is suspended. The Queen will go to Nonsuch, the King to Woodstock. Here is yet very little business. The Lord Treasurer nor the Earl Marshall nor my Lord of Carlisle being yet arrived. This bearer brought a packet from Sir William Boswell which the King opened. In it a letter to yourself, an account of the satisfaction the Queen of Bohemia hath received concerning Sir Francis Nethersole, and her purpose to employ Mr. Dineley hereafter in her affairs here, who is now newly arrived. Mention of foreign news and rumours.

1633, July 29.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Melbourne.

These are first to give God thanks with you for your good despatch and your safe return from your wearisome northern journey; and for the disposing of your son in marriage to your liking. And now although you had need to rest yourself and to bestow that time you have to stay in looking about you and ordering your estate there, where you so seldom are present, yet am I bold to entreat your pains with your worthy lady and children to visit Trusley, that I may be comforted in your company before I take my last farewell to this world, which my age, weakness, and many infirmities tell me cannot be long; wherein with a contented mind I humbly refer myself to God's mercy. If you please to come I would be glad to know some time before; for that my house being now without a governess all things will be more out of order and less prepared. My son can tell you with what difficulty I returned from Melbourne. I humbly thank my lady your wife for her wonted, kind, and most friendly entertainment, I find from her now and always; desiring Almighty God to bless you all, more especially at this time and always the young knight and his lady, I take leave ever remaining your most assured to be commanded.

1633, this last of July. Raby Castle.—Sir Henry Vane to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, and one of His most honourable Privy Council.

Mr. Secretary, My Lord of Northumberland being to come to my house, I thought fit to stay this post a day or two for his Lordship's service, in which if I have presumed too far I beg your pardon. I congratulate with you the prosperity and good success of the affairs in Germany; as also the marriage of your son, in which I wish both him

and you joy and contentment to your own heart's desire; and I shall not fail to wait upon you in the South at the appointed time, and approve myself in all things that may concern yourself or yours most faithfully as your honour's most humble and faithful servant, H. Vane.

(1633, end of July). Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke, Knight [Junior], at Melbourne.

Noble Sir, I was at York this last week, and there I told Mr. Secretary that I was informed that the Earls of Arundel, Pembroke, and Kent, or some of them, did intend to sell their parts of their lands in Monyash Chelmarton and Flagge and their lands near Ashbourne, and wished his Honour to prevent others, for that I conceived a good pennyworth would be had. . . . I shall be glad to meet you at the sessions: so recommending my kind respects and service to you and your good Lady and to Mr. Coke your brother I take leave . . . .

I left Mr. Secretary very merry and in good health, and he took so much content at his last being with you at Melbourne that when I took my leave of him he wished heartily that he had as free a liberty to come to Melbourne for a while as I had to Middleton.

1633, August 2. London.—Charles, Lord Lambart, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

My proceedings in Star Chamber be well assured, I will prosecute with that effect as that your honour shall not fail in your expectation: and I hope I shall deserve so well of His Majesty as that I shall have no cause to repent me of my labour and great expenses in the prosecution of this business. If His Majesty be moved on the Lord Robarts behalf in my absence, your honour will be pleased to put His Majesty in mind of His gracious favours already conferred, and of the Lord Robarts contempts; whose chiefest hope is that, by the means of his friend in Court, His Majesty may be drawn to remit his great contempts, and leave me more unhappy than before I was suitor to His Majesty for his favours.

1633, August 4. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke (Junior).

Has gout, may be able to travel in a week, asks a warrant to be subscribed by Sir Thomas Burdett, Sir Henry Agard and Mr. John Bullock. A neighbour William Bateman came to me to be of his counsel in drawing a conveyance to him of lands in Overhaddon. I would not have a stranger a freeholder of that town. These lands—five closes—you can buy a bargain at 280*l.* (valued at 16*l.* a year), and I can let them at 19*l.* a year.

1633, August 5. London.—Sir William Becher to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majestie's principal Secretaries of State.

Mr. Wacreley (Weckherlin) showed me a letter which you had written to him, and directed him to speak with the Clerk of the Council attending, concerning one Mr. Deane sent for out of Ireland. Some days since one came to me from him (Deane) telling me he was come to town, and would present a petition to the Board. I find he is much frighted with the disgrace he is like to undergo, and I am persuaded that he might be drawn by treaty to make some reasonable assurance of his estate, and peradventure with more advantage than after his contention before the Lords, which might make him more hard and impudent by his disgrace. But herein I refer me to your better judgment.

COKE MSS.

1633, August 9. Fauld.—Sir Henry Agard to Sir John Coke at Trusley.

I have subscribed to the warrant and have appointed to execute the commission upon Friday next at Derby, hoping that will be a fit day.

1633, August 13.—George Brabant to Sir John Coke.

I was 45 years keeper of Pedgbank Wood, and also of the King's deer and game in the East park of Brancepeth. The Pallacer of the said park had wood yearly set forth out of Pedgbank by the officers for the maintenance of the pale and rail of the park. I had only the bark for my fee. Five years ago His Majesty sold the park to one Gibb, and disparked the same. Mr. Conyers, Bailiff of Brancepeth, has since had the keeping of the said Wood.

1633, August 15. Roehampton.—W. Lake to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

My Lord received these two packets last night, and hath commanded me to despatch this express to convey them to your honour. He hath no further matter to trouble your honour with, neither is he likely for a while, the King being the next week to begin his progress towards Woodstock, where he will remain some 8 or 10 days. His Majesty with the Queen and the prince and princess are all very well.

1633, August —. The Army.—Sir Charles Morgan to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

At my being in His Majesty's service for the King of Denmark in Stoad whilst it was besieged, I was engaged for victuals and other necessaries for His Majesty's soldiers. Not long after my return from thence, being sued and arrested here in Holland for those debts by them of Stoad, I had my recourse to my noble master. Burlamachi, being a little time after in these countries about the sale of cannon, undertook the debts and promised the payment, which then satisfied them. But now, hearing the news of his breaking in England, they return again to their suit against me; and all the favour I can have here is only to keep myself and my entertainments from arresting till I have acquainted His Majesty and your Lordships in England how it now stands with me. My humble petition is that Burlamachi may be examined about the business, and that some order might be taken about the payments. I have formerly written to Sergeant Major Wentworth, who is able to give your Lordships a fuller relation of Burlamachi's ill dealings; and that you would be pleased to write to Sir William Boswell that he desire the Council of State here not to be so forward to meddle in this business. It being His Majesty's my master's cause, and no way concerning them; and that for my own part, I was then (by their permission) in His Majesty's service when I engaged myself in it. I hope that though I was then so unhappy as not to have done my master that service I could have wished, your Lordships will yet provide that I shall not thus suffer in his service.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "The Lord Cottington and Secretary Coke to receive Burlamachi's answer and report. 16 October at Star Chamber."

1633, September 4. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Right Honourable and most loving Brother, as I hold it fit to give you account of our coming to Bristoll, so I will do it in few words. We came thither, especially in the end of our journey, through much foul way and weather, yet I thank God we found good welcome there; met

first by the Mayor with his Aldermen, next by the Chapter and Quire, who carried me into the Church with great solemnity; where I preached the first Sunday save one after my coming, where was the greatest concourse of people that ever I saw: where were present the Mayor with his Aldermen and Sheriffs, the whole clergy of the city, who, to increase the auditory, preached not one sermon at their own churches in the forenoon. It pleased God to give a fair and lightsome day, and success to my comfort, and, as I perceived by their patient and silent attention, their content. The clergy I find both able and painful, and the city loving and friendly to me, with a great desire, as I well perceive, of my answerable aspect to them. Mr. Mayor hath already invited me with my family to a royal and sumptuous feast, as I have seen any. And we are agoin to-morrow to Mr. Sheriff Fitz Herbert's to another, I suppose the like. Amongst other I am acquainted with one Alderman Barker, whom I find an able and wise man, and very friendly to me: he hath sent me a present, as some others have done, and visited me himself, and hath given me some good light of the state both of the church and the city. They deal with me very friendly in one thing, telling me plainly that they expect not the like answerableness of my inviting them, and that they did not expect it in my predecessor, neither did he do it to them: all they require is my friendly and loving acquaintance amongst them.

1633, September 4.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "copy of my letter to the Earl of Derby and Lord Strange."

His Majesty, having received a late information of the avoidance of the Bishopric of Man, and that your Lordships pretend to the nomination, hath commanded me to let you know that it is his express pleasure that neither of you pass any grant thereof to any till you have first acquainted and approved to his Majesty your right to nominate and have satisfied him therewith. Who, in case your right appear, will generously afford unto you all that is yours: but withal expecteth from you both that you name no man but such an one as shall be worthy that preferment, nor till you have first acquainted his Majesty therewith.

1633, September 4. Tottenham.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke Knight.

Noble Sir, I have spoken with the Haberdasher, who assures me the points are of the same ribbon that your former were, of the very same piece most of them: and that the pattern hath lost its colour, which these new ones will do after a little wearing. They are so slickt and smoothed, and the colour fresh, that they would make a man believe they were not of the same; but assuredly they are.

1633, September 5.—Sir Robert Heath to Sir John Coke.

I go into the country to-morrow being appointed for a meeting of some justices in Kent where my presence is desired. Since your going into Scotland Sir Cornelius Vermuyden has been pursued by his adversary at the Council Board, his restraint hath fallen out unseasonably for our mines in Derbyshire where he should have been long since.

1633, September 7. Clifton.—Sir Gervase Clifton to Sir John Coke, Knight (the Younger).

Although I should be past sport, I am not past eating of venison, and red deer is restorative. I think to go to London about a fortnight hence, where part will be acceptable to eat and part to give away; all the fruits of your bounty. Yet lest I seem too much Helluo and churl I will

COKE MSS.

do the best I can to set a time agreeable to your convenience and lady's, for waiting of you both at the fall of this stately beast. Howsoever, I hope you will enable me to my journey by the comfort your presences here before will give me. Believe me to be most sensible of your kind memory, and the transcendency thereof to any merit of mine.

1633, September 9. Jersey.—D. Bandinel, Dean of Jersey, to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary, one of His Highness' most honourable Privy Council.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "On the behalf of Sir Christopher Rainsford their Lieutenant."

Monsiegneur,—Tout le monde connoit que vous avez le pouvoir et aussi le zèle et la volonté pour être porté à toutes justes occasions au bien et avancement de l'état. Il est notoire à tous que M. Rainsford chevalier a été employé en cet Ile durant les derniers mouvements avec la France en qualité de Capitaine, et depuis en l'office de Lieutenant Gouverneur sous feu Mr. Peyton, et continué par Monsieur notre Gouverneur à présent. Maintenant que nous sommes menacés de sa privation totale par un rappel inopiné de Monsieur le Gouveneur, je vous représente les regrets et profondes lamentations du peuple, qui d'un coeur et d'une voix desirerait se jetter aux pieds de sa Majesté pour implorer sa continuance. On présuppose que Monsieur Henry Jermyn, sur l'accident arrivé et advenant son exclusion de la cour, (ce que Dieu et la clémence du Roi veuille détourner pour son bien), prend un dessein pour se retirer en cet Ile, et ainsi exercer l'office de Lieutenant Gouverneur; ce que nul ici ne voudrait contredire pour le respect de Monsieur son père et le merite aussi du gentilhomme. Mais d'autres veillent à ses propres fins sur cette espérance qu'il se fera une voie prevue à la substitution des aspirants jaloux des empêchements qu'ils reçoivent en leur ambitieuse convoitise par la présence et vigilance du dit sieur Rainsford; qui a gardé un bon contrepoids aux occurrentes affaires. Sa profession et expérience militaire le rend plus souhaitable et nécessaire en une Frontière; et les occasions d'etrangers abordants ou séjournants ici, outre les devoirs ordinaires sur les garnisons des chateaux, requierent un homme généreux et prudent à la décharge d'un Gouverneur non residant. L'ombrage de terreur est d'un Bailiff qui est fermier des revenus du Roi en pays, la confusion de charges incompatibles. Le susdit Chevalier vous fera entendre le ressort de la référence que j'ai eu de sa Majesté avec relation des affrontes que j'ai souffert.

1633, September 10. Aldenham.—Viscount Falkland to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to his Majesty and one of the Lords of his most honourable Privy Council, either at Garlick Hill or Tottenham High Cross.

I this evening received a summons from Mr. Attorney to appoint some body to attend him on Thursday next, instructed, when he is resolved to attend the hearing of Sir Thomas Savage's proofs of his petition referred from His Majesty to my Lord Treasurer and your honour and from you to Mr. Attorney. I have desired him to appoint another day with convenient respite, and respect to the distance I am in and the quality of a Privy Conncillor: but lest his surly humour may judge these circumstances to be but ceremonies, whereof he may justify of the waiving well enough, I pray you to persuade my Lord Treasurer to appoint me a time to be heard, before you make your certificate to His Majesty, at what time I shall disclose a very cunning deceit involved in the petition. The reference from his Majesty is dated the last of July, and silenced all August during which month I was in London. Mr.

Attorney's summons is delivered to me the 10th in the evening to be heard the 12th in the morning at 8 of the clock, and near 20 miles out of town. Add the consideration that it is thus done immediately after my detection of Father Arthur and his apprehension.

1633, September 12. Newcastle-upon-Tyne.—Lionel Maddison (Mayor), Peter Riddell, William Warmouth, Henry Maddison, Robert Bewicke and Robert Anderson (Aldermen), to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

We hope ere this the ordnances which came from Carlisle and we shipped here are safely arrived. We have according to His Majesty's gracious reference upon the petition exhibited by the Commons of this town appeared at York before his Majesty's right honourable Council there, and have answered to such objections as were made against us by the Commons. We entreat that we may have a copy of the report of the said Council to his Majesty or to the Lords of the Privy Council, and a time appointed when we may attend that Honourable Board, if there be any occasion.

1633, September 18. Preston.—William, Earl of Derby and James, Lord Strange to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

We have received your letters of the 4th making known his Majesty's gracious pleasure unto us concerning the Bishoprick of Man. For our right we conceive it undoubted wherein we shall attend His Majesty's Counsel at Law, else to whom the reference thereof shall be. We did long before nominate to the Bishoprick William Foster, D.D., a very regular and orthodox divine, one who was Chaplain to his Majesty's most gracious father of blessed memory, and was one of the four appointed by his late Majesty to preach in Lancashire where he performed the space of twenty years, and for his good service was promoted in the Church and also made a Justice of Peace both in Lancashire and Cheshire. And whom we conceive will answer His Majesty's previous expectation in all points of ecclesiastical government.

1633, September 20. Aldersgate Street.—Sir H. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

Upon perusal of the papers delivered to me by your Honour yesterday at Lambeth I do find the case of restitution of more difficulty than I before conceived; for I find it clearly deposed that these Biscayners were otherwise pirates who had long infested the Irish coasts, and robbed many of his Majesty's subjects. Piracy as to the Hollanders they could commit none, being their enemies; then the King's ship pursuing this prize and recovering it from the takers, must either restore it to the takers or to the Hollanders. But if these takers were otherwise notable pirates, their persons may deserve to be hanged and all their goods to be confiscated. For my opinion, I think not fit to deliver any, (1) because the fact and circumstances of the fact are not yet sufficiently known unto me and (2) because I take the judicature of this cause to belong to me. Therefore I think it fitter that his Majesty's Advocate should take consideration of these papers.

1633, September 24. Fulham.—William Laud, Archbishop Elect of Canterbury, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

This message concerning the Bishopric of Man now void is occasioned by a letter sent me from my Lord Grace of York and by me imparted to the King. If Mr. Controller's letter to your honour had been as full

COKE MSS.

as that was which he sent to me you would have needed no further direction. . . . . The last Bishop filled those parts of the Church with many unlearned and unworthy ministers. My Lord's Grace of York complains of this and desires remedy for the future. His Majesty is pleased that you write to the Earl of Derby and his son the Lord Strange that neither of them pass any grant of that Bishop till they have acquainted His Majesty with their right to nominate. And then if the right be theirs as His Majesty will afford them all that is theirs so he will expect from them that they name no man but such as shall be worthy the preferment to such a place nor until His Majesty be first made acquainted with it.

1633, September 27. Crookhaven.—Captain Richard Pronoville to (address uncertain).

I am an Irishman lately freed from the Tower and permitted to serve the King of Spain. I have had a fight with Hollanders and my ship hath been torn. I presented myself and my commission to Sir R. Plumleigh and entreated for some blocks which in these remote places cannot be had for money. Sir R. told me he had order to make stay of Biscayners. In regard I have above 100 men in the ship I intreat your order that I and my company may have free passage.

1633, September 28.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I have formerly recommended this bearer to you for a gunner's place in one of the new ships, all which places I understand you settle now. My Lord of Dorset promised him his best assistance.

1633, October 1. Dublin.—Sir George Shirley to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's principal Secretary, at the Court in England.

In the business of my son-in-law Sir Samuel Crooke I left a draft of a petition with you and I now send unto Mr. Mayo your servant a copy of the precedent I told you of a letter written by King James for the church land. The King's favour in this kind will give much quiet to all the English plantations in this kingdom.

1633, October 2. Christ's College, Cambridge.—Francis Coke to his uncle Sir John Coke.

Having nothing for support but the bare emolument of a fellowship through my own improvidence at the first a possibility of residence and subsistence here is not granted to me. The only way to relieve me for the present is the assurance of the proctorship. The choice of the proctorship is prorogued. I am pointed out by the undeserved malice of a faction and set apart the second time to be deprived of that right the statute gives me. The King's letters mandatory and peremptory may be obtained.

1633, October 8 and November 23.—Two petitions to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty of England by Elizabeth Pett, for permission to take the law against Captain Phineas Pett for payment of an old debt. His answer that he is unable to pay till he receive payment of a sum due unto him from His Majesty, payable out of the Exchequer. Minutes on the first petition signed Francis Cottington, H. Vane, J. Coke, Francis Windebank. The second signed Lindsey, Francis Cottington.

1633, October 11.—"Copy of Captain Plumleigh his letter to the Lord Deputy."

That of the Psalmist hits right with us. Dies diei eructat verbum et nox nocti indicat scientiam. Every day produces new matter for us

against this Dankirker, enough to prove him as rank a pirate as John Dory. His lieutenant and divers of his company have voluntarily confessed. States particulars of his pillage of two Danes, five or six French; his attempts to disguise his booty. All these rogueries they did with Hollands colours abroad, pretending themselves to be a man-of-war of Flushing. Whenever he came up with any ship his Spaniards and Walloons were hid in the holds, only his Flemings appeared. The Captain himself upon his first stay stole away secretly and is gone for England hoping by means of the Spanish Resident and Peter Richaut to get his ship discharged before his cause be thoroughly known. To that den of thieves St. Sebastion his ship belongs. I am forced still to make bold with the gallows, for nothing else will put life into an Irishman and quicken him in his speed. Your Lordship's letters unto me seldom come to my hands under 14 days time. I beg that the despatch to this of mine may come on towards Kinsale day and night, for otherwise we shall haply lose the opportunity of a wind and put the State to a charge of victual for both the ships, in case your Lordship command the pirate to go for England.

P.S. The Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty recall me into England about the middle of this month. I hope that your Lordship will dismiss me, animo revocandi.

1633, October 12. London.—Sir Alexander Gordoune to Sir John Coke the younger.

Noble friend, there is nothing does content me more than to hear of your good fortune, neither have ye any friend whose desire is greater to serve ye; and although a little absence may make forgetfulness in complimental friendship, yet the assurances I have that our professions were no such makes me confident that, although your occasions should keep ye a longer time in the country (than I believe it possible) that you will still keep me in that place of your esteem ye have promised me, and command me as your faithful friend and servant.

1633, October 14–24.—Endorsed "Justification de notre dépense extraordinaire."

Voyages et séjours faits par moi Augier hors de Paris depuis le premier de Janvier dernier stile d'Angleterre jusques au premier d'Avril 1633 du même stile pour le service de sa Majesté. Je suis allé à Ruel (1), à St. Germain (5). Voyages et séjours faits par Monsieur De Vie et moi hors de Paris. Allés à St. Germain, à Chantilly (2) à Fontainebleau (3) à Chantilly (1) Quant à notre derniere dépense depuis le commencement d'Août jusqu'au 14–24 d'Octobre que nous sommes de retour de Lorraine à Paris, avant partir dudit Paris nous mimes chacun de nous cent pistoles d'extraordinaire dans une bourse, valants 8*l.* 10 sols tournois piece, lesquelles n'ayants pas suffit à nous ramener, il nous fallut encore emprunter 20 pistoles en chemin. Ajoutez à cela 10*l.* sterling que nous avons avancés pour le port de notre dépêche de 4 Septembre dernier envoyé par un exprès de Paris à Calais, ensemble les ports des lettres envoyées à Paris de la Cour, et à Calais et Rouen, vous trouvrez que ce monte.

	£
Premierement 220 pistoles valants -	187 sterling.
Pour un paquet extraordinaire - -	10 sterling.
Pour ports de lettres - - -	27 sterling.
Qui font -	224 sterling.

COKE MSS.

1633, October 17. Grays Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke [the Younger], Knight, at Selston, Nottinghamshire.

I thank you for yours, and I am glad to hear of the safe delivery of those boots and shoes. I have bought you such a sword as you directed me with two bows on one side and two cross bars: but for the safe conveyance of it I do not yet know. A gun I will forbear and try for a stonebow. We want your company here this Christmas to do our Society credit. No law studied in the Inns of Court; now all turned dancing schools. There came a desire from the King about a fortnight ago to the Inns of Court by my Lord Keeper that the gentlemen of the several Inns would show themselves at Court by the presentation of a mask, which desire was suddenly accepted, and speedily concluded upon. There are four maskers of every Inn of Court appointed, and 25 gentlemen of every house, in all 100, to attend the maskers to the Court upon light horse out of the King's stable, all in trappings as gallantly accoutred as can be imagined, with plumes, &c., with 2, 4, or 6 men on each side their horse, with torches as they please; the maskers come after them in chariots. This is all the talk of the town, drowns all other news, in the Inns of Court "hic labor hoc opus est." The emulation that will be between the Inns of Court men and the courtiers you may easily imagine. But my fear is that we shall give them just cause of jeering us by reason of our weak performance. The four selected in our House are Mr. Crawley, senior, Mr. Damport, junior, the other two puisnes that came long since your departure, that have not been at the dancing school above half a year, and can scarce dance one dance to any purpose, nor ever see any dance or mask at the Court, neither know what belong to it. Mr. Chapman and Mr. Parker have been a long time in France and all the old revellers dispersed. Who is the poet, or who makes the mask dance, I do not yet understand; you shall more by the next. To the charges of this intended state every gentleman is charged 20*s.*, every barrister 40*s.*, every ancient 3*l.*, every reader 4*l.*: "post gaudia luctus." My Aunt Carey hath been this month sore visited; we much doubt of her recovery. I think the principal cause of her sickness was grief for my cousin Ernestus Carey his misdemeanour, who hath lately married some filthy drab in the bishopric of Durham, worse than naught, and brought her to London to the undoing of himself and all his fortunes.

We hear out of Germany that Gustavus Horn is utterly defeated and the Duke of Weimar by the Emperor's forces. On Sunday next the Duke of York is christened; who are his sureties I do not understand. I thought good to acquaint you with all the news I hear in town, because I think it may be delightful to you in a soft cold country.

1633, October 18.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty is graciously pleased to refer me to you for your letter to Sir William Boswell, to recommend my son in his name to the States and Prince of Orange for one of my Lord Vere's regiments and his troop of horse, in case he here can procure my Lord Vere to quit the same to him. I shall within few days return to you for it, and hasten it to overtake him with your pass at the seaside.

1633, October 19. London.—Philip Burlamachi. [No address.]

My very good Lord,—Although I could not see the letter Sir Charles Morgan did write complaining of me, better I cannot than send copy of the order given for payment of the money with Sir Charles Morgan's own indorsement. He promised me that if I did help him to get satisfaction of this sum to satisfy the bakers, they would quit 1000 Rix

dollars, which do make 250*l.*, whereof I should have the moiety. I believed him because the bakers did offer me to release one half of their debts if I would have given them satisfaction of the rest, which I did refuse because I thought it stood not with the King's Majesty's reputation. Sir Charles may complain that I caused my brother Julian Calandrini to abate him 110*l.* which Sir Thomas Morgan did owe me for monies paid to his son beyond the seas. In curtesy I did often advance Sir Charles money out of my own purse, and for three or four years I did solicit the affairs of Sir Charles Morgan and his troops, advanced money to my brother for their pay without any reward or consideration from any of them. And now for requital must be complained of, and my brother Julian receive threatenings from some of Sir Charles Morgan his friends, that wheresoever Sir Charles shall meet him he shall cut his throat. Your Lordship hold me for so clear in my proceedings that I shall never commit any wilful error to the prejudice of his Majesty or any man else.

1633, October 20. Tilbury Hope.—William Cooke to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to the State, at his lodging at Court.

I received their Lordships warrant about 10 of the clock at night the 18th of this present, for the stay of the Charles of London. Accordingly with all speed I hasted into the river of Thames. I went down to the buoy of the Oaze edge, fearing that the ship might be gone below us, but not finding her I turned up into Tilbury Hope, enquiring of all passers bye for the Charles of London. In the Hope I found the Ark of London, for so is her name. I purpose to attend her until I receive order from their Lordships.

1633, October 24. Carlingthwaite.—Edward Revell to Sir John Coke.

From great age and inability of body I am unable to perform the office of a Sheriff. Your Honour's worthy son and Mr. Pusey grant me their favour to move Your Honour for me.

1633, October 26.—Philip Burlamachi. [No address.]

J'ai mis par écrit le vrai êtat des impertinentes accusations de Sir Charles. J'espère que la verité apparaitra, et ses écrits font foi qu'il a reçu l'argent. Mais sera ce assez d'être connu innocent, et toute personne possédée de passion aura elle liberté de blâmer et scandaliser que leur semblera bon, sans reçevoir les reprimandes que leur lâcheté merite. Je remets le tout à la prudente consideration de V. E. et de messeigneurs du conseil.

1633, October 30. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke at Garlike Hithe.

One of our prebendaries is very sick and like to die; the place would be, as a reasonable help to poor means, so a great light for reforming many things in the church, which are out of order. There is one Mr. Jackson who is tenant of a lordship belonging to this bishopric; he hath a lease of a manor, wherein are six lives, as I can make it plainly appear. He is willing, to save charges at law, though himself be a lawyer, or rather because he distrusts his case at law, to refer it to you and one Mr. Kirk, as I remember a bedchamber man. If you please to consider it I will willingly do in it what you should think fit.

1633, October —. —Hermann Hulsharst, Interpreter, to Sir John Coke.

Was a German minister's son of Heidelberg in the Palatinate. A dweller in London 35 years, a married man to an English woman who

COKE MSS.

is the present bearer hereof, my vocation is to serve outlandish nobility for interpreter, have learned to speak seven several languages. In Rome they accused me to be a heretic as they call all Protestants, and kept me prisoner 23 weeks in the house they call La Casa Santa dell' Inquisitione. I crave your worships charitable hand towards the helping me into good apparel: all small gifts will help. I was not brought up to beggary. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "Begging Letter."

1633, November 1. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I did not think I needed to certify you anything concerning your commission last sitting at Derby, because Sir John Coke and Mr. Pusey did see that as well as I, who I know have certified you. I am bold to move you concerning my son Willughbye, who hath a suit in the Court of Requests with one Matthew Hawley, a kinsman of Mr. Fulwood's. M. Hawley's wife had a grievous disease in her nose called a polypus. They sought to my son Willughbye for help. He undertook the cure and made her a sound woman; but when my son demanded payment for his cure, Matthew Hawley put him off with slanderous imputations, so that my son was forced to sue him at the Common Law. Then doth M. Hawley petition in the Court of Requests, and prefers a long slanderous and false bill against him. My son is a man unfit for suits, and M. Hawley is a contentious hot spirited a fellow as any I know. This is he that had the great Star Chamber suit against Sir George Manners, when he lived, and was cast therein; and hath had many contentions, and idle quarrels in our sessions, and his only friend was Sir George Fulwood; and now we suppose Mr. Fulwood to be, who as we think, may end this business, and do each of them right if he would. One word from you to the Master of Requests would make him have right. My true love and respects to you and your worthy lady and all yours.

1633, November 3. Charlcott.—Sir Thomas Lucy to Mr. John Verney, at his Chamber in the Middle Temple.

I cannot sufficiently thank you for the good offices you have done me to Mr. Secretary Coke. If it be not too much sauciness in me, let him from you understand he is the only Councillor left whom I have had the honour to be acquainted with. And if in my honest and just cause for my daughter, by great personages interesting themselves in the business, I find myself likely to suffer, I shall fly to him for protection. I am much beholding to Mr. Lane for his readiness upon Sir Robert Pye's desire to rectify that great Lord.

1633, November 14. The *Antelope* at the Spithead near Portsmouth.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Whitehall.

Never was poor country so scourged by swarms of villains as Ireland hath been this year by Biscayners and English employed with Spanish commissions. I have sent enclosed with this the examinations of the officers of the *St. James* of Dunkirk, that the Spanish Resident may see what manner of Captain he hath employed, with whom all is fish that comes to net. I have in my passage home suffered as much misery and extremity as storms and tempests could put me to for 18 days together. At my very parting from Ireland I seized upon the person of one Denny, a fellow of Weymouth, set out with a pretenced commission from Sebastian, whom I left in the Vice Admiral's hands to answer the taking of two Hollanders out of the Harbour of Carrickfergus.

1633, November 18. Blackfriars.—J. Semple to Sir John Coke, Knight, the Younger.

You might justly challenge my weekly acknowledgments by letter. If you knew how miserable I am in the want of your company, you would not add to my calamity by depriving me of that place in your memory which I have so ambitiously sought after. I cannot but extremely bewail my misfortunes in your absence and sudden retiring from here; methinks I now find a solitude even in Whitehall, and do take much satisfaction in calling to mind the time we spent upon St. Arthur's Mount. I shall never forget the pleasing discourse we there had, and do from my heart congratulate with you in the possession and enjoyment of what you there with so much delight entertained me with. Your own deep discerning spirit and excellency of judgment I assure myself hath made you incomparably happy in your choice. My prayers and wishes shall be for the perpetuating this earthly bliss unto you. My service to my little Scottish postilion: I am glad to hear you intend to preserve him as a monument of our journey.

1633, November 25. London.—Edward Reed. (No address. But appears to be to Sir J. Coke, the Younger.)

I was long before I came to London to settle. Particulars of the war in Germany. The States much troubled with the Prince of Orange that he hath done them no better service this last summer. . . . I cannot hold but I must bemoan myself to you of my own unkind troubles, that my children forsake me. My son Brooke and my daughter being at my house at Mitton would not do me the favour as to stay until I might be sent for again being not gone far from my house unto another house I have not two miles off, but my daughter left word that they would not fail but return again from Bath by me. . . . The day appointed came and some weeks after, but I did never hear of them. I pray you Sir and your Lady to chide them in my behalf. I will not forgive them unless they will promise that if they come to the Bath in the spring they will take Mitton in the way. Yesterday the young Duke of York was christened: the Deputies for the Queen of Bohemia, the Palsgrave and the Prince of Orange were the Lady Marquis Hambleton (Hamilton), the Earl of Arundel and my Lord Treasurer. I will humbly remember my service unto yourself and your much honoured Lady, Mr. and Mrs. Pusey and little Mr. William.

1633, November 30.—Petition to the King of Sir Thomas Bludder and Lieutenant Colonel Brett to be made patentees for 21 years to recover and retain a proportion of the fines incurred by persons engaged in the plantation of Ireland, for not maintaining the men and arms enjoined by their covenants. Reference to Sir John Coke. Signed, "Ra: Freman." Endorsement by Sir John Coke, "To be sent to the Deputy for his opinion thereon."

1633, December 2.—Oliver Flemming, Agent for his Majesty in Switzerland, desires to be allowed for celebrating the birth of the Prince 100*l.*

(Note endorsed) Mr. Secretary Coke gave allowance to two bills of Mr. Oliver Flemming, 1. for his transportation from London to Zurich 200*l.* 2. for his journey to Coire to the Duke of Rohan 60*l.*

1633, Decembre 7. Londres.—Philippe Burlamachi à Monseigneur Coke Chevalier et Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de sa Majesté.

Particulars in letters from Antwerp of war in Germany.

Je ne veux aussi manquer de lui dire que hier me vint trouver un courrier de France, qui a, selon qu'il me dit, accordé avec le Maître

Coke MSS.

des Postes de Paris pour recueillir les lettres qui viennent de là à Londres et de Londres à Paris. Je lui ai dit que ce était chose laquelle ne pourrait avoir lieu, et l'ai conseillé à retourner, comme je crois qu'il a fait. Ceci est à considerer que si on ne met bientôt un bon ordre, et pour la France et pour la Flandre, tout ira en confusion. On pourra avoir lettres de Paris ici en 5 jours et moins, et ainsi les faire tenir là, où de présent ils demeurent 14 jours a venir.

1633, December 10. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

I remember you told me that every Bishop is to present to the King for a New year's gift a portion of gold. If you please to appoint what you think fit for me out of my poor means to tender, Cousin Streethay will provide it, and bring it to you in due time, which I pray you will present, or appoint who you think fit for me. I think I also heard you say that his Majesty did allow a certain impost of wine to every Bishop to be by them required and taken. If there be any such thing, if you will direct me how much, where, and in what manner I may demand it, I will do my endeavour not to lose it. Many other things I have to write, but having so little encouragement and comfort from you, I will in silence and patience rest your loving brother and servant.

1633, December 12. Aldersgate Street.—Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty.

There is a book called the Survey of the City of London, heretofore made by John Stow and afterwards enlarged by one Anthony Munday, with a long discourse inserted concerning the title of the City of London to the jurisdiction of the river of Thames and over fishermen, against the claim and challenge of the Admiralty. The discourse is nothing else but a recital of speeches used by some City Officers to justify the pretended right of the City. The book is newly reprinted and thereby the affront and scorn renewed. I represent this to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. I did long since complain of this book, and Anthony Munday had some chastisement for it.

1633, December 12. Nelms.—Emanuel Downing [to Sir John Coke]. [No address.]

Sir Ferdinand Gough with some others his co-partners have these many years past laboured to make a plantation in New England, where having spent their money and travail in vain, being ashamed of their own and envying their neighbours' prosperity, have of late made claim to the very ground where Mr. Winthrop, with a colony, hath built and planted, labouring either to overthrow their patent of corporation, or to have other government established . . . . This plantation and that of Virginia went not forth upon the same reasons nor for the same end. Those of Virginia went only for profit. These went upon two other designs; some to satisfy their own curiosity in point of conscience, others (which was more general) to transport the Gospel to those heathen that never heard thereof. . . . . The only considerable objection against this plantation is that in time they will revolt from their allegiance and join in trade with strangers. Ans. 1. The whole trade of the plantation is maintained by such undertakers as remain in Old England. 2. Those that govern the whole plantation have both lands and children here. 3. Divers others are in reversion and so in hope of lands here for themselves or their children. 4. The undertakers here will persuade the planters to accept a new patent and thereby be bound to transport no masts &c. for cordage and shipping but into Old England. One thing will be humbly desired from His Majesty in this patent—aid against all

foreign enemies and that the patent be enlarged a little to the North where the best firs and timber [is] . . . . Its a causeless fear without precedent that a colony planted in a strange land were ever so foolishly besotted as to reject the protection of their natural prince. Exampled from Romans, Dutch, and Portuguese colonists. Shall any suspect that in this Colony that never since the creation happened in any? . . . . Surely they would be counted a foolish and mad people that should, without constraint, take their stocks out of their friends and kinsmen's hands to venture and hazard the same in men's hands in whom they have had no experience. . . . . Let this corporation but enjoy the liberty of their patent, and to choose their own officers, as every corporation doth here, then shall this kingdom clearly gain by the fruits of their labours that commodious trade of cordage pitch and tar . . . . Since my return from Nelms I understand of ill news from New England, that the Dutch have intruded upon the principal and best river in New England, which runneth along the back of this plantation.

1633, December 13. Whitehall.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, Knight (the Younger) at Selston in Nottinghamshire. Leave this letter at Mr. William Wheate's house, a Mercer in Mansfield, to be sent with speed as is directed.

I have sent you suit of black plush, made as you desired, plain. Your brother had altered your plain cloth suit for his own wearing. There were, when I received your letter, few good plushes come over. As soon as they came, I bought 27 yards: 7 yards made your suit; the other 20 will fit your friends whom you desired to accommodate. I bought it by weight at 34*s.* a pound, so that it comes to 22*l.* which is about 16*s.* 4*d.* per yard. I have sent you a Beaver: 6 pair of gloves, 3 Cordevant and 3 white: a razor: and some powder for your clothes and some gunpowder. Dallavall could not adventure to make your plush stockings, having no measure of your leg. They are things which he saith, if not made to fit the leg, are spoiled, and now altogether unfashionable. The round points I bought because they are all in fashion. Dallavall would needs make your suit open without buttons and loops: which he hath done contrary to my charge to him because he saith this is most usual. I am sorry your will is not performed in that particular, that you might wear it close at your pleasure.

1633, December 14. Warwick. — Robert, Lord Brooke and Will Lombe (?) to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries, at Whitehall.

There was lately brought before us one John Folyat upon suspicion of being a seminary priest. We have examined him and tendered him the oath of allegiance which he refuseth to take. Therefore we have committed him to the Gaol.

1633, December 16.—Captain R. North to Sir John Coke.

William Gayner the bearer married to a Dutchwoman hath legacies bequeathed to his wife and children, and debts due to him in the same parts he is desirous to pass over with his wife and children, with purpose to return hither. I have had experience of him in the West Indies to which place I am confident he hath a determination to go again in my company.

1633, December 20. Clifton.—Sir Gervase Clifton to Sir John Coke, the Younger, at Selston.

Addressing myself to Mr. Secretary he was pleased to honour me with these on Monday last directed to yourself. That the date of them

COKE MSS.

may not cause you to think me an ill carrier, I will be bold to trouble you with a discourse of my perambulation. I came on Tuesday to Dunstable somewhat, albeit not much, within night. On Wednesday to Northampton almost three hours after daylight, yet with perpetual fear of overturning or losing my way, which without guides hired and lights holding in I had undoubtedly done. On Thursday to Leicester, a great deal later and so much more dangerously, as the way (you know) was worse at the end of the journey. On Friday we were the most of all troubled with waters, which so covered the causeways and almost bridges over which we were to pass, as made me nearer retiring than coming forward; which nevertheless at length I ventured to do and am, (God be thanked) with my wife safely got to Clifton, where I remain yet the worse of the two by reason of a great cold I have taken. These I hope will sufficiently excuse me by your good help to my brother Pusey and sister, that I wait not of them now as I had intended whose good company with yours and your lady's, your brother Brooks and sisters, I humbly desire to have at Hodsock, so much as you can spare me this Christmas.

1633, December 20. Westminster. E. Nicholas to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at Court.

May it please you to move the Lords of the Council to give order to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty to cause His Majesty's ship the Bonadventure and one of His Majesty's pinnaces the Whelps to be set forth for guard of the Coast of Ireland this next year, to account from the 1st of March when my Lord Deputy desires to have them on the Irish Coast. If your Lordships meet to-morrow in the afternoon about Admiralty business, I hope to be able to wait on your company, albeit I have not as yet been out of my doors.

1633, December 20. York.—Ed. Osborne, Tho. Tyldesley, Jo. Lowther, Richard Dyot, and John Melton, Secretary, to Sir John Coke [Received 4th March at Newmarket] asking further directions.

Précis endorsed by Sir John Coke. "The Vice President and Council of the North. Ainsley of Edinburgh sued Robson of Northumberland at York to be relieved in equity upon a bond, wherein the Court conceived he ought to have a decree for him, but the case being new to sue here upon Scottish bonds they forbare till His Majesty's pleasure might be known: it was signified by letter of 15th October to proceed, but at the second hearing Robson produced other letters of 30th November to suspend if his allegations should be proved true which have been examined and found false and dishonest, yet they suspend till His Majesty give further direction which is desired." "To proceed."

1633, December 30. Portsmouth Dock.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

I have not heard of any former order for excluding foreign ships (men of war) from this harbour: it hath been hitherto and yet is usual for all shipping that will to come and anchor between the town and the Dock.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "No news of the Frenchman."

1633.—Henry Jermyn to the King.

May it please your Majesty, I have received by Mr. Secretary Coke your Majesty's commands, in obedience whereunto I shall shortly tell your Majesty upon what ground I have apprehended Miss Villers to be no fit wife for me. In our first acquaintance that began when she came first to Court, when she said I was most beholden to her, there never passed one word between us touching marriage: if there had I believe

she would have been more averse then than I now. She grew after into a friendship with my Lord of Newport, to whom by his own confession to me she afforded the same liberties that she had done to me. After this my Lord Feilding's acquaintance began; and that he had no less favour than those that went before I have these proofs—his own confession to me that she had often sworn to him she loved him better than she had ever done me; her maid is ready to witness all the contents of the enclosed paper which I send your Majesty. She hath herself confessed to me she loved my Lord Feilding more than any man living. A gentleman told two men of condition in your Majesty's court he found my Lord Feilding in that posture with her was fit for doing what I am accused of. What the common fame hath been touching the familiarity of these two persons I need not trouble your Majesty with; you can enquire of nobody of that particular that will not largely inform your Majesty how bold and carelessly scandalous it hath been. In the confidence this will suffice to keep your Majesty in your justice from propounding this gentlewoman to me for a wife, I do conceal many things that would much more than all this conduce to my discharge and the accusation of others. When it shall be necessary I shall be able to make good this undertaking; and in the mean space importune your Majesty no further, but lay all these things with myself at your Majesty's feet as your Majesty's most humble and most obedient servant and subject.

1633, ——. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Harris the priest to Dobbs."

To my much honoured friend Mrs. Dobbs at Mr. Spencer his house about the middle of Long Lane.

Good Lady, my kind love remembered. I have thought good to move the Ambassador myself by this letter here enclosed and written in Latin. Here is a good occasion to set me quite free. I am now in a manner as a close prisoner, and I live at a noble rate, although my diet and all things are but ordinary. I could wish your company at Dubletts to pass away solitude. Recommend my letter to Mr. Secretary with speed, for I long to be riding the next week. Your servant to command at all times but now Francis Harris.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Harris the priest to Vincenzo Gussoni Ambassador for Venice."

To the noble Lord my Lord Vincenzo Gussoni Ambassador of the Illustrious Republic of Venice to His Majesty of Great Britain, these—

Parcat sua clarissima Celsitudo si minus accurate quam vellem scribo eo quod furto scribam. Dum pursuvantes quos vulgo vocamus, occasione istius hominis qui conspirationis in Regiam Majestatem criminatur obvios quosque inquietant, me in domo cujusdam amicæ heræ offenderunt ad quem visitandi gratia accesseram: eum ipsis mihi necesse fuit curiam petere, quamvis me e numero domesticorum vestrae Celsitudinis per apertas literas significaveram. Hinc post longam moram jussu Domini Secretarii Coke delatus fui ad domum cujusdam pursuvantis juxta Turrim Londinensem, ubi mihi quam privatim commorandum est nobili pretio usque ad proximam concilii sessionem. Nil mihi conscius sum, nisi Sacerdotium et longa propter illud incarceratio, periculosum crimen fit. Spero utrumque vestrae clarissimae auctoritatis radiis facile posse evanescere; obsecrans, quoniam res in theatro nunc est, ut omnes cognoscant me, patrono sua clarissima celsitudine, et vivere et vivendi libertate, frui. Vestrae Claritatis observantissimus servus et cliens, Franciscus Harris.

COKE MSS.

1635, ——. Draft by Sir J. Coke: endorsed "Copy to the Lord Treasurer."

The letter to the Emperor is reformed according to your directions, which you may be pleased to send to Nicobaldi, though it rise not to the height of titles and attributes, which the time hath given way unto, not without derogation from Princes. His Majesty hath also written to the Duke of Lennox according to the desire of the Duchess of Richmond; who did also recommend to my charge a token to be sent to His Grace, and being a ring of some price must be sent by a messenger of trust. My Lord Ambassador will doubtless meet the Duke in Italy or upon his way. His Majesty hath commanded me to recommend to your Lordship the taking of order to provide pad saddles to be sent with the King of Sweden's horses.

(1633.)—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke: "Mr. Kirk &c."

To the King's most Excellent Majesty. The humble petition of your Majesty's subjects and servants George Kirk, David Kirk, William Barkley, Joshua Gallard and others.

Upon your petitioners late request for a patent for the sole trade into Canada grounded upon your Majesty's former promise in our Commission when we took Canada . . . . . their Lordships gave order to Mr. Attorney General to prepare a Bill fit for your Majesty's signature which accordingly was done and your Majesty hath long since signed it and [it] remains in Mr. Secretary Coke's hands stayed by my Lord Stirling, who pretends interest in that country which was the French's long after his patent was granted, until some of your petitioners conquered it for your Majesty's use . . . . Our suit is that your Majesty will be graciously pleased to give order to Mr. Secretary Coke to deliver the said patent to pass the great seal, and that the difference betwixt my Lord Stirling and your petitioners may be referred at the return of your Majesty out of Scotland.

1633–4, January 4. Portsmouth.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

I have been on board all the shipping in this harbour, and thereby fully viewed all manner of persons belonging or anywise appertaining unto the said shipping, and cannot descry the party mentioned in your honour's letter. I have enclosed a list of shipping. If your honour please to restrain all strangers from coming into this harbour, let there be order and authority given. The weather has been so tempestuous I cannot get a passage into the Isle of Wight.

1633–4, January 4. Farneton.—Adolphus Speed to Sir John Coke, at his lodgings in Whitehall.

It was my hard hap to come to Sir H. Willoughby's on purpose to tender my service to your son presently after his departure from thence. In regard of the well known peevish condition of the gentleman, it was in my thought (with the assistance of your noble friends) to have requested him to have taken the entertainment of my house, and further to have intreated him a little out of his way, and so to have presented him with the sight of such a creature unto whose person and parentage there could be no exceptions, and for virtue, religion, beauty, breeding, and all other perfections, she hath hardly her parallel, only her portion is but 7,000*l*. If so small a portion be worth the looking at, I shall not fail to do you the wished services therein. I have further been confidently informed by some of your noble well wishers, you would give way to a motion concerning the matching and comfortably bestowing of your well deserving daughter, myself being interested with a full and

general commission of treaty by a noble friend, who enjoying the happiness of a hopeful son for birth, breeding, and in all things else most complete and personable together with a fair and clear estate. If you vouchsafe an answer, there is one Speed, a brother of mine, dwelling at the sign of the George, near the great conduit in Fleet Street, who will observe your commands for the direction thereof unto me.

1633–4, January 5. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty is very sensible of Sir Francis Nethersole's escape, and hath commanded me to signify his pleasure to you that you forthwith give order to all the ports for his stay and apprehension, and that you go on with your resolution for stay and search of the ship that is to go for Holland to-morrow.

1633–4, January 8. Manchester.—[No signature or address.]

We have forerunning signs of God's judgments many. A great earthquake, immoderate rains and great inundation of waters, strange lightnings on Sabbathday last. The report is that Ribble water stood still for two hours together. There is some three miles from us above Blackley and Mosson, the White Moss. Saturday night this ground brake forth and by the violence of the wind and the force of the water which was within, it removed itself; it came in height four or five yards, and in breadth near 20 yards, and sometimes more, and it went violently till it came to a place of descent which we call a clough, and then went down along such place for the space of a mile and a half, until it came above a quarter of a mile this side Blackley Chapel, and so it came into that river, and did raise it as high again as it was before; and so putrified the water, that our water was as black as a moss pit; and at the Hunts bank it left I think near a hundred load of moss earth behind it: how much then may we suppose it left in other places. A strange work of God it is. What the event may be the Lord only knoweth. I pray God we may make a good use of it.

1633–4, January 13.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.

This bearer Mr. Dudeney stands questioned before your honourable Board upon the complaint of the merchants of the City of Exter for the entering of goods in other men's name. He is my neighbour and my dear friend, he makes use of about 500*l.* of my brother Sir John Chudleigh's poor fortunes. If much of his estate should hereby grow confiscate to the King, his Majesty would be the greatest loser by the overthrow of so towardly a merchant. The poor people in this country will soon find him wanting, for he took off weekly more of this country's manufacture than four of the best merchants in Exeter. My brother would have advanced this suit, but he is absent being newly married to a fit wife with a competent estate procured principally by the love and industry of this gentleman.

1633–4, January 18. Sulwell.—Mrs. Eleanor James to Sir John Coke. (Endorsed "Sister Jeames.")

May it please your honour, to understand that by the importunity of this bearer William Clements who being my husband's near allied kinsman and bred a Spanish merchant the space of seven or eight years, and afterwards employed as a lieutenant under Captain James as he can testify for the discovery of the North-west Passage I am enforced on his behalf to entreat your honourable favour to befriend him in his now urgent occasions so far as your honour shall think fit and convenient. For the matter in question he can more at large and more plainly make

COKE MSS.

appear to your honour. Wherein if your honour stand not his friend he and his family is like utterly to be overthrown.

1634, January 18–28. The Hague.—T. Dineley. "Alla Medesima."

Owen the post, two days after the date of your last letter, was sent expressly to Sir William Boswell that by him her Majesty might be acquainted with the imprisonment of her servant Sir Francis Nethersole. Ye may imagine what unwelcome news it was to her, especially at this time, when she had a mind to recall him to prevent further disasters. She would have you go to him, and acquaint him that she hath written to the king her brother, beseeching him before all things to set him at liberty, wherein her honour suffereth, and that he may remain in his own house, till he learns her further pleasure; in the meantime to abstain from any business. And to assure him that she will be his gracious mistress and provide for his return.

1633–4, January 22. Selston.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Due thanks for your great favour in speaking to Mr. Porter on my behalf. I do still continue humble suitor to you to procure me more security though it cost me 40*l.* or 50*l.* as I think Sir John (my noble son) writ in his letter. Mr. Revell and myself do humbly thank your honour for your great favour to him.

1633–4, Janvier 23. Londres.—Fil. Burlamachi to Sir John Coke.

On m'écrit entre autres choses que Philipsbourg serait rendu aux Suédois et non aux Français, et que semblait que le voisinage des troupes Françaises donna quelque jalousie à ceux de Strasbourg qui avaient fait démonstration de quelque mécontentement vers ceux qui fréquentaient Monsieur de Lisle qui était là pour les Français.

1633–4, January 24. Bedford House.—Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I received late last night your letter intimating His Majesty's pleasure to confer on Lt. Westcott the charge and place of muster master of Devon. I humbly represent unto His Majesty that a fortnight before Christmas upon a testimonial from my Lord Vere I conferred the place upon Mr. Vaugham.

1633–4, January 30. York.—Ed. Osborne, Tho. Tyldesley, and John Melton, Vice-President and Council, to Sir John Coke.

At the humble request of this bearer the Postmaster of York we become suitors unto you to speak unto my Lord Treasurer or my Lord Cottington for the obtaining of some part of the wages due unto him.

1633–4, January 31. Berwick.—Sir Robert Jackson and Gilbert Durie, Minister, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Howsoever we have by your noble care obtained some better quiet, yet are we not void of much suspicion lest this compelled calm shall, by the impetuous violence of some turbulent malcontents amongst us, burst forth ere long into a more raging storm. In our great desires of peace and quiet in our government we have passed by divers shrewd provocations offered by sundry of that unquiet faction; and gladly taken hold of their unwilling consent to certify your Honour of the legal and due execution of his Highness' writ and your Lordship's order. Yet find we divers turbulent breasts so boiling with no small dislike thereof, as that we justly fear our patience in their provoking practices shall be overcome at last.

1633–4, February 1.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke, the Younger, "Copy of my father's letter to my uncle Sir Francis Coke concerning

my Aunt Carey's death." "Account of the manner of life and last illness of the widow of Valentine Carey, Dean of St Paul's and Bishop of Exeter. She ever bare respect to the memory of her husband, and her chief desire was that she might be interred as near as might be to his body. The Residentiaries of Paul's did so reverence her for her carriage when her lord was their Dean that her executors found no difficulty to obtain that favour for her. Her hearse was accompanied from her house in Drury Lane with a great number of men and women of account, was received at the west gate of Paul's Church by the canons and whole choir, and her burial was performed in such a solemn manner by them, that notice was taken of her as a woman of special merit. Her will, giving remainder of the lease of her house in Drury Lane to her brother Sir J. Coke the Elder to whose daughter Mary she shewed herself rather a mother than an aunt. "My son John is at Baggrave digging to find coals, wherein if he succeed that seat will be the warmer to entertain his friends."

1633–4, February 3. Risley.—Francis Coke to Sir John Coke. The insupportable burden of cares I have run myself under cannot be reserved from your honour's knowledge, and how unable I am to struggle with such kind of opposition, supported only by a bare fellowship in Christ's College. By reason whereof I have betaken myself to another course, and with wrestling I doubt not but in good time to vanquish my former follies. I have by my father's consent accepted of a place in Sir Henry Willoughby's house, where for my reward of doing the office of a levite I am contented with 20*l.* per annum, and appurtenances every way befitting the dignity of such an honourable function. The task enjoined me is, besides household duties, to preach once every Sabbath day, and in summer time every fortnight Sunday twice. May my purpose of staying here be approved and confirmed by your honour's liking and act, namely by His Majesty's dispensation with one statute in our College. We are thereby prohibited to discontinue longer from the College than 81 days in the space of one whole year, except it be that "ingens aegrotatio" or "violenta detentio" mitigate the rigour of that statute, which "violenta detentio" being by our visitor interpreted is extended to His Majesty's dispensation. Any of His Majesty's Privy Councillors which shall employ any of our fellows may annul the power and force of the statute. My purpose of heart, God knows, it tends to good. If your honour shall please to have compassion upon me, so you shall comfort my own soul by establishing me in a lawful and acceptable course of holy and industrious obedience.

1633–4, February 3. Whitehall.—James Hay, Earl of Carlisle, K.G., to Sir John Coke.

What this gentleman Mr. Wood's dexterous faithful service to His Majesty hath been on several occasions is not unknown to you. I make it my earnest humble request that you would please to favour him in the obtaining of the recompence of his good service according to the King's gracious promise and intention towards him.

1633–4, February 7. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. I have received a strict command from His Sacred Majesty for proceeding against one Richard Newhouse, Register of my Consistory at Durham, in the point of his corrupt coming to that place. I cannot do much until that I receive a warrant and direction for a commission to swear and examine witnesses in that behalf, which I do expect from Mr. Justice Hutton the temporal

COKE MSS.

Chancellor of this Bishoprick. Which had I shall forthwith pursue that course and accordingly certify in due time.

1633–4, February 22. Chancery Lane.—Thomas Richardson, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir John Coke.

I am grieved you should be troubled about Mr. William Fanshawe, whom I wish no hurt to, only I desire that he would spare his too lavish speeches of his betters. Therein and in some other carriage of his, I would be a means to work his reformation, because he is a gentleman and my neighbour. Whatsoever Sir Thomas Aylesbury and Sir Henry Mildmay (whom he hath wronged as well as myself) will do, I will willingly join with them.

1633–4, February 24. Portsmouth.—Francis Brooke to Sir John Coke.

States circumstances of questioning of the masters of two French vessels suspected of taking soundings. They had no lead nor line, but went to the assistance of a French bark, got on ground. Cannot yet discover the party mentioned in Coke's letter.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "East India Company in Scotland. Acquittances to Sir Robert Pye per Fulwood. Letter to Just. Bartley.]

1633–4, February the last. Whitehall, T. Meautys.—"The copy of the Report" of the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Lord Keeper, of their hearing of a reference upon the petition of William Paul, Doctor in Divinity, in a matter between him and the Lady Viscountess Dorchester, as to her promise, in consideration of a marriage between him and Mary Glenham, sister of the said Lady, to pay 600*l.* to be deposited in the hands of trustees for him and her. She offers to pay 250*l.* She desires not to be pressed to declare the particulars material to her discharge, lest she should thereby arm her adversary.

1633–4, March 1.—Robert Meredith to Emanuel Downing, Esquire.

About six days past I wrote you that I had encountered the ready way for the effecting of our affair concerning Bourke's lands. One third share must be allowed unto some here near unto the Deputy. If that be yielded unto them, there remains no other scruple than causing His Majesty's letter in Mr. Reade's name to be renewed and directed unto the Lord Deputy who hath thereupon given full assurance to pass the grant in the most advantageous manner. His Lordship doth well like the former letter, but hath directed to be added a clause touching the commission of defective titles. My own interest I trust will be no less than I propounded for when I first set the business on foot.

1633–4, March 2. London.—Sir John Heydon to Sir John Coke [received at Newmarket].

Précis endorsed by Sir J. Coke. "74 pieces required for the two ships (the *James* and the *Unicorn*) whereof the two founders (in London) will undertake but 12 in one year. Bellfounders and other workmen sent for as far as Bristol but to get them together will require time and great expense. The two foundries in Tower Hill and Houndsditch inquired after, and another piece of ground found where the charge of building a furnace alone and the kiln will make it as serviceable as any of the two with less expense. Direction herein expected. Proposition of Mr. Brown, founder of His Majesty's Ordnance, sent and thought the most probable means of despatch. "Warrant for the foundries to go on and other workmen gotten."

1633–4, March 5. Westminster.—Humphrey Fulwoode to Sir John Coke.

States delivery of Sir J. Coke's letters to the Lord Treasurer; the Lords of the Council; Mr. Thomas Coke at Gray's Inn; to Sir John to be sent Saturday. I have spoken to Sir R. Pye about your honour's money. He will speak to the Lord Treasurer. Mr. Tichborne desires a letter to the Lord Deputy. As to Mr. Worthington my Lord of Ancrum told him he will speak to the king at Newmarket. Mr. Witherings proceeds but slowly in his business. The Lords have ordered De Questor to account. Witherings makes offer that the profits of the place in De Questor's hands may go towards my Lord (of Arundel's) satisfaction. He is ready to pay Mr. Kirkham, but for Mr. Frizell he holds himself not to have anything to do with him at all.

1633–4, March 5. Durham House.—Thomas Alured to Sir John Coke.

It pleased my Lord Keeper three days since to write to your honour. The letter I left at your house in London. My Lord Bishop of Bristol was yesterday with my Lord to take the Oath of Allegiance. The Lady Lake, who stood committed by order of the Chancery these two months, yet kept herself out of the way, was yesterday taken by the Serjeant at Arms, who forced her garden door and got into her house in the Strand. She desired she might not be carried away to the Fleet presently, though she refused to perform the desire of the Court by delivering some deeds. The Serjeant took her youngest son Mr. Lancelot Lake's word for her yielding of herself next day unto him, Mr. Lancelot Lake himself being also in contempt of the same Court, at the suit of Mr. Plowden, whose daughter his deceased brother Sir Arthur Lake married, and now they are all in pieces. Dr. Seaman his son, that made the late escape out of prison, is taken by the industry of James the keeper of Newgate and brought back.

1633–4, March 6.—Jo. More to Sir John Coke, Knight. Received at Newmarket.

For the imputations cast on me by the by of disservice to the King in parliament matters and to Mr. Secretary Winwood's memory in suits concerning him I can plainly shew the quite contrary. I and my brother Dickenson have lately by borrowing elsewhere paid £3400 of Mr. Secretary's debts. I stand for a great transgressor of proclamations, and a contemner, by the Star Chamber sentence. I have been in truth so careful an observer thereof as to forbear building (whilst my neighbours for 17 years built round about me) to the foregoing of above £500. By my petition it appears what great mistakings have been of me and my case; how unhappily my person after 34 years service, and my zealous endeavours to ensure peace in Parliament, and my case having been so favoured and protected by His late Majesty, are lighted on in this way to be made an example of strictness; whereby my terrors anguishes and disgraces already suffered have been so great (God knows), I would not willingly undergo the like for £1,000 again; besides my real suffering by the affright of my tenants whereby, as I am most of all pinched in the sentenced buildings, so also in the ancient, whereof 7 houses of above £80 yearly rent lie on my hands unlet. And yet greater harm would follow demolition, in respect of rent charges settled on leases for years and lives and my wife's jointure. But I never heard of any house yet demolished that was erected within a man's several freehold as all mine are. My contempt (if any were) is remitted by the coronation pardon. It is hoped that, as I have been

COKE MSS.

made an awful example of justice to our discomfort, so shall I also be made a cheerful example of grace to the comfort of us all His Majesty's servants.

1633–4, March 10. Deptford.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Knight, at the Court in Newmarket.

I fear that the close of business lately examined in the Admiralty will animate some to do worse hereafter. It is found best to fit the *Unicorn* for the seas at Woolwich, where she is, than to transport her about to Chatham. We have here the *Garland* and the *Two Whelps* in hand. The shipwrights at Chatham are suitors to be ordinary shipwrights. As soon as we can seriously examine what works are constantly like to fall out to maintain the fleet in repair, we will present our reasons for the establishment of a certain number of ship carpenters to be continued. We received a warrant signifying His Majesty's pleasure that we should send a shipwright to view a wood of the Lord Montague's within 5 or 6 miles of Thames at Oatlands. There is a wood of the Lord Tufton's in Rainham near Chatham which hath a great parcel of good timber in it. I hear that Mr. Goddard and some others of His Majesty's servants have bought it already for their own use and are felling it down. I think it but just to check them of their wages at Chatham for the time they are in hand with that timber, in regard of their sauciness to buy a bargain out of the King's hand. The *James* was arrived at Gillingham last night, a fellow that was about in her told me that she steers like a ketch.

1633–4, March 10. Blackfriars.—J. Semple "For yourself," (Sir John Coke the Younger).

A resolution I have now taken to entertain you avec les happelourdes du Palais. I conceive the course of your intelligence might be interrupted by the removal of the Court to Newmarket. Out of Germany it hath been long spoken of how the Emperor hath been very jealous of Wallenstein. There came several letters to the Exchange yesterday that Wallenstein is slain. Out of France I hear that that King hath now absolutely impatronized himself of the whole Duchy of Lorraine: that the Duke being convented to appear before the Parliament of Paris is fled to the Emperor. The King's brother continues constant to his wife, the Duke's sister, in the miseries he now endures in a strange land, than give consent to a divorce with her. In this misunderstanding between the two brothers we shall not need greatly to fear the French. That King goes on to molest the Protestant Churches their schools and ministers—Tantum religio potuit suadere malorum. Here at home we are most busied about raising money by licences to sell tobacco, and to compound with those who have built houses here about London, since the first of King James, upon new foundations: some compute 60,000. These two ways will bring in a considerable sum by way of fine, and also make a large increase of yearly revenue.

1633–4, March 10. — Lord Treasurer Portland. [No address.] Received at Newmarket.

I have this morning received your letter in which you tell me what my Lord Keeper hath advertised His Majesty touching the rents of the Alum works. Explains that by the new lease from the Earl of Mulgrave and his son there will be an improvement to His Majesty of £1860 a year. How my Lord Deputy's solicitors have since advanced the passing of that lease I could not understand until according to the usual manner it had been brought to me for my mark, which if my Lord Keeper had commanded to be done I had doubtless caused it to be perused and examined with the articles. By this you see that there was

no danger in the business nor any great cause to have troubled His Majesty with it. [The following addition in Lord Portland's own writing] "I have heretofore said enough to you and to His Majesty of the practice to bring the Queen Mother hither both by France and other nearer friends. It was true when I advertised it first and I have as much reason to believe it now. I am told she is to come secretly and without demanding of leave. Of the consequences I shall speak when His Majesty commands me."

1633-4, March 11. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."

I have received the commissions for buildings; and we are very diligent every day in compounding with such as are obnoxious and with such as desire licences for tobacco, which rises very well and I hope will mprove much beyond expectation. The commission for saltpetre is to be renewed according to this note. Upon complaint of Mr. Evelyn of the great want of powder in the stores, we have thought good to countermand the transportation of the saltpetre in the merchants hands. Grove the saltpetre man hath absolutely abandoned that service. We have not yet met about the Irish affairs: I got the Lord Treasurer to appoint Thursday next at 9 in the morning for that business. Sir William Boswell is safely arrived. The rumours in town of the great preparations by sea in France do still increase. The Lord Treasurer thinks to send away Captain Pennington suddenly to sea.

1633–4, March 16. Garlick Hythe.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Paramour, Mr. Quested and myself have met about the sending down of the Commission and all other things necessary for the advancement of our cause. The writ of attendance (which I have ready) must be first sent down to the Sheriff of Suffolk who ought to have 14 days liberty given to summon the jury. Mr. Rainsborough could not stay in the country and desired his name might be left out.

1633–4, March 5. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I grieve my Lord Cholmondeley persists in an extraordinary wilfulness. He is resolved to spend he cares not what to the end to weary me and to draw that from me for a price (for that he would roundly give) which holding the course he doth he shall never do. I know his purse is strong so is his will—himself presented to the King a petition accompanied with a certificate from some lawyers which I wonder at after a judicious decree. If a judgment be given in a Court of Justice at Westminster, lawyers hands must question it by expressing their opinions, it is the first I have heard of this sort. If your Honour think it needful for me, exhibit this petition for me to the King.

1633-4, March 15. Westminster.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke, at Newmarket.

I enclose a petition to the King. My Lord Treasurer protests he neither hath nor will have any meddling in it: only my Lord Cholmondeley desired his Lordship, if he were named a referee, to undertake it. Howbeit my bill was exhibited into the Exchequer at Chester, yet the Exchequer there is the Chancery Court, so as my Lord Keeper had been the fittest man, that is a judge in Chancery, if any such course had been pursued: which I make myself believe, if the King be well informed, will never be. My Lord Cottington will have nothing to do in it. And whosoever hath, that is a subject, I shall not be afraid to speak as this case is.

COKE MSS.

1633–4, March 15. —.—Francis Lord Cottington to Sir John Coke. [No address.] Received at Newmarket.

I have seen a clause in your letter to my Lord Treasurer, in which you say that His Majesty is now well satisfied in all things touching the Alum lease, but with me who got him to sign it. First, it is most true that Mr. Secretary Windebank procured His Majesty's signature. Next I perceive there is a mistake in the understanding of my Lord Treasurer's mark: for the question is not whether his Lordship's mark were on it when it was carried to the King, but after the passing of the Privy Seal, if it concern the King's revenue; and that is the mark which my Lord Keeper did not now call for.

1633–4, March 15. Whitehall.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "For your honour." Endorsed "Received at Newmarket 16th, answered the 17th."

I gave notice to the Commissioners of your advices concerning Portsmouth, and we have dispatched letters both to the Governor and other officers, strictly charging them to have an eye to that port; and not to suffer any foreign ship to come into that harbour with that liberty they have lately done. The Ambassador Oxenstern came this morning to town, and hath about 40 of his household train, besides others at large. I send you a Privy Seal for his diet. I am very glad their Majesties are so well. I have at last received from you the Proclamation for Tobacco.

1634, March 25. The *Bonadventure* in Tilbury Hope.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to the Lords Commissioners for the Navy and Admiralty of England, at Whitehall.

I have been sufficiently acquainted with the slackness of the Officers of the Ordnance in issuing any stores for His Majesty's service and now I am afraid I shall dance a longer attendance for this supply of powder for Ireland. I beseech your Lordships that I may be permitted to take the benefit of the wind to carry me into the Downs where the hoy with the ammunition may come to me free from any danger. I have already lain windbound ten days. I beg that the Officers of the Ordinance may be quickened.

1633–4, March 29. Tilbury Hope.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke, at Whitehall.

I made a step up to the Tower assuring myself that I should have found the powder in a readiness to be shipped, but the officers of the Ordnance denied that they had received any warrant of that purport. I am not alone cross bitten by this wind, the Indian fleet are in the same case at Gravesend and 37 sail in Leigh Road and Queenborough water. I am bringing an anchor aboard intending to fall down to the buoy in the Red Sands, where I hope to find a blast of wind to put us through the Narrow. I recommend to your honour's good opinion the bearer, who hath served under my command as master's mate, pilot, and master for these five last years. His desire is to settle himself as a standing officer in the Navy, and craved my testimony of his sufficiency for a Boatswain's place. Which in conscience I could not deny him: he is the first that ever I recommended.

1634, April 1. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke. Received 20 April.

Salutem in Christ Jesu. Now at length I am able to recount unto your Honour my dutiful discharge of His Majesty's late command for the examination of Richard Newhouse, his obtaining of the office of Registership by corruption and bribery. Now by evidence it appeareth

that he gave a good sum of money for the said office. He put in this bar against me, that his office is not within the compass of the Statute of 5 and 6 of Ed. 6 Cap. 16, because it is no office in any Court of Record; whereof also I have been informed by good judgments. Howbeit there is another point to make his patent void, which I ought to insist upon, that I may reduce that office to its ancient form; and therefore I have granted a patent of the same office to an ancient servant of mine own of good sufficiency, who will be ready thereupon to try the title with Newhouse forthwith. I request that I may understand His Majesty's further pleasure.

1634, April 5.—Anne, Viscountess Dorchester, to Sir John Coke.

The dishonour I receive by the continued malice of a most ungrateful man makes me apply myself to you with a new trouble. In regard His Majesty's commands lie now in your hands, I can in no other way than by your favour convey my humble request for His Majesty's grace and justice to me, which is the only endeavour of this petition. Though this man's insolency, begotten or nourished by what means I know not, begins to grow beyond all bounds, yet I can not distrust His Majesty's favour for the reparation of my honour not a little by him scandalized, nor doubt of your continued care and furtherance in this just and reasonable request.

1634, April 6. The Hague.—Colonel Henry Herbert to Sir John Coke.

I have a suit in the Chancery of Ireland against one Fagan who (by power) hath held it long in trial. It is followed in my behalf by a a cousin of mine Philip Hore. I beseech your recommendation thereof to any of charge in that Court not desiring more than the justice of my cause will deserve, and that my long absence in the service of His Majesty may not prejudice me. Your Honour will therein infinitely oblige me. I will requite it if it be in my power to the advantage of your nephew.

1634, April 11.—John Broughton to Sir John Coke.

Before Your Honour began your journey with His Majesty to Newmarket I made known how my Lord Cottington chid me soundly for being negligent in stopping the spoils of the forest (of Dean) and also in staying so long in London from my charge. I made all possible speed into the forest. I persuaded Mr. James Kyrle of Walford the present deputy constable of the forest to obtain a commission from Sir John Bridgeman out of the Court of the Marches by virtue of which we call in all offenders of what quality or degree soever binding some to the Council Board, some to the Council of the Marches, and others the Constable sendeth to the Castle of St. Brevills (Briavels). Already this service worketh wonderful effects with all people of the forest and especially with the officers who I fear by this means will come upon the stage.

1634, April 15. Ashby near Horncastle.—Ralph Townerowe to his cousin Sir John Coke.

You are high but I am low and weak and unworthy of anything but for your charity. I beseech you now give me favour in this gentleman Mr. Snowden. If displeasures befal him we believe it not his fault, only his misfortune incident to truth and to growing virtues. Men may talk of spoils and waste he committeth but with great charge hath he repaired a number of houses and doth daily civilize the rudeness of the people: mœnia et mores both rise at once. Tyrannis est maxima

Coke MSS.

multitude, and sure this gentleman hath suffered by their factious combinations and insulting practices.

1634, April 15–25. Zutphen.—Gilbert Coke (son of Sir Francis Coke of Trusley) to Sir John Coke.

The fruits of your favourable letter to my Colonel I now enjoy. My Lieutenant being dead I have with facility obtained his place. I obtained His Excellency's act the first day of my coming to the Hague with his letter of recommendations unto the Lords of Friesland, our paymasters, in my behalf; their Honours have also afforded me a quick despatch in the confirmation of that honour. At this time there is a great heartburning betwixt the Prince of Orange and the States of that Province concerning choosing of officers. By this means some companies have two captains, yet the States pay to none but those they make themselves; this company at this time hath two ensign bearers for the colours that were mine. The truth is that most seek and stick to the Prince, especially those of the best fashion and sort, and others of meaner quality seek to the Lords, whereby serjeants become captains over lieutenants' heads, as myself have seen in my being last in Friesland. Whereas others, and those not mean ones, either lose their preferment or their general's favour. I by your honour's means have obtained both.

1634, April 20.—F. Rives to Sir John Coke.

Recommending Edith Blackborough (a married woman) who desires to pass the seas to Elsinore. No fear that she should go to Douai or Amsterdam. I never did see that she was inclining to errors to the right hand or to the left.

1634, April 28. Mincing Lane.—William Russell, H. Palmer, Ken. Edisbury, and Den. Fleming to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty.

Joseph Pett is restrained by Sir Thomas Edmonds from proceeding to fell any more trees in Waltham Forest. We desire that your Lordships would please to take some speedy course therein.

1634, April 28. Baggrave.—Thomas Burye to Sir John Coke at his house on Garlick Hill.

Thomson hath warning and will remove at Martinmas. The new tenant asks that he will lay the meadows at the ordinary time. Mr. Abney to leave at Michaelmas or increase his rent.

1634, May 3.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I have waited on Mr. Secretary Winibank (Windebank) who acknowledgeth to me privately that the letters sent to the Earl of Derby passed by his hand, and that there was a great power in it, which it may be he will impart to your honour, howbeit reserved from me; he confesseth it passed not the Signet Office. I am at a stand what course to take. My humble desire is that His Majesty would be informed by my Lord Keeper and such Judges as he shall call unto him of the manner and form of proceeding in the cause, which my Lord of Derby's Vice Chamberlain, being now in town, can relate to their Lordships. If Judges be not admitted, then my Lord Keeper, my Lord Marshal and my Lord Chamberlain and Lord Holland. I could wish my Lord Privy Seal, but I am not confident of him lest my adversary have any relation unto him. I have spoken with my Lord Chamberlain, who tomorrow will speak with my Lord of Holland; and if you see my Lord Goring he is my noble friend. I beseech you, Sir, take me into your thoughts and do for a poor grieved man what you may and God will reward you. My Lord Keeper begins to recover, thanks be to God.

1634, May 7. The Isle of Man.—Sir Richard Plumleigh to Sir John Coke.

Having ranged the west of Ireland, with the first opportunity of wind I made for Dublin, and having delivered such stores as I had according to my Lord Deputy's direction I set sail for the Isle of Man, to scour St. George's Channel and the Welsh coast until a wind should favour my return to Munster. The Biscayners are already upon the coast of Cornwall and have sunk one Hollander; we expect them daily here to play Rex, for they use to spare no man. Of the Turks as yet we hear nothing, though the general bruit run that they intend hither this year, as some prisoners from Algiers have written over to their friends. There is daily expectation of a Parliament in Ireland, with great joy of the English in hope to have their estates well settled; the Irish seem a little dismayed as doubting the event. Sir Thomas Button's death hath set Sir Beverley Newcomen's patent on foot. I will say nothing of the man's ability; time will set all at rights again. I send by this gentleman, who was accused by Captain James his information to my Lord Deputy for dealing with pirates the last year: truly for aught I can learn by examination of the islanders, he is not so deeply in fault, as he is thought to be.

1634, May 16. Tothill Fields.—Robert Kerr, Earl of Ancram, to Sir John Coke.

I hear from Court that your Honour hath a reference concerning a business of mine for logwood, which I do wait for here to have it heard before such Lords as the King hath referred it to. For my furder, if your Honour be not there at the Star Chamber, after the Lords have done with other matters, it may please you send me the petition and reference that I may wait on them with it. It is not the first cause of respect I have to your Honour.

1634, May 22. His Chamber in the Strand.—W. Trumbull to Sir John Coke.

At your late being in council you signified his Majesty's pleasure that three or four of the most notorious witches condemned and reprieved at the last assizes, holden in the county of Lancaster, should be sent for hither by writ of habeas corpus . . . . the said writs cannot proceed without particular notice of the parties names that are to be sent for . . . the papers were delivered to your Honour where they do still remain. I do therefore humbly beseech your Honour to peruse the said papers and to send me the names of such as you would have sent for.

1634, May 22. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath commanded me to call to you for the dispatch you last made into Ireland, with the answers that were then returned the Lord Deputy, concerning the Acts of Parliament which are to pass.

1634, May 23. Duchy House.—Edward Barrett, Lord Newburgh, to Sir John Coke.

The Lancashire judges have been with me to desire me to solicit you that by your favour and means they may know His Majesty's pleasure and direction about the witches that are condemned and lie in Lancaster goal. . . . My Lady of Falkland hath not yet sent her daughters away, neither is there any appearance that she intends it. If you find cause acquaint His Majesty with it and entreat my Lord Archbishop's assistance if need be. . . . I can obtain no money from my Lord Treasurer, nor promise of any, so I am defeated of all hope of means to remove and

COKE MSS.

secure the other. I am now going into the country for three or four days to try if the air will recover my health.

1634, May 30.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

If the time be fit in your judgment to exhibit this petition I desire you to do it, if not, to forbear till the business be better prepared and a way made therein. For that it is a cause of equity. I hope my Lord Keeper and my Lord Privy Seal will be made choice of for referees, and would be glad the Earl Marshal and the Lord Chamberlain the Earl of Holland and some Judges might be in; but not Mr. Justice Vernon to be any of them, there having been suits betwixt him and me. I dare name none in my petition, but I would not in any case miss my Lord Keeper for one. Mr. Endymion Porter will do his best for me: but I desire a fair way to be made before my petition be delivered.

1634, May 30. A parchment warrant signed by the King, but not counter-signed or sealed. Subjoined to it is "This containeth your Majesty's warrant to the Master of your Majesty's great Wardrobe (William, Earl of Denbigh), to pay unto Patrick Gall, one of your Majesty's huntsmen, the wages of 12*l.* 10*s.* per annum, in lieu of so much paid unto him out of your Majesty's Privy Purse. . . . Your Majesty's pleasure signified by Sir Ralph Freeman. R. Kyrkham."

1634, May 31.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

Your favour to us in speaking to my Lord Heath occasioned much good. Asks that his thanks may be expressed to him and to Mr. Justice Berkeley for favour in the businesses.

1634, June 1. Alloway.—Lord Erskyne to Sir John Coke.

I must entreat pardon for the detaining of this enclosed letter from my Lord Deputy of Ireland since my return from that kingdom. I did expect to have heard from my Lord Deputy of some plantation land to have been disposed of. But now having so good an occasion by my brother my Lord of Buchane to be the carrier of it, I have resolved to detain it no longer. I entreat you to acquaint His Majesty with what humble respect my Lord Deputy did receive His Majesty's letter and how nobly and with what courtesy his Lordship did use me during my stay in that kingdom. And to put His Majesty in mind of me, if any occasion of plantation offer, being it is like there will be many suitors, and I should be sorry to be prevented by others: being as I intend by God's assistance to be also [as] careful to advance His Majesty's service as any other shall be. I humbly entreat you will et me know by your letter both His Majesty's mind, and what course you hear is like to be taken in that business, and if occasion offer that you will stand my friend. I have desired my brother to put you in mind, that I may have your answer how schone (soon) you can with conveniency.

1634, June 7.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

Pardon my pressings and importunity. I much desire to have something done with the King before he go to Tyballs (Theobalds). There can be nothing done without your presence by the Earl, and I beseech your honour to put it on, lest there be any forgetfulness. If the King shall say he meant not to take the common law from my Lord Cholmondeley, my bill in Chancery was to take that from him and to have a decree there, and that Court hath taken it from him and made a decree by judges of law and judges of conscience. I pray you be mindful to have the letter ready with you.

1634, June 9.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

This enclosed is all the account I can yield concerning Knyvetons Warp (Wardship?). My Lord of Newcastle hath taken forth the writs and

doth find the officers. I am told his Honour's health is despairing, a kind of a cold palsy having seized upon him, fearing he may not last to perfect your works adds unto me much trouble. Your Honour will be the preserver of this to yourself—it is kept most secret.

1634, June 10. Warwick.—Henry Vyner to Sir John Coke.

This bearer and myself desire to understand of your good health. Although my dear and most loving wife be dead yet I hope I still live in your favour, which is not one of the least comforts now left me. My good mother was with me at her departure and partakes of my sorrow. I was earnest with her that she would have been pleased to have lived with me, but her nearer love to my brother's small children and other daughters living in those parts (I confess) had reason to draw her from me. God I trust will provide some good means for the bringing up of my poor children, which is my greatest ambition in this world. If Mr. Norton have occasion to use your favour to my Lord Keeper, I beseech you be pleased to afford him your good word both for his and my sake.

1634, June 10. Manor at York.—Sir Edmund Osborne, Vice-President of York, to Sir John Coke.

Your continual care to maintain the honour and power of His Majesty's Court of Justice in the North, and the commands my Lord Deputy laid upon me to address myself unto you upon all occasions concerning the same, emboldens me to recommend this gentleman's suit (one Mr. Turner) to your noble consideration, not so much on his behalf as to preserve the rights and dignity of this government. The cause I refer to his own relation, and a petition which he humbly desires may be preferred to His Majesty, whereby you will perceive how deeply Sir Matthew Palmer's carriage (living out of our jurisdiction) and Askwith's prosecution in the petition mentioned trenches upon the power of this Court, which must needs grow into contempt, if the execution of the just decrees thereof may be declined by flying out of the jurisdiction, though the arresting out of the jurisdiction of persons in contempt upon commissions of rebellion be an ancient undoubted right and common practice of the Court, yet upon the matter the said Askwith, who was arrested, having brought an action of false imprisonment at common law against Mr. Turner for the said arrest (well knowing how backward the Judges have been and ever will be to allow the acts of this Court to be given in evidence at any trial, it being only established by commission and not by Act of Parliament) will wholly strip him of the benefit of the decree if the suit be not stayed (being sure to go against him for the reason aforesaid) by His Majesty's special direction until the truth and validity of the petitioner's complaint be considered and certified, which I desire may be done by His Majesty's reference to some such as stand well affected to this government. I will not presume to name any; you know them, Sir, better than I. Otherwise there will be a precedent to endanger the government, which is of mighty advantage many ways to His Majesty, and no less benefit to the subject in these parts.

[Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Order to stay the suit and reference to the Lord Keeper and two or three more."]

1634, June 11. Garlick Hythe.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Morrice saith that the business requires some time to give you full satisfaction. I spake with Mr. Fulwood this morning early about your businesses, who hath been with my Lord Heath and drawn the agreement he hopes to your desire. I shall go to him again presently and send it with the other business in the morning. I am preparing

COKE MSS. the Ward's accounts as fast as I can, and will put Mr. Coke in mind of your directions to him concerning the records in the Duchy office. Mr. Evelyn sent even now to me to attend the weighing of saltpetre in the morning, or else I should have waited on your honour this night.

1634, June 25. Baggrave.—Thomas Burye to Sir John Coke at his house on Garlick Hill.

I have disposed of the Ram Close to a very sufficient honest gentleman for 70*l.* a year; death of Mr. Abney, who held the Conduit Close. I would let it for 6 years to Mr. Stanford at 90*l.*; if it should be given up at the year's end it would be a disparagement to the ground. Every week a carrier of Melton, at the Ram in Smithfield, comes within two miles of Baggrave to Tilton.

1634, June 27. Christopher Fulwoode to Sir John Coke.

I have been with my Lord Heath this morning and acquainted him with the contents of your honour's letters, who is very glad that my Lord doth now rightly understand the business. He told me that my Lord of Carlisle had sent him word to the same purpose that morning; whereupon I went to Greenwich late at night the next day and came thither about 7 o'clock at night and you was gone almost an hour before I came. Thereupon I went to my Lord of Carlisle, but spake nothing of the business, only desired his Lordship to tell me when he would be at London. He told me he would be here this afternoon; and thereupon I acquainted my Lord Heath with his resolution, and desired him to get it now sealed, which he hath promised to effect; accordingly I attend his coming. Two days ago Sir John Zouch told me that he had been with you at Totnum (Tottenham) and renewed his offer, and that his price was 6,000*l.* I told him after long debate and conference that I did like well and would send you word. He told me that he would expect your honour's coming to London, and that I should need to write nothing to you till your coming. And this day, upon the receipt of your letter, I went to him for his deeds to draw the new conveyances by; and he hath answered me that he hath sold it to my Lord Archbishop of York, whereunto I replied that he had broken promise and dealt ill, but yet could get no other answer. If you desire to deal in it there is no other way left but to take of my Lord Archbishop.

1634, June 28. St. James'.—Mary Curzon, Countess of Dorset, to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Bate, a Derbyshire gentleman, hath married my cousin german, daughter of my aunt Hull: he and his father have long been tenants to a house and land leased to them by the town of Derby, which now the townsmen would take into their own hands, as they pretend, for the maintenance of the poor. This gentleman hath a great many children, and great loss it will be to him and discredit to be put out after so long time enjoying it. If you will be pleased to further him it would be a great charity.

1634, June .—Robert Kerr, Earl of Ancram, to Sir John Coke.

The King's Majesty bid me give this enclosed petition to you, and because I am going to London, thus I leave it for you; I have no interest in it.

1634, July 2. Dover Castle.—Captain Richard Easton, Deputy to Sir Edmund Dering, to Sir John Coke at the Court.

When any man of war of Holland shall resort to Dover Haven or Roads or any other place within the Admiralty of the Cinque Ports your command shall be duly observed.

1634, July 3. Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke.

Being advertised that my Lord of Southampton is on his present return because the passage to the Aspa is unsafe, I beseech you forbear making that request to His Majesty at this time which in my last letter I desired your honour to propound in my behalf; for I would neither move his Majesty, nor trouble your honour for a favour, whereof I could make no use. And therefore I intend to try the waters of Tunbridge this season, and to be obliged to you in this kind the next year.

1634, July 4. Draft written by Sir John Coke, "Copy of my letter to the Governor of the Levant Company."

You remember how His Majesty, taking notice that two of your ships laden for the Levant were fallen down the river, commanded me to write to you to stay them. Your obedience gave His Majesty very good satisfaction. Now, being informed by Sir Sackville Crowe that by their longer stay the Company shall suffer much both in charge and prejudice, His Majesty commandeth me to take off that restraint, and to let you know that he giveth free leave for these ships being cleared to proceed on their voyage to the port of Leghorn, and there to unlade; but so as you suffer them not to be transported into any part of the Grand Seignior's dominions. I am also to require you to call a meeting of the company, and to give notice to Sir Sackville Crow, and there to treat together in a friendly way of accommodation, so as the service may go on with good will and contentment on both sides, which His Majesty expecteth at both your hands, as most for his honour and your own good.

1634, July 10. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwoode to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I have caused John Mutchell, Robert Nawle, and some others to be arrested by my warrant, and have taken their examinations, which I have here inclosed sent unto you. Be pleased to peruse their examinations, and let me know your pleasure by this bearer, whether I shall commit them presently to Derby Gaol, or take security of them to appear before you or otherwise at some certain day. I have the parties here at Middleton in safe custody in the constable's hands. I pray, Sir, let not the party that brings this letter of mine know anything touching your resolutions. I have the privy seals out of the Court of Requests in readiness: I only desire to know Bucknall's christian name, and his guardian's name, and you shall be sure to have the benefit of the next term.

1634, July 12.—Charles, Lord Lambart, to Sir John Coke.

I cannot persuade myself, were His Majesty fully possessed of Sir Miles Fleetwood's unusual and unjust way of proceeding, that ever he would have refused me that reasonable favour your honour was pleased on my behalf to move for to His Majesty either concerning the difference with Sir Miles or my company, which I understand from Mr. Fulwood. Since my bill exhibited in the Chancery here it is above two years, in all which time he hath put in three answers all insufficient: and at this day he stands out process of contempt for not answering, being within these two days last past attached by the Sheriff of London for that contempt out of the Chancery. To conceive a cause why His Majesty refused his gracious dispensation with my absence from my company, having at your honour's instance before lately granted that favour, I am altogether at a stand. His Majesty well knows the necessity of my attendance here for the prosecution of the now Lord Robarts in the Star Chamber, my ends therein being frustrate by the late Lord Robarts'

COKE MSS.

death, and I in a new undoubted course by advice of counsel to obtain my marriage portion from him: His Majesty having but of late recommended my cause to Sir Henry Marten and hath given him a gracious and special charge on my behalf. Having already spent 4,000*l.* in the former, my whole estate lies now a bleeding and in danger to be irrecoverably lost by the Lord Deputy's interposition upon your honour's letter in the behalf of Sir Miles Fleetwood. I entreat your honour to write a favourable letter to the Lord Deputy, that his Lordship may not proceed against me, or those whom I do employ about my estate in that kingdom, upon your honour's former letter on the behalf of Sir Miles; and that I may not receive any prejudice in my command during such my absence.

1634, July 13.—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir John Coke.

I take it my cause will be represented to the King this Sunday 13th July by my Lord Archbishop, Lord Keeper and Lord Privy Seal. The cause was decreed upon two days hearing, and six months time of advice, in the Court of Exchequer at Chester; the decree being made by judges of law and equity, and the title expressed therein to be for Sir R. C. in law and equity. "The King is informed by the Lords that decrees ought not to be questioned but by bill of review only. Howbeit this case should rest in peace and be no further questioned. He doth will and require the Earl of Derby to take off his letter of the 30th of March grounded apon misinformation from the said decree and leave the plaintiff to the justice of that Court." Sir, I am bold thus to put you in mind of the heads, the digesting and method thereof your sense and your wisdom will dispose. My Lord of Dorset would needs have these opinions with him to show. Counsellors' opinions given for fees must not be opposed against the decrees of Judges, that judge out of the integrity of their knowledge and conscience.

1634, July 13. Tunbridge Wells.—Viscount Chaworth to [Sir John Coke].

Hoping that you will not hold yourself too much disturbed by a letter of salutation, I shall advertise you herein that I find this place indifferent full of them that complain of several infirmities, and the waters (our medicine) deals with us accordingly, for with some they work not at all, with some by siege (but that is not with one of forty), with some it cometh the same way it went; and so it doth yet operate with Mr. Attorney General, but with most by urine, and therein much gravel, and in that kind it dealeth with me, who find that it doeth that but in three hours (and with travail and pains) which the Aspa waters do in an hour; and yet it may as well serve both Mr. Attorney's turn and my Lord Treasurer's too, if they come not too late, and the coldness of the season hinder it not; for here in three days we have not yet seen the sun shine. The Master of the Wards is here, but hath not yet visited the wells. Other matter this quarter doth not afford me to write to your Honour; as the Aspa would have done, had not the year been too far spent for my journey thither; of which I do repent me, for I am not here anything eased of my vapours and tumors from my spleen. I beseech your Honour remember me, especially when you are in so good company as you will be in at Selston, as he that loveth you, and doth really honour you, and professeth himself your Honour's very affectionate to serve you.

1634, July 19. Doctors Commons.—Robert Mason to Sir John Coke.

I shall desire your Honour's expedition if the employment be still thought of importance . . . . and an address either from your Honour

or Sir Robert Anstruther to some Minister of State in that kingdom well affected to the better cause, and His Majesty's person here, that may truly acquaint me with the condition of that king and his court, and of the inclination of his councillors either to war or peace, and upon which of their judgments and advice he relies most. And since I conceive His Majesty's customs are a great portion of his revenues, and those rise or fall upon the freedom of commerce . . . . I humbly submit it to your Honour's wisdom to consider whether mention concerning any such maritime treaty for the liberty of commerce for His Majesty's subjects may not be inserted in my instructions . . . . And whether I might not go furnished with letters of credence likewise to the Duke of Saxe and the Marquis of Brand[enburg]. . . . . Howsoever I shall humbly crave letters of safe conduct and a cipher to be conceived by one of your servants.

1634, July 19. Copy letter from Francis, Lord Cottington, and Mr. Secretary Windebank to Sir Henry Marten, conveying the King's pleasure that the ship *St. Anthony* be delivered to the Spaniards, caution having been given for the value.

1634, July 20. Dublin.—Earl of Thomond to Sir John Coke.

My firm obligation binds me herein to present my thankfulness, desiring a continuance of your noble respects. I am this year much disappointed of hawks, only one tassel of a gost [gos?]hawk; which by the bearer I present unto you, and desire it may be worthy of your acceptance as from him that desires to be esteemed your assured friend to command.

1634, July 22. Canbury.—Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday the Committee for the business of guarding the sea met at Whitehall, where was present Sir John Banks, coming lately from Mr. Attorney General at Tunbridge. There was much time spent in the debate of the business, and several points treated of, the substance of which I have set down and directed to His Majesty in this inclosed, not daring to trust any to copy it out . . . There is one thing, of which I nave spoke nothing in my letter to His Majesty, that hath some relation to yourself. Mr. Attorney misliketh the repartition that so many towns so far distant one from another are charged jointly together . . . If Mr. Secretary Windebank have acquainted His Majesty, then I doubt not but when he reads my letter it may give occasion to discourse with you about it, and you may take some occasion to speak of the repartition, and so give His Majesty satisfaction, if he have taken any notice of Mr. Attorney's mislike . . . You may please to deliver the inclosed to His Majesty either before or after Mr. Secretary Windebank coming thence as you think most convenient.

1634, July 24. Arundel House.—William Pettye to Sir John Coke.

Your late great kindness, together with my urgent business concerning a dispensation, embolden me humbly to crave your further help, and, as soon as your weighty affairs permit, to seal His Majesty's grant that it may pass the Privy Seal. Let me, I beseech you, add this that time for a legal despatch is short.

1634, July 24. The Court at Grimsthorpe.—Sir John Coke to Sir Henry Marten.

I have showed your letter concerning the Fortune to His Majesty who hath commanded me to tell you that he much misliketh the unnecessary scruple you raise in this cause, and blamed you for it. For

Coke MSS.

the enclosed direction which you sent, and which His Majesty doth avow to be his own, doth not hinder the due proceeding of justice, as you will needs apprehend, but only forbiddeth to do that which justice doth not warrant, by taking away possession before the merits of the cause be fully heard and determinate. You must therefore suffer the possession to remain in the Spaniard's hands till you fully hear the proofs on both parts, and that done, you must proceed to sentence the cause and execute the sentence according to law in the ordinary course of justice. And this not differing from the order given you upon your first report, you had no reason for your exception. And this being His Majesty's true and just intention, you must conform thereunto. So I rest your assured friend.

1634, July 24. Gothurst.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

I must not omit by this good opportunity of my brother's going unto the Court. If as your honour passeth by here you will be pleased to repose yourself out of the noise of the Court in this solitary and homely place, my mother will take it as a great favour and honour done unto her, and you will find here ready to wait upon you your honour's most humble and obliged servant.

1634, July 28. Charing Cross.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.

His Honour going to the Wells at Tunbridge hath rather been of prejudice than benefit to his health; he is hastening for Suffolk; his lower parts are of little assistance to him, his vital parts are yet good; little hope yet keeps from despair.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Master of Wards' health."

1634, July 30. Welbeck.—Sir John Coke to the Earl of Newcastle. (Draft letter.)

Notice being given that a great multitude of miners assemble themselves at Baslow with purpose to come to-morrow morning to your house to present a mutinous petition, which is not sufferable in a well-governed State, His Majesty hath commanded me to give you knowledge thereof, and to require you in his name to give present order to such of your Deputy Lieutenants and Justices of Peace as are near the place by all means to prohibit and scatter such assembly, and imprison the chief authors thereof. He hath also commanded to write to the Sheriff of the County to attend you in this business, for prevention and punishment of the inconvenience may follow such a dangerous meeting. His Majesty willeth you to hasten the coming of the trained bands the rather to suppress the tumult, that their Majesties may peaceably enjoy the honour you intend them without distraction or trouble.

1634, July —.—Copies of—

1. The King's letters (1632, September 22, and 1634, March 30) to the Chamberlain of Chester (the Earl of Derby) procured by the Lord Viscount Cholmondeley to stay proceedings.
2. Sir R. Crewe's petitions to the King—
   (1.) To discharge the reference of the cause, if any such there be.
   (2.) That the Lord Keeper and the Justices may certify the due course of proceeding in the Vice-Chamberlain of Chester's Court.
   (3.) That the King's letter of March 30, 1634, may be recalled.
3. His Majesty's letter to the Earl of Derby, for Sir R. Crewe, recalling his letter of March 30, 1634.
4. Letter (July, 1634) from the Lords of the Council to the Earl of Derby, that the matter is reserved for his Majesty's consideration after his return from the Progress; and that in the meantime Lord Cholmondeley is not to proceed to any trial, and Sir R. Crewe is to be responsible for any profits he may take from the decree.

1634, August 1. London.—Richard Poole. "For your honour."
Will wait upon Sir Richard Yonge with letter. Has sent to Melbourne the books of Sir John Coke that were at Gray's Inn. The law books Mr. Thomas Coke keeps for his own use. Mr. Wray hath taken the house in Drury Lane, and laid in his household stuff: he must pay your honour for this quarter's rent. My Lady hath found the two keys you missed in a box of hers.

1634, August 3. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke, at Court.
Ralph Oldfield was present in Chesterfield when the proclamation was made commanding all the miners to depart. One Robert Clarke is a principal ringleader, and delivered the petition. Almost 20 who pretended themselves miners are wealthy and sufficient freeholders able to pay good fines.

1634, August 4. Wessington (on a paper addressed to himself at Longstone).—William Wright to Timothy Pusey, Esquire, at Selston.
I met divers miners at Wessington, and one that knew me said there was 100 coming after and 200 or 300 more to come presently to Nottingham, and that Ralph Oakfeld was taken yesternight and brought after the other three, and that these three were kept at some place and not gone to prison. I heard one say that John Mutchell was at the moat house. In my opinion, Mr. Secretary being gone from the Court, it were good to send some one to inform Mr. Fretchvile, if he be there, or in the first place my Lord Newcastle or my Lord Carlisle, of these assemblies. Now in writing one telleth me they purpose to prefer a petition for the enlargement of the prisoners, and for help of their payments. And for certain John Mutchell is among them, therefore you must use what means you think fit concerning him.

1634, August 5. Charing Cross.—George Verney to Sir John Coke.
Upon the Master of the Wards' return from the Wells I writ to your Honour of the rather hurt than good he found by them. . . . . Sir John Butler died on Sunday last at the waters, and Mr. Noy is returned from thence in a more decayed condition.
[Within this letter is a very rough draft by Sir John Coke of a memorandum stating the views of the King of England respecting matters (apparently referred to him) between the Duke of Savoy, an Infanta of Spain, and the Republic of Genoa.]

1634, August 6. Longston.—William Wright to Timothy Pusey, Esquire, at Melbourne.
As I went by Chatsworth I heard that Joseph Tacey and Ralph Atkinson had some speeches with one Robert Naule a blacksmith in Litton concerning the tumult of the miners. . . . . John Mutchell told him (Naule) that Thomas Allsopp writ that Mutchell and R. Sellers should acquaint all the miners that they should make themselves ready to go meet the King's Majesty upon Thursday following. Naule writ letters to several towns and Mutchell sent them away to those places. . . This day I have spoken with Mr. Mellor, Minister of Taddington, . . . For certain I suppose the beginning was from Mr. Allsopp . . . . Let Mutchell be deeply questioned . . . . Now I hear they have retained one Mr. Noble, and that he adviseth them to send back all the miners from Nottingham but two or three, and he will prefer their petition to the King's Majesty. Others report the miners' wives that are imprisoned will petition the Queen's Majesty . . . They would come by my Lord D'Eyncourt and agree with him for the tithe at 4*d.* the load. . . William Bagshawe upon his imprisonment writ a letter from Derby of the causes

Coke MSS. thereof, which letter was openly read upon Sunday last after evening prayer at the Cross in Tideswell, and thereupon the miners came forward upon Monday towards Nottingham . . . All is hurly burly here, and few or none of the miners work, but come up and down about these matters. God send it once settled in a good way.

1634, August 7. Carnefield.—Edward Revell to Sir John Coke.

Upon Saturday last were brought before me Robert Sellars, William Bagshawe and James Gregory, together with your honour's letter, and I have sent them to Derby Gaol according to your honour's appointment, also Ralph Oldfield. Kirke, the Constable of Tidswell, showed me a warrant from your honour for the apprehending of John Mitchell, who (he saith) by reason of a dangerous swelling in his face is not able to travel, but Kirke hath promised to bring him to me when he perceiveth him to be any way recovered.

I have likewise sent a warrant for Robert Clarke who, as I perceive by your Honour's letter, delivered the petition to His Majesty. As they are brought to me I intend to take their examinations and to send them after their fellows. I have made bold by this bearer to present to your honour a small gift, as a pledge of my duty.

1634, August 12. Brooksby.—Robert Jermyn to Sir John Coke, Knight, principal secretary to His Majesty.

I received 14 days since a letter directed to your honour from my Lord Deputy, which I delivered into the hands of Mr. Railton, agent to his lordship. If you make any answer I am now on my journey towards Ireland. I came to the Court of purpose at Leicester, and went to your house some five miles thence, where I was informed I should have found your honour, but likewise missed of you there. I could have waited on you this day, but that I find some indisposition in my health, which makes me spare myself for a day in a friend's house having so long a journey to go.

1634, August 14. Middleton.—Christopher Fulwood to Sir John Coke.

It is conceived either Sir John Bankes or Sir John Finch shall be the King's Attorney. I beseech you desire my Lord of Holland to move the Queen to get the King's promise on my behalf to make me either the Queen's or Prince's Attorney, upon the removal of either Sir J. Finch or Sir J. Bankes, and this must be done before the Court come near London. I am verily persuaded that if my Lord of Holland did understand that I would give him a considerable sum he would be more hearty in a timely dispatch: the particulars whereof I leave to your honour's determination, for I will gladly perform whatsoever you shall think fit.

1634, August 16. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour."

Incloses a letter [next below] received from France in a packet from Mr. de Vic. Also an estimate by Phinees Pett of materials and charge for building the great new ship, which His Majesty hath in design for the next year. Also a warrant to be signed by the Commissioners of the Admiralty to the officers of the Navy to make an estimate of the charge of this ship, and a blank left for the burden, which when His Majesty has declared you will please to fill up and subscribe. You are now turning towards us apace, so I wish us a happy meeting at Windsor.

1684, August 18. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne (to Sir John Coke). No address.

To a petition on behalf of myself and others concerning Mr. Constable, a parson, you procured His Majesty's most just and gracious answer, since which time he being, as I do here aver and will justify on my reputation, the most contentious turbulent man in all these parts, having sued at least ten of his parishioners for several trifles in the Ecclesiastical Courts of York, Durham, and Richmond, only to satisfy his vexatious humour, which takes up so much of his time, and hath begotten in him such a hatred towards his parishioners as he hath not preached there or elsewhere that I can learn (though he be very able) above five times since he was parson, which is above twelve years. This Mr. Constable hath procured a reversal of His Majesty's former reference, notwithstanding the truth and weight of the reasons laid down in my petition, and the dangerous consequences that will follow upon the proceedings of Courts of Justice if after several final determinations there (as two decrees in the High Commission, a nonsuit, and a verdict at Common Law) such a contentious adversary shall slight and contemn all. I submit to your wisdom whether His Majesty's inhibition of further proceeding or certifying in this cause shall stand, or that Mr. Constable shall be suffered to make these and the like attempts on the laws of this kingdom. If His Majesty's pleasure or your own signified to the Referees prevent their certificate, you will oblige me beyond power of requital, and others whom I know you esteem will thank you for it. I forgot to give you an account at Welbeck of the fruit which Bulmer of Newcastle reaped from your letter, which was an abatement of his fine from 500 marks to 40*l.*, and present enlargement upon making his submission to the magistrates of that town.

1634, Août 9 (Style nouveau). Paris.—David Home à Monseigneur M. le Chevalier Coke, Conseiller du Roi de la Grande Bretagne en ses conseils et premier Secrétaire de ses commandements, en Cour.

Ayant appris de Monsieur de Primerose que vous avez pris la peine de faire la lecture au Roi des lettres de Monsieur Augier faisant mention de moi, je vous adresse la présente pour vous supplier représenter derechef à sa Majesté l'etat auquel on veut réduire les pauvres Eglises de ce Royaume, selon le memoire veritable que je vous envoye, et mon expulsion de ce Royaume après y avoir exercé la charge de ministre l'espace de trente ans. Je serois bien marry qu'il s'entremit en mon affaire pour recevoir un refus pour si peu de chose que le rétablissement d'un ou deux ministres Ecossais ses sujets, n'y en ayant point davantage en toute le Royaume. Bien oserais-je m'adresser à sa Majesté comme un serviteur très humble à son souverain seigneur, comme un sujet très fidèle à son roi naturel, comme un petit membre ou chef de l'Eglise ou Dieu m'a fait naitre et comme un fils très obeissant ou père de ma patrie pour requerir de sa bonté et pieté Royale quelque emploi pour pouvoir achever mes jours en paix. Le Roi defunct son père d'heureuse mémoire m'a fait autrefois l'honneur de recevoir mes livres et lettres, et m'a jugé propre d'être porteur des siennes tendantes à la reconciliation des différends entre les Eglises du Palatinat et de la France, et entre les Sieurs du Moulin et Tilenus comme aussi entre les Ducs de Rohan et de Boullion. Esquelles affaires je me suis comporté avec toute fidelité: de quoi me pourront rendre témoignage Monsieur Edmonds alors ambassadeur ordinaire en ce pays, et Monsieur Trumbull, alors agent à Bruxelles. Si sa Majesté se fait une bourse

Coke MSS.

des peaux des pauvres, en les vêtant et les nourrissant, Dieu la remplira des trésors de la terre et du ciel, où lui est réservé une couronne plus glorieuse et plus heureuse que les trois qu'il possède, c'est à savoir celle de la justice. En me faisant savoir la volonté de sa Majesté par vos lettres à Monsieur Augier qui est une personage très digne de la charge quil exerce, ou à Monsieur de Vic, homme très entendu, je me sentirai obligé toute ma vie de prier Dieu pour vous.

1634, August 20. Gothurst.—Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, the younger, at Selston, near Mansfield in Sherwood in Nottinghamshire.

I writ unto you yesterday from Holdenby by Sir John Byron's servant. Now being at Sir Kenelm Digby's mother's house I receive a letter from the Earl of Thomond out of Ireland, and therewith a fine tercel of a goshawk. I send both the falconer and the hawk unto you that, if you like not your own falconer, you may entertain this, or recommend him to your brother Brooke; to whom you may also put off which of these hawks you please, for I suppose one lancret and a tercel of a goshawk are enough for your own keeping. I have given the falconer twenty shillings: that is sufficient for his reward for bringing these, with many other hawks which he hath delivered to Mr. Cockayne and others from whom he receiveth his hire . . . Your spaniel Chance was at the chief inn in Loughborough; I hope you have heard of him at Melbourne. I am also very solicitous how poor Quando got home considering his lameness. That I most commend unto your care is your own health, and my daughter's. The falconer's name is Robert White, of Rissen in Northamptonshire.

1634, August 21. Gothurst.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Mr. Edward Read at Mr. Secretary Coke, his lodgings at the Court, Ashby (Castle Ashby?).

Since Mr. Secretary would not let me witness myself his safe arrival at the Court, I send my man to you to know how you passed and how you arrived thither: for I was very fearful you would miss the way. Truly Mr. Read it was more contentment and joy to me to see his honour here than I could have conceived that anything would have caused me. I pray you endear it to him that I value the exceeding honour that he should come so far to honour a poor useless servant of his. My mother joineth with me in saying the same that I do, and beseeching his honour to pardon the mean entertainment he had here. If he will venture to repose himself here again, we shall both be most heartily glad.

1634, August 23. London.—Emanuel Downing to Sir John Coke.

I have not heard from Mrs. Meredith about Bourke's land: my hope is your honour will or have taken a course for the passing Mr. Read's grant. There is a ship returned into the west country from New England, which took in masts for her freight homeward. This is the first ship, and now the trade being by us discovered I fear the Dutch will use their wits to appropriate it. But if the plantation prosperously proceed, I doubt not the English will make good that trade against Dutch and French, and likewise gain the country to His Majesty. The Governor this spring sent some English to plant upon the river of Connecticut, whither the Dutch last year encroached. They will now be confined to their bounds, unless they mean to fight for more. I am going with his honour the Master of the Wards into Suffolk, his native soil, in hope that will conduce to his gaining of strength, who I thank God is rather mending than pairing.

1634, August 24. Holdenby.—Secretary Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the Younger.

Beloved Son, Though I have written twice unto you since our parting at Baggrave, yet the content I receive, not only in your good entertainment, but in all your proceedings towards me, make me desire to be always writing to you, though Mr. Reed's perfect knowledge of all things that concern us may excuse me now from length. We have twice this week visited Sir Kenelm Digby at his mother's house, where we have received a most kind entertainment. He liveth amongst his books, and in that regard suffereth amongst his friends the same censure you bear as neglecting his health. But I apprehend better hopes of you both, whatsoever they may judge that are not acquainted with the profit and pleasure that by a mixture of studies and employments may ensue. Let me hear of your health by Mr. Read at his return. God keep you and yours, and prosper you in all things.

1634, August 24. Shipboard, not far from Husden.—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke.

The truth is our army this year hath only stood upon his guard hitherto. Now of late, having more assurance of the blocking up of Maestricht, his Excellency the Prince of Orange hath called his army into four parts: himself with a great part of it yesterday departed from Mimingen (Nymeguen?), where his Excellency hath continued this eight weeks at least with it. We have sailed this first day and night along the River Waal and the Maese, and are now not far from Husden: some are of opinion that His Excellency doth only bend this way to draw the enemy from the relief of Breda from Maestricht. Count William of Nassau is with another part of our army (with 3,000 or 4,000 of the Swedes horse) marched towards Maestricht, hoping to free it either by policy or force. . . I doubt not of your Honour's pardon, first, because it was formerly your injunction to me; secondly, to show some part of my thankfulness unto your Honour, whose favour and countenance is my advancement, and by whose means I enjoy so contented days as till of late the world never afforded me.

1634, August 25. Dublin.—Mr. Justice George Shurley to Sir John Coke.

A fair hope of a good return to be made by the Lord Deputy of the petition for our seals in the several courts of King's Bench, Common Pleas, and Exchequer, wherewith I have desired my son Arthur to acquaint your Honour. I shall be enforced to make a suit for money owing me by the Earl of Dover. For the business of Sir Samuel Crooke neither my request nor your letter hath prevailed.

1634, August 29.—Edward Bolton to Sir John Coke. — should be Edmund Bolton.

It may be lawful for me with your Honour's leave to remember that when, upon the late Lord Brooke's entreaty, you left Trinity College in Cambridge to travail for your country's service, you commended that nobly descended young gentleman your worthy pupil Mr. Roger Manners (since a Knight) to Mr. Drywood and he to another, immediately, whereupon I came to that College about fourteen years of age, and had the happiness to be fellow pupil, chamber fellow, and bed fellow with that virtuous and most studious gentleman, which as it bred such a love between us as while I live shall never die, so it gave me an occasion to bear much reverence to you thenceforth and a title of approach in present. You being then an eminent light of that most flourishing college and University as now your Honour is of the whole kingdom upon a confidence that I have done somewhat which may be advantageous to our good King, to rulers under him, to subjects in

COKE MSS.

general, and to courtly studies, consequently graceful to their common mother, that most famous University, to whom should I rather make my repair than to your honourable self both for the reasons formerly laid as much for that, how many soever at the table transcend you in place, none doth in depth of trust or frequency of use with His most excellent Majesty? I have here only enclosed the Epistle Dedicatory to the Council, which will open the state and quality of the service. If you command the sight and perusal of the no great volume, it shall wait upon your honour, as I myself would in person also do, but that I am hindered by such an accidental lameness as makes my pen my staff and paper the fields I walk in.

(Enclosure) To the right honourable the Lords and other of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, the Sacred Senate of the Britañ Empire.

The humble unambitious and therefore nameless author, known with favour to His late Majesty (of ever sacred memory) under the allowed disguise of the cipher or name of Philanactophil, nor using here any other, having finished these his ponderous and new considerations upon the first six books of the Annals of Cornelius Tacitus concerning Tiberius Cæsar, whose general aim is to preserve the noble and other the ingenuous youth of this monarchy from taking harm by their unwary reading that historian (who is no friend to regality): to render them operative and fortunate depends upon that proportion of strength and favour, which in your wisdom and pieties it shall please your Lordships for that virtuous social end to afford. ("Five conclusions defended or rather demonstrated.")

1634, September 1. Deunen.—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke.

We have been all here in hope of a brave siege, but frustrate of our expectation; our army hath been before Breda but not entrenched saving our quarters only, so that it cannot be thought any engagement or loss of honour in our marching away, seeing the Prince of Orange hath got by this plot what he aimed at, which was the relief of Maestricht. . . Our army is now retired into a safe place, where we are all very busy timbering of huts to defend us from ill weather, nor see I any great likelihood but we may lie here till we go for garrison. The news of a duel betwixt Colonel Goring and the Rhinegrave I believe is now stale to your Honour, and that Colonel Goring came off so well is no little satisfaction to all us English; yet for my part I approve no duel, except when they cannot be avoided. The Leaguer doth not very well accommodate me for writing, my table being a drum head and in the open air, my hut not being finished.

1634, September 1. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir John Coke.

My humble request is you would present this paper to His Majesty; the reason, my Lord of Middlesex did most peremptorily affirm to His Majesty that he never had anything of that good King's bounty before he married the Duke's kinswoman; and that you please to read the particulars; I believe His Majesty and yourself remember these. As also to know his pleasure for the process to go out as of course, and that His Majesty will be pleased to send for Mr. Burrows, and to direct Mr Solicitor to prosecute it in his name where the Attorney left, until an Attorney be made. I know His Majesty will be glad to do this; but let Mr. Burrows be able to inform himself of the particulars which I can direct him. And so craving your good interpretation herein, I remain your humble servant. Please your Honour to write me His Majesty's pleasure, I being not very well with heat and dust. Excuse my hasty scribbling, the business requiring it whilst His Majesty ——?

1634, September . [Enclosure endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir Robert Pye's note of gifts to the Earl of Middlesex, presented to His Majesty at Oatlands."] COKE MSS

1. First in the time of Your Majesty's father King James of happy memory, the office of General Surveyor of the Customs with a fee of 500*l.* per annum, and after a new fee raised of as much off the subject at or near 500*l.* per annum, wherein there was much contestation in Parliament: yet enjoyed from 12mo to 20mo Jacobi, or near thereabouts, at 1,000*l.* per annum for eight years, and so sold for 5,700*l.* to Sir Philip Carey, which doth amount unto 13,700*l.* in time, according to His Lordship's account for sugars.

2. The Office of Wine Taverns, with a fee of 333*l.* per annum for 12 or 13 years, besides very little or nothing paid to His Majesty until his Lordship was Treasurer; and then an account taken when your Majesty was in Spain, which in time the very fee was 4,000*l.*, and he keeping 6,000*l.* in his Lordship's hands after given by His Majesty, and the place sold to Williams the goldsmith for two lives for 4,000*l.* by His late Majesty's permission, in toto 14,000*l.*

3. The office of the Wardrobe bestowed gratis with the fees and livery and dwelling worth, besides that surreptitious grant of all saved of 20,000*l.* per annum, worth 2,000*l.* per annum. His Lordship saved 4,000*l.* per annum for three years and one half 7,000*l.*, and the Queen's funeral given His Lordship, 2,000*l.* as appeareth by one of his grants; this being his own valuation of the remain of blacks, which may be much more. And the lease of sugars, his Lordship received 10,000*l.*, Sir Peter Vanlore paid 12,000*l.*, and his Lordship received 8,000*l.* besides, which maketh the sum of 20,000*l.* and Sir Peter Vanlore held for three years, which 12,000*l.* was allowed part of his fine; so that amounts to 32,000*l.*, besides the money now claimed by His Lordship: being 22,000*l.* and 4,000*l.*, and 2,000*l.* in blacks in all 47,000*l.* if this be allowed.

The office of Master of Requests given by King James, sold before his marriage for 3,000*l.* and above to Sir John Suckling, in which time he had many gifts and enjoyed about three years, not known.

The office of the Wards and made Counsellor, held for some years, paid Sir Henry Mildmay 6,000*l.* for a pension which was paid him again, so the profit of that office, whiles he held it having raised new fees worth to him above 10,000*l.* lost by sentence in parliament.

Lord High Treasurer of England, which was the means by which these things were countenanced, I value not, and being made Earl the wardship of his son as I take it procured, besides many bounties. His Lordship's estate now is 5,000*l.* per annum at least, with five goodly houses well furnished.

Now my Lord of Middlesex hath not accounted for any remains my Lord of Carlisle left, which the Wardrobe can charge him; nor for the late Queen Anne's robe, which Sir George Abercromby did often charge to a great value, and must be enquired after, if His Majesty please to command George of the Wardrobe, as also Burrows, to cause process to proceed in regard his Lordship refused to submit.

This is to be observed, the Robes was by him taken out of the Wardrobe; the assignment to that being now 5,000*l.*, with a fee of 500*l.* per annum out of it; so 20,000*l.* was the greatest assignment, notwithstanding King Queen Prince Duke and Lady Mary. Queen Elizabeth never had but 6,000*l.* assignment, the surplusage never did exceed 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* at most, yet great stores bought.

COKE MSS.

1634, September 6. Moore.—C. Harbord to Sir John Coke.

In obedience to His Majesty's letter, dated at Nottingham, directed to the Commissioners of Sewers for the Fens near Boston, in Lincoln, I have spent a whole week in surveying and observing the work of draining there performed by the Undertakers Sir Anthony Thomas and Mr. Worsoppe. In truth there was so much time spent before the Surveyor, on the country's part, was nominated that I grew both weary and sick in the pursuit of the business by reason of the ill vapour of the Fens. But at length, at a Session of Sewers holden before the Earls of Lindsey and Stamford and the Lord Willoughby and divers others, at Boston, the 22nd of August, one Mr. Child, a lawyer of Gray's Inn, was presented as surveyor for the Country, the Undertakers having before nominated and employed one Drury, a plain man of honest repute. His Majesty, by his royal letter, hath directed that the Surveyors nominated by the Commissioners and Undertakers shall together with myself view and survey the works, and thereupon certify His Majesty whether the Undertakers have performed their work according to the decree and within the appointed time. I conceive that the Undertakers are not bound to make a navigable river; yet I find they are resolved to do it, and the same is in great forwardness, the great sluice or gote being already set, and the trench in part cut. I find that the grounds are drained by the arts and charges of the Undertakers according to my observation and judgment in works of this nature. There doth not remain 2,000 acres under water. The decree makes no provision of any quantity of ground to be set out and established for the perpetual maintenance of the works. The works are not such as, in my judgment, are able sufficiently to defend the land from the winter floods coming from the uplands; nor to disburthen it of the downfall so readily and securely as would be needful for the improvement of so loose and moorish a ground. But I have conceived with myself certain means to repair this danger which cannot aptly be expressed in a letter, but may be well described to His Majesty upon the map. On Wednesday I intend to begin my journey for Boston again.

1634, September 11. The Exchange, London.—Weckherling to Sir John Coke.

Thanks I here most humbly yield unto your Honour for your favour in my Warrant. Concerning the French Ambassador I have been myself with him this very hour, he would willingly prevent you by his visit if he knew he should be little troublesome to you. He hopes to have some answer by your mouth from His Majesty upon what he doth much expect it, and to that end, he being still in town, will be found at his house all this day. He is a very free gentleman, as I found him at this first sight I have had of him. The Savoy Ambassador goes not before to-morrow from hence.

1634, September 13. York.—Sir Ed. Osborne, W. Ellis, Tho. Tyldesley, Jo. Lowther, and Jo. Melton to Sir J. Coke.

They send a certificate of their proceedings and opinions on the reference to them by the Lords of the Privy Council of a petition by Francis Fairfax against the Lord Viscount Fairfax of Emeley also a certificate made by Mr. Justice Whitlocke and Mr. Justice Yelverton to the Lords of the Parliament, whereupon the Petitioner doth ground his complaints.

1634, September 17. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke, Knight, the Younger, at Baggrave, Melbourne, or Selston.

For the scarcity of hay and some other reasons I have sent down by my servant James the two coach horses which you had the last year.

You may make use of them; otherwise I pray take order that they may run this winter in some good safe ground. I hope you have spoken with your father in law to move the Countess of Devon to take a speedy order, so as the poor miners may be delivered out of prison by her intercession. They all shewed themselves willing to come to agreement with her minister; they have not power by their sufferings to make the others conform. Commend me to my brother and sister Pusey, and especially to my good daughter, and also to cousin Brooke and his wife. My wife, your brother Thomas and sisters remember their love unto you. God prosper you.

1634, September 25.—Draft by Sir John Coke of a letter to "the Commissioners of Sewers," written by command of the King, referring to the King's own letters requiring a full and true certificate of the state of that service to which to his great offence no return hath been made, and directing them presently to call Child before them, and to require from him that his certificate be sent to his Majesty without further delay. Failing which his Majesty will take such further order upon the former certificates, and that which is now prepared by his own surveyor as to his princely wisdom shall seem best, and will proceed against the contempts of his commands as justice shall require.

The date, "Hampton court 26 7^{br} 1634," appears to be in the King's own writing.

1634, September.—"Instructions for the Worshipful Samuel Avery Deputy, William Cockroft Treasurer, Barney Reymes, John Quarles, and Anthony Fletcher, Assistants, and Thomas Clarke, Secretary, of the Fellowship of Merchant Adventurers of England residing in Delft, Commissioners for the said Fellowship unto the Town of Rotterdam upon a treaty for a residence of the said Fellowship there."

1634, October 8. Selston.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

My Lady of Devon is willing to have the miners at Derby released. When they come to her, she will write to your honour and mediate for their release. I pray if you can do me any favour in excusing me for payment of 25*l.* which is set on my head for knighting, and hath hitherto been forborne in respect of a certificate made by the Commissioners that I was High Sheriff that year, and could not conveniently leave the county, that you will be pleased to do it for me, or to acquaint this bearer, Mr. Hanson, my Lady of Devon her solicitor, what he is to do therein.

1634, October 10. Dover.—(*Torn.*) Fowler to Sir John Coke.

Until Thursday last the Lord Treasurer's despatch, being in Mr. Muirhead's hands, could not be sooner perfected. So soon as I received it, I took boat for Gravesend and from thence taking post the same night I came to Dover early this morning; winds boisterous, seas high, no boat will put forth upon any conditions.

[1634], October 16.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir John Coke.

You were desired by a gentleman that hath a near relation unto the Queen Mother that you would provide a post for him to convey his letters speedily unto the Queen, his mistress, and by him to have her answer which he says he did by His Majesty's command; but such hath been the mistaking as, though you promised to send one for that purpose, he came not. He therefore hath desired me to send unto you that you will be pleased to command a careful messenger to convey his letters, and that he may be without fail to-morrow morning here at my brother Newport's house.

COKE MSS.

1634, October 18.—Anne, Lady Wake, to Viscount Conway.

I beseech you inform Mr. Secretary Coke that those moneys which His Majesty hath been pleased to move for the payment of in his letter to the Duke of Savoy concern Mr. Burlamachi, and do no way appertain to any account of your brother Wake's. But I crave payment of such moneys as are due to Mr. Nece from Mr. Wake for the discharge of above 1,000*l.* debt, which hath been owing to him above six years for monies taken up of him at Venice to eat with. I know it was ready money out of his purse and lies heavy on him by reason of his having fallen into decay. If the poor man do receive his due I shall go with the more grace into my grave, and whilst I continue here live more comfortably.

1634, October 19.—Sir John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

I am importuned by Mr. Hollier, who is a very friend of mine, to write to your honour in his behalf. He is an ironmonger of Bristol and my chapman, more conversant in his trade than troubles of law, which now by a very turbulent person happeneth unto him unlooked for. If your Honour vouchsafe him your lawful favour for my sake I shall and ever will be at your service.

1634, October 20. Yarmouth.—Edward Oconer and Leonard Holmes, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke.

By licence to export herrings His Majesty's customs will be advanced, navigation (whereof this fishery being the seminary and nursery) much increased, and the ruins of our much decayed haven and piers the better repaired. Asks renewal of licence to export in foreign bottoms 1,000 lasts.

1634, October 21. Selston.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Edward Ayscough, a Counsellor of Gray's Inn, doth owe me 300*l.*; but by reason of his engagement and payments for a brother of his, he is driven to conceal himself and dareth not practise, nor can give me such satisfaction as he is willing to do unless he can procure a protection. Be pleased to further him in that suit: he saith Mr. Attorney that now is will do him all the favour he can. I made bold to write to your honour by my Lord Dublin [Dupplin?] touching my lady of Devon, her desire for the releasing of the miners at Derby, and before that of some red deer pies her Ladyship sent your honour.

1634, October 25.—John Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough, to Sir John Coke.

Has purchased from His Majesty in fee farm the Lordship of Middleham and Richmond. The cause between him and the tenants to be heard in the Exchequer. Please to move His Majesty to give directions to my Lord Treasurer or Lord Cottington to advertise the Barons that they take care for the preservation of His Majesty's inheritance.

(1634, October.) Ship Money Writs. A Paper entitled by Sir J. Coke, "Warrant for the Writs."

A proportion of shipping commanded by His Majesty to be set out by the ports maritime, cities, towns and places adjoining to the sea and navigable rivers to be furnished with men, tackle, munition of all sorts, wages, victuals, and other necessaries for the safeguard of the sea and defence of the realm at their own charges, and to be in readiness at Portsmouth 1st March next for six months' service at sea from thence next ensuing.

"The postscript for His Majesty's hand."

It is our pleasure that you prepare a warrant ready for our signature to be directed unto our right trusty and wellbeloved Councillor and

Cousin Lord Coventry, Keeper of our Great Seal of England, willing and requiring him to issue forth and cause to be issued forth of our High Court of Chancery several writs with duplicates of them under our Great Seal of England to be directed unto the cities and towns and to the several sheriffs of the counties in this list mentioned, commanding them to set out several ships of the several burdens and furnished with men and munition for the full term of six months at their own charges, as is before expressed, for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm, and for so doing this shall be your warrant.

1634, November 3. Barking.—Sir Francis Nedham to Sir John Coke.

I have land in Chapel-en-le-Frith which I am selling to Mr. Ashenhurst of Breadsall. He understanding of the statute of 2,000*l.* by me acknowledged upon Melbourne lands and assigned to your Honour on the purchase of those lands, makes some doubt lest this land may be extended by your Honour, and asks a covenant that you and your heirs will not hereafter extend this land. I have in my time bought and sold land about the value of 6,000*l.* by the year.

1634, November 3. Barking Hall.—Sir Francis Nedham to Sir John Coke.

About 27 years since I bought of my cousins Ralph Blackwall and Thomas Bagshawe the capital messuage and manor of Alton and Hurstfield Steeple and Steeple Colehills in the parish of Wirksworth, of which a lead mill was parcel. I bought it as freehold, and it was conveyed by deed; it now proves to be copyhold of the King's manor of Wirksworth, and is said to be forfeited. Your Honour, being High Steward of the Manor, may be pleased to give direction to Mr. Fulwood, your deputy, to admit me and my son upon a reasonable fine.

[1634, November 5.]—Earl of Kellie to Master Secretary Coke.

This gentleman, my nephew, will acquaint you more particularly touching the gentleman, Sir George Twisleton, for whom I had His Majesty's favour for his stay in town for the recovery of his health, which is not yet recovered, and therefore he desires he may be spared to stay this winter. I pray you do what in reason or lawfully you may.

[Note by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Attorney, His Majesty is graciously pleased at the motion of the Earl of Kelly to grant licence to Sir George Twisleton, Bart., for recovery of his health to remain in the City of London till Easter next, whereof I pray you take notice hereby."]

1634, November 13. Paris.—I. Primerose à Monsieur, Monsieur de Primerose, mon père, à Londres.

Les nouvelles venues d'Allemagne ne disent pas grande chose, sinon que le Duc de Saxe branle fort au manche car l'on tient que son accord est fait où qu'il ne s'en faut guères . . . . Monsieur de la Milletiere a fait de nouveau un petit livre en latin à la louage de M. le Cardinal plein de viles flatteries, selon la mode d'à présent. Après en avoir assez dit, il finit par une belle invention qu'il a trouvé pour réunir notre religion avec la Romaine . . . . les points suivants j'ai extraits . . . . Le dit Sieur de M. a retiré tous les exemplaires par commandement de M. le Cardinal . . . . [12 points in Latin as to Primacy of Peter and his successors, and as to the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ]. . . M. le Cardinal fist fort l'offence de ce que, parlant du Roi de Suède, il disait qu'il fût elevé aux cieux, et de Spinola qu'il descendit aux enfers . . . . Monsieur de Rohan, lui ayant promis la charge de Commissaire Général des vivres en l'armée qu'il doit commander en Allemagne, l'a donné à un autre,

COKE MSS.

1634, November 24. Yarmouth.—Edward Oconer and Leonard Holmes, Bailiffs, to Sir John Coke.

We have received a letter from the honourable Board of 31st October and His Majesty's Writ of Mandamus, directed to the city of Norwich, the towns of King's Lynn, Yarmouth, and Wisbech, &c., for the preparing of a ship of war of the burthen of 800 tons. We have accordingly expressed our forwardness therein by a general meeting at Norwich. We beseech your honour that some aid be afforded us for the defraying of this great charge, without which there will be no possibility for us to perform what is required.

1634, November —.— Sarah Nethersole to Sir John Coke.

Her husband, after a long and tedious fight from morning till night with five Turkish men of war in the Straits, being alone, was shot through the body and died. He was sued by one Davis, who now has judgment against her for £219, the truth being that Davis owed money to Nethersole. She is obliged to keep close to avoid imprisonment. Asks Sir John Coke to speak to the Lord Privy Seal that she may have protection till Davis returns from sea.

[Endorsed, "Lord Privy Seal spoken unto."]

1634, December 19.—Emanuel Downing to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Winslow, being my Lord Keeper's countryman, whose father also his Lordship loved very well, his Lady sent last night to Mr. Winslow to give him notice of her husband's affection to him, and willed him to petition his Lordship for the furtherance of his freedom out of prison: the which he hath now done. I would have stayed that, and so would he himself, as now resolved wholly to rely upon your honour's favour.

1634, December 19.—Sir J. Coke to ——. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Sir Edward Hartop sent by his servant."]

I understand by a letter from my good brother Sir Edward Hartop that the Lord Sherrat [Sherard] hath made choice of you for one of his commissioners, to treat betwixt them for a friendly accord in a difference which seemeth to the Lords of the Council not fit to be carried into any other way of suit amongst persons of their quality. As the case standeth, Sir Edward, having upon his Lordship's encouragement and promise of reasonable agreement, made his inclosure where otherwise he would not have undergone so considerable a charge, he may in equity be relieved against any extreme course. But a friendly accord sorting much better both with their own honour and peace, and the settling of good affections and respects betwixt their houses for the future, I presume you will be forward to do your best offices for peace upon reasonable conditions betwixt neighbours and ancient friends. I shall think it a misfortune if by so good a friend as yourself so good a work may not succeed. Pardon I pray you this confidence in your favour.

1634, December 29.—Richard Bourchier to Sir John Coke.

My father's misfortunes having plunged me into the very brink of ruin, shall I presume your noble hand will relieve my blasted fortunes, so far as not only to afford me your letter to Mr. Vice President, but also to assist me to get down into the country: for my injurious adversary hath the legal interest of my estate and now keeps my rents from me. My own and my wife's clothes are all like to be lost in pawn. This estate I am in question for is but of a small value for the present, yet hath a great improvement belonging to it: so that if any friend would disengage it, and give me a few years to repay their money, I

might then settle myself on an indifferent fortune. It would make me to honour you not as the author but even as the father of my better fortunes and the noble supporter of an eclipsed family.

1634, December —. Northampton.—Richard Lane to Sir John Coke.

I received not your honour's letter of the 4th of this instant December until the 12th, when you were pleased to give me notice of His Majesty's pleasure concerning the Londonderry cause. I have desired I may have a brief sent me, which I will carefully peruse. I will not fail (God willing) to be in London a full fortnight before the term purposely to attend this cause. I must and ever shall be most ready to set all private respects aside to wait upon His Majesty's service: being much obliged to your honour for your good opinion in conceiving me anywise fit for so high an employment.

1634–1638.—Note of my Lord Feilding's extraordinaries. Allowances signed by Mr. Secretary Coke.

	£	s.	d.
1634, November 25.—For transportation of himself and family from London to Paris by virtue of His Majesty's privy seal, bearing date 16 Sept. 1634 -	250	0	0
For intelligence, &c. in October - - -	100	0	0
1637. At Oatlands.—One half year's bill, November 21 to May 21 - - - - - -	240	0	0
At Whitehall. One half year's bill, May 21 to Nov. 21	240	0	0
1638. The last extraordinaries for my Lord Feilding were signed 27 April to 8 September - -	250	0	0

1634.—Thomas Rowlandson, Esquire, Resident for His Majesty's special affairs with the Duke and State of Venice, humbly demands allowance. For six months' extraordinaries in intelligences, postage of letters and new year's gifts to the officers of the palace and couriers, and this from Michaelmas Day 1633 unto Our Lady Day 1634, £100.

(Endorsed, "My bill for extraordinaries for six months, No. 3.")

1634. — Anthony Hales, Gentleman, employed for His Majesty's especial service with the Duke of Savoy, for loss here in Piedmont occasioned by varying the coins, and by extraction of monies out of England in the year 1633, and by the protesting and not paying of his bills of exchange in England, claims the sum of 100*l.* sterling. John Coke.

1634–5, January 4. Ludlow.—Sir John Bridgeman to the Earl of Bridgewater, Lord President of Wales and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

The Sheriffs of Glamorgan and Monmouth and the Mayor of Newport and Bailiffs and Aldermen of Cardiff informed me they received His Majesty's writ and letters from the Council for providing a ship of war; that they did send to the Sheriff of Carmarthen and the Mayor and Sheriffs of the County Borough of Carmarthen desiring to have a meeting at Ludlow the 29th of December. Here they might have the assistance of this Council for reconciliation of any difference. But none of the other sheriffs or officers came or sent hither, only the Mayor and Aldermen of Chester sent to the Mayor and Aldermen of Cardiff intimating Chester to be the most convenient place of meeting for the service, and appointing the time upon the 8th of this January. Whereupon I doubting that this distraction would breed a hindrance to the service did rather wish them to keep the time appointed by the Mayor of Chester. I find them much encouraged in the service by the memorial sent by

COKE MSS.

your Lordship, signifying His Majesty's pleasure to accept of the sum of money therein mentioned for providing the ship, if they cannot otherwise do it. They protest they cannot by any means, there being no seasoned timber fit for that purpose so suddenly to be had in these parts.

1634-5, January 9.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke.

I have received this day this enclosed letter from Sir John Bridgeman touching the business of shipping. Being loath that there should be the least delay in his Majesty's service, I send it unto you to do with it what you please. If you send it to me back again I shall be ready to receive it.

1634-5, January 10. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe or at his lodging in Whitehall.

Sir,—Intreated by this gentleman, Mr. Browne, my neighbour, to give you notice of some wrong done to him by the saltpetre men (who are, indeed, in many places very insolent), I refer the relation of the particulars to himself. Our Mayor and City of Bristol intend to draw myself with the clergy, to ease themselves of the charge of providing a ship for his Majesty's service, which as I take it unkindly from them, so will it fall (if it do without remedy) as heavy as insupportable and irrevocable to my means; but trust better things, leaving all to your wisdom and love as God shall dispose.

1634-5, January 26. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Sir John Coke, at his Lodging at Whitehall.

Being moved by some of the chief men of our city, I was very willing to write unto you in their behalf concerning their unfriendly and unreasonable treatment by the Sheriffs of Gloucester and Somersetshire, about a ship which they are required to find for His Majesty's service. The Sheriffs have superadded sums after a fair agreement and conclusion of both parts. You shall doubtless find upon examination unfriendly and unadvised dealing in the Sheriffs, which I conceive they do, either of themselves out of an uncharitable disposition, or encouraged by others of a misconceived opinion of the great wealth of this city. What you please to do in this case will much reflect upon me, and both honour me with them and perhaps ease me of the burden which may fall upon me in this business, too heavy for my decaying shoulders to bear. But I leave it to your wisdom and love, not doubting but you will show what favour in reason and friendly consideration you may, and so serve and more oblige your loving brother.

1634-5, January 26. John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke.

I have received your letter and that from the Lords therein enclosed, and shall be ready the best I may both to observe their Lordships' direction and your private intimation, for the better despatch and advance of His Majesty's service. I will send the letter away with the best care and speed I may, howsoever a little disheartened by the unseasonableness of the weather, and slowness or negligence of the packet carriage.

1634-5, February 6. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—I received with much comfort your last of the 28th of January: abissus abissum invocat. My Lord of Lichfield for dilapidations by delays thinks to weary and terrify me with the great charges of suit. I have often offered means of pacification by arbitrement, which being a little before Christmas in appearance accepted, I was content to

refer it wholly to those arbitrators whom himself on his part chose, two aldermen of our city: which yet he hath again eluded, altogether constant in delays. My advocate is Dr. Eden, the judge Dr. Lamb. Helpers on my part may be Sir Henry Marten, Sir Nathaniel Brent, Dr. Reeves. In what you think fit to help, or accelerate an end, with any of these, or any other by your love and care I will rest thankful, only with a quid retribuam?

1634–5, February 7. Deptford.—Ken: Edisbury to Sir John Coke.

At Wallingford House Your Lordships appointed the *Garland* and *Antelope* for the two greater ships to serve in ordinary in the narrow seas. The officers of the *Happy Entrance* are labouring for moneys to get out their ship, which is an ill consequence for the service. The objection against the *Garland* is her number of men, which by the last list is 170; but she served sufficiently the last year with 160, and so may do again. We are preparing to launch our new ship—God send us good luck. I hope she will prove a dainty neat vessel and a prime sailer.

1634–5, February 19–9. The Hague.—Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, Electress Palatine, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Good Mr. Secretary,—I must entreat your succour to make in my name a suit to the King, my dear brother, in the behalf of one Captain Harris, that he may have the command of one of those ships that are now getting out. His sister is my servant and one that I esteem very much. I know the gentleman to be a very honest man, and I hear he hath a good reputation and is fit for the place. I have desired this bearer, Captain Kirke, to remember you of it. I leave all other businesses to Sir William Boswell's pen, whom I have entreated to write at large to you of this, and all other affairs. Only I must tell you, if you are troubled with this request, you may thank this honest agent for it, because he gives me daily so true a relation of your affection to me and your forwardness and willingness to do for me and mine all you can, as it hath made me to trouble you with this, and take this occasion to thank you for your affection, desiring you to be confident that I am ever your very affectionate friend.

1634–5, February 12. London.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy.

I have had it brought to me several ways out of Ireland that your Lordship hath caused a commission to issue forth to inquire upon Athlone, how the state of that town stands . . . . For your Lordship's private satisfaction I have here inclosed unto you a certain relation of all those passages as it was delivered unto the Lords of the Council upon a former complaint of Sir Charles Coote . . . I cannot but imagine that this new enquiry hath his beginning from that old venomous fountain. . . . my capital enemy being the chief of that commission. . . hereafter I shall humbly beseech your Lordship to take notice of Sir Charles Coote to be the most malicious and practising enemy against me that I have in the whole world, and the most ungrateful, for he hath eaten of my bread.

Enclosure.—The enclosed to your Lordship is the whole sense of the proceedings upon Sir Charles Coote's first complaint, and the state of the cause as it then stood. Unless in building the King a town and a wall about it in the needfullest place in Ireland for his service for nothing (yet with the increase of his rents to 100*l.* per annum) I cannot imagine wherein I have offended. It hath been my glory and labour this 17 years to bring it to perfection, and now it is finished for a recompence I am likely to be called to account. I beseech you

COKE MSS.

ask of Sir Charles Coote what became of the 5,000*l.* allotted to be disbursed upon the town and wall of Jamestown in Connaught of his undertaking . . . .

1634–5, March 7.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke.

By this letter enclosed you may see how the collection of the money for provision goeth on in Wales; for my part I confess I could not have thought they could have been so forward in those parts. That which concerneth the return of the money and the means thereof doth not please me very well, neither can I think of any means for the more speedy and safe return of it, either by parcels or in gross. The hiring of persons to guard it may prove both chargeable and dangerous, and to send it by carriers in my opinion is not fit nor safe. I incline to think it the best way to have it paid here by return of some able and honest traders. If you let me know the resolution taken I will promise you my best furtherance therein. According to that I hear from you I purpose to write to Sir John Bridgeman.

1634–5, March 8. Hinton.—Lord Poulett to Sir John Coke, at the Court.

I have two sons, John Poulett and Francis Poulett, whom with his Majesty's leave I intend to send beyond the seas for a few years to make them the more able to do him service. I beseech you do me the favour to move the King for his licence for them to travel three or four years and for me to come to London this next term to take order for credit for them beyond the seas, which I dare not adventure to do in regard of the proclamations forbidding repair to London without his Majesty's license.

1634–5, February 13. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. John Crewkerne from Dartmouth. Transportation of gold into France." (The signature wanting.)

Our gold is transported into all the places of trade by the sea coast in France but specially into Normandy the pieces of 22^{s} do pass in Normandy for 28^{s} though they want ten or twenty grains, for the French never weigh them, so the exporters gain by every piece 6^{s}.

For the finding out of those who have transported monies—

1. That the letters sent by the Rouen post be seized and opened.
2. That the London Goldsmiths be examined upon oath.
3. That the counters of divers Frenchmen living in London be seized on, and their books and letters perused.
4. That the company of French merchants be assembled in their Hall, and there the keys of their counters be first seized and taken from them, and whilst they are kept there their counters be likewise searched in which their books and letters will undoubtedly discover what hath passed.

Mr. R. Bogan, a merchant dwelling in Rouen, and now lodging at Mr. Day's house in Fenchurch Street, can discover much.

M. Charleton, a French merchant in London, can discover a Frenchman who came over a mean cook when Her Majesty came into England, and is now thought to be worth 10,000*l.*, gotten by transporting of monies.

1634–5, February 20. Blackfriars.—J. Semple to Sir John Coke, the younger.

Want of power to yield you those affectionate expressions of my respect my heart desireth. Since Monsieur's return and his reconciliation with his brother, Pillorans his favourite who was made Duc et

Paire de France is since attached, together with the rest of Mounsieur's followers, and clapt up, and it is thought by this their heads be stricken off. For Germany the Protestant party declines apace. Here at home there is no new speech but of the collection of the money for setting out our fleet: it is most unequally laid by the City. I am set at 15*l.* Do not you too much please yourself to think your country life secures you from these charges; a privy seal may reach you, though you remain far from the seaside.

1634–5, March 12. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—There is a parsonage in Dorsetshire called Catestock (Catterstock) worth 200*l.* p. a., which is now void, and in the gift of one Mr. John Williams, a goldsmith in Cheapside in London, a man of great estate. He hath yet presented none to it, for it is to come through my hands. If you think fit to talk with him, either by way of exchange for Bygrave, or otherways to obtain it for me, it would be both a fair convenience for me in that country, and a great help to my poor means. You may give me notice by Cousin Streethay, that I may know what to do in case any be presented to it in the mean.

1634–5, March 12. Portsmouth.—H. Goddard to Sir John Coke.

Account of progress with ships. I have viewed the Lord of Southampton's woods in Titchfield Park, and have marked out 1,000 trees; will amount to 1,500 load. His Lordship will have one pound two shillings per load at the stubb. I have bounded out the best place for a dock, and with wharves, houses, and magazine, &c. there will be great use of much timber.

1634–5, March 12. Deptford.—Edward Falkener to Sir John Coke, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty of England.

My son hath been employed two years on the Irish coast. We ask your furtherance to help him to be a captain in one of His Majesty's smaller ships.

1634–5, March 13. Chester.—John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, to Sir John Coke.

On Monday night last I received your letter (dated the 23rd of February) which requireth me to examine certain women, late of Wigan, and now in Lancaster, condemned for witches, and to certify His Majesty what I shall find before this next assizes; that his pleasure being returned, they may be preserved if innocent, or executed if culpable. I have been lately so sick as I was enforced to keep my bed and am not yet able well to sit on horseback, and Chester, where I now reside, is between 50 and 60 miles from Lancaster, where they are prisoners, and the way, by reason of the late snow, hardly passable for a coach or litter. Yet (according to my bounden duty) I was willing (though with the adventure of my life) to do all possible service therein, and therefore on Tuesday morning I sent to the Sheriff of Lancaster wishing him to cause these four women to be brought to Wigan, where both their accusers and the witnesses being together, I might the more exactly perform that service. On Wednesday, about midnight, he returned his answer of the impossibility of such a dispatch before the assizes, which will be ended this week following. Nevertheless, yesterday being Thursday, I sent my servant to the judges at Lancaster with a copy of your letter, that they might know His Majesty's pleasure and proceed accordingly. And now this Friday I make this address unto your honour for your further direction, meanwhiles, and ever praying God to bless all your endeavours to His glory and the best advantage of the King, the Church, and Commonwealth, I rest your Honour's most humble servant.

COKE MSS.

1634-5, March 19. Whitehall.—W. Raylton to Mr. Mayo.

Here hath been Sir George Wentworth and myself to attend Mr. Secretary; we would have come into London but some business hinders. Be pleased to procure Mr. Secretary's hand to the enclosed and send it unto Bishopsgate to the Post house.

1634-5, March 20. London.—Hugh Hamersley, Christopher Clitherow, Morris Abbott, Henry Garway, Anthony Abdy, and Henry Andrews, to Sir J. Coke.

The five ships entertained by us to be set forth for His Majesty's service by the City of London are now upon preparing to be in readiness to attend His Majesty's fleet. We make humble suit unto His Majesty that the masters may have the command as captains of their own ships.

1635, April 8.—Robert Sydney, Earl of Leicester, to Sir John Coke.

This bearer is to raise a recruit of men for the company which by the favour of my Lords the Estates I hold in the Low Countries. Do me the favour to grant him your warrant which may authorize him to go on in the business.

1635, April 14. Dublin.—Sir Frederick Hamilton to Sir John Coke.

I am humbly thankful for your respective expression to my Lord Deputy of His Majesty's pleasure concerning my licence into England, which his Lordship is not pleased to yield unto. I beseech you to let His Majesty know that, if I shall not be suffered at this time to go over, it may turn to my great ruin and prejudice, which I do hope His Majesty would not willingly wish, nor that I should be more strictly dealt withal than others of my charge and quality in this army.

1635, April 19. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—I deferred my return of thanks to you for your favour to our city, as they acknowledge at my mediation, till I had the opportunity of this my worthy and best friend, Mr. Alderman Barker, to be the bearer of it, who also I doubt not but will himself thankfully acknowledge it. And it being still with us, as with the sea (of which amongst other this city is an emblem) one deep calling another, what you please to afford and extend further as this gentleman may desire and relate, by it you shall engage us all, and myself above us all, to pray for all health and felicity to you and yours.

1635, April 22. Portsmouth.—H. Goddard to Sir John Coke.

The time of my four months attendance being almost expired, I present the present state of His Majesty's ships. A great wind, although no loss; the *St. Andrew* rode it out safely at Gosport, the *George* drove ashore and lay there upon the careen. The *St. George*, *St. Andrew*, *Swiftsure*, *Antelope* are eaten with the worm.

1635, April 28. Drury Lane.—James Mayo to Sir John Coke, Knight (the younger), at Selston, Nottinghamshire. Let this letter be left at Sir Edward Hartopp's, to be sent accordingly.

With Mr. Withering's advice I have bought you ——

	£	s.	d.
A riding suit and coat, the cloth is in grain, dyed in the wool, 5 yards at 26*s.*	6	16	6
A riding suit and coat, the plush (very good) 7 yards at 22*s.*	7	14	0
„ „ satin, 3½ yards at 14*s.*	2	9	0
To the Tailor (he hath used you ill)	4	15	0
I have likewise paid for sweet meats ent to Sir E. Hartopp	4	11	0

I am constrained to send your clothes by Buckminster carrier.

1635, April–August.—Paper endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Earl of Arundel's bills." COKE MSS.

A summary accompt of what monies have been received from His Majesty for the right honorable the Earl of Arundell and Surrey since his Lordship's entrance into his present employment into Germany:

Received 12,000*l.*

	£
Whereof disbursed for provisions in England, of coach horses, linen apparel, liveries for servants, and many other necessaries of several kinds -	2,339
Discharged more for intelligents and other extraordinaries from the time of his Lordship's landing beyond the seas until the 14th of August -	8,034
For his Lordship's ordinary entertainment at 6*l.* per diem, from the day of his taking leave of his Majesty until the 14th of August - -	804
Sum total - - - -	11,177

His Majesty may be graciously pleased to consider that there are great sums expended since that time whereof there are bills already come over of 2,852*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, and new bills are coming.

Arguments to declare the equity and justice of the suit of Sir Miles Fleetwood, Receiver of the Wards, for the allowance of fees to maintain the service of his place.

Formerly the Receiver had the use of 12,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* suffered to remain in his hands: now money is due to him on his accompt. The assignations on the revenue of the Wards in this year come to 40,000*l.*, from which there are no fees, and the whole revenue is less than 43,000*l.*

1635, May 7. (James Town, Virginia.)—John Harvey to Mr. Kemp.

Mr. Kemp,—These are in His Majesty's name to will and require you that upon the first sitting of the Council and country now gathered together that you declare unto them that their assembly is unlawfully called and grounded upon mutiny and rebellion. I straitly charge all manner of persons that have been called thereunto that, upon pain of death, without further consultation had, they betake themselves like obedient subjects peaceably to their several homes, and seeing their agents are gone for England, to expect His Majesty's will and pleasure therein. Morever I strictly command them of this assembly to make present answer whether those persons be the first authors of laying violent hands on and deposing His Majesty's lieutenant and substitute from his charge and trust; some of the Council charging him with treason: and those some other insolent persons seek to cloud their inveterate malice and contempts to government under false pretences of general good, which hath been evermore the colour and shadow of all rebellions. Therefore in their fear of God and obedience to the king I forewarn them not to run headlong upon a certain ruin of themselves and their posterities.

1635, May 8.—Jo: Bankes, Attorney General, to the Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

As to a decree of the Exchequer cancelling the inrolment of a Deed made by William Bullyn unto King Henry the 8th conveying a prebend unto the King. The decree made in Queen Elizabeth's time may in

COKE MSS.

his Majesty's wisdom be made void if he will declare his pleasure to his Lordship and the Barons of the Exchequer.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Sir William Robinson."

1635, May 10.—The examination of Nicholas Farles of Londonderry in the Kingdom of Ireland, servingman, taken before Sir Peter Prideaux, Baronet, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace in the County of Devon. Examinant, taken by watch at Ottery St. Mary travelling on foot without any pass, saith he goes for London to see my Lord of Dunluce. The Countess of Westmeath delivered to him a little box containing certificates under the hand and seal of the Bishop of Meath testifying orders of Neilan Feranan, a Romish priest, which box he was to deliver to the Earl of Clanricarde, now in London, for the enlarging of the said Feranan. Farles landed at Peny-cum-quick in Cornwall. He denieth himself to be the man named in the certificate. Being by his own confession a Roman Catholic, he saith he will never take either of the oaths of supremacy and allegiance whiles he lived.

1635, May 11. Lancaster.—John Bridgeman, Bishop of Chester, to Sir John Coke.

In obedience to His Majesty's command I rode from Chester to Lancaster to have examined the four women which lay here condemned for witches; but two of them were dead . . . the other two I have examined and herewith send you their examinations. I presume to certify this withal; first, that the prosecutor, one James Ireland, a Wigan skinner, hath been formerly distracted and lunatic; secondly, that the chief witness against Swift (called Ellen Pennington) is reputed to be a common beggar and of no reputation. And as for Barker, she hath been reputed a witch for a long time, but I never heard any particular that might induce me to believe it, though she dwelt not past a mile from my house at Wigan; only I now find a strange piece of flesh about the quantity of a hazel nut, somewhat round and flat, growing upon a small stalk on the higher edge of her right ear, whereof the upper end is raw and bloody, and some suspect it to be a dug for a familiar to suck at; but by discourse or enquiry I can gather nothing from her to inform you, more than her examination doth import.

1635, May 24. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. Truly honourable,—I have understood from some others of two complaints preferred against me to His Majesty and to the Lords of His Majesty's Council. One concerning one Francis St. Clara, a Romish priest, which my Lord Grace of Canterbury was pleased friendly to acquaint me with; my answer whereunto made by writing [was] presented unto His Majesty by His Grace. The other was against my proceeding against recusants for their irregular marriages to the hindrance of the King's compositions; notwithstanding I had made a satisfiable answer (as I thought) to my Lord Deputy of Ireland before; showing that my text, which is the tenor of the composition itself, is for recusancy only, and that the commandment which I had from His Lordship's own mouth was "to proceed against them for other matters in the name of God." And if an example should be required I had one from Lambeth in like causes. And lastly, if further authority should need, I had it from our Highest. But my encouragement is that (as I understood) my proceedings were justified by His Majesty, then present, and by the Lords of the Council, when, I doubt not, I had my own approbation. I request your favour in the behalf of one Henry Hodson of Newcastle, my servant. His desire is to be made freeman of Newcastle.

1635, May 25. Beewports Beewes.—Samuel Matthews.

The latter portion of a long letter on the differences between Sir John Harvey (Governor) and the Colony of Virginia. The former leaving James Town, and the latter appointing Captain John West to act as Governor till His Majesty appoint another.

1635, May 31. Petition of Sir Henry Agard, Knight, to the King's most excellent Majesty sheweth that your petitioner and all his ancestors have been clerks of the market to Your Majesty and your most noble progenitors Kings and Queens of England and Dukes of Lancaster, in all places within the honour of Tutbury in the counties of Derby and Stafford. Hugh May, Esquire, hath brought a Quo Warranto against your petitioner. Prays a reference to the Chancellor of the Duchy, the Lord Chief Baron, and the Attorney-General.

"At the Court at Greenwich.—His Majesty considering the late decree made in this cause, and to prevent the clashing of courts in his servant's cause, is pleased that the Lord Newburgh and the Lord Chief Baron, with some of the judges of both courts, shall settle such order between the petitioner and Hugh May as they shall think meet.—John Coke."

1635, June 2.—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

If you have not yet His Majesty's directions for freedom of my judgment at law I will beseech you also therewith to procure me His Majesty's pass to the waters of the Pougues in France for this season or others if need be, for in truth my wife's old infirmity in her stomach is so much increased on her of late, and also my own obstructions and stoppings of my urine, as I dare not delay seeking those ordinary means which heretofore I have found excellent benefit from. And, Sir, you shall not doubt but I will be thankful to you for both these courtesies in one. I have, Sir, for His Majesty's satisfaction showed to Mr. Solicitor-General that authority cannot be denied how Ansley (Annesley) wood (wherein Fenton made his trespass against me) never was purlieu nor forest; which manifests his untrue information in that point, as the judges' report doth of others; so as my suit for justice after so long delay I doubt not will be easy. And that done, and I abroad, I shall not doubt, Sir, to gratify your Honour with some occurrents by my pen, which may fall in my way, which may be acceptable to you. But I beseech your Honour (if it may be) I may be allowed in my pass the carrying over six coach horses and three hackney horses for my saddle, with 300*l.* money, because of the present unsettledness of affairs abroad.

1635, June 2. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, in Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—I have sent you here a presentation to myself from Mr. Martin White of the parsonage of Maiden Newton. I must be presented to it, as I am informed by his Grace of Canterbury. Now what is to be done more in it, I leave it to your wisdom; that is, whether to go on with this presentation and after strive with Sir John Strangwayes, or else labour by all gentle means to procure Sir John's consent and goodwill, for both he is a great rich man, and I also am very desirous, whatsoever I get, to get it with peace. All my friends here are exceedingly firm for me, and extraordinarily willing to do anything in their power, and desirous, with great zeal, that I may obtain it. If you think fit you may deliver this inclosed to his Grace of Canterbury, who, to save my labour and charge of coming to London, may be entreated to send a commission either to Doctor Gilbert Johnes, my chancellor, or to one of our pre-

COKE MSS.

bends, by name Mr. Tucker, or else give order to Sir Nathaniel Brent, his Grace's vicar general, whom I may meet in his visitation in Gloucestershire.

1635, June 4. London.—Charles Powell. [No address.]

Relates to a searcher's place at Dover, held for lives by patent, which a friend desires to purchase, who has always had dependence on the Lord Chamberlain and his house. The office is of credit and great trust, and in the present differences betwixt France and Spain of some profit.

1635, June 4.—Captain Henry Bell to Sir John Coke.

I understand from Sir W. Beecher that you are desired by the Lords to send over to Sir W. Boswell about a certificate touching my business. My cause being just and clear as the bright sunshine at noon-day, I say short and roundly that if the information against me be true, or my answer thereunto false, I will be content to die the shamefullest death that ever villain died. This service affirmed to be counterfeited was really and truly by me done and performed. I have been kept in prison above three years. I have disbursed for the service of King and State 3,996*l.*, which is unjustly detained from me. I am utterly destitute of food, of raiment, of wholesome air, and in a word of all things necessary to human life and sustenance. I beseech your Honour to make my case known to their Lordships that in the meantime order may be taken for my necessary sustenance.

1635, June 7. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—This is the third letter I have written unto you about the rectory of Maiden Newton in Dorsetshire, which, as I am informed, is a thing worth having, and lies very convenient for me. What further information about it than was in my former letters I doubt not that you have received by my worthy neighbour, Mr. Thomas Smith, my Lord Poulett's son-in-law, who, as he is very friendly and forward in this business, so will he give you notice both how the case stands and without advertisement what we conceive here is to be done in it. But above all we agree in this, that if it please his Grace to give a mandate for my institution into it, whether by presentation of Mr. White (which I have already sent) or by one from the King, whom we find (as this bearer can also inform) interested in it, we make no doubt of obtaining all other things.

1635, June 9. Westminster Hall.—Christopher Fulwood to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Mr. Hillary, one of the principal and skilfullest of the Exchequer Office, certifies that the King may grant his moiety of the forfeiture upon penal statutes notwithstanding Doctor Chambers' patent.

Mr. Hillary's certificate accordingly.

1635, June 10. London.—Sir Robert Anstruther (Ambassador) to Sir John Coke.

Asks a despatch for the ajuto di costo of 40*s.* per diem, to be passed ex officio. Also a certificate to the Exchequer of his return to the King's presence on 26th April last.

1635, June 19 and July 10. Petitions of Richard Chalfont, whose admission to be a Fellow had been annulled by the Bishop of Lincoln, and of Edmund Houghton, as to a Fellowship of Lincoln College. The references by the King, signed by Sydney Montague and Ralph Freeman, are directed to the Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, assisted with any four of the heads of houses, and with two doctors of the civil law.

1635, June 20. Dublin.—Sir G. Wentworth [to Sir John Coke. No address]. COKE MSS.

For the future I shall with an over-measure of joy manifest my thankfulness, and if worthy your employing me shall with much ambition and faith discharge what commands soever you lay upon me. You was pleased to recommend over hither Mr. Witherings, who can best relate his entertainment here, whilst in these I labour nothing more than truly to express myself the humblest of those that serve you.

1635, June 21. Waltham Abbey. — Edward Denny, Earl of Norwich, to Sir John Coke.

I have been a petitioner to His Majesty for a place for a poor child, born blind, in the hospital whereof you have the government and oversight. Of His Majesty's promise of one of the first places, Mr. Murray of the Bed-chamber can further inform you.

1635, June 22. Lockoe.—T. Gilbert to Sir John Coke, Garlick Hythe.

Sir Francis Coke will send particulars of the Ward (Knyvelon's) estate, which is now 1,000*l.*, and will in seven years become 2,000*l.* per annum. Encloses paper of names of manors and places where the lands lie. Sir John Coke, junior, and his lady are returned from the Bath in good health, and go to-morrow from Trusley to Selston.

1635, June 22. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

In the rectory of Maiden Newton I am, by his Grace's permission, instituted by his Vicar General. I am also by induction in full and peaceable possession, and mean ere long, God willing, to go to see it. The opposition that I may fear is only by Sir John Strangewaies, who is certainly at London, having lately married his son there, and to be heard of at Bedford House. To whom if you please to speak (which I think he looks for) it might happily quiet all. For the Lord Poulett I have spoken with his lady here, and have written also to himself; yet if you please to mention to him by your letter it will be more effectual. I find also some doubt by a presentation in the King's right; but from no other ground but that Queen Elizabeth once presented, but upon what right or title we cannot find. Sir John [Coke] and his lady are gone from us, with whom they pleased to stay three days, in which time they were invited by the mayor and sheriffs. They are gone in health much like in which they came, but certainly in purse much lighter. Such leeches are the physicians there that they will not leave hold as long as any blood remains. The Lord bless him both in his virtuous consort as also in his own worth and goodness. I assure you I took such comfort in his presence that I can scarce speak or write of him without tears. If you please either to procure a presentation from the King, in majorem cautelam, or will take order that none such come from him against me, it will add great security to my state. I have acquainted his Grace with this, who I find most gracious and benign to me both in this and all other things.

1635, June 24. London.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Sir John Coke.

I have waited a fit opportunity, but could find none, to present myself to the Lords Committee from whom I received a commandment to alter the style of my submission to His Majesty, which was judged to be too full of justification; but therein I wanted not a humble mind (though willing to appear an honest man). I have it now ready to deliver up, I hope fit for the Lords' favourable report to His Majesty. Which when

Coke MSS. they shall please to command from me, I desire to attend them to acknowledge my humble thanks for their noble respect and good advices found from them, when last I waited upon them.

1635, June 26. Charing Cross.—George Verney to Sir John Coke. I enclose an agreement made by Sir Robert Lee and Sir Simon Archer betwixt Mr. Dobson and myself concerning the parsonage of Wellesbourne, and request the continuance of Sir R. Lee's favour to make a perfect general peace betwixt us; this will prove a favour to the deceased. The pass to France for Lord Conway's ancient servant, Bessanger, to be dated three weeks hence, because the Earl of Mulgrave is ill.

1635, June 29.—The examination of Edward Ranger, foot post of Dover, taken before Sir John Bankes, Knight, Attorney-General. Edward Ranger deposed to the effect that within two years last past he had carried from London to Dover gold and silver to the value of several thousand pounds in the whole for Cæsar Dehaze, Edward Buxton of Lime Street, Jacob Deleap, Roger Fletcher, Walter Eade, and John Terry of Canning Street, Charles Franche of Wallbrook, Peter Herne of Love Lane, Lucas Jacob of Botolph's Lane, and John Fowler of Bucklersbury and Isaac Bedloe, and had delivered the same in various sums severally to John Parrott, Nathaniel Pringall, Mark Willes, John Demarke, David Hempson, David Neppen, John Wallop, and Henry Booth at Dover: that he had after the rate of five shillings for every hundred pounds he carried; and that he believes that the greatest part of the gold was sent beyond the seas by such persons as he delivered the same unto at Dover.

1635, January to July.—De Vic and Augier, his Majesty's Agents with the French King, ask to be allowed 366*l.* for their extraordinary expences in journeys to follow the French King, and other charges.

1635, July 2. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

"Salutem in Christo Jesu. The last experience of your exceeding favour towards me would be in itself so miraculous that although I were dumb or benumbed would make me speak or write in acknowledgment of my due thankfulness. I have great cause to rejoice, not so much for the grace obtained (though that be most extraordinary) as to perceive thereby His Majesty's gracious affection, and that we are so joined together sacro glutine religiosae amicitiae. I am glad that Mr. Brook is married; gladder I would be if he were married to a religious party, but most of all if for true religion sake. Mr. Wood is now established in his Rectory, whom I shall guard with the best cautions I can for his temporals and encouragement for his spirituals. My commendations of Henry Hodgson, my faithful servant, unto your honourable remembrance, who also will be as truly your servant in any employment in these parts.

[1635], July 3. London.—.—— Hay to Sir John Coke. [Endorsed, Esquire Hay."]

I have sent your Honour a petition in which you were formerly pleased to promise to move His Majesty for a confirmation of my own land which I have bought at a dear rate. You did recommend two particulars in my favour to the Lord Deputy; the one concerning the corporation of Downpatrick, the other concerning one Patrick Yonghe. I intend (God willing) to take journey the beginning of next week for Ireland.

[1635], July 15–5. The Hague.—Elizabeth. [Endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Queen of Bohemia to me."]

Good Mr. Secretary Coke, You will understand by what Sir William Boswell will write to you the occasion of my sending again so great a despatch to the King, my dear brother, to whom I entreat you to deliver yourself these inclosed. You will see by the aforesaid of Sir William Boswell's letter how near it concerns me and my children. The affection you have ever shewed to us makes me confident that you will do in it all you can; therefore I will not say more to you, but thank you for what is past, and entreat you to continue it; for I will never forget it, but remain your assured affectionate friend.

1635, July 15. Whitehall.—G. R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, at his honour's house at Tottenham.

I have delivered His Majesty's letter for the Cardinal of Savoy unto the Resident, who prays your honour to hasten His Majesty's answer upon his memorial. Much more earnestly am I prayed by a particular letter of Mr. Morice, the Queen of Bohemia's Secretary, to crave all possible furtherance for the effectual relief of the Palatine cause: the letter seems to be written with sighs and tears. The third request concerns the bearer, Mr. Hannibal Vivian, a worthy gentleman and ancient friend of mine, who hath done many services to the king and kingdom.

1635, July 19. London.—Lord Wilmot to Sir J. Coke, at Court.

Finding His Majesty gone from London, and the Lords as it were dissolved, and having put my submission into your hands, I have taken the boldness (being advised thereto by my physician) for some time to take the air of the country for my health. Upon your pleasure signified to this bearer, Mr. Wotton, I shall presently return.

1635, July 22. Exeter.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir J. Coke.

This bearer, Mr. Dudeny, is now compelled to venture into France by the trouble and affliction of his friend. The intelligence which he brings argues so much jealousy in the French State of our King's proceedings, I could not but advertise it to the most honourable board.

1635, July 25. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, states to Mr. Vice-Chancellor that his proceedings in the case of Mr. Chalfont have been grounded upon law and statute and to prevent a dangerous puritanical faction growing upon that poor society.

1635, August 28. Paul Hood, Rector; Richard Kilbie, sub-rector; Daniel Hough, Robert Cross, and John Kemp, Fellows of Lincoln College, to the Vice-Chancellor, as Visitor of Lincoln College.

If Richard Chalfont be first confirmed in the Fellow's place to which he has been duly chosen and admitted they will choose Edmund Houghton to another Fellow's place now void if it shall please the King so to will and order.

1635, July 29. Westminster (11 at night).—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour."

There came to my hands at Oatlands a packet from Mr. Hopton directed to you. I took the liberty to open it, and found this letter, which I now send you, which, together with another to myself, I gave account of to His Majesty.

1635, July 31. London.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty, at the Court.

My journey has been delayed by a treaty on foot between Sir John Meldrum and me about his patent for lights at Winterton Ness. I

Coke MSS.

believe nothing will come of it, for I must see all things very clear and have a very good bargain before I will venture to deal with such a man as he. I also trouble your honour with the inclosed petition. If you think fit to get a direction upon it, be pleased to let your servant send it to Mr. Read and he will see it effected. I pray God I may have happy occasions to serve you, for you are to me the noblest and best friend that ever I had.

1635, August 3. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

In my business for Maiden Newton I find only Sir John Strangewaies, my adversary; who, though he have not yet sent any clerk to be presented to it, yet hath he sent me word by my servant that the right is in himself, and that he will not lose it. And indeed I find him like to be a potent opposer, both for wit, will, and wealth: neither can I yet meet with any that can give me hope by any interest they have in him to prevail with him. . . . . So that I am hopeless to prevail with him unless you will be pleased either by your own letter, or by some other from Court, as you think fit, to move him, which I have good cause to suppose he expects, and which will either prevail with him, or nothing that I know. I did certify his Grace of Canterbury by way of giving him thanks for his speedy despatch of my institution how far I had gone in it; and withal did give him notice that I found that Queen Elizabeth did once present to it; who hath returned me so gracious an answer, that it gives me hope he will help me in that, or any other way I may have need to use him.

1635, August 4. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." ("Received at Salisbury.")

I send letters in a packet from Sir W. Boswell, which His Majesty opened at Oatlands. There was a map of Skink Skonce, and a discourse of the manner of surprising it; but these His Majesty reserved himself. Likewise three letters from Mr. Hopton. His Majesty intending now to employ Captain Mason for viewing his forts and castles and paying the captains and garrisons, there will be cause to use certain orders and instructions, which the Lord Cottington tells me were drawn by him and you for regulating and better governing those places. There has been search made in the Council chest, but they are not to be found: therefore I desire you to direct me where we may recover them.

1635, August 6. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretary of State [to Sir John Coke. No address].

Has sent letters to him from Sir W. Boswell and Mr. Hopton; has received his dated from Andover. All the fleet are gone into the Downs; will have speedy supply of victuals. I send you a remonstrance of the States Ambassador to the Lords of the Council. . . . Upon his departing my Lords fell into present consultation what is fit to be done. . . . They hold it no way fit or honourable to recede in the least circumstance from the order they have given the Earl of Lindsey, to send out ships for arresting such men-of-war of Holland as they shall meet, and staying them until the Hollanders that committed that insolency at Scarborough be brought in and delivered up to the hand of justice. . . . The Ambassador mistakes the business, seeing that which they have done hath little affinity with letters of reprisal. . . . The business reaches to His Majesty himself in point of honour and safety of his kingdom. An act of hostility little less than an invasion is with a high hand committed by landing a number of armed men upon His Majesty's territories,

violating His Majesty's Imperial Chamber, threatening and affrighting his subjects, and at last forcing upon them what conditions they listed before they will disband. . . . If His Majesty should stay and sue to them for justice, perhaps he might expect as long as he hath done in the business of Amboyna. . . . Their Lordships purpose (if His Majesty command not the contrary) to answer the Ambassador fairly to the purpose above mentioned, and withal to acquaint him with the letters from Scarborough, and to give him a narrative of the fact.

The chief cause of my Lords meeting yesterday was to sign the letters that are to go with the writs into the counties for the next year's fleet. . . . There hath been a disorder in London by a quarrel that very lately happened in the street between a servant or two of the Venetian Ambassador and some of the populace, in which a butcher is slain, and a lackey of the Venetian Ambassador apprehended and sent to prison. . . . Sir John Finet repaired to the Sheriff of London, who is commanded to guard the Ambassador's house and to remove the disorder. The Lord Scudamore, upon news of the ships in the Downs, is hasting away to Dover . . . to-morrow morning. The warrant that goes herewith to my Lord Keeper concerns the shipping business, and I beseech you procure His Majesty's hand to it and return it with speed.

1635, August 7. Auckland Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke. ("Received at Lyndhurst.")

I do not doubt you have understood of His Majesty's countermand of his former command, that I should have a trial at Durham these last assizes, which was procured upon odd pretences, and my business was altogether frustrate. I have learned by heart that of the poet, "Careat successibus opto, quisquis ab eventu facta notanda putat." A kinsman of mine, Colonel Vavasour, desires, in case there shall be any purpose of His Majesty granting a liberty for raising of soldiers either for Swede, Poland, or Dutch, that you will give me intelligence, that he may take the opportunity of making use of his honourable friends abroad.

1635, August 8. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." ("Received at Lyndhurst.")

I sent you a remonstrance of the States Ambassador concerning the proceeding of the Lords upon complaint of those of Scarborough of the insolencies committed in that port by a Holland man-of-war; the Ambassador presses for an answer. The Venetian Ambassador hath likewise been very importunate with me to enlarge a servant of his apprehended and put in prison in the late disorder. Sir John Finnet now gives a more enlarged account to Mr. Tavenor (?); but there having been a subject of his Majesty lost, I gave him to understand that it was not in my power to give him this satisfaction; whereupon he sent me word he would have recourse to His Majesty. I hear the Extraordinary French Ambassador, Monsieur Senterre, takes this business very highly, pretending that the refusal of enlarging the Ambassador's servant upon his word without other security is a breach of the privileges of Ambassadors, and concerns them all very nearly, to which purpose he sent Sir John Finnet to me to expostulate. I advised him not to make a business of it, seeing he was not touched in his own particular, but rather to remember the honour and favour done him not long since in the rendering a priest to him who had taken sanctuary in his house, being pursued and rescued from thence by a messenger. I now send you the minute of letters which are to go with the writs for the shipping business, being all signed by my Lords here in town, that the rest of their Lordships there may join in the subscription, the business being of so great moment. The Commissioners to whom my Lords of the

COKE MSS. Treasury referred the examination of Gerard's complaint against Burlamachi concerning his Majesty's jewels have made their certificate by which Burlamachi is cleared, and Gerard appears a slight and inconsiderate man, of which you may please to give His Majesty knowledge, he having a special eye on this business. I have even now received the inclosed from the Earl of Lindsey, wherein you will find strange insolencies of the French committed upon His Majesty's subjects, and as cruel as in time of open hostility. The King's pleasure concerning the States Ambassador shall be observed.

1635, August 10, N.S. Brussels.—R. Gerbier. "For His Sacred Majesty."

Mr. Secretary Coke hath a letter which the party that writ it (4 June last) hopes shall be presented to your Majesty's view, when time, place, and your Majesty's leisure may best permit, and that your Majesty will vouchsafe to incline his most royal gracious and Christian care to such reasons and arguments as the bearer of that said letter used at the delivery thereof. Also be pleased to pardon the weary (wary ?) terms of this, which otherwise would be too prejudicial if opened ere its safe passage into your Majesty's blessed land of Canaan, where God grant your Majesty a long happy life and reign.

1635, August 14. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." ("Received at Lyndhurst.")

I received yours of the 10th the next morning very early, together with the minute of letters . . . concerning the States Ambassador . . when I took the letters which were to be showed him, as well those from Scarborough as those of the Board to the Earl of Lindsey, into more deliberate consideration, I found in the former some weaknesses, as the frights of the townsmen, and the acknowledgment of their own disabilities to make defence and of the weakness of the place; and likewise in the latter the round and quick proceeding of the Lords very fit for the present occasion, but not intended when the letters were written to be showed to an Ambassador. Therefore I gave the Ambassador a verbal answer, which I hope is the more cautious way. The discourse I held to him was to this purpose, which I set down immediately in French and now send it to you. To show him the letters without further command I shall not dare to venture. He was very sensible of the insolency, if it be made good. For the Venetian Ambassador, I met him yesterday at the Reader's feast at the Middle Temple, and he is much troubled at the restraint of his servant. He delivered me this discourse in writing concerning that business, and desired it might find way to His Majesty by your means. I had taken order in the matter between De la Bar and Burlamachi, and now they are both quiet. Mr. Hopton's man is gone toward Spain. I send you a letter from the Earl of Lindsey, wherein you will find the order for the Victory is countermanded and the St. Andrew continues in service.

1635, August 16. Fetcham in Surrey.—Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour."

I understand from Paris there is there a pretended King of Ethiopia, or the Abyssinians, who, having been defrayed a while by the French King, hath at length made himself so insupportable by his carriage, and so much suspected to be a cheater by it, as to rid themselves of him there they purpose to charge His Majesty with him, and accordingly he is advised to pass hither into England. His Majesty may please to prevent his coming further than the port where he shall land, or

to give order to his Ambassador or agents in France to take some course to stop him there. I am now in Surrey, about 15 miles from London.

1635, August 20. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." ("Received 21st at Lyndhurst.")

I have yours of the 18th from Lyndhurst. I have delivered those to Mr. Taylor. We are preparing money for him. On the 14th I sent a discourse in Italian from the Venetian Ambassador, concerning the disorder happened in London by means of his servants. I pray His Majesty's pleasure on it, and also the answer I made to the States Ambassador concerning the insolency at Scarborough. I also send a letter to Dr. Lang, a chaplain now attending, to be conveyed to him.

1635, August 22. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to William Laud, Archbishop of Canterbury.

In all humble wise Your Grace's favour in my business about Maiden Newton doth oblige me still to give you accounnt how I stand in it. Sir John Strangewaies only stands strange to me, pretending his only right in it above others, and will I fear, be better able to make good his claim than I able to infringe it. He knows the state and passages of all things about it, and can conceal or lay open only what shall make for his turn. I am a stranger, and know nothing but what I can get from others, whom now I find either from fear or some private respects (all which his wisdom can balance to his own ends) not so forward in deeds as at first they seemed in words. So that now what favour or help your Grace thinks fit to afford will be my only support, without which I am in great danger of falling. So far as I am able to get knowledge, I have written at large to my brother, Mr. Secretary, who as opportunity shall give leave, and your Grace be pleased to give ear to, I doubt not but he will be ready to relate. Thus humbly craving pardon of your Grace for this boldness, I leave it wholly to your good pleasure and wisdom, wherein how far you shall be pleased to help you shall bind me in a strong obligation to be more and more your Grace's servant in all humble thankfulness.

1635, August 23. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to the Lords of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council.

In discharge of my bounden duty to His Majesty and whole State I crave leave to present before your Honours a late great affront, and the subsequents thereof done by the Hollanders the 16th of August last upon the coast of Bedlingtonshire, within Northumberland, but parcell of the County Palatine of Durham. The matter itself will appear to your Lordships by the letters of Sir William Carnaby, Knt. and J.P., who gave the first restraint by commanding their laying down of arms, until such time as Sir William Bellasyse, Knt. and Sheriff, took charge of such as were under custody, which was done forthwith. As also by the information upon oath given to Sir John Delaval, Knt., and the examinations of the prisoners taken by myself at Gateshead, near Newcastle; together with the letters of Jan Vangalen, captain of the Hollanders ship, and the accusation made by Francis Halwick, the Dunkirkers Captain himself, whereof I presume your Honours will expect from me no more than a summary relation, whether of fact or of any excuse which hath been made. The fact itself stands thus. One Jan Vangalen, captain of a ship of Amsterdam, called the Bull, after that he had espied his advantage against certain Dunkirkers, then with their frigate in the River of Blyth, the captain whereof was one Francis Halwick, he, the said Hollander, presently made shot at the frigate within the river, and at length enforced the Dunkirker to take land for safety

Coke MSS. of their lives. Whereupon thirty of the Hollanders, at first with sound of trumpet and with muskets and other warlike arms, pursued them almost two miles within the land, to the frighting of certain of the inhabitants, until some of them had laid down their weapons, which they did at the first command, and that others had returned to the frigate, then seized upon by the Captain of the Hollanders. Concerning the excuses of some of them, Jan Vangalen disavoweth the pursuit of his soldiers upon land, sometime saying in his letters to myself that they did in their drunkenness, and after in other of his letters, that it was done in the rage of anger, because the Dunkirker had shot at their ship. As for the 11 soldiers which were taken, they generally say that their entry upon land was enforced upon them, but not by the captain, but by his lieutenant, called Elias Van der Base. Some of them were English, Scotch, and Irish, who deny that they heard in due time of any proclamation of his Majesty forbidding soldiers and mariners to do service to any foreign State; and that none of them but the Irishman did make any assault: and that only upon one Dunkirker, taking his clothes and pawning them, as he saith. I cease to be further troublesome to your Lordship, having sent up the aforesaid informations, letters, and examinations, humbly requesting your Honour to be pleased to direct us what we shall do with the prisoners now in the gaol at Durham: and further to understand whether it may be lawful after so long time of keeping strict watches of beacons in this country, to ease it of this charge. And thus commending your Honours to the protection of the Almighty, I rest your Lordships in all dutiful acknowledgment.

Enclosure.—Examinations taken at Gateshead before the Right Reverend Father in God, Thomas, Lord Bishop of Durham, His Majesty's Lieutenant for the County Palatine of Durham, of Thomas Luther, born in Shrewsbury in Shropshire; James Bayles, born at Artlebury in Northamptonshire; William Maddins, born at Titchfield in Hampshire; and Robert Tirrill, born at Westmeath in Ireland, all serving with Captain Jan Vangalen. By order of the lieutenant of their ship they pursued the Dunkirkers to the town of Bedlington with muskets, halfpikes, and hewers.

1635, August 25. London.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

I humbly thank your Honour for your great promise both in cheerfully embracing my business and in speedy dispatching it. Your noble protection is the greatest comfort I have, knowing in how near a place you are pleased to receive me unto you. My Lord Keeper hath not yet amended my patent, which causeth my stay. Mr. Selden's book goeth on apace in the press. I saw yesterday as much as was done. Your Honour will have thanks of all men for putting forward that piece, indeed for raising it out of the grave unto which the author had condemned it.

1635, August 27. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke. (Endorsed, "Received at Woodstock").

Sends letters from the Fleet. Asks his Majesty's pleasure as to stay of ships about the Downs to secure those parts. Sends a letter from Captain Parry giving account of the taking of a man-of-war of Holland in the passage to Scarborough, not that which committed the insolency there. Thinks the Captain and ship may be detained till reparation for the Scarborough outrage, but the men may be dismissed, for they lie at Kingston-upon-Hull, to the great charge of the town. Has letters from the Vice-President of York, wherein are set down the names of the Holland captains and their ships that committed both the

insolencies at Scarborough and another since at Whitby, which if His Majesty please will be sent to the States Ambassador with demand of justice and prosecution against them.

1635, August 27. Copy of the certificate of Robert Pinck, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Oxford, assisted by Dr. Frewen, President of Magdalen; Dr. Bayly, President of St. John's; Dr. Jackson, President of Corpus Christi; and Doctor Potter, Provost of Queen's, and by Dr. Zouch, a Doctor of the Arches; and Doctor Gerrard, Regius Professor of Civil Law.

That Richard Chalfont was chosen and admitted a Fellow agreeably to the Statutes, and that Edmund Houghton may be admitted to another Fellowship now void.

1635, August 27.—"A copy of a letter to my Lord Deputy" from the Lord Wilmot.

Right Honourable ——, I have lately troubled your Lordship with a complaint against the King's learned Counsel there for the undue course they take against me in the way of prosecution of the charge for Athlone; as if they meant to scourge me with double stripes both here and there with such impatience that, though the King himself had been pleased to set the hearing of it, they cannot endure the return of his pleasure, but seek to go on their own way. I have now more cause to lament myself that there comes no letters out of Ireland to my hands that tells me not how highly your Lordship is exasperated against me, so far that it behoves me to look to myself. Though I have a belief that you will not darken the shining of your justice with any vapours of spleen, yet the warning I daily receive from thence makes me fearful (I confess) to come for Ireland. If this willingness of mine to have all suspicions truly brought to light may stir your Lordship to have a friendly opinion of me, I shall be right glad. If not, the shelter I must seek must be the trust I have in my master's great goodness, that useth not to abandon his ancient servants to ruin or disgrace.

1635, August 28. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke. (Endorsed, "Received at Woodstock.")

I expect answer what shall be done with the Hollanders in the harbour at Kingston-upon-Hull. I send a letter to His Majesty from the King of Denmark brought this morning by Sir W. Pooley.

1635, August.—.—Draft of letter from Sir John Coke to Secretary Windebank.

By yours of the 20th of August I am justly taxed for not returning the two memorials you sent; one concerning the answer given by you to the Holland Ambassador, the other concerning the remonstrance made by the Venetian. I signified by my last that His Majesty did approve the proceedings of the Board in the Dutch Ambassador's business. The Venetian's case may seem more considerable if it be agreeable to the Ambassador's relation. You may therefore let him know that His Majesty will conserve all privileges to Ambassadors as far as justly as they may be extended. And if upon examination it shall appear that this cometh within that limit, His Majesty will not only do him justice, but favour.

1635, September 2. — N. Delyn to Sir J. Coke. (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Delyn, from Ireland.")

I have had the happiness to serve His Majesty (as his Sergeant-at-Law) these eight years last past. First in a cause depending in the Court of Exchequer in England between His Highness and the Londoners for their Ulster Plantation. I was directed and instructed

Coke MSS. in it by that painful and learned collection of yours in which you discovered the root and growth and proceedings of all their fraud, and made that most public which they by multiplying deceits had made most obscure and perplexed. In these two late employments of the Parliament and plantation of which your honour is pleased to make mention, I have with all the strength of an hearty sincerity laboured the advancement thereof. His Majesty's gracious acceptance is an abundant reward to me. The happy success of the upright, wise, and laborious government of his Deputy here is the greatest comfort I have in this world.

1635, September 8. London.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir J. Coke.

I may not leave this town without giving myself the satisfaction of making my last addresses to him that is my best friend. I pray God I may live to do your honour service and to acknowledge the great and excessive obligations I have to you; and longer than I have those desires deeply grounded in my heart I do not wish to live. I crave to have my humble service remembered to my Lady, and to Sir John Coke, and to all your virtuous and worthy family.

1635, September 9. Dover.—William Waad to Thomas Withering, His Majesty's Postmaster-General for Foreign Parts.

The packet hath now seasonably made a return in some recompense of the last tardiance. The three Zealanders in prison in the Castle are escaped, and great inquisition is made for them; the very frigate laying that morning in the Downs took a bilander of Bruges and carried away his packs of goods in the sight of the King's ship.

1635, September 9. Westminster.—Sir Francis Windebank, "For your Honour." (Received at Windsor.)

Incloses a letter from the Earl of Lindsey giving account of the return of the ships he sent to Scarborough: that since, he hath been upon the coast of France, and upon a letter from the Marquis of St. Chaumond he sent the *Samson* to convey him from Calais to Flushing. The news from Dunkirk is that the Cardinal Infanta will be suddenly before Calais. The *St. George* hath had such sickness among his men that he could not stir from the Downs.

1635, September 9. His Majesty's Ship *Merhonor.* — Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke.

So soon as the wind was fair we went with the fleet to the coast of France, but met not with any ships. We are now going into Portsmouth. If it had not been to show the fleet to France, I should have thought the going thither time misspent. I think that if the French merchants could be brought to take convoys from us, it would advance much the King's mastery of the sea, if he did equally protect all, that being a forbidding of hostility on all sides. Monsieur de Chaumond sent to require a convoy from Calais to Flushing which he had.

1635, September 10. Aldwinkle.—Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sir John Coke.

He and his brother Luke being much prejudiced by the Lord Lambert withholding rents, &c. in Ireland belonging to them, and by letters of the King to the Lord Deputy staying their suits there, have petitioned the King that his letters may be withdrawn, and that the Lord Keeper in England may be directed to hear and determine the matter. They will speedily present their thankfulness. (Not signed.)

1635, September 10. J. Kyrkham.—Docket. A grant to Thomas Warre and Thomas Neaven, to the sole use and benefit of Christo-

bella, the wife of Edward Wyndham, Esquire, late nurse to Prince Charles, of divers freehold and customary rents reserved upon leases of castles, manors, &c., and now in arrear. Subscribed by Mr. Attorney-General by direction under His Majesty's sign manual. Procured by the Queen's Majesty.

1635, September 11. Rye.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at the Court. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Received at Hampton Court."

Considering how unseemly a letter I must be fain to write from this barren place of ink and paper, yet I could not leave this shore without once more kissing your honour's hands, and renewing those professions I must ever make to you, by which I must acknowledge to your honour and make the world know I owe you more than unto all men living besides. The wind is yet contrary, but we hope it will not be long before it blow so as we may get over for Dieppe.

1635, September 14. Rye.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

Having lain windbound here four or five days, I went about the town and the country adjacent and had some of the chief of the place still with me. By them and my own observation I perceive there is much land (above 20,000 acres) gotten from the sea out of the King's Channel. It is as good land as any in Sussex; for it is let at 30*s.*, and the worst at 20*s.* the acre. This land I conceive belongeth to the King, but for want of looking into it the owners of the land that butteth and adjoineth do possess and enjoy it, among whom Sir Henry Guildford hath a great share. This is not new in the townsmen's hands, for I understand they have petitioned the King and the Lords that 1,000 acres of these 20,000 or 30,000 acres should be allotted to the benefit of the town for the maintenance of the port, and they are in hope of obtaining it. Now I conceive the King hath as good right to all the rest as to 1,000 acres; and I assure myself that within a little while some courtier will fall upon it. If therefore your Honour like of the business, I believe you may yet prevent all men: and make the King's service in having a care to the port, and giving an allowance unto that to be the ground of your suit, and you may so manage it as to have all the townsmen and countrymen that are not interested in it to be of your side. I beseech you pardon me that I am thus bold and forward in shooting my bolts.

1635, September 14. Rye.—Sir Kenelm Digby to Sir John Coke.

I have had here further discourse about the lands recovered from the sea, and the more I look into it the better I like it. The chief intent of this is to advise your honour (if you like the suit) to be sudden in it, for I perceive the townsmen are at fractions among themselves, and some of them will speedily bring the matter into the hands of some near about the King; and I would not have your Honour miss it, for I judge it to be as feasible and fair a suit as any I have heard of a long time, and will be of very great value. Something must be speedily done for the preservation of the port, else in a few years it will be quite choked up; and to allow 500*l.* or 1,000*l.* a year to that out of the recovered lands will be a fair and meritorious ground to draw on the rest. I understand now Sir H. Guilford holdeth his in fee farm of the King; but his case is single and for a small parcel. I beseech your Honour let it not be known that I have given you any notice of this.

1635, September 23.—Sir John Kyrle to Sir John Coke.

To write in the behalf of my nephew, William Kyrle, being a defaulter in the Star Chamber, if I were not confident of his innocency, were

COKE MSS. more than becomes me. My desire is, if your Honour be present at the hearing of his cause, it being good and not otherwise, you will vouchsafe to grace his innocency with your favourable censure.

1635, September 24. Benham Park, by Newbury.—Francis Castillion to Sir John Coke.

I understand that it hath pleased your Honour to undertake the equity of the Cheyne's case, wherein you shall perform a noble part, to be a means in the raising a poor gentleman's house and family, whose ancestors have done great services to this kingdom. Mr. J. Loveden, dwelling at this present in the County of Berks, is a material witness, in that he will be deposed that the purchasers of the Lord Cheyne's land in Kent offered about 26,000*l.* in composition, and if Mr. Loveden would bring it to that conclusion they would give him 500*l.* Also the last will and testament of the Lord Cheyne yet extant doth plainly demonstrate how strongly it was entailed by the said will unto his cousin Chene, of Woodhay, in Berks. Your honour may please to be a means to his Majesty that the Lord Keeper may hear it, and to send for some of the purchasers in Kent. There is a bill already depending in Chancery, which is a lawful course, and fit to be followed. I am the rather desirous to write herein, in that Mr. Robert Cheyne married my sister.

[Enclosure.] It is necessary to have a subpœna out of the Chancery that Mr. Loveden may be deposed.

1635, September 26. London.—Thomas Smythe to Sir John Coke.

I had the favour of your Honour's letters from Lyndhurst, but we could not obtain my Lord of Dorset's final declaration concerning the gratuity awarded by his Lordship to Mr. Barnard. I desire the continuance of your Honour's favour for the speedy passing of this business, and shall readily perform all things for His Majesty's service and comply with my obligation to your Honour.

1635, September 27. Newmarket, in the Province of Munster.—Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, at Court.

I was drawn from my fortunes in the Low Countries, and after many eminent employments in His Majesty's service I was commanded over into this kingdom to take charge of a poor company of 50 men, with gracious promises from His Majesty that I should not be forgotten; and was left unto the care of the late lord, the Lord Treasurer, and my Lord of Dorchester, and now it hath pleased God to deprive me of them both. My suit is, your Honour will be now pleased to stand my honourable good friend, that I may in some measure be provided for in the business of plantations. I did attend my Lord Deputy at Portumna with my company. It is without example that ever any man was drawn from his assured fortunes, as I was by my own Prince's command, and left as I am in a far worse condition than that I had.

1635, September 29. Paris.—Sir Kenelm Digby [to Sir John Coke. No address.]

I hope your Honour have long since received the two letters I presumed to write unto you from Rye, and a third you will receive by the hands of Captain Cockram, chosen by the town and corporation of Rye to follow the business for them in seeking relief about their port. In that letter, because I sent it by Captain Cockram, I mentioned only what concerned the harbour: but in my former, by my own servant, I wrote concerning the advantage that I conceived you might make to yourself in getting a grant, or a part, of the lands recovered from the sea, unto the most of which I am persuaded the King hath a clear title.

The town will seek to have some yearly allowance made out of the drained lands towards the preservation of their harbour; and by the same right that the King doth that, he may distribute all the rest as he pleaseth; whereby he that maketh a suit of it may give the King a share and pay the town a rent (who I am sure will be contented with a small one), and turn some part of what is recovered out of the King's channel to be sea again, and have a great matter remaining to himself. And yet the envy of it will fall not upon him, but upon the town in whose behalf all will appear to be done. Captain Cockram will give you a very good account of the business. At his request, I have recommended him to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury. I sent your Honour another letter by my cousin, Simon Digby, of whom I have not heard so well since I came hither in point of discretion as I dare recommend him to you for your furtherance in any public employment. I have been in this town but two or three days, yet long enough to perceive great distractions in this State. Here the face of the country is most miserable and poor, and all men discontented and speak very largely. The noblesse itself now begin neth to groan under the burthen, which is so heavy upon all men it cannot long be borne. In fine, the cord is so hard twisted as it must break, if it be not suddenly slacked, and some great alterations must out of hand happen. In all which our master will have a power to keep the balance even, if he keep a fleet at sea and his navy in that reputation it now is in; for I assure your Honour that is very great, and although my Lord of Lindsey do no more than sail up and down, yet the very setting of our best fleet out to sea is the greatest service that I believe hath been done the King these many years.

1635, September 28. York.—Sir Edward Osborne, W. Ellis, John Lowther, and W. Dalton to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, and one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

You will perceive by the Lord Deputy's letter what his opinion is of the trial directed betwixt Vaux and Musgrave, and also what we think by the exceptions directed unto the trial which Musgrave will attend you with: the which trial that it was not ordered by us, Musgraves by their petition desired our certificate, that they might not be held in contempt for not joining therein, which we have done accordingly. Craving your favour and assistance so far forth as concerns this jurisdiction, we leave the parties and their cause to receive that just sentence which His Majesty in his princely wisdom hath directed.

1635, September 29. Edinburgh Castle.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I must first give you hearty thanks for your kind advertisement, which I had by my brother Buchan of late, that now you thought it time for me to speak in my Irish business. I had also very late advertisements from Ireland that His Majesty's title is found to the whole province of Connaught. Thereupon I have now taken occasion to write to His Majesty to put him in mind of me with the first. The larger proportion His Majesty be pleased to bestow upon me will the more enable me to do him service, and none shall do it with greater affection. I will remit further credit to this gentleman, Sir Alexander Hume, whom I entreat you to inform of the particular course of that business, that he may acquaint me with the conditions of the Plantation.

1635, September. Draft written by Sir John Coke, "Minutes of Sir George Douglas his Instructions dated at Windsor."

Instructions for Sir George Douglas, Knight, our Ambassador Extraordinary with our brother, the King of Poland. Our Agent,

COKE MSS.

Francis Gordon, hath told us that he is assured in your name that the treaty you went about is now absolutely concluded, and that nothing remaineth for further deliberation but the levies of monies to discharge the soldiers, all being most willing to free the countries of them. For this business we assure ourselves you have proceeded carefully according to your instructions, and that our brother, the King of Poland, is well satisfied with your endeavours; and that the Swedes have no just cause to complain, but rather to acknowledge that you carried a patient and as even hand as a mediator ought to do. You shall take all fit occasions to advise and persuade our good friends and allies not suddenly to engage themselves in any new war. [A clause relating to the Prince Elector Palatine struck out.] But that the King, our brother, will apply himself to the settling of his own affairs at this assembly, which Gordon telleth us will be held this next month. He will deliver the letters we now send. Your endeavour must be employed by the best offices you can both to win those that oppose and to confirm the well affected, and to make the match with our niece to be considerable to them all. You must not neglect the interests of our merchants, as well concerning the scale of Dantzic as the impositions of the Swedes, and must labour with the King and with the States at this assembly for restitution of free trade, wherein our merchants there must give you instructions such as the time requires. We have also commanded Gordon, who hath been long acquainted with the proceedings there, to assist in what he can.

1635, October 5. Bishop Auckland. — Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke.

This bearer hath my letters both to thank you for your favour unto him and to let you understand that the New Castilians have not yet so much as seemed to yield unto his admission into that corporation: but did absolutely deny him, saying they would give His Majesty an account of their denial. I hope His Majesty will admit of no denial.

[Enclosure.] Henry Hodgson. The reasons of my humble suit to obtain His Majesty's gracious letters to the Mayor and Burgesses of Newcastle upon Tyne for my freedom there. 1. Hath paid in the year 600*l.* per annum to His Majesty for customs of coals. 2. To the town chamber 200*l.* per annum for his negotiation during three years past. 3. He hath been enforced to utter and vend his coals in a freeman's name. 4. His new coal works on foot are very hopeful. 5. A decayed mine holden of His Majesty is now regained and won. 6. Upon obtaining his freedom he will be ready to discover wherein His Majesty is wronged in those his customs.

1635, October 5. Dover Castle.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr [to Sir John Coke. No address].

I have sent herewith Nicholas Knott, Marshal of Dover Castle, that he may answer for his neglect of not holding those Dutchmen in irons, being put into his custody as prisoners for affronting His Majesty's rights at sea. I have acquainted my Lord of Suffolk herewith. I have made some visits here of the ports, but not yet so amply as I desire to make myself able to inform His Majesty in all points. I beseech your Honour to acquaint His Majesty that I am hastening all I can to finish a card or draft of the castle, town, and haven. I beseech you to assist with those notes that can direct me to know all the rites and privileges of Dover Castle, which the King is pleased to revive; and since our neighbours in France are more rude than formerly, I send your Honour notice by this paper of divers strangers that have since July 1635 landed here, and are scattered abroad in the kingdom, but

most of them about Canterbury. I find here a great abuse by the merchants' letters that land here at Dover and are posted away, without notice given to the Castle, whereby their news comes sooner to the Exchange than to the King, which thing I will endeavour to prevent. Yesterday my Lord Admiral arrived in the Downs with some 13 or 14 sail.

1635, October 6. Abbotsbury.—Sir John Strangeways to Sir John Coke.

As to the right of presentation to the parsonage of Maiden Newton. Upon the receipt of your letter I wrote presently unto your brother the Bishop of Bristol, in which I signified my desire of peace with him, and offer to have the determination of three judges of the King's Bench or Common Pleas. Thursday last he was pleased to take a poor dinner with me: after conference his Lordship desired he might advise with your Honour. Give me leave to set down very briefly the true state of the business. I am the eldest sister's son. I claim in coparcenery. I entered a caveat in your brother's office; and yet, without hearing or examining of the right, institution and induction is taken and had and held by him that ought to have been my judge; lastly, the right upon which your brother is presented was by me purchased, and so much the gentleman that granted his Lordship's presentation knew well. If your Honour will be pleased to be judge of the right between us I will no ways decline your judgment. I wish you that increase of honour which is due to virtue and merit.

1635, October 8. Westminster.—G. R. Weckherlin. "For your Honour."

Last night this enclosed paper was brought unto me from the French Extraordinary Ambassador, with these words, "Que le Roi avait requis M. l'Ambassadeur de remettre par écrit sa demande, et la lui envoyer à Royston, lui promettant de la lire assurément et faire réponse." He thereupon sent the same unto your Honour, according to His Majesty's directions, to be safely conveyed into his royal hands.

1635, October 8. Tottenham.—Indorsed by Sir John Coke, "Copy to His Majesty."

Yesternight I received from the French Ambassador the inclosed articles. Wherein humbly attending your Majesty's commands, and praying for your health and happiness, I rest your Majesty's most humble and most obedient servant.

1635, October 9. Lathom.—James Stanley, Lord Strange, to Sir John Coke.

I have received your letter the 8th of this month and will obey His Majesty's pleasure concerning Ashton immediately, and all the commands that ever I shall be charged with, as heartily as any subject living.

1635, October 11, Sunday, 3 o'clock.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath thought good to send me to the Queen of Bohemia in haste; I am to return suddenly. He commanded me to call on you for a warrant for one of the King's ships in the Downs, which I beseech you send post to be at Dover by Monday night, and direct to me there, or in my absence to Mr. Henry Crispe. I must not stay an hour, the wind being fair. His Majesty hath given me an order from his own mouth to tell my Lord Keeper His Majesty will take it well if my Lady Coventry can be pleased to afford me her friendship in my business with

Coke MSS. my Lady Butler. I beseech you tell my Lord Keeper so much for that I fear I shall not [see] my Lord Keeper before I go. His Majesty tells me he will take especial care to look into the business of the little seal, of which and the writ I will inform myself better, and give your Honour account thereof at my return.

1635, October 12, Monday. London.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

This last night from Dover Mr. Crisp sends me word of a certain letter was writ to the Marshal in Dutch before the prisoners made their escape, for which I am apt to believe, if he be strictly examined, he may be found more guilty than he seems to be. I shall be glad to have such officers as may be of credit and trust. I left a note on Sunday to beseech you to send me a warrant for any of His Majesty's ships to transport me into Holland being sent in haste to the Queen of Bohemia.

1635, October 12. Warwick.—Henry Vyner to his cousin Sir John Coke.

The state of my case your Honour may be pleased to see in this enclosed: the 20th of this month is the day of hearing in the Chancery; be pleased to entreat my Lord Keeper to afford me such favour as may stand with the justice and equity of the cause. I would not write this much, but I know his Lordship shall be effectually solicited on the other side. The land in question cost me above 200*l*., and loth I am to have it wrested from me by a powerful spleenish adversary. I went to Bath in a litter. There I stayed a month, and I thank God received some recovery of the use of my legs and hands. My Lord Bishop of Bristol, my aunt, and all theirs were in good health about a fortnight since.

1635, October 12.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

Sir,—I am out of countenance to be thus impudent as to beseech your Honour to put His Majesty in mind to speak one word to my noble Lord Keeper that his lady, my Lady Coventry, who hath power effectual, may be persuaded to be my friend concerning my intentions with my Lady Butler, which thing I found His Majesty easily inclined to favour me, and do suppose it better done in my absence than otherwise. If your Honour please to take it into your memory as a principal testimony of your power to your humble and faithful servant.

1635, October 16–26. The Hague.—Sir William Boswell. "For your Honour."

Having understood from divers hands that the title in Ireland is found for the King, and that there will some course be suddenly held for orderly disposing of the lands, I would humbly know whether I may not be a petitioner to His Majesty for 2,000 or 3,000 acres, at so reasonable a rent as I may find with good husbandry some relish of my master's most gracious bounty in the same. The sense I cannot avoid of my present fortunes (which your Honour knows to be yet in herba though the winter of my age be drawing on) makes me look about, and resort unto your Honour, in whom I have always found a fatherly disposition to assist and cherish me, et re et opera et consilio bono.

1635, October 15. London.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Weckherlyn will wait upon your Honour to-morrow at the Star Chamber. Mr. Viclet and the searchers promise to attend your Lordships to-morrow at the Star Chamber. These other enclosed letters came express to Mr. Witherings from Dover.

1635, October 26. Rine (Rheine, near the Hague).—Sir Thomas Colepepyr [to Sir John Coke. No address].

The ship of His Majesty which brought me into Holland doth serve to transport the Prince Elector into England. At my arriving at the Queen of Bohemia's Court I found both the army dissolving and my Colonel Sir Philip Paynam dead, which may happily occasion a step of honour to me; but I beseech you to assure His Majesty that it shall not hinder my serious following the business of making the salt, nor to instruct myself more thoroughly about the affair of the little seal. A commissioner sent from this State to treat of peace with the King of Spain is returned, and within two days after our army was dissolved it is reported the treaty is broken. Our army is all put into the nearest frontier towns about Skink Sconc and upon the rivers. We all much wonder and pity the Duke of Bullin, who being lately made General of the French horse is likewise lately turned Papist. The Admiral of Holland, Monsieur Dorpe, who had delivered up his commission, is again installed with a new commission, much larger than his former; he is wholly excused of being any whit guilty of that late scandalous behaviour of many of the States Captains that behaved themselves so ill at sea, for which most of them are in prison, and are like to lose at least their honours, if not their lives. I have not more to say at this time till I have been at the Hague to communicate and conclude with those that are to make the salt in England.

1635, October 27. London.—Sir John Finet to Sir John Coke.

In my Lord Chamberlain's absence from Court, and by particular address of His Lordship now here in town, I make humble entreaty that you will present to His Majesty the demand of an audience to-morrow for a Deputy of the Hanse Towns, a gentleman was employed hither some three years since from Hamburgh (as he is now from that town and the rest of the Hanseatics) and he hopes your Honour will vouchsafe him the like favour and furtherance in the despatch of his business.

1635, November 8.—True copy of His Majesty's letter on the behalf of Sir Thomas Phillips to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Grant of 5,000*l.* out of the fines, lands, &c. decreed to His Majesty in the Star Chamber in the cause of the Attorney-General against the Mayor and Commonalty of the City of London. Ulster.

1635, November 10, N.S. Arnheim.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

It fell out that my Colonel, Sir Philip Paynam, dying the day before I arrived here, that Sir Jacob Ashley (Astley) of another regiment did offer to step between. But the Queen of Bohemia having sent to the Prince of Orange to speak for me, Sir Jacob hath now no hope to undermine me but by his friends in England. I have written to my Lord Duke of Lennox and to my Lord Chamberlain, and do by these humbly beseech your Honour to join with those noble friends of mine to get the King's letter to the Prince of Orange in my behalf. I have sent my man of purpose, being Lieutenant Colonel of the same regiment. I beseech you to acquaint His Majesty that this step of honour here shall not any deal hinder my attendance on His Majesty's business at Dover.

1635, November 16. Archclif. Bulwork.—Anthony Percivall to the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, at Suffolk House.

I have thought fit by your Lordship's favour to signify my knowledge of the Post of Dover, Edward Rongor, who was placed by your Lordship's appointment and approbation five years since, how that he hath demeaned himself honestly and carefully. I have entrusted him in the

Coke MSS. carrying and convoying of all or the most part of His Majesty's moneys arising upon the account of customs, and therein have found him very faithful and diligent. Yet notwithstanding Mr. Withering doth endeavour his dismission, and hath warned him to forbear his place. Sir John Pennington assured me that on Thursday was sennight the Prince of Bohemia was shipped into a Holland man-of-war at Flushing. The town shot off all their ordnance when the ship went out. But the same day the ship spent her main-mast and turned back. This news came by a freebooter that came from Flushing.

1635, November 17. Trinity Hall, Cambridge.—Paul Glisson to Mr. Henry Dade, Commissary of Suffolk, at his lodging at Mr. Weston's house in Knightrider Street, over against the back gate of the Doctors' Commons, London.

You have been hitherto very careful concerning your brother's preferment to a Fellowship in our College, and I have heard you speak of great friends which you could procure to speak to Dr. Eden in his behalf. I am persuaded there may chance to fall a Fellowship or two this winter. You know how ample a testimony Dr. Eden (our master) gave you concerning your brother's desert. There being none in our college in my opinion fit to stand in competition with him, and yet I cannot warrant him good success unless his friends stick the closer to him.

"By the statutes of Trinity Hall none but Norfolk and Suffolk men should be Fellows, and my brother is a Suffolk man. Hen. Dade."

1635, November 26. Bourguet (Burgate ?).—Monsieur de Soubize à Monsieur Monsieur Coke, Conseiller du Roi et premier Secrétaire d'Etat.

Mes indispositions ordinaires sont la cause que je ne suis à Londres à la fin de ce terme de Saint Michel pour supplier humblement Messieurs les Directeurs des Finances de sa Majesté, comme je fais par cette ci en votre particulier, sur les assurances que j'ai en votre ancienne amitié et connaissance; vous priant vouloir procurer pour moi et faire délivrer un ordre au Capitaine Heyham, l'un des miens, aux fins de reçevoir la pension ou partie dont le Roi me fait l'honneur m'ordonner de sa liberalité, ainsi que vous savez. Ayant égard s'il vous plait qu'il m'est du des le dixième jour d'Avril dernier quatre années entieres et le surplus du temps qui s'est passé depuis. Et si cela ne se pourroit dans ce present terme, qu'il plaise Messieurs me faire delivrer quelque assignation assurée.

1635, November 26. The House of Biland.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr. "For your Honour."

I beseech you let me not be ashamed that, being thus in present employment before the enemy, I having nor can get any paper, am forced to write in the back side of this letter, which by chance came to my eye at this instant from Monsieur Van der Broeck, as you may see, whose brother being lately dead caused his absence, so that till now I could not advance anything of the business of the making salt, nor the turf, nor of that affair of the little seal. Besides the death of my Colonel, the Prince of Orange hath employed this regiment (of English only) with eight other regiments for to take a place here of consequence which lieth over against Skink Sconc; which, because it was my fortune to take by assault with only two companies of English, and some of the new (?) French that came to me so soon as I was entered and had possessed the enemy's outworks, without much more resistance they yielded the castle: which, by reason it is strong and fortified, I fear the Governor

will lose his head for his pains, being clapped up in prison so soon as he came to Cleves, wither he had leave to go with his men, bag and baggage, being some 140 men in all. Also we have taken on this side of the water a small fort, and some three days after we made a general assault on the enemy's outworks before the Sconc, and have taken all their outworks, and now the extremity of this frosty weather driveth us away. I beseech your Honour to be pleased to procure me His Majesty's letter to the Prince of Orange to give me this regiment; because Sir Jacob Ashley doth desire to pretend to have this regiment, but the Queen of Bohemia being wholly engaged for me, and my being Lieutenant-Colonel to the same regiment, will wholly overthrow Sir J. Ashley, he being here already discouraged.

[Within is a short letter in French, dated 1635, November 19, from Van Broeck to Sir Thomas Colepepyr.]

1635, November 28. Arundel House.—Earl of Arundel and Surrey to Sir John Wolstenholme, Knight, and to the rest of the farmers of His Majesty's Customs.

Whereas there is aboard the good ship called the Margaret Constance of London, lately arrived from Leghorn, two chests or cases, canvassed and corded, marked and numbered as in the margin ("TA No. 1, 2") which are for my use. These are to desire you that a bill of store may be allowed for the same, and delivered to the bearer hereof, with order that the said cases may be disembarked forthwith without the molestation or hindrance of any of your officers, servants, or factors.

1635, December 2. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Vanguard*, in the Downs.—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke.

According to your directions I have fitted and finished the Lion's first Whelp, and sent her over for Deepe (Dieppe), there to receive aboard Madame Parton, the Queen's midwife, with such other persons and baggage as she shall bring along with her; with a special charge to the Captain to use her with that respect that belongs to a person whom the Queen's Majesty doth so much regard.

1635, December 3. Whitehall.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of his letter to the Earl of Worcester.

I have order from His Majesty to signify to your Lordship that it is not only in this particular case [a deputation for his son, Lord Herbert] but hereafter also he will be graciously mindful of your good service done heretofore in the Lieutenancy of Glamorgan and Monmouth, and your willing resigning of them; and he hath also commanded me to tell the Earl of Bridgewater that he shall proceed therein with your Lordship in the same manner the Earl of Northampton, his predecessor, did, which accordingly I have signified to his Lordship.

[Indorsed upon a petition to Sir J. Coke of J. Newton, a late servant of Sir Francis Coke.]

1635, December 3. Dublin.—Sir Frederick Hamilton to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty signified by letter to the Lord Deputy his pleasure that I should have licence to attend His Majesty in my place and quarter of a gentleman of the Privy Chamber. To which this answer was returned to me. We have received a general command that all the Captains of the Army here shall be present with their companies. Let my humble suit prevail to procure leave for a month to attend His Majesty.

Indorsed, "to come over."

COKE MSS.

1635, December 3. His house.—Sir H. Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir J. Coke.

Val Marsh having died, I ask that the Lords will choose for Marshal of the Admiralty Court Solomon Smith, who hath long been a Deputy-Marshal, almost ever since I have the honour to serve the State as Judge of the Admiralty (which is now about 18 years), and I know him to be the fittest man that can be thought upon.

1635, December 7. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—I have sent you this inclosed, by me written to his Grace of Canterbury, beseeching you to read it, and as you like it for answer to his Grace's letter, occasioned by a petition of the tenants of Cromhall (the lordship thereof being inhibited to be dealt with by His Majesty's special command) to his Grace. So be pleased either to send it by cousin Streethay, or return it to me again; and what you please to direct, either for alteration or suppression, I am willing to obey it. The point that toucheth me is in the latter part of the letter: how far it toucheth me I desire your opinion, and whether it be requisite for me, either at all, or thus, to answer. The words are sharp from such a man, yet general, they are occasioned by the craft of the Cromhall tenants, to make way to some pretence to a petition, never advised nor encouraged by me, or else set on by Sir R. Ducie himself. I beseech you resend by cousin Streethay both his Grace's letter and the petition.

1635, December 8. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Vanguard*, in the Downs.—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke.

From Deal, past one in the afternoon. From Sandwich at three. From Canterbury at 5.30. From Sittingbourne past eight. Rochester at 10 at night. Dartford past one in the night.

The *Lion's first Whelp*, sent to fetch Madame Parton, disabled by a leak. The *Swallow* is now gone to Dieppe.

1635, December 11. The Fort.—Andrew Pomeroy to Sir James Bagge, Knight, Governor of His Majesty's fort and island near Plymouth. (A copy.)

This last night there happened upon Catt Down a bloody accident, for certain Dutchmen being upon Catt Down meet with the master's mate of Captain Andrewes' ship lying at Orston, with the carpenters and two or three more, and then drew their knives and swords upon them, and hurt two of them there, and one of the Englishmen came to the Smyth house. A master's mate of a London ship, being asleep upon the Smyth bed hearing the outcry came forth of doors and was murdered, and another with him, and a carrier of this town so stabbed that he cannot live tomorrow. Whether the right parties that did the part be taken I know not, but some there be in hold.

1635, December 16. London.—Copy by Sir J. Coke of his letter, "To my loving son, Sir John Coke, Knight."

Your brother now coming you will desire no other letter nor persuasion to bid him welcome. No small part of the comfort of both your lives will proceed from that which you give one to another. My prayers are for you both, for God's blessing to flow upon you. What else I have to say you may receive from him, who will express at large what may concern us all. Commend me to my good daughter, to whom Thomas will dictate what I should write. God bless you all, prayeth with true affection your loving father.

1635, December 18. Leicester.—William Danvers to Sir John Coke at his lodging in Whitehall.

My Lord of Stamford tells me that I am certified to the Council Board, by an inquisition taken by Mr. Savage and Mr. Window, for decay of tillage and depopulation. I have rested 30 acres for three years, 10 acres in a field, but I have made neither hedge nor ditch in the field, neither have I decayed the farm or tenement. There is as many houses, as many people, as many farms in our town as ever there was; neither is there any in our town that is indigent or beggarly. I wonder I should be thus dealt withal. I pray you to let me know what you would have me to do. I desire but to answer for myself. Your loving cousin.

1635, December 19. London.—Sir James Bagg to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Nicholas desired me to acquaint him what direction was given concerning the Dutch that are at Plymouth, and have committed the outrage and murder: I expect an answer from my Lieutenant. What concerns the office of a Justice of Peace, it belongs to the Mayor of Plymouth, being the fact was done within the limits of the town. I am sure my officers will give him aid to stay any men or ships he shall desire.

1635, December 21. Sugnell.—Sir John Peshall to Sir J. Coke.

I have received at the hands of Sir John FitzHerbert, of Norbury, in the County of Derby, Knight, the body of John Stanford, son of William Stanford, Esquire, my grandchild, together with the honourable letters of my Lord of Canterbury his Grace, the right honourable the Lord Keeper, and your Honour, the contents whereof (by God's grace) I will faithfully perform.

1635, December 22. Hague.—Elizabeth Lady Lancaster [?] to Sir John Coke.

Asks assistance for payment of her pension bestowed on her by His Majesty of his royal and charitable mind, and which hath always been well paid.

1635, December —. Notes by Sir John Coke. Monies disposed for Ambassadors and Agents:—

Sir George Douglas 500*l.*, Mr. Gerbier 500*l.*, Mr. De Vic 400*l.*, Lord Scudamore 1,000*l.*, Tho. Rowlandson 600*l.*, Mr. Augier 400*l.*, Sir Robert Anstruther 1,000*l.*, Mr. Fleming 500*l.*, Mr. Hales 300*l.*, Sir William Boswell 600*l.*, Mr. Averie 500*l.*, Mr. Braanthwaite 100*l.*, Brown 1,400*l.*, whereof 400*l.* out of the Bishop of Norwich's last revenue.

1635.—Evidence of David Acque taken before Sir John Bankes, Knight, His Majesty's Attorney-General. He is one of the six posts that pass weekly betwixt England and France. Has carried gold into France for Peter Fountaine, Isaac Romere, Charles Francke, Mr. Maubert, Mr. Lecane. Signed, Jo. Banks.

Also of Richard Cockram of Rye.

Also of Charles Fraunck, Robert Fletcher, John Perrott, Edward Ranger, E. Buxton, John Leake.

Violet, to obtain his own pardon, informs against R. Loge, Peter Fountaine, Isaac Romere, Charles Frank, Isaac Legar, Jacob Groler, Francis Chapman, and Robert Ellis as transporters of gold.

(1635).—A Paper indorsed, "List of supposed crimes."

Headed, "List of supposed crimes committed by Sir Balthazar Gerbier, His Majesty's Resident at Brussels, being the apparent causes

COKE MSS. of endeavours used by the Conde de Villanediana and Don Alonzo de Cardenas for the said Residents' revocation."

Seventeen allegations on the part of Sir Balthazar Gerbier asserting zeal in the service of the King of England and opposition by the officers of the King of Spain and the authorities in the Low Countries. Signed "B. Gerbier."

1635.—"Instructions for the Fleet." Sir J. Coke's draft.

By this considerable fleet, whereof we give you charge as Admiral, as also of Custos Maris, according to the ancient and laudable custom of our progenitors, our intention is not to offend or incommodate our neighbours or allies, or in any sort to break that peace which, by God's great blessing, we enjoy with all Princes and States. Our seas, commonly called the four English seas, are much infested by men-of-war and others, tending to the denial or impeachment of that sovereignty, peculiar interest, and property which we and our progenitors, time out of mind, have had and enjoyed in the said seas. We have therefore now put our Navy in order for the maintenance of this right. And because this sovereignty is exercised especially in guarding of our seas, we command you not to suffer our power and right to be therein usurped upon. But if any Prince or State shall by their fleets or men-of-war take upon them to keep a guard on our seas, you shall first prohibit them and require them peaceably to retreat. And in case they shall resist or refuse you shall force them to quit the seas. And that in the due execution of all these our sovereignty may be acknowledged and maintained, we require you to let none pass by you of what quality soever without veiling bonnet and performing the due homage of the sea. That which in the next place we require you to look unto as a branch of our sovereignty is to free and secure trade in every part of our seas. And whereas the inveterate war between the subjects of Spain and the United Provinces hath introduced an innovation prohibiting free commerce, contrary to our undoubted right and the practice of former times and law of nations by seizing and confiscating the persons, ships, and goods of our subjects trading on either side, as forcing all their neighbours to submit to their interests. We, following the example and resolution of our progenitors, require you to oppose and vindicate this wrongful restraint of trade by whomsoever it shall be made. And in case you cannot rescue and recover what shall be taken, you shall cause due restitution by way of reprisal. As trade must be opened and protected, so with equal care you must in the fishing restore and preserve our ancient rights. The fishing betwixt the English and French coast hath ever been acknowledged to be proper to this Crown, and the French Kings themselves have fished there only by our licence. For the herring and other fishings, though we permit our neighbours to partake with us in God's blessings upon our coasts, yet therein you must take care, first, that our own fishermen have precedence and advantage for their better encouragement in this hopeful trade; secondly, that all strangers yield to us such duty and acknowledgment as heretofore hath been allowed. By these instructions you are sufficiently directed in general in the things concerning the interest of our State. We forbear to descend to particulars, relying therein upon your own discretion, who, with the advice of a well-chosen council of war of experienced commanders, will be best able to resolve upon emergent occasions what is fittest to be done. Other instructions concerning the government of your fleet in what belongeth to every man's proper office we leave to the direction of the Commissioners of our Admiralty in the usual form.

1635–6, January 1. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

I received your letter concerning Newchurch, which I heard was void before your letter came, and the worth of it also to be about 50*l.* per annum; and thereupon had designed it to a poor scholar, who hath a long time belonged to me. Yet such a command to me is your request, and so willing am I to give all due respect to such a personage, that I will put off my own to some time, and willingly refer it to your dispose: and upon notice from you, and the person nominated sent unto me, will give that satisfaction you shall require.

1635–6, January 2. Waltham Cross.—Gilbert Coke to Sir J. Coke.

I coming out of the Netherlands was by a cross wind brought into Yarmouth Haven, where by the officers of the town I was denied landing for a few days according to the proclamation; but after that I had made it appear unto them that I was employed in His Majesty's service, both by Sir W. Boswell and Colonel Culpeper, and also from Her Majesty of Bohemia, the magistrates gave me my freedom to travel towards the Court, but not to approach nearer thereto than ten miles. I now remain at Waltham, near Theobalds, expecting your Honour's commands for the discharge of that trust that was imposed upon me when I received the packets.

1635–6, January 7. Nottingham.—William Vavasor [to Sir John Coke. No address].

When my Lord of Duresme (Durham) commanded me to deliver this letter to your Honour, he told me there was something that concerned myself. I should not have been so neglective to your Honour as to have presented it by a secondary means to your hands, had I not been disenabled to continue my journey to London by a fall from my horse. My humble request is that you will take so much of this gentleman, my dear kinsman, as to deliver your answer of what shall concern me to him.

1635–6, January 15. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—Though I have chaplains who would have been glad of Newchurch vicarage, yet upon your letter I had conferred it upon my Lord Privy Seal his chaplain, had not my son interceded for himself: who having bent his study that way, and resolved by God's blessing to take upon him holy orders to serve God at the altar, he being yet altogether unprovided for, and I uncertain of my life, both he and his brother and myself make our requests to you that you will both dispense with us yourself, and also intercede for us to so noble a personage, that both with his and your good liking, and without offence, I may have the dispose of it for him, or if otherways, and you please to signify so much, I will be as ever your poor loving brother to be commanded.

1635–6, January 15. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at Garlike Hithe.

Sir,—Intreated by some good friends in this city, and specially incited by Mrs. James her letter, I was willing to commend unto you with her one John Fitzherbert, son of Homfry Fitzherbert, an ancient sea captain, and employed in those ships which went last into the East Indies, in which voyage he died—to intreat that you will be pleased to give some help to this young man, his son, to provide for him in some of the King's ships, in which he may both do good service, and get for himself some means of living. He is skilled in that trade already, having been

Coke MSS

at sea heretofore, and now newly returned to Bristoll, in one of the King's ships, which now lies in harbour at Bristoll; and still desires to be further employed in that way. Myself know not the man, yet hear nothing of him but well.

1635–6, January 19. Court at St. James's.—Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Earl of Argyle."

(Copy.) Charles R. to Sir Humphrey Davenport, Knight, Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, and to the rest of the Barons there.

Whereas there is a bill depending in equity in the Exchequer Chamber on the behalf of the Earl of Argyle against the Countess of Anglesey and Sir Henry Gibbs. Our will and pleasure is that you proceed therein to determine only the matter of equity laid in the bill so far as the bill will bear, and that you leave the matter of law to the usual course and trial of the Common Law.

1635–6, January 22. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Vanguard*, in the Downs—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke.

According to your commands by yours of the 18th present, I have apprehended William Fenner, and have him in safe keeping aboard my ship. He was not here in the Downs, but I found him in Dover. I desire to have speedy order how I shall send him unto you, whether from constable to constable, or otherwise.

? 1635–6, January 24. Rouen.—Daniel Baudry. [No address.]

Complains that his 36 diamonds, sent to be sold at 23*s.* a stone, or else returned, have been sold for 19*s.* Asks for monies due for rubies, and the short sail of the diamonds.

1635–6, January 27.—Alexander Spicer to Sir John Coke.

At my being in London, your Honour promised your letters in my behalf to the Lord Deputy, of which I have acquainted my gracious friend, my Lord Primate. He was at the first utterly against my journey, telling me he knew the constitution of the times that letters were little available. My Lord Cork, my very honourable friend, speaking of your honour with the ties and respects between the Lord Deputy and your Lordship, my Lord Primate assented to my intendment, and gave directions for his own coach to carry me to the seaside. I kissed his gracious hand, and left these lines, "Illum Jacobus Primatem fecit Ierne, Quem primum in toto fecerit orbe Deus." And now I beseech your honour consider my estate and vouchsafe compassion. I have hitherto hazarded my liberty, if not my life, for my fidelity to my prince and country, being complained on in presence of some of the Lords in Ireland to a great man not long since deceased in England for my discoveries, and the informer was Sir John Bath, whom I might style (if he were not dead) a mystery of iniquity. And although the dangers intended are now past, yet I would the particulars were, or could, as safely by these be known to your Honour, as they are to me. That the memory of your old true friend may plead for me is the petition of your devoted beadsman.

1635–6, January 29. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour."

My last to you was upon Monday, since when I have not heard from you. I now send you a letter from the Lord Aston, sent by an express. Here is likewise enclosed an advertisement from Yarmouth of the apprehension of the Italian Polish impostor, whereof Weekes, the keeper of the Gatehouse, is very glad. Sir George Douglas hath written lately to me, and I find by his letters that Gordon hath given some account of

the success of the proposition of the King's marriage which, if it be good, I shall be glad to hear of.

1635–6, January 30. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Coventry (Lord Keeper), to Sir John Coke.

Mr. Baker, appointed Sheriff for Suffolk, is found to be beyond the seas. I send six other names, whereof the last I perceive, by a friend of his, is very willing, and my Lord Chief Justice thinks him very able for it. You are now in a place where you may easily understand both the sufficiency and affections of the gentlemen of Suffolk. His Majesty will express his pleasure by pricking one of them and signing this Bill.

1635–6, January 31. Bristol.—George Coke, Bishop of Bristol, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in White Hall.

I still conceive that I have wrong, for I lose forty shillings yearly of the main rent of the Bishops given by Henry VIII. I conceive this comes by Judge Jones his special favour to the Vicar, his countryman. My request is still that either it may please the Lord Keeper to hear the cause himself, or refer it with as much speed as may be to the Common Pleas, there to receive a final doom. The letter to his Grace, which you pleased to deliver, hath produced a very gracious answer, to my great content. I have much more to write to his Grace about that business, but I am unwilling to trouble him too much with such matters, whom I knew to be oppressed with multitude of others of far greater import. My business with Sir John Strangewaies, I know not how it goes on at London; my man Denam falling sick that very day he should have gone up about it, who was well versed in the cause, and hath from the beginning followed it for me. My Lord Bishop of Llandaff did put me in good hope to find it lapse, about which I have sent another to him to receive information and direction from him. All the rest of our poor family are well, though the small pockes rage round about us, and kills some, even at our doors. I am still desirous not to come to London till after Easter day, about which time I conceive it will be very requisite for me to come. If you please to keep me off till then I shall rest more and more, still and ever your poor brother and humble servant.

1635–6, February 12.—The examination of William Dadds, Master of His Majesty's packet boat to Dunkirk, and of Henry Hendy, passenger for the , and of Richard Swan, servant to William Dadds, taken and sworn by me Henry Crispe. The Earl of Lindsey authorized His Majesty's passage boat of Dover to wear a flag of His Majesty's colours upon the rudder head. It hath secured the said boat from the Dutch, the French and Spaniards ever since till Tuesday last; at which time the said boat riding at anchor by Dunkirk harbour, near the Splinter fort, with the said flag, there came down from the said fort three musketeers and shot three or four volleys of shot at the said packet boat, and in the hull of the said boat some of the shot are still to be seen. They retired to the said fort, and shot one piece of great ordnance at the said boat. The three musketeers began to beat the said R. Swan with a crabtree cudgel of two inches about; they came aboard, searched the packet boat; and fetched W. Dadds ashore, and made him pay 20*s.* in money, which H. Hendy laid down to prevent imprisonment. The master and his company in the dark of the night set sail and came away. The Serjeant-Major and the soldiers gave no other reason, than because they came not on shore to fetch the searcher on board; and if they did not the next time come to fetch the searcher

COKE MSS.

aboard, they would hang the master upon the gallows. And this is the first time that ever the searcher did question His Majesty's packet boat.

1635–6, February 16. Whitehall.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

His Majesty understanding that you have received an answer to his proposition from the Lord Scudamore, it is his pleasure that you send the letters to me, His Majesty intending to assemble the Foreign Committee in the afternoon. His Majesty, considering the sharpness of the weather, is not willing yourself should venture to come abroad in prejudice of your health.

1635–6, February 16. Carrick.—James Butler, Earl of Ormonde, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

I find that you are pleased to let the favour you afforded my grandfather descend on me. The business betwixt me and Sir Thomas Butler is again by my Lord Deputy's directions sent over. My request is that, your wonted integrity still preserved, you will safely further it, it being only to have a suit of twenty years standing by an equal hearing and judgment ended. So great an aversion have I to law suits that whosoever delivers me out of them I account a redeemer of my liberty. I fear that my adversary will set his endeavours awork to hinder the determination of this case. I intend for your favour in speeding it to express myself thankful.

1635–6, February 22. Exeter.—Adam Bennett, Mayor, to Sir John Coke.

Forwards letters brought by a ship's master from St. Sebastian.

1635–6, February last. Scarborough.—Robert Fyshe and William Tennant, Bailiffs, to Sir Edward Osborne, Baronet, Deputy President of the Council of the North, and to the rest of His Majesty's Council there established.

We received the Order of the Council that if Captain Mason do not show his commission for transportation of men into France he should be sent in custody to the Council. He had taken horse, saying he would repair to the Council. His lieutenant Welsbourne Bainbrigge, not showing any commission, is herewithal sent. The men are disarmed and put on shipboard, and a watch set.

1635–6, March 1. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the North, and W. Dalton to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

Relates particulars of detention of Captain Mason's company, said to be levied for France, and his escape from Scarborough. Asks directions.

1635–6, March 2. Whitehall.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. [No address.]

His Majesty commandeth that, in the despatch you are now to send to the Lord Scudamore, you give him express charge to press for a speedy answer from the French king, that he be not delayed so long as he was the last year to the great neglect of His Majesty and retarding of his service. There was a note delivered to your servant, young Weckherlin, for a letter to be written from His Majesty to the Emperor in favour of the Duchess of Brunswick. This note was left with His Majesty by the States Ambassador, and the letter is called for; and therefore I beseech you that it may be dispatched.

1635–6, March 4. London.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy of my letter to Sir Edward Osborne, Vice-President of the North. Captain Mason's company stayed at Scarborough."

The bailiff of Scarborough did good service in staying the hoy which came from Whitby, and in giving you notice of the Captain's name and number of men to be transported for France. To levy men without a lawful warrant from the King or his Council is against the law, and to attempt it upon a warrant from any foreign prince is an offence of high nature. The name of the Customer of Whitby who gave them a cockett is to be returned, and he also to be examined. The men to be kept aboard, and when they can no longer be kept in order, the best way will be to cause them to disband, and every one to return to his own habitation. But first you must cause a muster roll to be made of all their names, and the places where they abide, and where they were levied and by whom. Their arms also are not to be restored. The hoy which took the men aboard is to be stayed and the master detained. To-morrow His Majesty returneth from Theobalds, and then I will acquaint him with your care in this service, and know his further pleasure.

1635–6, March 7. Wellington.—Richard Powell to his cousin Sir John Coke.

Asks furtherance with [ ] Crowe and Sir Bainham Throgmorton for a place in the forest of Dean.

1635–6, Mars 8. La Haye.—Les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies du Pays-bas à Monsieur, Monsieur Jean Coke, Chevalier, premier Secrétaire des commandements du Roi de la Grande Bretagne et Conseiller de son conseil privé.

Le Sieur de Beveren, notre ambassadeur extraordinaire, et avec lui le Sieur Joachini, notre ordinaire, sont chargés de representer au Roi des affaires d'importance qui concernent le bien du service de sa Majesté et de notre E'tat. Nous vous prions d'agreer qu'ils vous addressiont pour requerir de votre entremise en support, conseil et recommandations, qui leur seront nécessaires à faciliter le succès de leur besoin. J. Comte de Calenborgst. Par ordonnance d'Iceux, Corn : Muses.

1635–6, March 14. Rudhale.—J. Rudhale to Sir J. Coke.

Mr. Scudamore, late High Sheriff of this county, hath made tender to me of the writ to him directed for the providing and furnishing a ship of war at the charge of this county, for the safeguard of the seas and defence of the realm, which I have forborne to receive, as conceiving it to be against a branch of my oath which enjoins me to receive no writ unsealed. My suit to your honour is that if any misunderstanding be, you will be pleased to make such answer for me as may settle in their Lordships a favourable opinion of me, which I will lay up and number amongst the rest of your Honour's many favours.

1635–6, March 20. Chesterton.—William Lisle to Sir John Coke, Secretary of State.

I thought meet thus to acquaint your Honour with somewhat here befallen that hinders a while the delivery of my petition concerning the Charterhouse. Last term in my absence my house near Cambridge was at night at fore and back door beset by some lewd foragers (I will not say scholars), who struck down with a club one of my servants, and very sore wounded with a sword another, coming forth to save their master's commodities in the yard, from whence not long before they, or the like, had taken and carried away six fair turkeys, twenty fat ducks, with hens and pigs we know not how many. But, sir, not to stand now upon those other trifles, if the care of healing my wounded man do stay

COKE MSS.

awhile my proceeding with the said petition, let me humbly crave the continuance of your honourable favour therein.

1636, March 25. Husden.—Captain Henry Wylde to Sir John Coke, Chief Secretary of State in Whitehall in London.

Hearing of restraint to supply our companies to be there, without a friend in Court, made bold to beg your Lordship's assistance to procure leave for my ensign and those with him to bring me over my number according to my colonel's pay. This winter hath so shaken my company that, if not speedier relieved, fear shall have none but officers left. So careless of men was never before seen; our duty 7 nights together in the approach before Skink [Schenk] Sconce, as many free, and so continue; guards full and not enough for one third part of eight companies; and those are gone not free from the bullet, firing two English miles: to knees in dirt and high waters, watched 24 hours in that weather in punts. These and more are the occasion makes me to send for a supply, being there mustered 59 less than my number, which is the thanks our masters give us for our service. For the Sconce, little appearance ever to get it, by force none. The holding in of the license will much annoy them, continue it so strictly as begun; for a white loaf dares no boor carry out any town, salt, beer nor what else to eat; and likely is there another command out to advise the boors to bring all into towns. If from one village to another any provision brought is good prize, next shall have the contribution of, to the ruin of hundred thousands of poor men. It is our last refuge, the enemy master in field, the Emperor's troops in Jukeland (?), which they will soon spoil, as they have Gulykeland (Julichland), another army in Barkeland and Markeland , which they have eaten up, and are soon in Stike Munster and Embden lands is not thought will stay long from Drent and Friesland, with Over Yssel, that we must be forced to burn off before they come. Our great French army consume to a small number of beggars, for they get no pay, and were it not for charitable people, and some through fear, give them a doit or orcan, must starve. In some places they commit insolencies, and it is a wonder they plunder not some towns, for they are master of many: they could be well wished out of our frontiers. The commons through the land pray for the Prince backwards, for bringing in the French; and as they are occasion will speak strangely of State and Prince, and for the most and best affected to our nation do, with themselves, his Majesty's subjects. And am persuaded Zealand and Friesland would soon hearken to receive a protection from us: they are poor and proud, and will soon stoop: a more fit occasion was never offered to get the cautionary towns in our hands again. They are like the Russian women, love not their husbands unless they whip them once a month; so these without a bridle to curb them will soon grow proud and unthankful to their best friends. Here is news since come. Grave William with 6,000 foot and 30 troop horse hath taken in all the works on Cleve side unto the town and Ferdinando Sconce: and if the enemy's army do not impeach him, will be so fast with a line betwixt the Spye, where he lies intrenched, and House of Byland that no supplies can come into the Sconce. So one bridge above is laid and open, and other making ready. Grave John marches with all the King's horse; but for them there is no fear; foot must be the men, who will come too late. The most is fear the Emperor's to come betwixt Emrike (Emerich) and get our bridge. I have been here to visit a sick wife of a young man now on the way to my company. If any occasion be offered worth writing, your Honour shall have it by convenient messenger.

1636, March 25. Lord Deputy Wentworth to Sir John Coke. (Not signed.) COKE MSS.

I have thought fit in this paper apart to certify you how gracious intendments his Majesty hath towards you, as not unworthy your knowledge. It is now a good space since his Majesty by his own letters required me to find out some suite, whereby he might reward the care and pains you take in the services of this Crown: further acquainting me with the value of the suite he intended you. Since I was not idle, but have to begin with found out a pretty portion of land called the Farrtrees (Vartry) bordering upon the territory of the Birnes, whereunto before my coming over I wtll entitle the king; and after it shall be past unto you under the rent of a hundred pounds fee farm. If you like, keep it and make your best benefit of it, you shall be presently put in possession; if otherwise you shall judge it more convenient for your estate to part withal, I will be answerable to procure you one thousand pounds for your interest, payable at Michaelmas next, and good security for your money the whilst. I wish therefore you would advise yourself what to pitch upon against my coming over; and I will be most ready and willing to serve you either way the best I can. Nor will it be amiss in my weak judgment if you be pleased to take notice to his Majesty you understand from me his gracious intentions towards you, and present your humble thanks for thus thinking upon you before you had moved yourself, in such a way and manner as you know much better to do than I to advise. I have likewise another business in the wind, which I shall prepare before my coming over, which as I conceive his Majesty may make worth unto you another thousand pounds. But in regard I am not fully ready for that, it will rest till I see you, and so have an opportunity to acquaint you withal at large. Protesting unto you that I find you so direct and faithful a servant unto our master, and particularly so favourable and affectionate unto me, as it will hugely content me if I may be able to serve you in anything to your acceptance. I fear the King may stop something upon the Master of the Rolls to be Chief Justice; but in good faith the service will be much bettered by him, nor can the government be so safely left in any other hand. And therefore I beseech you to further it as much as you can: for if his Majesty knew the abilities of the man and his clear and cheerful affections to his person and service as well as I do, I dare say there would be no need of any other mediation.

1636, March 25. Bradgate.—Henry Gray, Earl of Stanforde [Stamford]. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

About three years since His Majesty granted me his gracious letters unto the towns of Leicester and Stanford that I might have all the furtherance and aid from the magistrates of both towns towards the erecting of a common brewhouse in the said towns. At the time I first moved it unto his Majesty I was informed there was a design to erect common brewhouses over all the kingdom. This business now beginning to work in some places so effectually, and to the content of all the inhabitants, and yet not without great profit to them that have put it into execution, my request is now unto you that you would be pleased to command some of yours to draw up such letters that no inn, alehouse or tippling house may be or shall be hereafter licensed without they take their beer or ale from the common brewhouse. I shall become a suitor that instead of any rent unto His Majesty I may give my charity of 50*l.* yearly unto each town. I do find that very

COKE MSS.

honestly I may make clearly of both places 500*l.* yearly, a revenue not contemptible in these times.

1636, March 28. Deptford.—Edward Falkener to Sir J. Coke.

Asks that the question of debt between himself and his brother, of four years standing, may be by your Honours of the Admiralty referred to arbitration.

1636, March 31. Westminster College.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

There is a suspicion I might provoke the prebendaries of this Church to trouble themselves and me with these important complaints. I should hold myself unworthy if I did not endeavour as long as I live to preserve your good opinion. These three prebendaries Hylen, Wembes, and More are but lately come into this Church, and have no other stock of merit to further their advancement than by balling (bawling) against me, which they conceive to be of no small acceptation to a great person, whose help they build upon for their so much desired advancement. Whereas myself being expressly commanded by His Majesty to reside upon my bishopric (which I have constantly done these last six years) cannot possibly have any occasion to gain or disoblige these men by friendship or discourtesy, whom I never met but twice in the year at our Common Chapter. So truly is it impossible I should offend in the government of the College, being commanded to be away, and all the government being, by such statutes as we have, placed entirely in the Sub-dean and the officers, who are never questioned. But it is not time, until His Majesty conceive a better opinion of me, that I should present what I have done in this Church above all the Deans who have been here sithence the foundation. First, I have increased the revenues of the Church 300*l.* p. a. (2.) I have made their prebends of 30*l.* p. a. to be unto them 100*l.*, and sometimes 200*l.* p. a. (3.) That instead of 4 I have sent every year to the Universities 8 or 10 scholars. (4.) I have bestowed in plate and ornaments above 700*l.* Lastly, out of my own means I have laid out upon the Library and the repairs of the Church between 5,000*l.* and 6,000*l.*

1636, Avril 6 (?).—Delaunoy Vaugirard à Monseigneur M. Coke, Conseiller du Roi en ses Conseils d'Etat et principal Secrétaire de sa Majesté.

Monseigneur,—Je vous supplie très humblement d'avoir égard à l'état misérable auquel je suis, et me donner la liberté que je tiendrai de votre clémence. L'estime que tout le monde fait de vous me le fait espérer. Et si le temps de Pâque empêche ma prompte délivrance, je vous supplie Monseigneur de faire donner ordre au Maître des prisons de ne me plus tyranniser avec les cruautés qu'il a usées en mon endroit; et que j'aie une chambre et ma nourriture, sans quoi je ne saurais subsister, étant un étranger éloigné de mon pays et de ma patrie.

1636, April 6.—Sir George Chudleigh to Sir J. Coke.

This bearer's employment for his Majesty's service offers an occasion on his behalf that I may bring to your Honour's remembrance the many sea services wherein the poor man hath been employed, well known to the officers of the Navy, and as I believe not un-noted by Mr. Edisbury. I account it my part to speak for him, because he hath been a follower of one whose misfortunes shared so many heavy afflictions upon his friends and servants.

1636, April 7. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Bankes to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I send you the draft of a proclamation prepared for the King's hand. I find no mention in my warrant unto what time the curing of the King's

evil shall be advanced. I have mentioned Michaelmas next. It is an act of piety and charity worthy of your Honour to put His Majesty in mind, that there be divers of these diseased persons already come up to London from remote places, and to know his royal pleasure concerning them. Mr. Selden is desirous to know what becomes of those men who brought over the corrupted books of the new printed Mare Liberum. If the messengers have found them, I shall take the pains to examine them.

1636, April 9. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Concerning the directions which I had touching the prisoners in Durham Gaol, who have given that audacious affront unto the King and State in Bedlingtonshire, that at the next gaol delivery the English, Scotch, and Irish should be proceeded against to execution. So soon as I imparted this much to the most reverend judge (viz., Justice Hutton), although zealous to give His Majesty satisfaction, yet foreseeing that if he should pursue them by the common law it would not permit judgment to death, being as he saith they had committed no murder nor felony, but only made entry on His Majesty's land, he did forbear to have them arraigned, as conceiving their cause concerned rather the Court of Admiralty. The sum of his speech I have herein enclosed. As yet they continue in prison to the great charge of this county. Sir, you know the worthiness of our oracle the judge, and will convey to His Majesty this his cautelous proceeding, or rather not proceeding, with a dexterous relation.

1636, April 11. Naples.—Duke Caivani to Sir John Coke.—Illustrissimo et Excellentissimo Domino Johanni Couco, Equiti Aurato Serenissimi Magnae Britanniae Regis a secretis intimis.

S. P. D.

Johannes Angelus Barilius Caivanensium, Dux, Serenissimo Filippo Quarto novi orbis Hispaniarum, Hierusalem, &c. in Regno Neapolitano M. Justiciarius V. Magnus Cancellarius collateralis cons^{rius} et a secretis intimis.

Sceleratissimum illud et immanissimum homicidii crimen a Francisco Broune commissum multas traxisset secum pessimas consequentias circa mercatorum bona, et concivibus Exc: vestrae damna gravissima; quibus ego absentiae causa commissarii delegati qua debui sollicitudine providi. Nunc autem cum multis ab hinc diebus idem in urbem redierit, meum aliud non est neque erit quam ea, qua par est charitate, prudentia et vigilantia officio Protectionis fungi; ne videar transgresso limite falcem mittere in alienam messem.

Et causam extraordinaria delegata cognitione tractari, reum in ecclesia in vinculis detineri, et alios ordinarios judices, ne in causis nationis se intromittant inhiberi in futurum, non desinam prosequi. Datum Neapoli in Regali Pal^{o}.

1636, April 16. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

Give me leave to put you in mind of the business touching Captain Mason's officers. Having remained in prison ever since the middle of March last, and being destitute, I must humbly desire they may either be enlarged, or their own bonds taken to render themselves upon notice. Their Captain as I hear is gotten into France. They did rather make choice to make a livelihood by following their profession than to subsist by any baser or less lawful course. The persons' names are these: Welsburn Bainbrigg, Lieutenant; Randall Wallinger, Ensign; Ingram Marshall, Sergeant; Stephen Watson, Master of the ship wherein the

soldiers should have been transported, called the Providence of Whitby; and Francis Winn, Deputy Customer and Comptroller of that town. I take Winn to be the greatest offender of them all, for without his license the men could not have been transported.

1636, April 13. Moate, near Canterbury.—Sir John Finch, Lord Chief Justice, to Sir J. Coke.

I give testimony by the relation of friends that Mr. Franklin, hoping by your favour to obtain from His Majesty the keepership of Newgate, is of good fame and reputation and well affected in religion.

1636, April 15. Chatham Hill.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

As to treatment of *Assurance* and Mary Rose for leaks. The *Reformation* can be made ready if warrant sent.

1636, April 16.—M. Van Dyck to Sir John Coke, Secretary to His Majesty.

According to your direction I made my repair unto Tilbury Hope, where being at low water I had the view of His Majesty's ship sunk, the Anne Royal; I return to give your Honour the relation how it standeth with her, and what I conceive is to be done for the speediest and cheapest way of recovering of her.

1636, April 21.—Inquisition taken for the King of the Territories of the Farrtree.

King Henry VIII. by his letters patent, upon the petition of Terlogh O'Toole and Arte Oge O'Toole his brother, grants unto Terlogh O'Toole the Castle and Manor of Pourscourt, and to Arte O'Toole and his heirs the Manor of Castle Kevan and the lands of the Farrtree, with conditions to use the English habits, language, education, hostings, aidings, and the like, and particularly to Arte Oge O'Toole that he should keep Castle Kevan in repair as a bulwark against the rebels, with particular instructions to Sir Anthony St. Leger, the then Lord Deputy, that these conditions shall be inserted in the body of his grant, and that in case he failed to perform the same, he should resume the same into the King's hands again, and also more special matters in the letter of King Henry VIII.; and in the patent itself; both which are recited in the body of the Inquisition. And further they found that Arte Oge O'Toole, so seised of the lands of the Farrtree, died, having Barnaby O'Toole his son and heir of full age, who presently after, viz., 17 January 1596, together with Feogh McHugh, his brother-in-law, did enter into actual rebellion, and in that rebellion died; and that Luke al Feogh O'Toole is son and heir male of the body of the said Barnaby, and that Castle Kevan is and hath been uncovered for thirty years last past. And further they found that King James in the first year of his reign did grant unto John Wakeman by his letters patent (together with other things) the lands and territories of the Farrtree, and that the said John Wakeman, Sir James Carroll, and the Lord Clan de Boy did by their deed of feoffment dated 5 December 1609 sell and make over unto Luke al Feogh O'Toole the lands and territories of the Farrtree, and that the said Luke hath enjoyed the said lands for eleven years last past.

Notes—(1) That though the inquisition was taken after the decease of Barnaby O'Toole, yet stands he attainted hereby, for so per legem terræ they attaint traitors after death in Ireland. (2) The ruin of Castle Kevan here found in the Inquisition is an absolute forfeiture by the common law of the land, being granted upon those conditions to keep it in repair. (3) That the letters patent granted of those lands by King James to John Wakeman are clearly void, for that there was never any

inquisition taken upon them, whereby it could legally appear the King had title to those lands, and the King could not grant that which he had not.

1636, April 24.—Copie d'une lettre écrite de Francfort.

On presse maintenant le Haut Palatinat au point de la réformation, sans octroyer aux sujets le privilege d'émigration. Sa majesté Impériale ne prend avec soi, pour la Diète des Electeurs, que six conseillers de sa cour . . . La renovation de l'alliance d'entre la France et la Suède a été faite a Wismar. Le pont à batteaux a été achevé à Worms. On se saisit la moitié des vivres en Worms. Le Commissaire Walmerode dit qu'il seroit mieux que le peuple moura de faim, qu'empechement fut donné au service de l'Empereur. L'Evêque de Wurtzburg a accusé les villes impériales, Strasbourg, Francfort et Nuremberg, super crimina læsæ majestatis, et qu'il conseille qu'on leur donnat des gouverneurs impériaux. On nous, a communiqué ici une résolution impériale donnée à l'Angleterre portante que le Haut Palatinat seroit cedé à Bavière irrevocablement: que le Bas Palatinat fût restitué; qu'il fallait laisser la dignité Electorale au Duc de Bavière ad dies vitae, et qu'alors sa majesté impériale se démontrerait tellement en faveur de l'Angleterre, qu'on en peut comprendre sa bonne affection.

1636, April 26. East Mark.—Thomas Williamson to Sir J. Coke (the Younger), at his house in Melbourne, in Derbyshire.

I presume to request your assistance in a concerning occasion of mine to your father wherein he may show me great favour without prejudice to himself. Sir, my Lord Saye is found by the Commissioners for depopulation to have depopulated three farms in the Lordship of Brumby, in Lincolnshire, of which Lordship I have the title of corn and hay belonging to my impropriation of Frothingham, amongst other towns. This is all converted to pasture ground for feeding of sheep and oxen. He hath likewise taken to his private use an ox pasture, and hath inclosed much of the Common. My desire is that you will please to commend my case to your father, that if my Lord Saye shall submit to the Lords, in his composition a regard may be had to the Impropriator.

1636, April 29.—William Walter to Mr. Pilkington, at Mr. Simcotts his house in Chancery Lane, London.

I have now sent you the particular of the Manor of Dalby, which the being already mounded by the inclosing of adjoining manors will persuade the cheapness of these improvements I mention. It is worth 500*l.* a year in the whole. Beside the advancement of it by inclosing, which may treble all the rest, as very able men have judged; for in the manor is 2,100 acres of land, whereof more than a third part will be the Lord of the Manor's, worth 20*s.* a acre, one with another. My lowest price is, with quick payment, 8,000*l.*, not valuing the mighty gain of inclosing it. If there appear a willingness of proceeding, you shall have ready the plots and field books and articles at your sending for.

1636, May 1.—Endorsed on the foregoing letter of M. Van Dyck (April 16) is a draft by Sir J. Coke of a Reference by the King to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Keeper, the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Privy Seal, and Secretary Coke, to examine into a matter of an affirmation by Sir Henry Clerke to the Lord Finch before Sir William Ogle's face, that the said Sir William said he had given the said Lord Finch 500*l.* in the cause betwixt Sir William Ogle and Mr. Stroud.

Also draft by Sir J. Coke of instructions for negotiations respecting the Palatinate.

COKE MSS.

(1636), May 2. The Palace, Exeter.—Joseph Hall, Bishop of Exeter to Sir J. Coke.

I write in the behalf of this well deserving but friendless bearer, Mr. Daniel Oetzius, born in the Palatinate but bred for the most part here. Since his coming into my diocese he hath employed himself in teaching of children, but being indeed fitter to teach men he hath now the tender of a living, for which he is very fit every way, only he is not (as a stranger) capable of it till he have His Majesty's hand for his enabling. Might it please your Honour to further him herein, you shall oblige a worthy man to pray for you, and I shall lay it up amongst your many other favours.

1636, May 4. Dublin Castle.—Copy, certified by Ham. Cusack, of Report of Commissioners authorised for securing of defective titles (the original signed Wentworth, Geo. Radcliffe, Wm. Parsons, Gerrard Lowther).

The Lord Bourke of Brittas has been an earnest petitioner unto us for to strengthen by new letters patent his estate in the Castle town and lands of Brittas, and other lands in the County of Limerick, which were escheated to the Crown by the attainder of one John Bourke, and afterwards were for valuable consideration granted to the Lord of Brittas in fee farm by letters patent of 1 James I. These are also claimed by the Lord Cahir in an action in which a leading order for trial had been made by the Lords Committees for Irish affairs at Whitehall, April 11, 1632. Having duly considered the consequence of this course of trial, and well weighing that the greatest part of the best and most men's estates of this kingdom which are derived by grants from the Crown do depend upon titles of attainders, and such double matters of record, and that commonly they never get any of the evidences by which persons attainted did claim or defend their estates, and for that the patentees of the Crown have nothing but those records to produce to maintain their interest, We therefore think, if way be given to such a leading order for trial to so great disadvantage of the Lord of Brittas, it may prove a very dangerous precedent and may shake and strike at the root not only of all the plantations of this kingdom, which be the chief strength and security of this land, but likewise the estates of many of the best men of quality resident in other parts. We were of opinion that the Lord of Brittas should be admitted to compound and take forth new letters patent, and the Lord of Cahir to be left to the ordinary remedy by law for his title.

1636, May 6. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp to his father-in-law Sir John Coke.

My kinsman Mr. George Goodman is warned to appear before the Privy Council about the altering of the fields of Croft where he is Rector. There is no inclosure and they have an order of the Lords approving of what they had done. My request is your honour will afford him your best assistance and a quick despatch. I am glad to hear of the recovery of your health after the loss of so much blood. Your daughter with her great belly is well.

1636, May 14.—Basil, Lord Feilding, his Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary, humbly craveth allowance of 261*l.* to be made him for extraordinaries from 7th of September 1635 to 25th of April 1636, by virtue of his Majesty's privy seal bearing date 15th of September 1634.

1636, May 14. Endorsed, "Copy of his Honour's letter to the Lord Bishop of Duresme about the prisoners at Scarborough."

I have acquainted His Majesty with your letter written to me the 9th of April and with the proceedings of the Reverend Judge Hutton.

His Majesty, at the earnest request of the Ambassadors for the States, is graciously pleased that both the Dutch and also the English, Scottish and Irish imprisoned and questioned for that audacious fact at Bedlingtonshire be made partakers of his mercy and pardon; and accordingly by your lordship delivered out of prison, that the country be no longer charged with them.

1636, May 20. Dartmouth.—John Crewkerne to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

Yesterday there arrived here a kinsman of mine named James Davie, of Lyme Regis, who, being taken the last year by Sallee men-of-war, hath been a miserable captive in Sallee this 12 month, and being redeemed, for a great ransom, he came from thence. He reports movements of Turkish ships about the Land's End. There are in Sallee 870 English, Scots and Welshmen, who had conspired to have persuaded the Turks to have come into the Channel with their forces united, where they might carry away good store of people and booty. Hearing they might be redeemed this summer they have desisted, but if they be not, they vowed they will invite the Turks to do mischief in these western parts.

1636, May 20. (Date endorsed.) Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

To-morrow we set sail for the west. Captain Carteret in the *Happy Entrance* is left here, and Captain Slingsby in a pinnace, my Dunning in the Dunkirk frigate, for the securing of the sea in this part, and a Merchant with two Whelps, whereof one is sent to convoy Colonel Goring into the Low Countries, shall stay here. I am sorry to hear of the insolency committed by the Dutch in taking a frigate of Dunkirk out of a harbour. The *Whelp* wherein Sir Ellis Hicks is captain is sent to Portsmouth to be mended of a very great leak.

1636, May 23. At the Court at Hampton Court.—Tho. Aylesbury.

Reference to Mr. Secretary Coke of the petition of Thomas Nethway and Edward Arundel, English merchants of Bristol, for means into France for redelivery of their ship, originally Dutch, taken by the Dunkirkers and sold there, and purchased by the petitioners, and on a voyage from Norway to Bristol taken by a French man-of-war and detained at Calais.

1636, May 24.—Indorsed, "Complaints of some English pillaged."

William Tomkins, master of the barque *Charles* of Southampton, freighted with High Country wines bound for London, pillaged betwixt Beche (Beechy) and Farelce by a French man-of-war, of Calais, being a sloop of 15 or 16 tons, having one piece of ordnance of iron and about 30 men, one being an old man with a great nose and a brand beard, being very black as if it were a Turk.

James Nugent, Walter Davis, Bartholomew Hadsor pillaged in a pinck called the *John* of London off the North Foreland by a sloop of Calais with some 25 men, who took from James Nugent in gold, jewels and his apparel and his wife's, which was stripped to her very smock and linen, to the sum of 70*l*.

1636, May 24. Hampton Court.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Since your Honour's departure, the Court is so small, and the King so much at leisure, that I wish your Honour had rather past the time here than there. His Majesty signed all the licences yesterday, and I have sent them to Mr. Nicholas this day, and having gotten by Mr. Pitcairne (as to whom, being His Majesty's master falconer, or master of

Coke MSS. the hawks, it properly belongs) a licence to fly upon a setting dog for Sir Wm. Brereton, he will present the same to your Honour for the signet unto it. Order is given to Sir John Finet to find out some house out of London for the Poland Ambassador, who is said to be very much afraid to be in a town or place infected or suspected. It is said here that the Duke of Bouillon is come to London in hope to get passage into Holland. This day (being Sermon day) the Court was only increased by the Earl of Salisbury, Earl of Bristol, and some few Knights who are now again going away.

1636, May 24. Hampton Court.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir Frances Windebank, Knight, one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir Pierce Crosby may be discharged from the custody of the messenger, and may travel into France according to His Majesty's licence, he first giving caution for his return into England within one month after His Majesty's command.

1636, May 26. Tilbury.—Sir Henry Palmer to Sir John Coke.

The *Anne* is weighed, we may stop her leak and bring her into any Dock and make her serviceable. The sickness is come into Gravesend; four houses shut up.

1636, May 30. Hampton Court.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Presenting this morning unto His Majesty's signature the order your Honour had drawn, His Majesty hath caused me to write the same again, with an addition that he would have all the keys of the lodgings and chambers to be delivered up into the keeper's of the house his hands. For the gentlemen that were about the King said that the last sickness time almost all the chambers there were broken into and robbed; whereupon the King did say, That the keeper should be answerable for all those that he did or should receive the keys of.

1636, May 30. On board His Majesty's Royal Ship *Triumph*, riding before Plymouth.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. [No address.]

I am this night going on towards the West. If you send any commands to me, I think Falmouth will be the readiest place to have them conveyed unto me.

1636, May 30.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke, Knight, [the Younger], at his house at Melbourne.

I am sorry to hear that the falcon which I brought down is not like to show herself in her fogle apparel this summer; yet she may prove herself a strong hawk, and be fully mewed for the river flying, though not for the fight. I will do my best to provide you of a falconer: I will be well informed both of his behaviour and sufficiency. I am glad you intend a more near conveniency for your sport, it will make you more in love with so gentlemanlike a recreation, and I hope to attend you at some of it. An ambassador is to arrive today from Poland: the match between the King and the Queen of Bohemia's daughter is like to be speedily concluded. The sickness doth increase. My humble service unto my Lady Coke.

1636, June 2. On board the *Triumph*, over against the Lizard.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For your Lordships" (of the Council).

Has plied to and again at the Lizard, now going to Scilly. Fleet strengthened by 6 ships; 8 Holland men of war avoided them, as they

had done us. Captain Kirke brought to me a French shallop whom he found chasing of a small English bark upon our coast. I have sent the shallop to the vice-admiral at Plymouth. I send the complaints of some of His Majesty's subjects that have been lately pillaged by the shallops of Calais and Ostend. I understand by some English that were now taken by us from the Captain of the *Black Bull* of Amsterdam that this John Van Gallen is he that about a year since committed the insolency at Scarborough.

1636, June 3. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Entrance*, riding in the Downs.—Captain G. Carterett. [No address.]

Being in Dover Road there came unto me one Mr. Thomas Witherings (who is also called Postmaster General) for to have Captain Dunning's vessel to carry him over for Calais having a packet (as he said) from your Honour to my Lord Ambassador at Paris. I told him he should have the *Roebuck*, or I would go over with him myself. I desired him to show me the packet, but he told me he would neither show me order nor packet: he began to use me in very rough and coarse language, notwithstanding that I did use him with all the civility I could. I have heard that he had never a packet, but only went over to Calais about his own businesses. He gave out that he doth belong to your Honour. I am now ready to set sail to convoy a fleet of 16 sails for Dunkirk.

1636, June 7. Long Acre.—Sir Filibert Vernatt to Sir John Coke.

I ask a letter from the King to the Commissioners of Sewers for Hatfield Chase that my lands may be restored, and that I do not sustain any prejudice during my enforced absence. I have taken sufficient care that my scots be paid. I hope you have remembered to speak to the Lord Treasurer concerning my offer of 4,000*l.* per annum for one circuit to reform the abuses of maltmaking.

1636, June 8. Hereford.—Harb. Westfaling to Sir John Coke.

I am glad that my poor endeavour may be available to our new worthy Lord Bishop Elect (Dr. George Coke), whose tenant I am. As concerning Hampton Stanke, I acquainted Mrs. Field the Stanke would be a dilapidation; it has been agreed that 30*l.* would repair all decays, and I will see it shall be well done.

1636, June 9. The Groyne.—Copy of Captain Steward's letter to my Lord Aston.

The resident of Spain in England told me that all the money that was to pass hence at this time to Flanders should embark in my ship. My Lord Cottington and Mr. Secretary Windebank told me that Mr. Horton must share with me. I entreat your Lordship to move the Conde Duque that I may not suffer in my due.

1636 June 12. Compton.—Grevill Verney to Sir John Coke.

I am bound to you for answering heartily in my behalf at the Council concerning the neglect objected of not returning with more speed the ship money. About 200*l.* rests in our hands, and we are in prosecution to gather more, having sent out a warrant to distrain.

1636, June 12. Duchy House.—Lord Newburgh (Edward Barrett) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Give me leave to recommend Sir Lorenzo Carey. I beseech you be a means for him to put the King in mind of the merits of his unfortunate deceased father. That way he hopes His Majesty's goodness

Cokb MSS. may be inclined to reflect upon the low condition that he is in, and to enable him to do him better service: for the young gentleman hath very good spirits and hopeful parts in him. And here my suit must not end. I must also beg your pardon for this trouble: but for my presumption of your favour, I will never disavow it, so long as you will allow me to be your faithful humble servant.

1636, June 16.—Endorsed, "The Lord Bishop of Lincoln's reasons for his denial of Institution."

— to Dr. Clare, bringing a presentation under the Great Seal, and the King's letter, to the Rectory of Hinxworth in Hertfordshire, viz., two Caveats (impediments in the Canon Law) entered by and for the Viscountess of Dorchester, and a Ne admittas, issued out of the Chancery (an impediment at Common Law), whereof the King's letter takes no notice.

1636, June 18. London.—Art. Hopton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

According to the significations I have received from your Honour of His Majesty's pleasure for my speedy going to Brussels, I am purposed to send a servant thither to make such provisions as are usual in the like occasions. The bearer hereof is the man. I should be glad he might carry your Honour's letter to Mr. Gerbier that he may see the general concurrence in His Majesty's service. And if there be anything else for your Honour's particular service both mine and myself shall always be ready.

1636, June 19.—Captain W. (?) Steuart to "My honourable Lord."

What concerneth your commands touching the passage in our ship a gentlewoman, in obedience to your Lordship, as also by my own inclination which hath been always ready to serve ladies, shall not be negligent to obey your Lordship: notwithstanding the great company I shall have, not only of an ambassador and his train, but also a great lady the Condes of Sevia and hers, who hath at least in women a ii besides men servants. As touching the other part of your commands I am sorry that I cannot serve you; and if I had known your mind a little sooner, I could have supplied out of my own private store, which are all gone three weeks agone that I have not three pair left. [Urges his claim to transport all the money to Flanders in his ship only, and requests that the Conde Duca may be moved in his behalf.] I shall leave this wholly to your Lordship's favour and industry which, if all will not do, I will express my sense so far forth, that as I came alone I will return alone. My commission is only to attend the ambassador, but to consort with none in that which may endanger King's ships in the company of such that hath so many strong enemies. Notwithstanding of the ambassador being here and his readiness to go, I will not stir hence till I hear from your Lordship touching this business.

1636, June 21. Welbeck.—William Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

There is a suit commenced against Mr. Cooper (and others) a very worthy gentleman and good friend of mine in the Court of Requests by one Susan Purslowe (in forma pauperis), and it is for some land in his possession, and wherein he hopes to make it appear that he hath a good estate, if the large testimony of a desperate witness of no reputation do not prejudice his right. I have taken the boldness to write

to my Lord Privy Seal, and to move his Lordship to accept of the testimony of some witnesses of good reputation for the approbation of the truth in Mr. Cooper's behalf, and of the misinformation of his adversaries. I entreat you will for my sake promote this humble suit of his to my Lord Privy Seal, and allow him your respect therein. I am the more earnest because I know him to be a most honest, modest gentleman, and free from offering the least injury to any.

1636, June 22.—Series agendorum in præsentatione Authenticæ Codicis Statutorum. (Oxford.)

1. Mr. Secretary Coke, &c. deliver his Majesty's letter to Mr. Vice-Chancellor in Convocation.
2. These being read the Vice-Chancellor produces his Grace's letters.
3. After them his Grace's (the Archbishop of Canterbury) confirmation of the Statutes, and then his Majesty's are read.
4. Then Mr. Secretary, &c. speak to the Convocation.
5. Then Mr. Vice-Chancellor speaks.
6. After that the Heads of Houses proceed to subscription and take the oath, the Vice-Chancellor exacting it.

(1636, June).—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Effect of His Majesty's letter to Oxford."

Headed The effect of His Majesty's letters to the University.

. . . The Statutes of the University being by His Majesty's order and command compiled into a body he hath confirmed them under his seal to add the more strength and authority to them. And for the procuring more respect and obedience unto them he hath appointed the Reverend Father in God John Lord Bishop of Oxford and his Principal Secretary Sir John Coke, Henry Marten, Knight, and Judge of the Admiralty and Prerogative, and Thomas Ryves his Advocate and Doctor of the Civil Law, to let them understand his pleasure that they shall conform themselves to these statutes, and to that end to take an acknowledgment from the several Heads of Houses under their hands that they accept of those Statutes as the rule by which they shall be governed and govern. . . . .

1636, June 24. Ledbury.—John Phillipps to Sir John Coke.

Asks that his son, a four years Master of Arts, may be recommended to the Bishop of Hereford for his Chaplain or some preferment.

1636, June 25. The Earl of Stirling's house.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of England.

Having heard that the Lord Deputy is come over of late, I am to entreat your favour to let me hear from you by the first occasion when you think His Majesty will resolve anent the plantation in Ireland; for upon advertisement I intend God willing to attend His Majesty how schone (soon) I can. I entreat you to put his Majesty in mind of me, that I may have a good large proportion, whereby I may be the more enabled to do His Majesty service, and in recompence of your favour I shall not fail to express my thankfulness.

(1636). Indorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Captain Steward's Journal."

In obedience to His Majesty's commands I here present to your Honour a short and true journal of my voyage into Spain with my return. Upon the 4th of April 1636 I received a Warrant from my Lord Admiral to go aboard His Majesty's ship called the *Victory*, and to be ready with what speed might be to fetch over the Spanish Ambassador. Upon the 14th of the same I went aboard, and was within three hours after under sail to steer my course for the Groyne,

Coke MSS

where we arrived the 28th of that instant. My stay at the Groyne was until the last of June; the occasion of this long stay was the Ambassador's sickness. So soon as he and his company were aboard me, the next day after we set sail, and upon the 8th of July we arrived in the Downs. By leave of my Lord Admiral I came to Court myself to learn His Majesty's pleasure. I took the boldness to acquaint His Majesty with the sense of the Spaniards concerning the one and a half per centum which they said was more than ever had been formerly taken. His Majesty's answer was that I should not trouble myself for he would give order to my Lord Treasurer and my Lord Cottington, who understood it better. The next day after there was sent to my lodging from their Lordships two letters, the one for my Lord Admiral and the other for the Customer. My purser brought the Deputy Customer aboard me, who demanded according to his Privy Seal one and a half per centum, in lieu of which I delivered to him five chests of the best coined plate, with a declaration that for what was remaining I would account to him at my return. Then he pressed his own fees, which I inquiring of my master concerning, and finding they did not belong to him, I refused them, until further information. For the account itself, the best way to clear that will be by the bills of receipt at the Groyne and the acquittance at the unlading at Dunkirk, which I have all ready to produce; and concerning the truth of them, if His Majesty have any doubt, the master, the purser, and myself are ready to make oath, though I believe the like inquisition hath not been usual to any Captain trusted with his Majesty's ships.

1636, June 27.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Plate transported."

"A particular of the plate transported from the Groyne in His Majesty's ship the *Victory*." Laden aboard in Royals of 8 and in bars, 459 chests.

Notes by Sir J. Coke.—The King's part of 459 chests 1½ p. c. came to six chests each 20,000 reals (and 12^{m}200 reals). Monies are of two stamps: the Civil (Seville?) stamp is the best worth 4*s.* 5*d.*; the Peru stamp worth but 4*s.* farthing.

1636, June 28. On board your Majesty's ship *Triumph*, now riding at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For His Majesty."

We are here expecting to receive the honour of your Majesty's commands, for it is now time that we look after the fishing business. But I am doubtful whether your Majesty will think fit to leave these seas without the whole fleet until the French designs be known; and if we go not within a few days to the Northward, I do not perceive that we can perform that service without much danger to your Majesty's ships: of this I have written at large to the Lords Commissioners.

(1636?) Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Part of the instructions for the Earl of Northumberland."

We challenge the guarding of all these seas as our proper right exclusively to all others . . . This guarding and protection is chiefly to be performed by scouring all our seas from pirates, rovers, and men-of-war of what nation soever; And whereas the inveterate extremities of the wars betwixt the crown of Spain and the United Provinces have produced innovations contrary to justice and all laws and treaties, by seizing and confiscating the persons, ships and goods, of common friends trading with their enemies . . . for which they pretend their own temporary edicts . . . we following the worthy example of our progenitors

require you to oppose and vindicate such wrongful restraint of trade either by recovering what shall be so taken, or by way of reprisal.

The fishing betwixt the English and French coasts the French King acknowledgeth to belong unto us by taking licences from the Warden of our Cinque Ports to fish there for his own provision, which is granted with limitation only to twelve boats, which are to fish under our protection . . . For the herring fishing along our British coasts, though we do not absolutely prohibit our neighbours to partake with us in God's abundant blessings in this kind, yet we require you so to regulate them by your power and discretion, first that our own subjects may have precedence and advantage for their better encouragement in the fishing trade; and secondly, that you suffer none to fish save only such as do homage and take licence from us.

1636, June 29.—H. Palmer, Ken. Edisbury, Den. Flemyng, Phinees Pett, Officers of the Navy, to the Lords and other Commissioners of the Admiralty of England.

We conceive that we cannot have such meet trees to convert into treenails and cloveboards as may be had in His Majesty's own woods in the New Forest in the County of Southampton, and therefore we desire your Honours to be pleased to procure a Warrant from the Lord Treasurer and Under Treasurer of His Majesty's Exchequer to the Earl of Holland, Lord Chief Justice in Eyre of His Majesty's forests and parks on this side Trent, for the felling of 500 fitting trees.

1636, July 4. Oatlands.—Weckherlin. "For your Honour." [Sir John Coke.]

I here send back the bill touching my Lord Viscount of Hereford signed by His Majesty: and a packet to Mr. Rustorf containing some letters from the Prince Elector to some Electors in Germany [Other letters to various persons]. The King hath now commanded me to prepare a letter from him to a Marquis of Brandenburg for the Elks, which are to be brought from Prussia hither; and another letter to the Prince of Orange for his favour and countenance to a merchant that goes hence to redeem some of His Majesty's jewels. Now the Elector sends another letter written to the King of Spain to be sent under your cover to our Ambassador there. Here is Sir Peter Wentworth also an humble suitor to your honour that you would be pleased to let him have an effectual reference upon his petition in the words as he hath caused me to set it down; and to have the petition so apostilled sent back to him hither. I heartily crave pardon for this haste, pray for your Honour's constant health and happiness, and long for the time that I may wait and continue with you as your Honour's truly loving, honouring and obedient servant.

Reference desired for Sir Peter Wentworth. His Majesty's pleasure is that the order made at Oxford by Sir Nathaniel Brent annexed to this petition shall stand in force [and the seats therein mentioned be taken down accordingly. Whereof the Churchwardens taking notice are to see the execution]. For the passage within brackets there is substituted by Sir J. Coke "or if the Churchwardens or any other forbear to do their duties therein, that the Lord Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield take order therein, and settle the difference in a peaceable manner without further suit in law."

1636, July 4. Petition of Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolk, to the King.

Your Majesty was pleased by Sir James Oughterlony to give directions to Lord Cottington for settling of the debts due from your

Coke MSS.

Petitioner to your Majesty and to your Petitioner from your Majesty. My Lord Cottington was unwilling to make such allowances, defalcations and payments as was directed by your Majesty, in regard your Majesty hath since appointed a Lord High Treasurer of England. Your Petitioner's debts to your Majesty being defalked hath exposed his whole estate to be extended and thereby himself ruined.

At the Court at Oatlands, 4th July 1636. Referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington. (Signed) J. Coke.

Report of William Juxon, Bishop of London, and Lord Cottington. The debts to your Majesty from the Earl of Suffolk are proven due for subsidies granted in parliament and for fee farm rents of lands which he holds from the Crown. The debt which he claims from your Majesty is the remain of a privy seal, in which there is given him of mere grace 5,000*l*. Your Majesty may be pleased to consider how precisely your fee farm rents and your subsidies ought to be paid unto you, and not to be defalked or failed upon any pretence whatsoever, and therefore your Majesty's ministers have avoided this dangerous example. For failing in his recognizance, the Extents are now gone out against him, but instead of payment he returns again and petitions to your Majesty, desiring that he should pay you with defalcation, which we do not conceive to be fitting nor just.

1636, July 5. Oatlands.—The King to the Lord Deputy of Ireland. (Copy.)

We are given to understand that the castle, manor, town and lands of Castle Kevyn, and the whole territory or precinct called the Feartry, alias Ferter (Vartry), in the County of Wicklow, in our Kingdom of Ireland, with all the lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereunto belonging, or enjoyed as part or parcel thereof, by whatsoever names they be known or distinguished, are in our gift and disposal in the right of our Crown. Our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby authorize and require you upon receipt hereof, to cause one or more effectual grant or grants to be made by advice of our learned counsel and passed under our great seal there, unto our right trusty and well beloved councillor Sir John Coke, Knight, one of our Principal Secretaries of State, and his heirs, in consideration of his good and faithful service to us and our Crown, of the said castle, manor, town, and lands of Castle Kevyn and the whole territory or precinct called the Feartry, alias Ferter, with all lands, tenements, and hereditaments thereunto belonging or enjoyed as part or parcel thereof, by whatsoever names they are known or distinguished, in our said County of Wicklow, the same to be held by the former tenure, and reserving unto us for the premises the yearly rent of fifty pounds sterling, together with such other clauses as are usual in grants of the like nature. And for so doing these our letters shall be unto you our Deputy now being as unto any other our Deputy, Chief Governor or Governors, Chancellor or Keeper of our Great Seal there, that hereafter for the time being shall be, and to all other our officers and ministers whom it may concern sufficient warrant and discharge. Given under our Signet at our Court at Oatland.

1636, July 8. On board your Majesty's ship *Triumph*, now in the Downs. — Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For His Majesty."

I have received a signification of your Majesty's pleasure from the Lords Commissioners for my going to the Northward. Two of the lesser ships I have left in the West to secure them from the Turks that haunt those coasts. I conceive your Majesty intends I shall likewise leave some ships here for the guard of these seas, and for convoying

such as shall desire it. Your Majesty was pleased to command me to make stay of some frigates of Calais, resolving by that course to take satisfaction for the Ketch they seized on; this hath been performed. I do now humbly desire to know whether the ships I leave here shall look after any more of them or not.

1636, July 9.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I perceived by your Honour's words yesterday that Mr. Burrell had been with you desiring satisfaction, which I cannot give him except I might see his leases of the wharves, and have his engines and lighters valued and delivered, which he himself hinders. If the patent may pass I will deposit 200*l.* or 3 to be clearly given to the Burrell's, and pay for their engines as they are now worth after 15 years use, that so the service may proceed, for if it must not pass without them it will never be done at all.

1636, July 10. Plymouth.—Thomas Cramppone, Mayor, to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

This day there arrived here one John Dennell, Master of a barque of Salcombe lately taken near Mount's Bay, together with three other English barques, by a Turkish man-of-war, whose examination, with the examination of William Whyte, Master of a ship belonging to Eredagh in Ireland (who speak of much other mischief and hurt of late done by the Turks on the coast, and much more like to be done without timely prevention) your Lordships shall here inclosed receive.

1636, July 13.—William Juxon, Bishop of London (Lord Treasurer), and Francis Lord Cottington to Mr. Braems, His Majesty's Customer at Dover, or in his absence to his Deputies at Dover. (A copy.)

Whereas there is lately come out of Spain great sums of money consigned over to Dunkirk for the use of that King, with plate and treasure, we command you with all diligence to go aboard all such ships as have brought any the aforesaid moneys, plate, or treasure, and thereupon to levy His Majesty's duties; and we require you to be careful to give all expedition and due despatch in this service to the end those persons of quality which lie aboard those ships may find all due respects in the hastening their departure.

According to these directions I have been aboard of His Majesty's ship the *Victory*, and received the duties of Captain Walter Steward for the silver by him brought from Spain and exported to Dunkirk, this 21st of July.—(Signed) Jacob Braems, Custr.

1636, July 13. Canterbury, 11 o'clock at night.—W. Steuart to Mr. Braems, His Majesty's Customer at Dover.

I have sent you here inclosed a letter from my Lord Treasurer. I pray you slake no time, since these persons of quality are impatient of their stay. I am going hence to be aboard with all the speed I can to give order for bringing our anchors aboard betimes, that we may be gone by six in the morning. I shall desire you to be there before 4.

Dover, July 14.—Mr. Winsor. This letter came not till 8 o'clock this morning. Mr. Braems thought fit to send to you to the end you may go suddenly to the ship for the business.—Timo: Faunt.

1636, July 14. The *Triumph*. Lord Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

We shall be gone from hence with all expedition. My Lord of Northumberland would not have stayed, if he had not been much persuaded by the Vice-Admiral, Rear-Admiral, and the Captain of his

COKE MSS.

ship. First there came hither a command from the King by a letter of my Lord of Holland to stay the Spanish money, upon which Mr. Stuart went to the Court: afterwards letters came from the Commissioners of the Admiralty and from you to command the stay. This morning Mr. Stuart is come with a command from the Lord Treasurer and my Lord Cottington for the discharge of it, so he is gone to Dunkirk. I would gladly know, it being lawful for the French to take prohibited goods, whether it be lawful for the King's ships to carry prohibited goods. I believe that what the Spanish Ambassador brings will be still in the clouds, for he will never tell you plainly that the Palatinate shall not be restored. I think the Dutch will not fight with us.

1636, July 16. Weybridge.—Sir Richard Yonge to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The King told me he never intended to make Mr. Myne any new officer in the Chancery, for the decree of the Star Chamber and my letters patent hath made him uncapable of an office. My Lord Keeper told me that he had speech with the King and my Lord's Grace of Canterbury (being prepared by me) touching this new intended office for Mr. Myne which my Lord Cottington doth so much advance, and my Lord Keeper told me His Majesty was satisfied and content to stay it. Yesterday I was with Mr. Attorney, and he thought there was reason to make no grant of such a new officer; but advised me to get some signification of the King's pleasure unto him, that he should grant him his privileges of a chancery man, but not to make him a new officer: in performance whereof I have drawn a draft of a letter to signify the King's pleasure, not to give him any power of an officer to examine and review any accompt there, and sent it here inclosed praying you very humbly to get it despatched, for Myne makes haste. Sir, Myne doth vex me, and I trouble you, but I shall take time to deserve all your favours towards me.

1636, July 17. Richmond.—Sir Robert Pye to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

You know of what importance Burlamachi his accounts are to His Majesty both in honour and profit. His public declaration upon His Majesty going into Scotland will testify (made by his late Treasurer) in point of honour. His great and exorbitant demand for exchanges, factorage and negotiating both in the French account and in the Jewels will appear above 20,000*l.*, besides interests and gifts, in all little less than 80,000*l.* more. The diversion of payment in the Ordnance, which patent was granted to sell merely for redeeming of jewels, and converted to pay all arrears, as Colonel Morgan for one, also in the French accounts, divers payments allowed to him, and not paid the parties, as Earl of Holland, Treasurer Edmonds, Lady Duchess, with divers others. I know the Lord Treasurer doth make a query, and if you do not by some means by my Lord of Canterbury or yourself give him caution, you know one will slyly bring it about with your fellow Secretaries' help and the Lord Treasurer's Secretary, who doth not understand and is very forward. Calendrini was accused by Garrett that he said and published in the Low Countries that His Majesty did but use Burlamachi to cover his wants, or such like words, which he never answered, only a stout denial.

1636, July 19. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to the Lord Archbishop of Canterbury. (Draft.)

This inclosed letter came yesterday to my hands. The importance of the business and honest heart of the writer and the interest we have in

His Majesty's service with the trust we had of late in the Treasury make me desire you both to give such caution to the Lord Treasurer as the case requires, and to give me advice whether it be not necessary at my going to Court to impart to His Majesty the contents of the letter. I am of Sir Robert Pye's mind that not only His Majesty's profit but his honour is much concerned in it. And for my Lord Treasurer to be drawn to the passing of such allowances, sums, and accounts which have had no regular proceeding nor authentical warrant, specially if they now procure warrants ex post facto to make the King the author of his own prejudice, both now and hereafter may prove more dangerous to his Lordship than I know your Grace will think fit to pass without warning. If this account be shuffled up and discharge gotten from the King it may prove of as bad consequence to his service as the posting away of the Spanish money is like to be. Pardon my zeal, which love and oath do bind me to. Before I came to Windsor I spake with the Bishop of Lincoln concerning the Dutch Church in Vernacks Draining. His answer is that five years since Vernack moved him for a license, but his answer was that except they would conform themself to our common prayer book and follow our liturgy he would never permit them within his diocese to officiate otherwise. I have sent word to the Lord Mayor that their committees may attend your Lordships at Star Chamber on Friday norning at eight o'clock, and I send the reference here indorsed to your Grace.

1636, July 22.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Mr. Westphaling for the Bishop of Hereford."

When I dwelt in those parts, as I knew you for your worth, so I had the favour of some acquaintance with you by the means of common friends. Out of this ancient interest I take occasion to recommend unto you the continuance to my brother the Bishop of Bristol, whom His Majesty hath now designed to the Bishopric of Hereford, that care of his affairs for the present which you have been pleased to afford to his predecessors. Your friend and mine Mr. Boughton telleth me that no man is so well informed in all things which may concern him in the whole extent of that place as yourself. Particularly in the present reparation of Hampton Stanck, which will multiply charge above measure if it be not finished in this summer season. What you shall therein disburse shall be satisfied to the full. I will be glad of any occasion whereby I may desire this favour of you.

[The above written within a letter dated 22 July 1631 from W. Moorhead to Sir J. Coke, respecting bills of exchange drawn upon him by my Lord Ambassador Sir George Douglas, to be repaid by his bill of extraordinaries.]

1636, July 24. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Happy Entrance*, riding in the Downs.—Captain G. Carterett to the Lords Commissioners for the Admiralty.

The postmaster of Deal told me he recived two packets for my Lord Admiral, both which he has sent by Captain Steward, who went this morning after the Fleet. The French Fleet at Belle Isle, consisting of about 60 sails, not above 12 or 13 to be reckoned good ships, reported to be coming for the coast of Flanders. Mr. Skinner, a merchant of Dover, wrote me there is come a passage from Calais to Dover, with them three Englishmen that had lately been taken by a small Turk man-of-war of 37 Turks mingled with other nations which were cast away near the river of Somme (betwixt Dieppe and Boulogne); the three English coming ashore were stript by the French and turned off almost

COKE MSS.

naked. They told Mr. Skinner there were two others the like vessels which hovered up and down betwixt England and France, and that they heard a report of twenty sail more that were to come upon the French coast. I am to set sail to-morrow to play to and again betwixt Dover, Calais, and Dunkirk.

1636, July 25. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas, Bishop of Durham, Thomas Tempest, John Conyers, George Tong, Thomas Burwell, T. Swinburn, John Richardson, H. Vane, William Belasys, John Savile, Ferd. Morecroft, Ralph Allenson (Mayor), and Hugh Wright to the Lords of the Privy Council.

The Council charged the Counties of Northumberland and Durham with the carriage of 3,000 loads of timber from Brancepeth and Chepwell for the building of a ship, and afterwards granted the assistance of Cumberland, Westmorland and the North Riding of Yorkshire. The Justices of Durham humbly request that some present course may be taken with the rest of the Counties for the paying of their proportionate parts.

1636, July 27.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer. "For your Honour." (Received at Rufford.)

His Grace informed me of an advertisement of yours touching Burlamachi's accounts. [States his objections to the double search referred to him.] These reasons with my former of my being altogether unversed in these accounts have made me presume to return the consideration of their allowance or disallowance to His Majesty. What Burlamachi hath already by Privy Seals, and we have seemed to allow, cometh almost to 70,000*l.*, and what he pretends unto to 147,000*l.*: whereas His Majesty, in Burlamachi's protection, declares that he failed and the State owed him little. He often appeals to his Majesty's own remembrance. Whoever makes haste in passing this account, I shall not in paying or assigning it, till his Majesty's occasions make me fitter. The business of the powder I had much ado to order. Evelyn's contracts must be ended before Cordwell's be on foot. You may please to signify to His Majesty that, if it be his pleasure those new contractors have supplies (of saltpetre) to set on work their new mill, I must necessarily have some signification of his pleasure to warrant me.

1636, July 28.—William Perkins to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

These letters, brought by a gentleman of the Lady Vere's from the Queen of Bohemia at the Hague to the Prince Elector, I should have presented, had it been fit for me to have appeared at Court in this time of danger. Asks favour to his suit to the King for satisfaction of the debts due to Sir Dodmer Cotton and Captain Walter Reynell; the one died in Persia, the other slain at the Isle of Rhé, the sum of both being 407*l.* Asks to be satisfied by some small portion of land in Connaught in the intended plantation. Your Honour did promise to do me good for satisfaction of that debt of Mr. Leigh, which I have now stayed for eleven years. Now the opportunity being so fairly offered, his Lordship the Deputy being here and your Honour having the principal hand in that business, I presume that the Lord Deputy will the rather hearken to it, for that I am known to his Lordship by the recommendation of my Lord Clifford, when I was in Ireland two years since. My most humble prayer is that your Honour would be pleased to cast a favourable eye upon your servant and his long stay and patience to the gentleman indebted to him.

1636, July 30.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer. "For your Honour." (Received at Rufford.)

His Majesty at his departure gave me express order for the despatch of Job Herbey (Harbie) for bringing home his jewels. The Commission gave him assignments for 47,000*l.* We gave order for his Privy Seal for 7,500*l.*; but since there hath arisen a further demand of 12,000*l.*, and another of 13,000*l.*, which sums were owing to Calendrini from Burlamachi; and until these sums were paid him he would not deliver those jewels were in his custody. It was shown Burlamachi had commission to pawn and repawn the jewels as often as he listed. His Majesty was informed, and was pleased to say since he had given commission to Burlamachi to pawn them the 12,000*l.* must be paid; and I assure you the payment of the 13,000*l.* also was pressed hard upon me until it was found I would not give way. For the 12,000*l.* it is proposed that a new Privy Seal be procured for the payment of so much to Job Herbey, with instructions under His Majesty's sign manual to pay the same over to Calendrini, and to take Burlamachi's acquittance to discharge His Majesty of so much due to him. The draft both of Privy Seal and instructions I have sent to your Honour. One thing more is endeavoured, that he should have another privy seal for the transportation of 10,000*l.* in reals of eight. It is His Majesty's pleasure Mr. Herbey be solely trusted with the bringing over the jewels. I have nothing to do but assigning the money as His Majesty shall command and you procure me warrant.

1636, July 30. Edinburgh Castle.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of England.

The distemper of my health would not suffer me to adventure the journey to have attended His Majesty at Rufford. My desire is that His Majesty may be pleased to signify His pleasure to the Deputy that I may have ane good proportion in the Plantation, in some sort answerable to my quality, whereby I may be the better enabled to do His Majesty service. I had your letter at Christmas last, that His Majesty had given order that my name should be insert amongst those that were to have proportions in the plantation of Connaught. I will remit further credit to Sir Alexander Hume. This business has already been chargeable to me, both by my journey into Ireland and since by my last journey into England. His Majesty may be pleased to recommend me to the Deputy both for the goodness of the place and for the quantity that I shall have.

1636, July 30. His house, Haynes Hill.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." [Sir John Coke.]

I made a despatch to you of the 23rd after a meeting of my Lords, concerning the offer and demands of the City. I have not received any word from you since your being in the Progress. In the same packet I sent you a proclamation to be signed by His Majesty for prohibiting Bartholomew Fair and another fair in Southwark. I send a copy of letters from the Mayor of Plymouth and of an examination concerning Turkish pirates. I have ventured a despatch to my Lord of Northumberland by Witherings, desiring my Lord to take order for the pirates as soon as he shall have ended the service of the fishing. Long boats left by his Lordship may stay till he give further direction. Supply of victuals needed by the fleet. A note from Mr. Nicholas of the present estate of the moneys levied for shipping. A warrant to be signed by His Majesty for 500 trees out of New Forest in Hampshire for treenails and cloveboards.

Coke MSS.

1636, August 1. Richmond.—Doctor J. Chambers to Sir John Coke.

I desire to know his Majesty's pleasure on the petition of Mr. Harwood and my own servant Horne concerning the concealments which were granted to Newman, and discovered by my servant, which was referred to the Lord Treasurer. Before his lordship I offered on behalf of my servant the yearly rent of 60*l.* for the same, and none offered more. My servant shall come to you himself, and give you satisfaction for your pains.

1636, August 1. At sea aboard the *Triumph*.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta. [No address.]

It was the 28th of July, before we came so far as the Firth, the going in to Leith, where we discovered some busses and a ship of war. Captain Dunning was sent to them; he brought the ship. The Captain being stayed aboard, the Admiral did assure himself that if his ship went to the busses they would come to us. It went; a little they consulted, and away they all went together to the southward. The Captain sat weeping upon the deck three or four hours, then went to bed supperless. The next morning brought near us another Dutch ship of war, and some few busses. They were not willing to part with any money; but when they saw they must lose their nets, they found money, one fetched it out of the sole of his shoe. They seemed very well content to give money, and take licenses. We expected a force to fight with us, but we find no appearance of any contradiction. If the busses do force us to chase them, there is not any ship will reach them but the frigate. The Hollanders have built twelve ships after the model of the Dunkirkers, and it were worth the consideration whether a ship so built under water were not best. Our pinnaces are little worth. My Lord of Northumberland doth take great care to obey the King's command to his satisfaction, and that the Dutch may receive no cause of complaint, and I assure myself you will hear from everybody reports of his good government, equality, and courtesy.

1636, August 2. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke.

The occasion of these presents is to signify that the carriage of wood for the great ship is now at length accomplished. Captain Pett and his nephew have been faithful and diligent in the service. This County Palatine hath not been awanting, but has had little assistance from Northumberland, and none at all from the North Riding of Yorkshire, Cumberland, or Westmorland.

1636, August 2. Weybridge.—Sir Richard Yonge to Sir John North, knight of the noble order of the Bath.

Though the King hath been pleased to quit me from Myne's superintendency of my office, yet I am vexed with him still. I have written unto Mr. Secretary Coke to move His Majesty for me. Perhaps he will freely discover unto you the matter, but be not curious to enquire of it more than he shall discover unto you, for he is a reserved man, and if you should engage yourself in my business I may then lose him. My business, in a word, is but this: the King by his letter did command Mr. Attorney to take Myne's bond not to do any act to prejudice my interest in my office. Mr. Attorney hath not done so. I desire to have the business wholly referred unto my Lord Keeper. I was at Cambury yesterday. Thank God they are all well there.

1636, August 3.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Lord Treasurer" (William Juxon, Bishop of London). COKE MSS.

Right honourable and right reverend Lord,—I have received your letters of the 22nd and 30th of July, and have acquainted His Majesty with what therein did concern his service, whereupon it hath pleased him to sign both the privy seals as well that for payment of 12,000*l.* as the other for the importation of 10,000*l.* in Spanish coin. He hath also signed the letter of instruction. I marvel not that your Lordship findeth difficulty in passing Mr. Burlamachi's accounts. For though we laboured in nothing more all the time of the commission yet we could never bring it to any perfect state. Whosoever will induce a King to any other than legal accounts doth not only open a way to deceit, which every one is guilty of that declineth a just account, but brings confusion into the government of the revenue of the Crown, the consequence whereof is worse than any particular loss. And though Mr. Burlamachi hath written also to me that his desire is to come to Rufford, yet I confess I shall not be forward to persuade either your Lordship or him to that course, which can have no other effect than but either to give way to inordinate precedents, or to cast upon his Majesty the refusal of giving allowance to those demands which appear by your letter to be no less than 147,000*l.*, it being a rule of honour that though graces and affirmations should proceed from princes, yet censures and negations should be given by their ministers.

Draft Warrant to the Lord Treasurer for delivery of a new supply of saltpetre to the new contractors.

1636, August 4. Rufford.—Sir J. Coke to the Lord Treasurer (Bishop of London). (Draft.)

Your letters of the 22nd and 30th July came to my hands on the 2nd of August, and I speedily acquainted His Majesty with what concerned his service. Now it hath pleased him to sign both the privy seals, that for payment of 12,000*l.*, and the other for licence to export 10,000*l.* in Spanish coin. I marvel not that your Lordship findeth difficulty in passing those accounts of Mr. Burlamachi. You may be pleased to consider whether it be convenient to return the labour and envy of examining, allowing, and disallowing thereof to His Majesty. What monies soever are once received by record, they must by like record be accounted for upon legal and regular warrants: And whosoever shall advise any other to be accepted than such legal accounts shall give way to much deceit, and besides will bring confusion into the revenue of the Crown; the consequence whereof is much greater than any particular loss. Mr. Burlamachi hath written to me that his desire is to come to Rufford. I shall not be forward to persuade your Lordship or him to that course, which can have no other effect than either to give way to inordinate precedents, or to cast upon His Majesty the refusal of those demands which appear by your Lordship's letter to be no less than 147,000*l.* The rule of honour prescribing that graces and affirmations should proceed from princes, but refusals and negatives from their ministers alone, my opinion is therefore that your Lordship shall do well to direct some other issue. His Majesty understanding that the ship monies come slowly in, hath commanded me to call on the sheriffs in those parts, and requireth your Lordships to meet speedily, and by some round course hasten in the payments, that they may be no interruption to the new writs.

1636, August 4. Tottenham.—Richard Poole. "For your Honour."

I hope your Honour will pardon me in sending this particular letter [from Sir Richard Yonge] this way which so much concerns that noble

COKE MSS.

gentleman, who I presume truly loves and honours you. Yesterday I sent the bills of the sickness, whereby you will find that the sickness is much increased, and spreads very much. I give God thanks we are all here in good health, and hope that your honour with all yours enjoy the like. The children remember their duties to your honour, my lady, and their father. Sir Richard Tonge hath desired my conveyance of your answer by some messenger of purpose to his house at Weybridge.

1636, August 8. Rufford Abbey.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

The States Ambassador now at Nottingham hath sent hither to crave an audience, and His Majesty is pleased to give it him on Wednesday: when willing your Honour to be with him I am commanded to give you notice thereof, and that you will be expected betimes. It will therefore be well that this bearer bring back word to-morrow night, that there may rest no doubt of your Honour's following and coming to be present at the said audience, which I suppose it is to be as soon as His Majesty shall have dined.

1636, August 8. Dublin.—Doctor Alane Cooke. [No address.]

I went to view the lands of the Vartry, where I stayed all the last week, and did observe every parcel thereof, for which I was beholden unto Sir Edward Winkfield, who is your new neighbour. The names of all the towns are as following—

1. Castlekevin, the town where the Castle doth stand. This hath a goodly wood, but no great timber, but very fine young oaks.
2. Tomolan, a pretty wood but no timber.
3. Tondarragh and Balincor, a very goodly wood but no timber.
4. Rahin, a very small village, no wood.
5. Baltomane, Carrickro, and Bolelin, the largest town in the Vartries, a very good wood, by which runneth the great river.
6. Leitrim, joining to the river of the Vartries, a very pretty wood but no timber.
7. Molenabige and Bolincas, a town, hath no wood.
8. Bahinto, where Mr. Masterson doth dwell; he is a friend to Mr. Toole's mother; he hath this and the above town. This town hath no wood.
9. Glasmolin, joining to the Manor of Powerscourt, no wood.

All the whole lands very dry, and a very wholesome air (it is all coach way) it is all in length six miles and in breadth a mile of good lands, it is all entire within itself. Castlekevin is the fittest place to build the manor house, because of the strength; the Bawne is very good, very near 20 foot high; all the castle is down, and the bounds are very near 50 yards square, a fine small river running at the foot of the castle; and at the back of the castle, half a mile from the same, runneth the great river, which did afford a of salmon, which did come out of the sea to spawn, but the Lord of Esmonde hath set a weir upon the river. I have caused a presentment to be made unto myself, as being Judge of the Vice Admiralty of Leinster; and whatsoever power the law hath shall be put in execution to make this weir to be pulled down. Between Tomolan and Tondarragh is the best place to set the town [facilities for timber and lime (from Dublin) enumerated]. There is a very fair civate (?) within the Bawne of the Castle, which will serve to dwell in until the town be built, and very secure. Let me give you this encouragement for to plant, because I shall be able to plant it had you twice as much land, and with most able tenants of good worth and quality. Castlekevin will be a fit place for a man of good fashion to

live in, which must defend the tenants until they be fully settled, which being built I will take, giving as much as anyone for the same. I presume there will be 10,000 acres of land which will be fit for corn or grazing both winter and summer, which cannot yield less than 500*l.* per annum, although Luke Toole never made 200*l.* per annum. I would wish that your grants were passed and the land surveyed. The furthest part of your land is but 14 miles from Dublin, and the next but 8 miles. When I came to the Castle they shut the gates against me, but in the end, after they had made a great cry, they used me very kindly. When I had conference with the eldest son of the said Toole, who is a very modest gentleman, he seemed to be very well contented to part with the land. He carried me into a room where he showed me 16 more of the children of the said Toole, all which, as he affirmed, must beg, unless your Honour were gracious unto them in seeing them provided for elsewhere. I cannot learn that anyone hath any interest in any part of the land but his mother, in the two towns of Molenabige and Balinto, which is her jointure. Mr. Luke Toole's eldest son requested me to send these inclosed unto his father, one unsealed, by which I presume he adviseth his father to make your favour. I beseech you get me a reference on my petition.

1636, August 10. Knocklevin.—Brirne (?) Toole to Mr. Luke Toole in London.

Much respected Father,—I know my brother Barnaby writes unto you of Mr. Cooke's coming to view the Farderye (Varry), but if the matter goes to the worst I hope in God you can agree with Secretary Coke, who I understand had the land passed unto [him]. Robert Dowling denied that the key of your trunk was left with him. He did not use you well in not sending you the Earl of Antrim's letter, who was given unto him 3 or 4 weeks ago. You are not to blame me for your nag, for my brother Barnaby would not suffer me to handle him. Aillen (Alane) Cooke was mightily displeased when he saw the wids (woods) of Baltimany so spoiled, until my brother Barnaby and I followed him to Powerscourt, and there qualified part of his anger by telling him that most part of the wid was spoiled in Mr. Barnewall's time. My mother is in good health and so is all the children, your mother and all your friends. I go daily to comfort my mother, according to your direction unto me. Your daughter, my wife, remembers her duty unto you. My love and service unto Sir Donagh.

1636, August 13. London.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Mr. Richaut, since the coming over of this new Ambassador from Spain, hath made so good conditions for himself that his complaining humour is spent against that nation: he hath lately received 5,000*l.* of his 14,000*l.* The later complaint of his against Captain Stewart was that Captain Stewart had delivered unto him in Spain, consigned unto Mr. Richaut at Dover, 16 chests of reals, but the haste of Captain Stewart was such that without any warrant from Mr. Richaut he, with the other moneys, posted it away to Dunkirk, and it was 100*l.* out of Mr. Richaut's way. Mr. Richaut now is shut up and not willing to renew what he hath formerly told me of the particulars between Nicolardo and himself concerning his contract with him for his adventure unto the West Indies: but I hope by the end of the week your Honour shall receive from me all the circumstances as it hath been carried from the beginning. The sickness doth daily increase.

Coke MSS.

1636, August 15. At sea before Scarborough.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta. [No address.]

My last letter told you how the fleet was divided and sought for the fishers, but found none. At the last we discovered some busses, about fourscore, and with them two Dutch men-of-war. We took their ships and manned them with our men, to whom they all came, but they set all the sail they could, and although every ship shot, through the hazard of being sunk they went away, those ships only staying that could not escape. They said they knew not how they should be used, therefore they came not to us; the money demanded they did willingly give. That night we met with Sir John Penington, who told us he had been divers leagues to the northward of Buffen Ness; he met only with three busses which were stragglers of the covey we flew at. Within a night or two afterwards we came amongst a fleet of busses, whereof about 150 came to us and took licences. Our sudden coming among them in the night frighted the most remote, and spoiled many of their nets. My Lord left Captain Mennes, Captain Stradling, and the Whelp. That night, not to hurt their nets, we anchored; the wind blowing extreme hard, so soon as it was day we weighed: with a very great gale we came to Scarborough. There hath not been any care wanting in him [my Lord of Northumberland] to do the business whereto he was sent faithfully, and I believe that the greater his employment shall be the more cause he will give of being esteemed.

1636, August 15. Swithland.—William D'anvers to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne.

The Constable of our town brought me this warrant from John Cobly, the postmaster of Loughborough, as he styles himself. Sir, he is a very poor fellow and this is no post road; he pills and polls the country extremely, taking corn of some, hay of others, and money of all, for they must all drink at his house. These progress times are his harvest. He hath been examined by Mr. Benbrigg (Bainbrigge) and my father Babington once or twice, and they have found him no post-master, but an impostor; yet they say he hath my Lord Stanhope's warrant, but I hope not to take bribes: he hath had 8*s*. apiece of 3 several men in this town. There is not a country town in all these parts that officii colore he hath not abused, and this we will prove by the oath of 100 men, if required. If your Honour will do our country but this right as to suppress this knave, we shall all pray for you. Give my noble cousin your son many thanks for our great entertainment. I hope he will be as good as his word to come to Swithland with his hawks: he will change his leaf here, but will think better of his own at his return. My service to the good ladies and all my fair cousins, with the good company at Trusley when you see them, all but Will. Coke.

1636, August 16. Aboard the *Triumph*, now before Scarborough.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Secretary Coke. (Received at Tutbury.)

Upon the 3rd I received your packet of the 20th of July, by which I perceive that a distaste is taken at Captain Steward's carrying over the Spanish money to Dunkirk. I am very well assured that I have those clear and absolute warrants for what I did that will free me from all blame, when they shall come to be seen. From the 1st day of August to the 9th we ranged all the Scottish coast from the Firth almost to Boffom Ness. (Describes operations of the ships among the busses.) I have now made them so to understand this business that the poor men now seek to us for licences, and are willing to pay anything, so they

may have the King's protection. They all complain that the States abused them in making them believe that the King would either have 16 guelders upon every last, or he would take their nets and vessels. On the 12th we came to an anchor southward of Berwick, at night, because we would make no spoil among their nets. Before all our company could weigh a storm took us, that divers of our ships were in danger of losing their anchors, but (God be thanked) we received no harm, only some of the men were a little hurt at the capstans. When the 100 licences signed by the King were disposed of I gave them licences according to your direction. We can neither see nor hear of any more busses in these seas: here being no employment for us, and our victuals drawing to an end, I resolve to stand for the Downs.

1636, August 16. On board the *Triumph*, before Scarborough.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Secretary Coke. (Received at Tutbury.)

I received yours of the 7th of August. I perceive by your letter there is a purpose of supplying the whole fleet with a month's victual more, to scour the Channel to the Land's End, and to free those parts from the Turks. The *St. Andrew* and *Swallow* are yet victualled for three months. I should think these, with the help of some of the whelps or pinnaces, would be fitter for that service than such a fleet as this; but I leave the fleet and myself to be disposed of according to the order I expect to find at the Downs.

1636, August 17. London.—Job Harbie and Thomas Bownest to Sir J. Coke.

Your Honour's letter directed unto us from Rufford, dated the 4th of this month, came seasonably to our hands. The two privy seals have taken effect according to our expectations. We tender our thanks, as likewise for the wholesome advice you are pleased to give us touching the disposal of the 12,000*l.*; which we shall undoubtedly follow, and shall not part with the same, or any parcel thereof, until we shall be assured of the jewels. Some more rubs we may expect in Holland. I, Job Harbie, am to-morrow to begin my journey for those parts. Mr. Secretary Windebank gave me a letter to Sir William Boswell, together with my instructions signed by His Majesty.

1636, August 19.—Edward Reed to Sir J. Coke. (Received at Woodstock.)

This new Spanish Ambassador hath so possessed Mr. Richaut of the good will and love that he beareth him that he will adventure his estate and credit in this French commodity for Spain. Of one that knoweth the passages concerning the adventurers with him to the West Indies I learn this, that my Lord Marshal did adventure 500*l.*, and Mr. Secretary Windebank 300*l.*, Pieter himself in goods 3,000*l.*, and Nichobaldo as much. The ship was first to touch at St. Sebastian: a commission from the King of Spain was promised by the Conte D'Olivares, Nichobaldo's great friend. The ship arrived there, the goods by the command of the King's officers were unshipped and disposed of without hope of any commission. What recompence since these adventurers have had, by my former letter you have had notice, and the promise of gains for those adventurers were 20 for 1. The Exchange doth speak much of the great sums of money that are gone for Dunkirk. I hear of much more money than Mr. Stewart brought with him is gone to Flanders in English vessels; and that Mr. Richaut hath a ship that is by this time in Spain to transport more.

Cowp MSS.

1636, August 20. The Hague.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke. (Received at Woodstock.)

My late sickness since my arrival here hath made me more backward to write than otherwise. Now at the importunity of the French the Prince of Orange is going into the field. At the arrival of my Lord of Northumberland among the Dutch fishers they did all disperse. Here is a speech that the King of Hungary will march in person with a strong army into France. It is now more than a month ago that I have sent over divers workmasters, to make a beginning of our hopeful affairs of the salt and turf, wherein I hope that God will bless our honest designs with as good success there in England as it hath here, that it may not only be beneficial in general but profitable to His Majesty. The Prince of Orange goeth to-morrow out of the Hague to the army. Our rendezvous is near Ferme Sconce by Bumble [Fuerun Sconce by Bommel ?].

1636, August 22. Warr. (Warwick).—Edward Raynsford to Sir J. Coke, at Bilsley.

Mr. High Sheriff, being prevented by his attendance on the King to write to your honour himself, hath required me to perform the same, to make known to your honour what is done touching the ship money payable by this county, which will appear by the note inclosed.

1636, August 23. On board the *Triumph*, now riding at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Mr. Secretary Coke. (Received at Woodstock.)

I suppose that most of the Lords Commissioners will now wait upon His Majesty at his coming to Woodstock or Oxford, and therefore I have here sent their Lordships a relation of all my proceedings from the time of my going from hence until yesterday that we returned here again. Of the *Nonsuch's* losing her anchor the morning before our coming to Scarborough I could say nothing in my last letters. Your letter to me for appointing a ship to transport my Lord of Danby from the Isle of Guernsey I have here received, and will accordingly give order for one.

1636, August 23. Ragland.—Edward, Lord Herbert [to Sir John Coke. No address].

If you find His Majesty inclined unto it, I pray write me a letter to this effect, that his Majesty took well the account I gave him, and my endeavours to serve him, but he should receive more satisfaction in my personal attendance, and doth desire it as soon as may be; which he had done sooner, but that he thought to have seen me at Woodstock. The form you know best; this is the substance I desire, it being but to satisfy my parents that my endeavours to serve His Majesty and my attendance is acceptable unto him, which for my own part I believe. I expect no invitation, but for others' satisfaction, esteeming it my duty and my greatest happiness to please and serve him.

1636, August 26. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—By God's great blessing we are now all settled at Whitburn, a goodly place with a fair and competent means, where I trust to lead and end my days in peace, and where, as I am bound, I will ever remember you and yours in my daily prayers. I have sent my son John to intreat your favour in getting him the degree of a master of arts, if by any convenient means you may. It is the height of his ambition, and will be a great encouragement to him in study, and an establishment of him in that way to which God hath been pleased to reduce and call him, to his happiness and our comfort. He is both sober in life, and very

studious, labouring to be a scholar, inasmuch that, had he not been, too much superannuated, and I uncertain of my time in this world, I could very well have been content that he should have merited his degree by his residence and study in the university, which I find would have made him more capable of all kinds of preferment in the Church than this will do. The money I borrowed of you we have laid out in provision for our housekeeping, and more we could yet do if our store would afford it. We could not possibly have come hither without it, or so much elsewhere gotten, which would have been to some loss unto us. And therefore we are the more beholding unto you for it, and bound with all honest care and endeavour in due time to make repayment of it. There is one John Williams, late of Cardiff, but now dwelling about Bristoll, of whom I complained to his Grace of Canterbury for most unchristianly abusing the dead corpse of a grave and reverend Alderman of Bristoll, and a worthy friend of mine, Mr. John Barker, both as it was carrying to the place of his earthly rest, and also as he was laying down in the same. This man, with his Grace's liking and direction, I put into the High Commission, whereupon by an attachment and special warrant he was sent to the Fleet; from whence having got out (I know not by what means) is come again to Bristoll. Where, after a most insulting manner carrying himself, he was arrested for having two wives; whence, yet again, by the fraud and connivance of an unfriendly justice, he is escaped and fled, and is, as I am informed, come to Court to get a pardon from the King. Which I heartily intreat you, so far as you shall think fit, and as you can conveniently, to stop. And if you think fit, also to acquaint his Grace of Canterbury with the case, that by his and your good means so ungodly and scandalous a fellow may not pass unpunished, for such unchristian disposition against the dead, and such shameful offence against His Majesty's laws. Coke MSS

I was in my coming hither much wearied, being on horseback, both with the hardness of the journey and foulness of the weather; but now, by God's blessing, through care and rest, I am well again as before; as also my wife with all our household.

1636, August 30. Oxford.—Sir J. Coke to the Earl of Northumberland. (Copy.)

Your letters sent unto me since your coming into the Downs have been showed at Woodstock both to His Majesty and the Commissioners, and the resolution taken thereupon is that you must presently send for the guard of the West countries three or four of those ships which are victualled for the longest time. It is thought expedient by His Majesty, by the advice of His Committee for foreign affairs, that your Lordship shall remain at sea with a fleet of ten sail, such as you shall choose out of the whole complement which is under your charge. All the rest must be forthwith sent to Chatham and there discharged. That part of the fleet which is to go westward must ply along the coast as far as the Land's End and Scilly, so as the Newfoundland fishermen and those that pass towards Bristol fair may be protected by them. The other part of your fleet remaining with yourself is to be employed to convoy our own or foreign merchants. If you find any number of [herring] fishermen still employed you must send a proportionable strength to bring them to conformity, or to protect them, as their carriage shall deserve. For the French which were lately sent in at the Hyde, His Majesty well approves your Lordship's order for their discharge with courtesy and respect; and with admonition to the captains not to proceed harshly but with courtesy and favour to that

COKE MSS.

nation if they be no wrong doers, and shall do the homage due to His Majesty's ships. By the Lord Conway's information those complaints, which have from time to time much troubled the State from Southampton, Exeter, Plymouth, Dartmouth, and other parts, of ships and men taken by the Turks in a most miserable manner, are found to be untrue. Your Lordship may be pleased to examine carefully the truth of these reports, which I recommend to your Lordship as a matter much concerning His Majesty's service and the quieting of his people, which are apt to take fear upon such complaints.

1636, August 30. The Court at Oxford. Ulick de Burgh, Earl of St. Albans and Clanrickard. [No address.] Indorsed, "A copy of the Earl of St. Alban's letter sent to me from Oxford by his servant."

My Lord,—I have not long since received a despatch out of Ireland from the jury of the County of Galway and divers of the Lords and Gentlemen of that county who are much grieved and afflicted to find themselves in His Majesty's displeasure; and that it may appear that what hath hitherto passed was not out of any wilful opposition to His Majesty's claim or right of inheritance to that county, nor by any sinister way to decline or interrupt your Lordship's intended proceedings for His Majesty's service, but of want of science, and an opinion which they conceived of their own right and long possession. Their earnest desires and my own judgment call upon me to give you an account, they hoping that your Lordship will take compassion of their present sufferings and be a means to convey mercy and favour to them from His Majesty by his gracious acceptance of this their humble submission; since in points of so great difficulty their consciences did not direct them to find his Majesty's title in that manner, as your Lordship and others of abler judgment than theirs did expect. They profess themselves most ready to perform anything that be required from dutiful and obedient subjects.

1636, [August ?]. Draft by Sir John Coke of a commission to the Earl of Lindsey.

Whereas complaint is made that Sir Walter Norton, late Sheriff of Lincolnshire, being lately required by earnest letters from the Lords of our Council to make speedy payment of the monies collected by him for the payment of our fleet, doth not only still retain those monies in his hands, but is also backward in giving account and in assisting his successor for the better performance of his duty; and which is yet more unsufferable, that he hath also by his ministers extorted monies from our loving subjects, and thereby freeing the more able from payment hath laid the burden unequally upon those which are of meaner estate, contrary to our intention and declaration in that behalf. We therefore, not willing to believe reports without proof, do hereby require and authorize you, with the assistance of two or more of your Deputy Lieutenants, to call before you both the said Sir Walter Norton, and the present Sheriff, Sir William Pelham, and such others as may give you due information and proofs. And also yourself return unto us a true and speedy report of his carriage, and whether you find him guilty of these charges, that we may thereupon give order for an exemplary proceeding against him in a legal and just course, that by his contempt and disobedience our service may not suffer.

1636, September 2. His house at Albins (in Essex).—Sir Thomas Edmondes to Sir J. Coke.

Because you require to be speedily satisfied from me whether there were anything contained in the treaty which was concluded with me at

my last employment in France that might import an obligation for mutual assistance between the two crowns in case of a foreign invasion, my errand was only to receive the French King's oath and satisfaction of the treaty of peace which had been made after the last irruptions. All the parts of my negotiation you will find orderly digested and laid up amongst my Lord of Dorchester's papers. I was commanded, on the by, to solicit the redress of sundry great wrongs to our merchants in their trade, whereof I was promised a reformation: but they drew that business to so great a length as I forced to leave the further prosecution thereof to Sir Isaac Wake, who came to succeed in the place of his Majesty's resident Ambassador. When I understand where his Majesty intendeth to fix his Court, I will not fail to wait on him.

1636, September 3. On board the *Triumph*, at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For yourself."

I have received your two letters of 30 and 31 August. I am sending for the guard of the West parts, under th ecommand of Sir John Penington, the *St. Andrew, Bonadventure, 10th Whelp*, and the frigate. This day I am told by an English ship come from the Straits that he and a Fleming met two Turks off of Scilly and gave them chase, but the Turks being clean and nimble ships went away from them. The fair at Bristol is past a month since. That the herring fishing is now ended I never heard it pretended; only that the season to the Northward is past, for all the while the herrings are passing between Flamborough Head and Yarmouth the fishing ceaseth, which is now at this time; but in 10 or 12 days the busses will be coming again to Yarmouth, and continue in those parts till the beginning of November. This is their usual course.

[This is in a cover endorsed in the writing of Mr. Vice Chamberlain Coke, "1636, Sept. 5th," and within it a diagram of a dial, "The South Dial."]

1636, September 5. Stanwell.—Sir John Bankes (Attorney General) to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

Having received a letter from my Lord Keeper, I have accordingly drawn a proclamation for adjournment of the term until mense Michaelis, which is 27th October next. I have formed an additional clause, if his Majesty think fit, that diseased persons to be cured of the King's Evil shall in this time of infection be adjourned until Easter next. A space in which the clause may be added by any of your Honour's servants.

1636, September 6. On board the *Triumph*, at the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. [No address.]

Whereas yesterday I gave an account of a complaint by some of the chief merchants in Dover against that French captain for whose release you had lately sent me instructions from his Majesty, I have this day received by a letter from my Lord of Suffolk an assurance that upon his examination of the business he found the merchants to be mistaken, and the captain innocent. He hath thereupon set the Captain with his company at liberty, with restitution of all that belonged to them.

1636, September 9. Lewisham.—Thomas Smythe to Sir John Coke.

Letters patent shown to the Trinity House. Intended work of cleansing the river. His Majesty's rent for ballasting will be augmented. Asks the Royal Sign Manual to the warrant.

1636, September 9. Westminster.—Justice Peter Heywood to Sir J. Coke, at Oatlands.

According to his Majesty's command, I have been at Mrs. Marshall's house, Mr. John Coburne lodging over against the Mews, and

COKE MSS.

have locked up his study that looketh into the Spring Garden, of which I have given especial charge to the said Mrs. Marshall. My honourable good Lord Keeper hath quickened up the Lord Mayor and the Justices to be more carefull in looking unto the constables and other officers that their watches and wardings be more substantial than of late; but for breaking open of many houses and robberies more now than at other times, surely there is not any of consequence but Sir W. Hewett's house above Charing Cross, which was ransacked, there being no person left therein: I have the fellows fast in prison. I shall not be lacking in my uttermost care for my neighbour Mr. Weckherlin's house in Gardener's Lane. I fear this sickness of the plague will this week prove heavy.

1636, Septembre 13.—Guillaume de St. Laurens.

Je suis du pays d'Aquitaine, gentilhomme, natif au pays de Medoc en la terre de St. Laurens, dont je porte le nom. Il y a un an que je suis pressé de venir vers la Majesté du sérénisaime Roi d'Angleterre pour le supplier de la part des principaux du pays d'avoir pitié d'eux, à cause qu'ils n'en pouvaient plus pour les gabelles et impositions, qui leur étaient mises sus par le Cardinal Richelieu. Ayant demeuré trois mois à Paris, les Espagnols sont entrés en Picardie: sur ce commandement fut fait à Paris a tous gentilhommes de s'en aller promptement au secours de la Picardie. Je me mets dans la compagnie de chevaux légers du Comte de Castries et étant arrivé près la ville de Compiègne, où étaient toutes les troupes françaises, je reçus une lettre signé du Comte de Curson, par laquelle il me mandait qu'on n'en pouvait plus en Guienne, et que maintenant il me supplioit de venir trouver le Roi d'Angleterre, pour avoir pitié de ce pays, et que sans difficulté ils se mettraient sur son obéissance, s'il y envoyait son armée: ce qu'il pourrait faire facilement, vu que l'armée navale des Français n'était plus sur la côte de France et avait passé le détroit de Gibraltar. Je reçu des lettres pendant le temps que j'étais à Paris du Marquis de Duras, du Baron de la Tour en Medoc, du Seigneur de la Cousade, de M. de Citran (qui a querelle à M. d'Espernon, Lieutenant pour le Roi en Guienne) et encore des principaux de la ville de Bordeaux. Le peur d'être surpris avec ces lettres qui venaient du côté de Guienne a été cause que je les ai brulées, et tout ce que j'ai écrit est pour le service de la majesté du Roi d'Angleterre au peril de ma vie.

[Enclosed with the foregoing letter.]

1636, Septembre 13. Castries.—Passport. Nous, le Comte de Castries, Capitaine d'une compagnie de chevaux légers entretenue pour le service du Roi à son armée en Picardie, certifions à tous qu'il appartiendra avoir permis au Sieur de Saint Laurens, notre domestique, s'en aller à Paris pour nos expresses affaires. Faits à nostre quartier de Venette.

1636, September 15. Lordington, in Sussex.—Philip Jermyn to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court.

All times and every occasion require me to present my service unto you, but times of danger and scarcity of conveyance do more than command. I am much obliged to you for your many fatherly respects, especially in my last great business.

The incertainty of health in these perilous times occasion irresolutions I know not where important affairs may guide His Majesty's abode. I heartily beseech the favour that if opportunity afford it I may be blest to see you here at Lordington; and that, if the journey to Tottenham be not safe, your Lady may make her stay here. Your dutiful and thankful son-in-law.

1636, September 15. Dover.—Jacob Braems to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

I send herewith copies of the letters received from my Lord Treasurer Weston, one approving the farmers composition, the other approving me for demanding bonds to preserve His Majesty's impositions and other duties. I did demand but one bond of each merchant in 1,000*l.* for a whole year, and not for every particular entry. I understand of about 40,000 pounds of silver arrived from St. Lucar into the Downs, and some presented to be exported as formerly, at one and a half per cent., which I refuse to permit in regard of the question now in agitation. Specifies many other ships passing between Dunkirk and Spain arrived or arriving in the Downs, some with ordnance, all which purpose to make no composition, unless some course be taken to prevent their intention; and if this practice be not restrained, it may cause a diversion of the greatest part (if not all) of the composition of silver and other goods, now amounting to about 30,000*l.* per annum. My Lord of Suffolk will take care to make stay of the ships that intend to pass without making composition.

1636, September 16. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta. [No address.]

We are now resolved to set sail for Yarmouth. The *Adventure* that was sent for Madame la Nourice stayed 12 days at Dieppe, on Sunday last was forced away by extremity of weather, and hath brought with him the host of the house where Madame la Nourice should lie, that came to see the ship and could not get back. I hear that the King's displeasure for the carriage of the Spanish silver to Dunkirk is not yet passed over. I have a very strong argument to prove that the carriage of it over by Captain Steuart was contrary to the desire of my Lord of Northumberland. If the silver had been landed and carried from Dover by a convoy of the fleet, there would have been a large sum to have been divided among the captains, for which they would have owed thanks to my Lord.

1636, September 17. Dover.—Jacob Braems to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

By yours of the 15th, I understand you expect me at Oatlands this present Saturday. I am heartily sorry that neither the time nor ability of body at present will permit my personal attendance. It is true that from this port hath been transported great store of victuals for Flanders, imported to that purpose all by composition made with the farmers, some at half subsidy, some more and some less. Those that appear here to receive and export these goods are Arnold Braems [and 23 other names]. Of the three ships which came in about the time Captain Steward arrived, I now send you an account of the silver imported by them, and of several other ships which came in about that time. The ship of Bryant Hamond my Lord Warden hath since caused to be stayed in the Downs.

1636, September 22.—Nathaniel Smith to Weckherlin.

Has command from Mr. Secretary Windebank to deliver the bill for Sir Anthony Thomas his protection, notwithstanding caveat entered by Sir Sydney Montague.

On the above is endorsed a draft, in the writing of Sir J. Coke, of Instructions to a Minister [the Earl of Leicester] engaged upon a treaty.

The third, fourth, and sixth Articles must be altogether varied, and generally your Lordship must take care of two points in your instructions, first, not to engage His Majesty into any direct war or

COKE MSS.

contravention of his treaties; and secondly, that all the assistance to be given on His Majesty's part be tied and restrained to the general peace, the liberty of Germany, and the restitution of the Princes. What in your last letter of $\frac{1}{2}\frac{2}{9}$ concerneth the Lord Scudamore, as if he had in answer fallen upon recrimination is altogether mistaken; neither is there any cause of giving matter to further contestation; but rather to let you know how much your good agreement concerneth both His Majesty's service and your own houses; which I doubt not but your Lordship will consider and press no further answer. Mr. de Vic, we hear, is upon his return.

1636, September 22. Lordington.—Philip Jermyn to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court. (Received at Windsor.)

The good hope much encouraged by your good prayers hath, by God's gracious working, received its accomplishment. My wife was safely delivered of a son, and both (blessed be God) are in such health as to like occasions is usually incident. Your Lady's presence and help were a great cause of my wife's safety. I shall heartily desire you to continue your kind resolution of seeing Lordington. My great business I patiently submit to God and the King's pleasure, with humble request of your continuing furtherance. The keeping of the term at Westminster will be I conceive and pray of more safety than elsewhere.

1636, September 24.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Mr. Braem's (Customer of Dover) declaration concerning the 'Victory.'" (A copy.)

Captain Steward in the *Victory* sailed away, paying insufficient composition, with promise to pay the rest, but refusing to pay fees due to the officers of Customs. Captain Steward, at his return, delivered in the Downs 815*l.* in Spanish money, in full of 3,315*l.* due to His Majesty for 443 chests.

1636, September 25. Memorial concerning His Majesty's jewels in the Low Countries, delivered by Mr. Cockshutt.

That Mr. Job Harbie may be authorised by commission under the great seal to redeem His Majesty's jewels, and to discharge the parties who have them in deposit; although he give something more than his first instructions. That His Majesty's letters may be sent to the magistrates of Amsterdam, and to the States General, and the Prince of Orange, taking notice of Calendrini's perverseness, and to demand speedy justice. That Sir W. Boswell and Mr. Harbie may be authorised to negotiate in the redemption of the jewels by suits or otherwise, as they shall find most expedient. That Sir William Boswell may have warrant under the King's signet to deliver Mr. Job Harbie the jewels redeemed from the Queen of Bohemia.

1636, September 26. His house at Eresby.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Sir,—Since my receipt of His Majesty's letter, which did command and authorize me to make an especial and diligent enquiry into those courses which Sir Walter Norton the late sheriff of the County of Lincoln hath taken in the levying the 8,000*l.* for the ship of war in His Majesty's service for the year 1635, that thereby His Majesty might be certified concerning the complaints made against him whether the same were true or no. I, having done my endeavour with the help of my deputy lieutenants to trace out his intricate and unimitable ways in that his service, have thought it high time to send this relation thereof to your Honour, which though it be a work as yet imperfect by reason his many windings and turnings, perhaps on purpose to disguise the same, that the ends he aimed at might be kept undiscovered

* He hath uncivilly towards me, and I think very unwisely for himself, hitherto refused attendance, with aspersions unfit for him to vent upon a man of my place. He sticks not to boast of some ways to disengage him from the issue thereof, which I must needs think he very much feareth, for doubtless truth would seek no corners.

1636, September 27. At sea aboard the *Triumph*.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

According to the command you sent we are here at sea. The bailiffs and principal men of Yarmouth did assure us that at this time of the year there is no fishing further northward than Cromer or further into the sea than land to; that the fisher boats of Yarmouth, which are small boats and do fish nearer the sands than the Dutch, do take their marks for the shooting of their nets by the lights in the Dutch busses, running directly into the sea until they see them. Although my Lord of Northumberland had this information, and he could not hear by any fisherman that there were any busses in these seas, and a ship that came out of the Low Countries from Campheere said that the States had given a command that no buss should go to fish this year, yet he put to sea, where we have had foul weather, were forced to come to anchor. We see no busses, neither hear of any.

1636, Septembre 29. Pottney (Putney).—Philippe Burlamachi. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

Je fais ces deux mots pour prier votre Excellence que la commission pour Monsieur Harbie sous le grand sceau soit dépêchée. Je m'étonne comme il l'ait oublié de prendre cette commission avec lui, car les joyaux ayant été mis ès mains de mon frére Calandrini sous une commission avec le grand sceau il était bien apparent qu'il ne les livrerait pas à personne sans pareille autorité. J'envoie à Monsieur Harbie preuves suffisantes pour montrer que leur allégation d'avoir engagé les joyaux par mon ordre est très fausse. Aussi je supplie votre Excellence de vouloir m'assister de sa faveur pour la fin de mes affaires, sachant que sa bonne recommandation y peut beaucoup.

1636, September —. Coddington.—Thomas Wentworth, Earl of Cleveland, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I am entreated by the bearer hereof, Mr. John Falkener (who hath been an humble petitioner to His Majesty for the place of clerk of the Cheque at Deptford), that you would vouchsafe him your favour in that behalf, for which he will express as much thankfulness to you as any man shall who may be recommended thereunto. He hath been trained up therein all his lifetime under his deceased father.

1636, September. The King to the Earl of Lindsey. (Copy.)

Right trusty and well beloved Cosen and Councellor. Wee greete you well. [Wee send herewith unto you both a copie of that letter which wee writt at your motion, and of a warrant thereupon sent by you and your sonne and one of your Lieutenants to some cheife constables, which warrants being not only contrarie to our Royall meaninge, expressed in the said letters, but alsoe to our justice, laying a heavy charge upon soe considerable a minister as the High Sherife of the Countie, and for want of pretended proofe cause inquisition to bee made upon him contrarie to our lawes and the usuall justice of our kingdome]. *Whereas we ar not well satisfied concerning the execution of a Comand we gave you by a letter concerning some complaints made to us against Sir Walter Norton our late Sherife, Wee have therefore thought it fitt* [were therefore pleased] hereby to require you and all others authorised by the said letter to forbeare any further

COKE MSS.

proceeding in the execution thereof [or in the manner of examination which you have begun]. And [farther] *because we desyer to have full enformation of the same.* Our pleasure is that you take a convenient tyme to repare to *us* [our presence] and that you cause your Lieutenants who have pursued [this warrant] against Sir Walter Norton to appear before our Councell [and there to answeare for their carriage, that our lovingo subjects may knowe that Wee will give no countenance or allowance to such vexatious courses, if they shall so appear at your comeing up.] Given at Our Court at Windsor Castle the day of September in the twelveth yeare of our reigne 1636.

This document as printed in roman letters shows the original paper as presented to the King, the passages within brackets [ ] are lined out, and the words in italics appear to be in the King's own writing.

1636, October 2. Yarmouth.—John Marvyn and John Lucas, Bailiffs of Yarmouth, to Sir John Coke.

On Thursday the 29th of September we received a packet from your Honour, dated Windsor Castle, directed to the Right Honourable the Earl of Northumberland, Lord General of His Majesty's royal forces at sea; but by reason of such extraordinary violence and rage of easterly winds we could not possibly send the same to his Lordship. And now having received from his Lordship this packet by His Majesty's ketch we intend to send your Honour's former packet by the said ketch.

1636, October 6. On board your Majesty's ship the *Triumph*.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, K.G. For His Majesty. (Received at Windsor.)

The Holland busses have here assembled, and are joined all together in one body. There are above 400 of them, guarded by 15 men-of-war. These eight days they have found us employment. I think we have left very few of them unexamined. To those that wanted we have distributed your Majesty's licences. Neither the men-of-war nor the busses do willingly come near us, though we use them with all the civility and gentleness that might be; yet both of them have paid the several acknowledgments of your Majesty's sovereignty in these seas.

1636, October 6. On board the *Triumph*, in Yarmouth Road.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, K.G., to Mr. Secretary Coke. (Received at Windsor.)

Ever since my last letter of the 1st of this month we have been busied among the busses. To about 200 of them we have now given licences, and most of the others were furnished when formerly we were amongst them in the North. Both the men-of-war and busses do assure me that there will not any more come forth this year. We came into the road this evening, where I now stay expecting a dismission for myself and the ship. I have here sent you the names of eight ships which, in my opinion, are the fittest to continue abroad, and to what places the others may be disposed of. Out of these eight you may choose four to stay out the rest of the winter. If you please that Captain Slingsby may be removed out of the *Roebuck* into a whelp, I think it will be a fitter vessel for the winter than a pinnace.

1636, October 6. Dover Castle.—[Theophilus Howard, Earl of] Suffolk to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State. (Received at Windsor.)

If I should acquaint you with the several complaints against the French for robbing the English, especially by those of Calais, I should tire you by my letters; but the packet boat being now again newly

robbed I thought it convenient to acquaint you withal. This examination will tell you the particulars.

1636, October 6.—An examination taken before the Right Honourable the Earl of Suffolk. The mark of William × Smith.

W. Smith, servant to the master of His Majesty's packet boat, saith, That on the 5th of October the said boat riding at anchor near the fort of Dunkirk there came up a French shallop of Calais, manned with 26 men with their ammunition, and boarded them, there being eight merchants in the boat, and drew their swords and pointed them at their breasts, and did threaten that if they did not confess where their money lay they would kill them. And they took from one of the said merchants 250*l.* sterling, and from another a gold ring and 10*l.* in money, and a watch, and from the rest they took all they had to their wearing clothes.

1636, Octobre 8. Battersea.—Cr. Berser (?) [Endorsed, Monsieur l'Ambassadeur des Etats Généraux. Received at Windsor the 9th.]

Leonard Cornelis, Capitaine et Maître du navire nommé l'Espérance, est sorti de notre pays 1 Septembre 1634, pour aller aux Indes Occidentales avec Commission de Mons. le Prince d'Orange et attaché des Commis de la Compagnie des Indes Occidentales à la Chambre de Zélande, ayant parachevé le dit voyage et y pris sur notres ennemis une barque marchande, étant venu avec celle au havre de Milfort au pays de Galles, est enlevé de là avec la ditte prise par le capitaine Beverley, commandant le ix^me^ whelp, et emmené à Dublin en Irlande sous prétexte d'être pirate. Mon devoir est d'y ajuster et vous assurer que Messieurs les Etats de Zélande par leur lettre dernier me confirmant bien expressément la qualité et la dite commission et attache du dit capitaine, qu'il vous plaise de tendre tellement la main favorable à la dite requête, que le suppliant puisse obtenir la main levée du dit navire et prise, et pour le moins qu'il soit par provision commandé au capitaine Beverley de les transporter aussitôt que possible est de Dublin au dit havre de Milfort.

1636, October 11. Stanwell.—Sir John Bankes to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty. (Received at Newmarket.)

This enclosed petition contains the offer and desires of the oastmen of Newcastle touching the bargain with His Majesty for coals.

Your Honour may acquaint His Majesty that I have treated with these men, and I did discern that if the duty to be laid on Scots coals be but half so much as the duties upon English coals, or something less, it will give the English coal owners content, and the owners of the Scots coals may take it as a favour from His Majesty. This petition I draw by His Majesty's special direction, that he might have the better ground to treat with the Lords and other coal owners of Scotland, and the sooner it is done the more it will advance His Majesty's service.

1636, October 13. Aboard His Majesty's ship *St. Andrew*, in Falmouth. — Sir J. Penington to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, at Court or elsewhere.

(Received at Penryn at 6 afternoon, at Fowey at 12 night, at Looe at 2½ in the morning, at Plymouth at 7 at night, Friday; at Ashburton, 14th October at 12; at Exeter, Saturday 15th October past 11 before noon; at Sherborne at 4 in the morning; at Andover past 2 in the afternoon.)

I will, with the first opportunity of wind and weather, bring the four ships and pinnaces I have here with me for Portsmouth, and there deliver them over to Sir Henry Mervyn.

COKE MSS.

1636, October 20. Sion.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland to Sir John Coke.

It hath much troubled me to be all this while debarred from waiting on His Majesty at Newmarket, which now I intended to have done (though without the consent of my physician), had I not by your letter received a dispensation from His Majesty. Before my coming from Yarmouth I heard the *Unicorn* was leaky, as well as the James. When I received a direction from the Lords Commissioners I was obliged to dispose of those ships accordingly.

1636, October 30. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his house at Tottenham.

I have sent you these enclosed, desiring that you will be pleased to read them, and either to deliver that to his Grace, either by yourself or servant, as you think fit, or else to send them both to cousin Streethay, that he may take care for the delivery of them. As also, in case you mislike anything in them, that you will either suppress them yourself, or send them back to me with advertisement what you mislike. I was too much overjoyed with Whitburne, and therefore it hath pleased God by this cross to teach me moderation. The cause of all this, I suppose, you know by a gentleman from Whitburne, from whence doubtless both this and some other have proceeded; otherways would no reasonable man have raked so many things out of a place so well left as that was by me. Tantæne animis cœlestibus! Surely it will lie heavy upon me at this time, who am to pay this year 700*l.* above all charges of housekeeping, of keeping ourselves and children, and of fees by patents, and all other servants' wages issuing out. So that I have no way to help myself but to sell that little land at Baldock, which upon twenty-six years' frugality I purchased, being parson of Bygrave And in case God call me out of this world before I can recover all this and the like rack fall upon my executors for Hereford and Whitburne, what will become of them God knows! But I must leave all to God's blessed will, as truly and meekly I do.

1636, October 25. Portsmouth. Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Being here at the pay of the *James*, *Convertine*, and *Roebuck*, I find the third *Lion's Whelp* (to be made ready for six months) manned, victualled, and furnished, but the gunner hath none of his stores aboard. Sir H. Mervyn hath given order for the *Garland* to sail to the Downs with all speed. I have desired him to hasten some ship to guard the Narrow Seas, lest the *Happy Entrance* be come into Chatham. Captain Carteret will be still in the Downs to guard the packets till Sir H. Mervyn send some of the fleet staying out this winter.

1636, November 3. Hampton Court.—Lord Goring to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

My good brother Bingley, now in Ireland, sends for an account of his petition. His Majesty was pleased it might be referred to the Lord Deputy. Let this bearer receive it from you, who hath order to carry it to my sister his wife, who being at Nonsuch will there deliver it to the Deputy at his return thither. A kind word of yours to the Deputy in the good old man's behalf will not a little advance our work.

1636, November 9. Etherope.—Edward, Lord Herbert, to Mr. Secretary Coke.

A daughter of mine, who is here with her grandmother, being not well stayed my intended sudden journey for Wales, but I sent away the King's workman with such directions that he might not lose his

time; and this morning I am hastening after him, having myself yesterday carried to my Lord President of Wales His Majesty's gracious letter in my father's behalf. I had no resolute answer when or what my Lord would write to his deputy lieutenants, but I am confident he will obey His Majesty, to whom I esteem myself most infinitely bound. I beseech you in my behalf to give the acknowledgment of my most humble thankfulness, which to express I shall esteem my whole life too short, and all the service within my power too little.

1636, November 10, Thursday. Hampton Court.—The Lord Marquis Hamilton to Secretary Coke.

I am commanded by His Majesty to let you know it is his pleasure you prepare a letter for His Majesty's hand to the Lord Cottington, mentioning that whereas formerly he has been pleased to signify his pleasure that the custody of the person and estate of Anne Mustard (Musters?), lunatic, should be committed to Master David Ramsey, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber—He is now farther pleased that His Lordship give order for the present passing allowance of the profit of the said lunatic's estate, for the which he is to entertain her according to her quality and the remnant to be disposed of for his own use, and likewise that his Lordship dispense with the said Master Ramsey's oath, he and his sureties being always tied at the said lunatic's death to make good the principal. I shall entreat you to add such further recommendation for the despatch of the business as is fit for His Majesty to write in the behalf of a servant that he intends good to.

1636, November 20. Lewisham. — Thomas Smythe to Sir John Coke.

On the subject of his Letters Patent and Warrant. Asks that the Burrells may by a day prefixed, either sell or accept his offer of 200*l.* Cannot come to Court at Hampton, because of sickness at Lewisham.

1636, November 22. Bristol.—Captain Giles Penn [to Sir John Coke. No address].

About six days since I wrote about a merchant ship of this City bound for Sallee in trade, which is very improper at this time, in respect of what His Majesty pretends for the surprizing of those people. His Majesty and the Privy Council may give order to this place, he may not proceed until His Majesty's ships be first gone to sea. The business of the bearer, Mr. James Dyer, Town Clerk of this City, is abatement of some part of this last thousand pounds sessed on this city about ship money now to be collected, which those of this place hold an opinion they are sessed higher (rata por cantidad) than any other cities in these western parts are. If it shall please His Majesty to cut off any part of that 1,000*l.* from the city, then to order this city to give me 100*l.* of that so cut off. I am confident I shall deserve both that and much more on this voyage (en ayuda de costos). The Lord Deputy hath now a ship of his own (called the *St. Patrick*) come from New England to Kinsale, and reported is to come to this city: she is of 300 tons, and will carry 26 pieces of ordnance: she is a Catalonia built. The like of her for sailing by all reports of seamen hath not been seen, which ship would do great service on this Sallee business. Also there is at Portsmouth a Holland ship of 300 tons, called the *Black Bull*, which is a great sailer by all reports. I formerly spoke with you for an order to be sent me for the pressing of 100 good able seamen about this city. In March those people of Sallee doth come forth; and by advice I have they pretends to come more ships from thence this summer than ever did, as well against France as for

COKE MSS.

England. I beseech that order be given for 150 tons of cider. Cider is convenient for the health of men on those coasts, and profitable to make three or four of one for beverage, for beer most proves bad and dead. It is requisite, under correction, my place should be of good command, command and fights at sea being so common as they have been unto me for many years. If your Lordship please to command me to come up by way of Winchester to confer with those Mores (Moors) to see if I know any of them, as also to collect anything out of them which may be any way beneficial in this service of Sallee, and what Christians they will redeem for their liberty, which I hear they have offered to redeem two for each one.

1636, November 22. Dover Road.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr. "For your Honour."

This present Tuesday the 22nd of November His Majesty's ship the *Swallow*, Captain Kirk, is safe arrived at Dover, having brought into England Mr. Harbie with His Majesty's jewels, the Landgrave of Hessen his brother, and myself. The Queen of Bohemia hath commanded me to conduct the Landgrave to the Court. We have cast it to lodge the Landgrave at Mr. Harbie's house on Thursday night, to avoid going to London because of the sickness, and thence to Court.

1636, November 22, Tuesday. Dover.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Lord Craven, at Court or elsewhere.

I am this day landed, with His Majesty's ship the *Swallow*, at Dover. Here is come with me the Landgrave of Hessen's brother, whom the Queen hath commanded me to conduct to the Court to kiss His Majesty's hands. Here is likewise come Mr. Harbie with the King's jewels. We intend to lodge the Landgrave at Mr. Harbie's house on Thursday to avoid going to London because of the sickness.

1636, November 28. The Downs. — Sir Henry Mervin to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

I have made stay of Thomas Gibbs, master of the *Sarah*, of London, who had laden goods for Spain from Dunkirk with intent to defraud the King of his Customs: making satisfaction at Dover for His Majesty's duties, and giving security there to make entry at his return from Spain, as also then to answer his contempt and disobedience. I am of opinion it would give great content to the Flemish merchants, who otherwise will receive great damage and discouragement if his voyage be stayed.

1636, December 7. Dublin.—Sir John Bingley to Sir John Coke.

I have conferred with Doctor Cooke about the Fartrye (Vartry). There is no question to be made, but the right is in the King; and my desire is that your honour may know the true value of it, and to that end I will go to my son-in-law, the Earl of Meath, these holidays, which is but 4 or 5 miles from Fartree; and I hope to get the tenants' names and what quantity and what value every man holds, and to give your honour as perfect an account as may be for your honour's better information whether it please you to keep it or part from it. I beseech you take notice in your next to my Lord Deputy of my bounden thankfulness. I have not found the like since the death of the Lord Treasurer Salisbury. As I live I have not seen so complete a gentleman in this kingdom. Every man inclines to peace and the land prospers exceedingly. I have presented his Majesty's letter to his Lordship, and he respected me above my expectation. Ye the thing which I expected is omitted, namely, the charges that I was at in the examination of the first commission against the Lon-

doners; it cost me above 800*l.* in the 10 months that I attended the execution thereof.

1635, December 7. Frankfort.—Jean Pors à Monsieur M. Coke, Secrétaire d'Etat de la Grande Bretagne, Londres.

Monsieur mon très cher et honoré ami,—Puis que Mnsr. le Comte d'Arundel, &c., en son ambassade à Ratisbone honora ma personne pour les services de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne pour resider en cette ville de Francfort, et ayant oui de votre estimation, et grandes qualités, j'ai pris la hardiesse de m'adresser à votre personne, vous supplinnt de me vouloir prendre au nombre de vos fidèles serviteurs, avec assurance que je n'épargnerai ni ma vie ni mes biens pour les services de sa Majesté. M. le Comte d'Arundel j'espére recommandera ma personne. Pour donner aucun signe de mon affection je vous envoie ici une ménoire d' Empereur Constantin, qu'il a été un prince qu'il a aimé les Anglais.

1636, December 12. London. — Thomas Withrings. "For your honour."

Your packet to Sir Richard Graham I shall send forward by an ordinary of the North. Sir Henry Mervyn the last week refused Captain Dunning to carry the mail over in the 3rd *Whelp*, who lay with the mail aboard, in the Road of Dunkirk, suffering many boats to come from Dunkirk to Dover, and kept the mail there. The reason was that he convoyed some ships contrary to Sir H. Mervyn's orders.

1636, December 13. The Downs.—Sir Henry Mervin. "For your honour."

I have given order to the Captain of the *Garland* to wait the coming of the Earl of Arundel to Gore; so soon as the weather serves she will set sail thither. I have recommended the humble suit of our poor men to the Lords, and hope your Honour will be pleased to pity their misery and encourage them by some relief. A Flemish merchant was on board me, and by him it seems there is much discontent at Dunkirk about stay of their goods in Gibbs his ship. They hold it some injustice that their goods should be stayed to pay duties here, being subjects to the King of Spain, for whom it is lawful, as for the Hollander or any other, to ship away their goods in the vessels of any nation that shall seek freight from them.

1636, December 14. Camberwell.—Den. Fleming to Sir John Coke.

By my infirmity and indisposition of body, especially in my speech, I find myself less fit and able than I have formerly been to execute the place I hold as Clerk of His Majesty's Navy. I did by your leave repair unto the Baths last summer, but the year being almost spent, and the coldness drawing on, I did not receive so much benefit thereby as others of the like nature have formerly done, and happily by God's goodness may do this next spring. I entreat your Honour to move His Majesty in my behalf that I may resign it to a friend, but such as your Honour shall think fit, the office having hitherto been rather a matter of charge than any advantage or gain unto me.

1636, December 20. Ratcliffe, Trinity House.—William Ewen, Walter Coke, J. Bennett, S. Dores, A. Tutchen, and J. Totton to Sir John Coke.

Recommending two merchant ships to be employed in His Majesty's service for 9 months in lying before Sallee to keep in the Moors men of war.

COKE MSS.

1636, December 23. Fulham.—W. Raylton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

Your Honour having two letters from His Majesty, whereof one to my Lord Deputy and the other to the Lord Primate, I offer to your consideration whether it will be fit for His Majesty to appear so far in it; or rather to write only only one letter to the Lord Deputy, who may acquaint the Lord Primate with His Majesty's pleasure, who may thereupon privately intimate so much to the other Bishops as may be needful in the business.

1636, December 28. Aboard the 3rd *Whelp* in Portsmouth Harbour —Captain R. Slingesbie to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Being by stress of weather and a dangerous leak forced from my anchor in Dover Road, my ship is now in Portsmouth Harbour, where I am getting out the guns, that I may bring her on ground to search for her leak; and within four or five days I hope I shall be ready to put to sea again and return to Sir H. Mervin in the Downs.

1636, December 28. Latimer.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Sir J. Coke.

I despatched a servant into Ireland to invite the purchasers of Athlone to a surrender, as the King commanded, with the offer of their moneys that I received formerly from them; which if it take effect I shall be most glad of for His Majesty's service. But if it should not, I shall hope the King's Majesty did not mean to limit his mercy upon the acceptance of my submission to any conditions of impossibility; if they will either receive it, or may be compelled to take it, I shall be always ready to pay what is justly due to them. And so much, if you be pleased, you may acquaint his Majesty of my willingness and obedience to his service.

1636. A Certificate from Sir Francis Coke and Sir John Fitzherbert, Knights, concerning the contention betwixt the inhabitants of Middlesale (Bowden Chapel le Frith), Com. Derby, and Francis Eare, Petty Constable thereof, concerning the collecting of 6*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* over and above the moneys assessed upon the said inhabitants for ship moneys; and also, in the case of certain persons who paid their assessments, taking and detaining their cows.

1636. For Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The grievances which the Fellowship of Merchants Adventurers have against the General States and States of Holland in particular.

The first is the impost which is by them laid and raised upon the English cloth consumed and uttered in those countries, by which, as they burthen our manufacture and lay no charge on their own cloth, they do tacitly seek to banish our cloth out of their countries. Particulars of the beginning (1577) and increase of that impost.

The second, that when the Company had removed from Delft to Rotterdam, the States of Holland did obtrude a règlement upon the company, whereby they not only struck at the whole trade of this land in all other manufactures except white cloth, but also did seek to restrain the exercise of our Church discipline: this was anno 1634.

(Two other heads of grievance stated.)

All which particulars being contrary to the safe conducts, octrois, placcaets and several acts of the States General, and accordingly represented by Sir W. Boswell; yet neither the States of Holland would desist from their violence, nor the States General give any relief unto the Company. Therefore the Company asks that, before the Ambassadors

of the States do return, some course may be taken for the re-establishment of the Company in their ancient privileges.

1636. Draft letter of Sir J. Coke (probably to the Governor of Dover).

Finding our foreign letters come with less expedition than they were used to do, and requiring account thereof from the postmaster for foreign parts; he excused himself by a certificate that Captain Cartright [Carteret], who is trusted with that business, refuses to put to sea with merchants' letters only. He formerly charged Mr. Withrings with uncivil usage, which I discovered to have no ground. His Majesty requires your Lordship to rectify this disorder, and to charge Captain Cartright, to whom you give this trust, to be as careful to convoy the merchants' packets as his own. And if he be not conformable, that you appoint some other more proper for that duty, which Captain Drury before him performed with good content, and may haply be still ready to undertake.

Notes by Sir J. Coke of provisions transported from Dover to Dunkirk in several ships. If these had not come from Dover, they could not have had sufficient for their army. Captain Cartright hath convoyed in one day 90 sail from Dover to Dunkirk, and 20 another, and so from time to time at least 20 a week.

1636.—The humble Petition of Arthur Annesley, son to the Lord Mountnorris, to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

My distressed father having merely in obedience to His Majesty's command (which hath ever been a law to him) implicitly signed to such a submission as the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland have prescribed, though I may confidently say so much to his dishonour and prejudice that never the like was required from any subject, much less from an old servant after above thirty years faithful service, is newly committed prisoner to the Castle of Dublin. Your Majesty's petitioner's humble suit on his knees is that his father's submission being made, and he remaining useless in that kingdom (unless to be a mark and butt for his enemies' rage) may by your Majesty's continued gracious mediation to His Majesty have leave to end his days (which cannot be long) in his native country. And his wife and eleven poor children will pray for your sacred Majesty's long and happy reign over us.

1636–7, January 2. Lewisham.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

We sent the Proclamation under His Majesty's Sign Manual to the Seal, but my Lord Keeper desired to confer with the Lords of the Admiralty, and to that intent proposed to confer with your Honour at Hampton Court, but your absence frustrated the conference. It may please your Honour to satisfy either his Lordship or Mr. Dashfield by letters that we may begin the new year, seeing the last year hath yielded nothing towards the rent now to be paid. But we hope well if we may presently begin, and have the proclamation sealed.

1636–7, January 11. Fulham.—W. Raylton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

These inclosed came in a packet yesternight after my return from Court. There is one business now recommended by my Lord Deputy to your Honour about the Judge's place for Mr. Fletcher. My Lord doth much desire to have him in Ireland presently to go the circuit. I am now going to London to inquire of him, as my Lord hath commanded me, and shall afterwards attend your Honour with the letter for His Majesty's royal signature.

COKE MSS.

1636–7, January 12. Durham House.—Thomas Alured to Mr. Mayo.

Soliciting his aid to procure for George Leigh (late of the household at Ludlow of three Lord Presidents of Wales) a pensioner's place, and for Lawrence Thompson (whose father serving as a gentleman on horseback was killed in the Isle of Rhé) a scholar's place at the next election for Sutton's Hospital, and offering to requite Mr. Mayo's kindness with 20 pieces, if Mr. Secretary will please to do so charitable an act.

1636–7, January 12. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Because His Majesty has declared his pleasure in Shelley's business, I will not offer to reply any further. But, desiring to be retained in your good opinion, I do send you Mr. Sheriff's letter. I conceived, as he did, the order would not be so peremptory for the first assesment, opposed, as you may perceive, by the Sheriff himself. I expected that that imaginary foul and indiscreet language, which I should have used against this fellow, had been charged upon me, but it is not. And therefore as I never used any such unto him, so I cannot tell how to satisfy His Majesty and the Board in that particular. Be pleased to let my good friend Mr. Weckherlin keep these frivolous papers until the 3rd of February.

1636–7, January 14. Mincing Lane.—Ken. Edisbury to Sir John Coke.

As to vessels to be despatched to sea from Chatham. Two new pinnaces on the stocks at Mr. Graves' and Mr. Trankmoore's yards were this day surveyed by London shipwrights.

1636–7, January 14. Latimer.—Charles, Viscount Wilmot of Athlone, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

The favour that I now seek from you is but to know whether you have been pleased to offer the paper that I sent unto you to His Majesty, and whether he gave any liking to it. Where there is so much religion and sense of a gentleman, I shall no ways doubt you favour my honest and just proceeding in this unfortunate business, fallen upon me certainly for my sins, and for no intent ever to offend His Majesty.

1636–7. January 20. Dublin.—Lord Deputy Wentworth to Sir John Coke.

A few words, if it shall please you, of your own business with my own hand. I have been very diligent to inform myself of your lands yonder in the Fartree (Vartry), and find it answers my opinion of it with the better, for the which I protest unto you I am not a little pleased. It proves, they say, near thirty thousand acres of ground; but, to put water in your wine, much of it is very bad, yet nevertheless tel quel; you have quantum milvus oberrat. Very confident I am it might be let for you at five hundred pounds by year, but if I might advise, you should not be too hasty in letting of it. This is a growing kingdom, and no loss in not being too greedy to close with the first chapman. Doctor Cooke, who you employ, I find would have the sole disposing of the business to himself: is not very willing to impart himself in his intentions, either to the Vice Treasurer (who best understands it) or to Sir George Radcliff, that I dare swear means as zealously to your service as the Doctor can do. It were very good, I am persuaded, that you should direct him to advise with us in it, before he conclude you in anything. This I am well assured of, if we do your profit and service

no good, we will certainly do it no hurt. May it prove as good as I wish it, and send you as many good years to enjoy it, and then shall it be worth your long keeping of it, and your children after you. And so praying this new year, that God may bless unto you this new acquirement, together with all else that belongs you, I rest your most faithful humble servant.

1636–7, January 28. Hampton Court.—Wecklerlin to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

This inclosed Protest coming but now from London, and the King being earlier gone to his new park, I have well perused and considered the same, and find it wholly agreeable and concordant with the Latin, being in a German language and in such terms as are usual in the said tongue, which your Honour knoweth well is very copious. His Electoral Highness doth beseech your Honour to take order with his secretary that one and the other copy thereof be sent over to the Emperor and Elector of Mentz.

1636–7, January 28. Handforth.—Sir William Brereton to Sir John Coke.

A reference has been made to the Earl of Derby, the Lord Strange, and his Majesty's Justices of Assize at Chester for examining of some differences betwixt me and the City of Chester. They have been my antagonists in suit these ten years, concerning some privileges which I ought to enjoy in the City, granted by the same charter wherein this of watch being the matter now questioned before the Board is comprehended. One of my tenants was committed by them to their common goal for not watching, whereas with my charter of exemption the inhabitants of that house have had use time out of mind of this freedom, as hath been proved in a former suit in the Court of Wards touching murage, in which I obtained a decree and 40 marks costs. As concerning the other branch of complaint touching ship money, I shall hope also to give full satisfaction into your Honour and the Board.

1636–7, January 31. Buckden.—John Williams, Bishop of Lincoln, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I have troubled you too much with the relation of Shelley's business and clamour, and I humbly thank you that you have acquainted the Lords with Mr. Sheriff's letters unto you. Now the Sheriff by direction certifieth the whole Table. And it will appear what he conceived of this cesment (assessment) before I interposed: Also by two letters sent down to Shelley by Mr. Kilvert and published by him in all our alehouses. It appears that Kilvert drew the petition and manageth all this business against me, which I pray God may receive such a determination as that His Majesty's service in these parts do not suffer by the favour this felon hath found. For I hear of two cesments more are snatched away from the hostelries by particular persons, but no Justice of the Peace can (warned by my example) be drawn to interpose. However my cause is in good hands, nor do I desire better judges.

1636–7, February 6. Sir Robert Heath to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I last waited upon you with the humble desire of me and my partners concerning the river of Derwent in Derbyshire. My humble suit is to move His Majesty therein. This Lent will be a fit time to execute the commission, and the summer a fit time to perfect the work. We hope it will incline others to agree thereto, in hope of ease by water carriage. Besides the Commission, my humble suit is that His Majesty will direct his royal letters to the Earl of Newcastle and others the Commissioners.

COKE MSS.

It is likely they will take the work the more to heart; although the general good of the whole country will so visibly appear therein, that I hope it will be generally well entertained, seeing it shall be performed without a penny charge to any of them.

1636–7, February 8. Doctors Commons.—Sir Henry Marten to Sir John Coke.

In obedience to an order of His Majesty, I have caused the Dunkirk ships to be sold; the money has been brought into the Court of Admiralty. I desire to know whether it is His Majesty's pleasure that it be paid over to the Jerseymen, and whether Peers may be released from prison.

1636–7, Février 10. Philippe Burlamachi à Monseigneur M. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secrétaire de sa Majesté, en Cour.

Je me suis informé des navires qui portent l'argent d'Espagne. Je trouve que l'une, nommée the *Helen and George*, est arrivée qui a environ trente ou quarante mille livres sterling. Deux autres, à savoir l'une le *Beaver* et l'autre le *St. Hierosme*, ont trois cents cinquante cassettes, chacune cassette contenant cinq cents livres sterling. Il y a encore des autres navires, mais ne portent elles aucune somme considerable.

1636–7, February 13. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

I most heartily thank God and you for excusing me from my journey to London at this time, which indeed I could not possibly have been able to endure. I had one whole night a sore fit of a fever, and after for nine or ten days was so very ill, that had not God sent me a physician, by the natural strength of my body I could hardly have escaped. But I thank God I am now better, and hope the worst is past. I have here inclosed sent you my letters to his Grace and Dr. Eden, the best motives and directions I could at this time; with all the particular demands, and my answers to the Lord Bishop of Bristoll's view. As you see cause and your time will give you leave, you may peruse them, or otherways seal and send them as you shall see cause. His Grace of Canterbury conceives far higher of the Bishopric of Hereford, grounded upon my Lord of Norwidge's information, than I shall ever find. I say not this to diminish God's blessing, but to excuse myself from hurt and loss.

1636, February 15 (? N.S.). Paris.—Sir Kenelm Digby. [No address.]

I thank your Honour most humbly both for your letters of the 15th January, and likewise for the packet you sent me, which without your exceeding goodness to me had miscarried. The world here is much more apprehensive of your sea preparations than you need be of theirs. Whatsoever you hear from Holland, I believe there will be no great naval attempts from hence made this year upon us. I rather conceive they will bend all their marine forces to drive the Spaniards out of their islands in the Mediterranean sea. I acknowledge myself excessively bound to my Lord's Grace of Canterbury for his wonderful goodness and affection shown to me. I know I am bound to your Honour for a great part of it. I profess you two to be the best friends I have. For the knowledge of what I have written to my Lord's Grace, I will humbly refer your Honour to his Grace. What censure soever I may at first incur, I assure your Honour I recede not one hair's breadth from the public maxims I formerly held, and my private tenets are as little dissonant in substance, and such as I assure

myself your Honour would not disallow of, should you sift them in particular.

1636–7, February 17. York.—W. Wentworth to Sir John Coke.

Having received from your Honour much gracious and noble usage both touching myself and my estate, which being undeserved on my part did argue unto me that your courtesies were derived from your innate goodness, and therefore would continue still, for a noble nature and disposition is a fountain of goodness that will not be dried up: now I understand, whereas my Lord Deputy of Ireland hath lately recommended me to His Majesty to be one of the Council of York in fee, your Honour hath not only done that, but you have given my small business a more speedy dispatch than usual, and hath been graciously pleased to remit your own due, and as it were to rob yourself to benefit him, who was tied to retribute symbols of a thankful remembrance in the greatest measure that he could. I beseech you to uphold the reputation of your judgment so far as to think I am as thankful in my heart as you who best know the greatness of my obligation think I ought to be. In this he will never be defective, who desires no greater honour than to be your most devoted and thrice humble servant.

1636–7, February 20. Dublin.—G. Hamilton to Sir John Coke.

Asks for a copy of His Majesty's letter recommending him to the Lord Deputy for some part of the plantation.

1636–7, February 21. Duchy House.—Lord Newburgh [Edward Barrett] to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court.

To signify His Majesty's pleasure to Mr. Attorney-General and Mr. Solicitor that they examine the matter of the fines that were the last summer Assizes set upon the High Sheriff of Lancaster; and to confer with the Chancellor of the Duchy, and the Lord Chief Baron, and the rest of the Barons of the Exchequer, that the King may be fully informed what interest he hath in those fines in the right of the Crown or in the right of the Duchy. Sir, I pray acquaint the King with this direction of the reference that I may not incur the danger of misrelating his commands therein.

1636–7, February 21. Dublin.—Lord Deputy Wentworth to Sir John Coke. (Not signed.)

One word in a bye paper concerning your own business. I have given warrant by signing of the Fiant for the passing of your grant: but it receives some rub at the seal. Yet my Lord saith he hath sealed it, yet whether it be or no, I have not yet seen. The querelle d'Almande that he takes against it, I have desired my cousin Radcliffe to write fully unto you, and the reason why we thought it best for you it should be so: especially when we conceived I had warrant to do it that way as well as the other. But he shall be called upon for it, and either do it, or give me a very good account for his refusal at the Council board. If it be done before the closing up this packet you shall be certified thereof. But this cause at the Council board, which is hitherto held by us all to be a most foul and dishonourable cause, and fit for His Majesty in honour and justice to see redressed, makes him hugely displeased with us all; so as, if that proceed, it will be impossible to persuade him further than we shall have power to enforce him unto, as well in this as in everything else: which they here tell me is according to nature, and as he hath used to carry himself in other times upon like accidents, and so it seems he is very good only as long as he is very well pleased.

My Cousin Radcliff saith he hath your patent sealed.

COKE MSS.

1636–7, February 27.—René Augier, His Majesty's Agent in France and Secretary of His Extraordinary Ambassage to the French King, humbly demandeth allowance of 238*l.* for his extraordinary expenses, port of letters, voyages from Paris to the French Court from the 1st of August 1636 to the 13th February following; also for his journey and transport into England.

1636–7, February 27. Lavington.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I am bold to recommend the bearer hereof, Captain William Gorges, my nephew, to be so employed as may sort with his reputation, bred up by me in His Majesty's service, and exercised in the practice of the war by sea and land at home and abroad. I am grown a little doubtful of the state of my own body, not able to endure the sea any long time. I will be ready to give my attendance to give an account to His Majesty or your Honour of my opinion for the carriage of the war intended in the behalf of the Prince Palatinate. It is a maxim amongst men of war, that such as are the enterprizers such will be the success of the enterprize. The art of war is a mystery, understood by few. I say no more, referring to your wisdom to judge of the rest.

1636–7, February 27. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, at his house in Garlick Hithe, London.

My desire was not for a legal commission, but with consent to have one or two fit and honest neighbours on either part chosen, who might give true notice in their judgment of those things which are only needful and reasonable; or without this, upon consideration of the demands in my view against my predecessor, and what I was by sentence allowed for them, and what is now over and above that of mine required by this of my Lord of Bristol, never conceived as dilapidations in any Bishop's time this hundred years. In either of which two ways, what it shall please his Grace to proportion I willingly submit myself unto.

1636–7, March 4. St. Peter's College, Cambridge.—Doctor Jo: Cosin, Master of Peterhouse, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

My Lord the Bishop of Durham hath lately employed my care in the publishing of a new book, which he hath composed against the popish doctrine of merit. And now that the treatise is finished, it is his special direction that two copies be sent to your Honour, one to be in his name presented by your Honour to His sacred Majesty, and the other to be kept for your own use. For which purpose I have appointed the bearer to attend your Honour with the books.

1636–7, March 7.—Copy grant by Letters Patent under the Great Seal of Ireland to Sir John Coke and his heirs of the territory or precinct of land called Feartry, alias Ferter, in County Wicklow, also the Castle of the Manor of Castlekevin and the towns and lands of Castlekevin, Tomrelann, Tomedarough, Leytrim, Baltynamyne, Molenemigg, Bolenestavoy, Glassemollen, Cooletromoke, Tullaghgory, Bolekerarre, Bolenenalge, Bolneconbegg, Rahin, Ashtowne, Downemore, Carrickroe, Knockrahenbegg, Luggelah, Corboylt, Boylenrush, and Bollyballygoogch, subject to the service of one knight's fee and the annual rent of forty pounds of Irish money.

1636, March —.—No signature. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "*Mr.* Doctor Cooke, from Dublin. His own business only."

Relates to "a man who I will not brand with recrimination"; his treatment of two ships which he calls pirates, and their officers. Sir

George Ratcliffe told me that he had spoken with the Lord Deputy, and that his Lordship wished him to tell me that that hand which had wronged me had righted me. The Lord Chancellor sent for me and wished me to examine the whole proceedings had before the Commissioners; and to make as good a certificate as I could, which to the uttermost of my power I did as much as the proceedings will bear. ....

1637, April 6.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to Sir George Ratcliffe."

I have received your letter with my patent and survey. Though I must still rely upon your help and friendship, yet I will ease you what I can by my addresses for the solicitation of my business to Doctor Cooke. I thank you for your good opinion and kindness towards my Cousin Gilbert, hoping you will direct him in performing that service which may deserve his Lordship's good opinion.

[Within is a copy of a letter from Sir J. Coke to Doctor Cooke.]

It pleased the Lord Deputy to signify both to the Lord Archbishop and to myself that he had received satisfaction, and had no further exception against you. I have now received by Sir G. Ratcliffe's means both my grant for the Fartrey (Vartry) under the Great Seal of that kingdom, and a survey thereof drawn by Mr. Raven; whereby I understand what great care and how much pains my worthy friends, especially Sir George, hath taken for me. I have written to the Lord Deputy and to him to desire the continuance of their favour, both in removing O'Toole into Connaught upon the new plantation now in hand, and in buying out the mother for a yearly annuity or a sum of money, as Sir George shall direct.

1637, April 14.—John Broughton to Sir John Coke.

The Farmers [in Dean Forest?] by this new grant have 13,500 cords of wood granted yearly unto them at 10*s.* per cord; annual rent, 6,750*l.* My undertakers will pay 9,450*l.*, and will be tied to have at the most 20 cabins in the whole forest, whereas the present farmers had lately 159 cabins and cottages there, whereby, besides contentment to the commonwealth by strangers being excluded, there will be saved above 2,000 pounds of wood and timber which is yearly spent by them. If your Honour can procure this petition to be granted the present farmers will in a snuff make a show to yield up their patent, and then His Majesty may take them at their words and thereby obtain his right.

1637, April 18. Lavington.—Sir Ferdinand Gorges to Sir J. Coke.

At the meeting of the justices this last sessions the inequality of the rates of the several Hundreds for all payments were complained of, with desire of speedy reformation, that so His Majesty's service (for all levies) might with more ease be borne, and the complaints of the poorer sort be taken away. I have thought it a principal part of my duty to commend the same to your consideration, that His Majesty might be moved to give order that letters may be directed to the Lieutenants and Justices to the same purpose.

1637, April 25. Dover.—Sir Thomas Colepepyr to Sir John Coke.

The Dutch gentleman is returned out of Cambridgeshire, where he hath had a very happy beginning of our turf business; it shall give His Majesty more content and benefit than is expected out of so mean a material. This bearer, Ensign Carmarden, is sent over by my Lieutenant Colonel for a supply of men. I beseech you to afford him 15 or 20 more than the ordinary Capt. do take. I have resigned my charge of Dover Castle to Sir John Alanwood.

COKE MSS.

1637, April —.—J. Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

Encloses petition of a neighbour he hath the report of an honest man, and hath been at charge to prepare his house and to furnish himself with horses.

Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "For the post in Barbican."

1637, May 5.—Articles of peace accorded and agreed upon between the High and Mighty Prince Charles by the grace of God King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, and the Right Excellent and Renowned Lord Sidde Hamet Laiaski, His Majesty of Great Britain's forces besieging New Sallee by sea and the said Sidde Hamet Laiaski by land.

That the subjects of both parts shall have free trade and enter into any of the ports of the other by the way of merchandize. . . . It is covenanted on the part of His Majesty of Great Britain that the forces he hath in Sallee Road shall to the uttermost of their power keep any ships from going in or out into New Sallee during this present siege, and that he will not make peace with them of New Sallee without the consent of the right excellent Saint. Upon the part of the right excellent Saint it is covenanted that all the captives that be His Majesty's subjects within his dominions be freely set at liberty, and that he suffer none hereafter to be made captives. . . . If he make peace with them of New Sallee that he cause them before the peace be confirmed to [de]liver to His Majesty's deputy all the captives they now have, and to enter pledge to fetch them back that are sold by them to Algiers and Tunis, or else to deliver to His Majesty's deputy so much money as will redeem them.

Signed aboard His Majesty's ship the Leopard, Admiral, in Sallee Road. WM. RAINBOROWE.

An Arabic signature at the head.

1637, May 10. Camberwell.—Den. Flemyng to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I did the last year lose the opportunity of the spring at the bath by reason of my late going, wherefore I am desirous to take hold of this present as the fittest season if you please to give me leave to repair thither. In regard the fleet is gone to sea and most part of that business done. I beseech you pardon my not waiting upon you, in regard of my dullness and defect of speech, which I hope will be repaired by God's goodness ere my return.

1637, May 22. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

Sir,—The parsonage of Whitburne, now in the possession of Dr. Godwin, but when it falls being in my gift, I fear lest by some means it may be put or found in lapse, and so fall to the Lord Keeper's gift, and by that means be taken out of my hands. I pray you, therefore, if you will be pleased by some means to put in a caveat either by Mr. Alured or Mr. Brett (one who, when I was Bishop of Bristol, would acknowledge himself beholding to me) or by some other means as you shall think fit. That in case it so fall out to be begged as in lapse, it may either be begged for me, to be disposed to one of mine, or that I may have notice of it in time to do my best endeavour to prevent it. This I thought fit to acquaint you with, not willing to write more of it, or other things which of late have fallen otherways than I expected.

1637, May 24. London.—Archibald Campbell, Lord Lorne, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The King's Majesty was graciously pleased to allow me to signify His pleasure to you for drawing up a letter to Sir Paul Pinder, showing that His Majesty had given an assignment to the Marquis of Huntly the last March last 1637 bearing the sum of seven thousand eight hundred and thirty-three pounds six shillings and eight pence upon tallies stricken upon Sir Harry Knowles and the Earl of Berkshire and Edward Lord Howard, which sums are now assigned by the Marquis of Huntly to Andrew Bethune. Therefore in respect the tallies are only stricken upon the year 1639, His Majesty is pleased to desire Sir Paul Pinder to advance Mr. Bethune the said moneys as they can agree, taking it as an acceptable service to him. This I am bold to signify to you, entreating for a speedy despatch.

1637, May 27. Aboard the *Swiftsure*, in the Downs.—Captain J. Penington. [To Sir John Coke. No address.]

I have been requested by this bearer, Mr. Robert Smith, Deputy Postmaster of the town of Deal, to write unto your Honour that you would be pleased to confer the Postmaster's place on him. A careful diligent man in sending away the King's packets, and in making fires at all hours both night and day, to give us notice when he receives any for us: and further he keeps good hoys, which his predecessor never did.

1637, May 28. Tower Hill, London.—Bartholomew Haggett to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

The inclosed Italian letter was found in a passenger's trunk, with beads, painted saints, and other popish matters and writings about a fortnight since, but brought to me to read to-day. I considered it might be fit for your Lordship's knowledge.

1637, June 10. Swithland.—William d'Anvers to Sir J. Coke, at his Chamber in Whitehall.

I am this day summoned by Mr. Only, a messenger of Wymondham in this county, to appear at the Council Table this term at London for my inclosures and depopulations and decay of tillage here at Swithland. I will never do these things. Neither did my father nor my grandfather that have lived here these fourscore years. But what was in tillage within the memory of any man alive is now tilled by us, the inhabitants of Swithland. We have planted some more families than formerly there hath been, and they live now better than ever they did, and not one of them that troubles or charges either the town or country, saving two old people that are relieved by us. This messenger hath summoned three poor men of this town at this time also, that in this kind are as guiltless as your Honour is of any such thing. I humbly entreat you to stop these unjust clamours and false accusations against us. I cannot well travel so far as London, unless there be some great necessity in it. As I hear from your Honour I shall direct my course. Your Honour's poor kinsman.

1637, June 18. Whitburne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

Sir,—I am very hardly dealt with by the Dean of Arches, as you may perceive by this inclosed, which I have sent to his Grace to give him information of it, and withal to try if thereby I may get some power from his Grace for relief. If you like it you may please to seal and send it; or if you think it not fit for me to give such an hint to his Grace, you may conceal it, as you think fit. Your two sons came to me this

Coke MSS.

day, and are now with me at Whitburne, in good health; and I doubt not but to draw them with me to Hereford, whither I am now to go, upon my visitation of the Church there. They both remember their humble service to you, as doeth also, in his devoted prayers, your ever loving brother and servant.

1637, June 15. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. Your favours are more than I can express: they have proceeded so cordially as from a father, a brother, a self. Gladly would I understand how it pleased His sacred Majesty to accept of my last book; I persuaded myself better by reason of your tender. Your former favours invite more troubles, if that either myself or this bearer, Richard Baddeley, my secretary, shall have any necessary occasion.

(1637, June 16.)—In an old handwriting.

Mr. Secretary Coke's censure of the Bishop of Lincoln.

We are now to censure a great prelate of the Church, who if he had less meddled with temporal affairs, and applied himself wholly to his proper function, might happily have prevented any censure in this Court.

Mr. Attorney hath pressed six charges against him; but the substance of all is, that he hath been too busy by himself and his servants in tampering with witnesses for the perversion of justice. This tampering is proved by sufficient evidence, and is a misdemeanour punishable by fine and imprisonment. And for his fine I concur with those that have spoken to be a terror to offenders in this kind. But for his deprivation or any declaration to that purpose, I find no matter proved worthy such a censure against a prelate of the Church, and my conscience doth not warrant me to proceed so far for these reasons.

First, the deprivation and degradation of a Bishop is to be governed (as I conceive) both for the causes and judicature by the canons and orders of the Church, whereof this Court hath no cognizance; at least they are not within my comprehension, and therefore I dare not take upon me to give sentence which may reflect beyond my knowledge upon the privileges and honour of the Church.

Secondly, I am not satisfied with the precedents Mr. Attorney hath presented; because one was decreed in the spiritual court, to which it was more proper, and the other was for an offence of a far different nature—for falsifying a will. And if the Bishop of Lincoln had been here convinced for perjury, subornation of perjury, forgery, or any such heinous sin as might justify a prelate's deprivation to all the world, this precedent might perhaps be extended to it.

But the Court having no action against him for perjury or subornation, and no forgery being proved, I dare not for the honour I bear to the prelacy and the Church consent to such a censure to be declared in this Court.

A third reason swayeth with me very much. That, if we now make a precedent of degrading upon a misdemeanour which is not limited (as heresy, blasphemy, or murder) but an indefinite offence, I fear what the consequence may be in after times, and how far it may concern all men in their offices and honours. For if [for] such an offence of arbitrary interpretation a Bishop may be degraded, why may not a nobleman, a knight, and an officer of what degree soever be deprived of his dignity and degree for the like? I dare not therefore decree a precedent of that consequence which may trench in future times, God only knoweth

to how many and how far. So I leave the Bishop with the fine above-named and with imprisonment according to the order of this Court.

1637, June 22. At sea, aboard the *Triumph*.—Lord Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

We have had very foul weather since the 9th. We could not keep the sea so well, but some Turks have come upon the coast and have carried away some fishermen, about 36. The Earl of Northumberland has sent two ships about the Land's End and into St. George's Channel, if peradventure they may be there to take them.

1637, July 3. The *Triumph*, Dover Road.—Lord Conway and Kilulta [to Sir J. Coke]. [No address.]

Sir William Howard, who undertook the delivery of my last letter, is gone into Holland with the Prince Elector, and with him young Mr. Porter, neither of them with any more clothes or shirts than what they had on their backs. The fleet brought the Prince Elector to the entrance into the Maes. It was purposed that the Prince should have gone into the pinnace, which should have carried him to Maezland Sluice, but the wind was so gallIard that he could not go out of his ship; so the *St. George* and the *Vanguard*, wherein were many of his followers, went into Goeree, and we are now come to the Road before Dover. Captain Rainborough complains of the want of the pinnace. I have heard much talk of a West India Company to be erected in England. There is not anything I should have a better affection to, if it be well directed. With a sudden gust of wind the *St. George* lost her main topmast and mizzen topmast: her lower ports were open and much water came in.

1637, July 18. Zachary Billingherst, Deputy; John Bankes, Vicar; William Parker; John Busher; Francis Parker; Fab Digges, Commissioners for Passage at Margate in the parish of St. John the Baptist in Thanet, to the Lords of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, "together with a bundle of letters."

On the last week here were at our port at Margate certain gentlemen landed who came from Rome, who testifying that they had divers presents for the Queen, upon sight of a Warrant in Latin from one William Hamilton of Her Majesty's Bedchamber were discharged. Within a while after whose departure this bundle of letters was found. In them we finding letters directed to great personages, and one of them to one of the Board, we thought fit rather to present them unto your Honours jointly.

[Enclosure.] The letters enclosed in the leathern bag are one to Sir Francis Windebank. One with the Pope's Nuntio's seal, without direction. Four to one Mr. George Corne. One to Father Philip, the Queen's Confessor.

1637, July 19. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

The wind hath been long south-west, so that the ships which are at Goerée cannot come from thence, neither can the ships appointed for Sallee go from this place. The *Whelp*, which in company with two other ships went to convoy the Prince Elector's goods into Holland, in the return sprung a great leak, the ship did sink, 17 were drowned, the Captain and 40 were saved in the boat; they rowed about a day and a night and came to the Brill. The Prince of Orange is entrenched before Breda.

Coke MSS.

1637, July 19. On board the *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For your Honour."

The Prince Elector coming this way for transportation to Holland I received order from Court to send three or four vessels to attend towards the King's channel the coming down of three vessels freighted with some of His Highness's train horses and goods, and to waft them over to some port of Holland; which was performed by the *Pleiades*, the *Industry*, and the 5th *Whelp*. On the 29th, going over to attend the Prince, I met the two first. This day the pilot came unto me with this letter from Captain Popham, who was the Captain of the 5th Whelp. I have sent the letter that you may inform His Majesty of the misfortune which has happened to her. I am also to desire you to know His Majesty's pleasure concerning the release of the three Dunkirkers long ago taken by the said Captain, and detained in Dover till we could have notice of the releasement of the two French pilots, which now is come, but under the hand only of a public notary, no minister of State; when I shall understand from you that His Majesty is satisfied with that certificate I shall give order suddenly herein. Last night here came to an anchor the *London*, from the East Indies, richly laden with pepper and cloves, &c.

1637, July 29. Windsor.—Thomas Erskine, Earl of Kellie, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

The bearer hereof is an old servant of mine, to whom (when I was Captain of the Guard) I gave a yeoman's place, which by my consent he exchanged with one Mortimer, a servant to this Lord Stanhope's father, for the next post place that should fall in his gift; which happened to be Stamford, which being become void by the death of one Falkingham, the Lord Stanhope admitted him, with a condition that he should suffer the widow of Falkingham to execute the said place of postmaster of Stamford, she paying unto this my servant. 5*l* per annum; which rather than he would bring himself into his Lordship's displeasure he yielded unto. Since when the new Lord Stanhope hath commanded him to make a lease of the deputation thereof unto the said widow's son I earnestly entreat you to take this poor man's case into your serious consideration, and either authorize him to execute his place or else give some order for payment of his arrear of 250*l*.

1637, July.—The first part of a letter from the Lord Deputy and the Council of Ireland touching their relations with the Earl of Antrim.

We crave leave to make known to His Majesty that the Earl of Antrim hath not in this business dealt with this State with that clearness which might beget in us a belief of his real purpose or ability to go through with the pretended designs. At the Council the Earl having first pressed that it should be deferred to the spring, now said that it was not to be done by any other than himself whom they in the Isles admired, as he affirmed, nor yet by himself at any other time than this summer. The Earl professeth to be uncertain as to the purposes of Sir Donald McDonnell's journey into England, but they are clearly known to his Excellency and his servant Archibald Stuart from Sir Donald himself. Those Islands are not of the consideration nor the Earl so powerful there as he pretends. He asks for more barrels of powder than are here in the King's stores. If the ammunition and arms he requires should miscarry in the expedition they could not be supplied of new for the defence of the kingdom. The Earl's Regiments are in great part the sons of habituated traitors, and would be dangerous to the great body of Scottish amongst us to be secured and the intended Plan-

tation to be settled. He told us he would send into Spain for some Commanders of the Irish Regiments there. [Rest wanting.]

1637, August 4. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

We are with all speed preparing to go to the west parts. I believe the Captains had rather be there than here, for the plenty and cheapness of those parts; but I conceive that our being there will be altogether useless. The narrowness of the sea in these parts and the joining of the countries of the Kings of France and Spain and that of the States do make this place the most likely to keep or hinder the which of them you please. The ships appointed to be sent to Captain Rainborough are gone *

1637, August 5. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the Younger.

I had written by your brother Thomas and shall be glad to hear of his safe coming to Melbourne, and whether the sickness spreadeth any farther at Derby. We have had it near us in Tottenham divers months. The careful watch you keep will by God's favour preserve you, and the better if you suffer no free passage over Swarkeston Bridge, specially by wanderers, who in times of infection are to be restrained. Keep your own people at home, and draw to your house as little company as you can. Your letters come sometimes late. I hope that will by Mr. Withring's posts be amended. For we, the Postmasters General, have made him our deputy, that he may the better accommodate his letter office. For the good entertainment you had at Whitburn I have also given thanks to my brother. Now by you I see clearly how Bury hath dealt with us both and with our friends. I will meddle no more with him, nor suffer him to meddle with ought of mine. You brother out of like charity bestowed pains for him in a suit against Sir Erasmus Fountain, who can best tell you how he deserted both his advocate and his cause. I sent you a warrant for a buck by your brother; and herewith you shall receive two warrants, whereof one is signed by the King, the other is to the Earl of Newcastle. You shall do well to send Mr. Sydenham's letter by a stranger, and not discover it is for you. If you see cause to disperse your family, give me notice by the post and I will send for your sisters. Our progress now beginneth, and will not continue in any remote place above 20 days. Now your harvest draweth near the end I recommend you to your hawks, and advise your brother to bear them company and spare his study till his return. If the sickness continue in Derby the Commissioners must meet at Wirksworth or Ashbourne.

1637, August 8. Canbury.—Thomas Lord Coventry to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Court. (Received 9th, at London.)

The last night Sir James Bagg delivered to me a warrant, signed by His Majesty, to vacate and cancel the decree and all the proceedings in the cause wherein Sir Anthony Pell was plaintiff in Star Chamber against Sir James Bagg and others. It so falleth out that the Register in whose custody that decree is at this present is out of town: what delay that might occasion (were the business in itself clear) I cannot well tell. But remembering, what I assure myself you do not forget, what a business it made when upon a like warrant from His Majesty to Sir Robert Heath, then Attorney-General, an information for His Majesty against Mr. Carver was taken off the file in a vacation time, and that after many debates in open court it was restored to the file, and the cause proceeded and Carver sentenced, I held it my duty for avoiding the like inconvenience, to desire you to represent from me in all humility to his Majesty that in this case sentence being passed Sir Anthony Pell

COKE MSS. is so far interested in it that I do not know that His Majesty, who is most zealous to observe the rules of justice, hath at any time in any like case without the party's assent prejudiced the party's interest. The King's pardon may discharge the King's fine, but although His Majesty grant a pardon after sentence the party's interest stands good: but if the records be defaced, both the fine to the King and the interest of the party do all fall away and perish. And, as I remember, a sentence being given by the votes of the court for one Robinson against Musgrave and others for a foul conspiracy, Sir Richard Grymes, who married the daughter of Musgrave, did much importune His Majesty, before the sentence entered, that Musgrave might be omitted in the sentence for his reputation, which His Majesty in favour to Sir R. Grymes required to be done; but being informed by the Lords that it was not to be done after sentence pronounced without the consent of the party, Robinson was prevailed with to consent, and so Musgrave was omitted: and Robinson was knighted by his Majesty. And therefore, in this case, if his Majesty will be pleased to respite the execution of this warrant until his return from progress, he may then upon advice with the Lords and his learned Counsel come to such a resolution as shall be most agreeable to his own honour and justice. The fine of 3,000*l.*, which is the great matter of moment, he may without doubt pardon, and that which concerns Sir Anthony Pell being, as I remember, chiefly matter of costs, it is not unlike he may be drawn to consent, as Robinson did, and then Consensus tollit errorem. And in truth I have, ever since I served His Majesty at the Seal, constantly avoided all cancellation of Star Chamber records, as matter of high consequence in vacation time, or to do it in term but either upon motion in open court, or if it be fit to be done with more privacy in the Inner Star Chamber in the presence of the Lords. I beseech you move His Majesty herein, and let me understand his pleasure as soon as may be. You may also acquaint him that my Lord Treasurer and myself have resolved on Thursday next to examine the Bishop of Lincoln, and then he shall receive an account of that business.

1637, August 8.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Asks on behalf of one Thompson, postmaster of Wetherby, which town is wholly my Lady of Devonshire's, that he may continue the said office in the same place and not to be removed to York or any other place, a loss to the honest man and the town.

1637, August 13. Fulham.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State.

I have now sent you the book of rates for the Irish customs, examined by Sir Abraham Dawes: I believe you will take the first opportunity of transmitting it to my Lord Deputy. I have heard no news of Colonel Hamilton, who your Honour said would furnish Mr. Fleming; but so soon as he appears your recommendation shall make us dispense with some of our own necessities to furnish his.

1637, August 14. The Downs.—Richard Donnell, Captain of the *First Whelp*, to Secretary Coke.

Be pleased to entertain your poor servant into your worthy thoughts to think upon him for a winter ship. My Lord General hath promised me that he will not be backward. If ever I be ungrateful, then let me be a monster hateful, detestable, more than wonderful. All my employment is for the convoy at Ostend. The Prince hath besieged Breda so strongly that their own side expected the yielding of it up every day, and they are fearful of his coming to Ostend, for they took in 500 soldiers the other day.

1637, August 17. The *Triumph*, Plymouth Road.—Viscount Conway and Kilulta to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

This harbour is full of merchant ships bound for the West, being stayed here by the extremity of the weather, which doth exceed both in wind and rain. These parts are free from the Turkish pirates. Three Dutch ships that come from Pernambuco told us that the Dutch will certainly take Brazil; which if they do they will make it a very considerable place, and more to be thought on than as the Spaniard did order it. The men of Plymouth say the fishing at Newfoundland is worse than it was, and that this new charge will make it yet worse.

1637, August 20. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp, the younger, to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for preferment of my old servant Charnock, a place of more value and convenience than I expected. He is much opposed in his business with false pretences. He is advised by many friends to look to himself—they have been overheard to say that if he got this office they would get his life.

1637, August 21. Haines Hill.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

Your letters from Lyndhurst of the 16th came not to my hands until yesterday, Sunday the 20th. For the business of my Lord of St. Alban's it is very true that upon a petition of his to His Majesty, representing the motives which you will find in the letter from the Lord Deputy and Council to me, which goes herewith, his Majesty holding them reasonable gave me order to prepare a letter to the Lord Deputy to warrant the allowance of 1,500*l.* to the said Earl, which letter was signed by His Majesty, and is that which you conceive to have been a Privy Seal. If this (as it seems by my Lord Deputy and the Council's letter) be contrary to the establishment, it is most fit to be stayed. But that the business passed the examination of certain lords referees, of which my Lord Marshal was one, is most certain: upon whose certificate to the purpose mentioned in this letter the whole proceeding in this business was grounded.

1637, August 30. Chiswick.—Sir John Finet to Sir John Coke.

The Poland Ambassador has come from Harwich to Greenwich, hoping His Majesty will permit him to remain there till he may receive His Majesty's more comfortable answer. I durst not make offer of personal repair to him, knowing His Majesty's just resentment. I perceive he thinks he may, by our merchants trading to Poland and remonstrating their and others danger to follow in case of utter refusal, procure access to your Honour, and from and by your Honour to His Majesty. I present to your Honour the Venetian Ambassador's humble request to His Majesty for an audience.

1637, August .—Sir Ranulph Crewe to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, at Court.

By your letters I see the King's pleasure, and may discern the strength of my Lady Savage, who hath her end. The petition exhibited by my son for redress of that exhorbitant patent procured by the late Lord Savage was truth. The late Lord Savage was the first man that procured a grant of 20 bucks and deer, whereas all former Rangers had never more than four, and those he holds at his pleasure and pays no fees to the poor Keepers. Your Honour may see by this petition how my Lord Savage upholds the profession he made before you of respects to me and my son; the right of my son in the bestowing of a principal Keeper's place in the Forest is sought to be invaded. That keepers

COKE MSS.

dependent upon my Lord Savage may hold places there he may have reason enough, and the Forest suffer, and my son may retain the title but not the right of a Forester. I most humbly beseech your Honour help my son off this rock. The place being granted to an able man before the receipt of the King's letter methinks should be a satisfactory answer, with this that it behoves the Forester to make choice of able and trusty keepers.

(1637, September 2.) Dated and endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Lord Keeper," but not signed.

I am in truth very sensible of this business put on me in a progress when I cannot attend His Majesty nor have conference with the Lords. I pray you do your best in it to change the King's purpose. And in good faith if it should be done it will be a precedent of very ill consequence and will much weaken the honour and estimation of the justice of that court. If you would of yourself get Mr. Comptroller and some other of the Lords to set in with you, I suppose it would do no harm. Thus much I have culled in this paper, thinking you may have cause to show my letter to His Majesty.

1637, September 4. The *Triumph*, in the Downs.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "For Mr. Secretary Coke."

The 26th August we went out to sea and there spent some days between Plymouth and the Land's End. Wanting some days of a month's victuals caused me to make use of the fair wind to bring us away for the Downs. Upon Saturday the 2nd, in the afternoon, we came out of Plymouth Sound; ever since we had a gale of wind, which made our passage shorter, and this day by noon we came here to an anchor. One of the Holland men-of-war now riding before Dunkirk missed staying, and was cast away on the sands there. The King of Spain's ships that have been so long a fitting at Dunkirk are now come out of the harbour, and ride under the fort within the Splinter. The Holland fleet that lay on the other side of the sand made divers shot at them: it will be a hard matter for them to escape the Hollanders. I am told that the Dunkirk frigates that went to the Northward have taken at least 60 Holland busses, which I am not very sorry for, since they refused His Majesty's protection.

1637, September 6.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

My Lord Treasurer's answer was, he must take more time to consider it. Withal I met with Sir Charles Harborde, who tells me that the Commissioners in Fleet Street have nothing to do with that business, but my Lord Treasurer only can do as he pleaseth, by reason the Prince hath not sued out his livery. They will take my place from me: their aims are only at me, whom they have not only discredited and defamed, but now strive to undo. My humble request is that His Majesty may understand my case, and to be assisted with your discreet advice.

(1637), September 21 (St. Nov.). Narbonne.—A. Mildemay. [No address.]

It being now more than three weeks since the Spaniards have besieged Leucata without any interruption, they have so fortified all places and passages to their intrenchments that it is not possible for the French to hinder the taking this strong fort. Two thirds of the army are of the religion. The nobility repair hither in great numbers hourly, and are going with great cheerfulness upon apparent dangers. The two Archbishops with the General are continually in council. The greatest consolation that those of the religion have in these parts is that

the papists acknowledge that, in ruining them, they are destroyed themselves.

1637, September 30.—Copy of a Royal letter to the Dean and Chapter of Bristol requiring them in nowise to suffer their lessee Pierce to build any new house or stables at the east end of the Cathedral Church to the further profanation of that place, and on the expiration of his lease his then house to become the sixth prebendal house, and so continue for ever.

1637, September.—Edward Nicholas.

A note of such public businesses as were left unperfected in September 1637.

Mr. Attorney General is to take examination of the entertainment, &c. of Prynne and Burton in their passage to their places of imprisonment.

The Merchants Adventurers are to give an account whether they will undertake to do the King's business, if he approve their choice of a Deputy for Rotterdam: and until they shall undertake the same His Majesty will suspend his approbation of their choice.

The Mayors of Newbury and Reading are the 2nd of October to give an account to the Board how the money given by Mr. Kenerick for the good of clothing in those towns is disposed of.

The Justices of the Peace of Middlesex are to attend the Board the first sitting after Michaelmas about the buildings which lead from Covent Garden to the New Exchange, in case the Earl of Bedford doth not rectify the uneven and crooked passage there upon notice from the said Justices. This was ordered 17th August last.

(?) 1637, September. London.—Philippe Burlamachi. [No address.]

Monseigneur,—On m'a envoyé de Paris la sentence que les commissaires de sa Majesté Très Chrétienne ont donné sur le fait qui était en question entre Claude Voille et moi. Je vois par icelle qu'ils ont pris connaissance de beaucoup de choses qui concernent les officiers de la maison de la Majesté de la Reine renvoyés en France, qui ont reçu leur satisfaction. Ce que je trouve et que je suis forcé de remontrer à sa Majesté est que, nonobstant l'ordre très expres qui fut donné à Monsieur Augier de maintenir et poursuivre le rabbat des six pour cent, que j'avais ordonné, fut fait aux officiers qui recoivent leurs assignations hors de l'argent de sa Majesté pour remplacer le récompense payée au dit Voille, les dits commissaires ont defendu au Sieur Laurent Vannalli de les rabattre sur les parties qui ne sont payées; Ce qui viendra au préjudice de sa Majesté. Encore que le Sieur du Jardin qui devait avoir 107,000 livres tournois hors du fonds laissé eût refusé de subir le dit rabbat, pour les prétentions d'interest qu'il avait contre sa Majesté . . . diminuat beaucoup la somme, . . . sa Majesté vient frustrée de tous côtés de ce qui était destiné pour la satisfaction des dits officiers, et sera forcé de pourvoir autres fonds pour les payer: pour lesquels il y avait provision suffisante ès les mains de Monsieur de Guinegauld sans les clauses de l'arrêt susdit. Le rèméde sera d'essayer par l'entremise des Ambassadeurs de sa Majesté de faire ôter la clause qui contient la défense de prendre le six pour cent sur les sommes qui restent encore à satisfaire. Je supplierai sa Majesté . . . prevenir le dommage qu'on cherche de me faire, séquestrant les arrérages qui me sont ajugés. Ayant payé des les mois de Juillet et Août tout l'argent que j'ai reçu pour sa Majesté en France en l'échiquier, et à ceux auxquels j'avais ordre, encore que je ne peusse être maître des assignations qu'on m'avait données jusqu'au mois de Mai 1633 . . . m'ont couté pour certain plus de quinze ou vingt pour cent par an, outre un déchet au prix des rentes de

COKE MSS.

dix ou douze pour cent. Ce que je fais en ceci n'étant pas pour mettre l'argent en ma bourse, mais pour payer ceux auxquels je suis endetté, je veus espérer que sa Majesté ne me refusera sa Royale assistance, qui me peut beaucoup avancer.

1637, October 1–10. Bruges.—Arthur Wilson to the Earl of Warwick, at Warwick House, London.

The fair easterly winds since my unlucky departure out of Zealand into these parts makes me conceive your Lordship may be in England before my letter comes to you. Notwithstanding my passport from Sir W. Boswell, and your Lordship's letter to Monsieur le Comte de Fontaine, I am detained here a prisoner in Bruges, my letters taken from me and sent to the Cardinal Infanta. They pretend this hard usage of me comes from a restraint that the Cardinal hath lately made that no man shall come from the country of rebels into those parts without his passport. I lie at the sign of the White Hart: I have written to Monsieur Jarbier [Gerbier] to Bruxelles: I doubt not he will further my release . . . My restraint here doth not so much afflict me as the interruption of my letters, besides the neglect of your Lordship's occasions.

1637, October 2. Breda Leager.—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Our good successes in taking the town of Breda makes me not a little ambitious to acquaint your Honour with them. What we have undertaken to attempt hath been substantially performed, even to the last works of extraordinary strength carried by us as if we could not have admitted of any opposition; but it hath not been altogether so with the Scotch, who being foully mismatched with the Dutch have been by them left in the lurch, to the loss of several very brave Scotsmen. Our three galleries were over the moat of the town and mines in the wall begun. The parley betwixt us was first beaten before the head of the English gallery; but the French, seeing the drum, little regarding the breach of civility, plucked him into their gallery, and thus rudely entertained the parley, of whose nation were also the hostages by this means. Thus is our dispute for Breda ended, methinks with ease in respect of what we suffered at Skink Sconce. Our siege hath lasted 11 weeks, and Marquis Spinola was so many months about it. We agreed of articles September 27th, they marched out 30th.

1637, October 7. Hatfield House.—Dr. John Whincop to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for your Honour's great favour in effecting that by virtue whereof I was enabled to perform all scholastical duties in the public commencement house, and consequently to receive that honour thereupon which they pleased to confer upon me. I shall be ready to testify humble thankfulness either to His Majesty or my Lord of Holland. If it please your Honour to direct this gentleman to whom the fees and duties belong, he shall discharge all.

1637, October 13. Christ Church, in Oxford.—Dr. Samuel Fell to Sir J. Coke, Chief Secretary of State.

Those many favours heretofore received from your Honour make me bold to become a humble suitor again. Heretofore I had some conference with you concerning the Bishopric of Rochester, which now, as I am informed, is become void. My suit is that you would be pleased to join with my Lord Treasurer (of whose favour I am confident) to move my Lord's Grace of Canterbury on my behalf, I conceive good hopes of

his Grace's favour towards me upon sundry occasions, and shall be glad to take any opportunity to increase his good opinion of me.

1637, October 25. Fleet.—Adam Moore to Mr. Drywood, in Covent Garden.

His Majesty has granted for 12,000*l.* his 4,000 acres in Sedgmoor, for which Mr. Wyndham says he will give 40,000*l.*, and I do confidently assure that after it is divided I can make 60,000*l.* of it. Please acquaint Mr. Secretary Coke.

1637, October 30. Whitborne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

I have sent this included to my Lord Keeper to excuse myself for not giving institution upon his presentation without any warrant under his Lordship's hand, but only the testimony of the party himself, whom I sent up about that business, he assuring me that both his Grace of Canterbury and my Lord Keeper himself did approve my act. Yet for my better security I thought fit to write unto him, that if anything be amiss, it may be amended in due time. This bearer, now my neighbour, once an honest kinsman of Sir Francis Coke's in Derbyshire, desired to be the bearer of this letter. His name is Mr. Flacket.

1637, November 2.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I waited on my Lord Marquis Hamilton this morning, who told me that your Honour was to make the certificate, not himself; that His Majesty would not take any forfeiture for not accounting and paying at the precise days and times mentioned in the statute, which is as much as I desire. For other my misdemeanours my humble request is that it may be referred to my Lord Treasurer, Lord Cottington, and other the Commissioners in Fleet Street to notify, that I may not be condemned unheard, especially seeing my judge and accuser is one man, Sir Charles Harborde. I humbly beseech your Honour not to think me so weak as to expect so noble a favour as this and not to be thankful, for I protest before God I intended and do still 300*l.* to my Lord Marquis and yourself for this business.

1637, November 8.—Humphrey Leigh to Sir J. Coke, His Majesty's Principal Secretary.

Since I know your love to my Lord the Lord Keeper, you will be pleased if any of the Lords Committees (besides yourself) for my imprisonment be at Theobalds to present this inclosed petition and to gain my liberty after nine days' restraint. My petition to His Majesty was delivered by Sir W. Becher on Sunday last, and His Majesty did read it himself, but laid it down, and gave no answer.

1637, November 9. Yarmouth.—Henry Davie and John Robins, Bailiffs, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

By your Honour's noble favours we have heretofore obtained from the Honourable Board a licence yearly for the exportation of 1,000 last of herrings in strangers' bottoms, for an encouragement to the poor fishery here, and some help towards the repair of our very much decayed haven and piers. In most years we have not exported above the half. Now since it hath pleased God this year to send us such store of herrings as are sufficient, not only to serve this kingdom, but a good overplus for the supply of foreign parts, we have made suit that we may have a licence to export 1,000 last of herrings in strangers' bottoms, to endure and continue in force until the whole be exported.

Coke MSS.

1637, November 14. Rotterdam.—Robert Gore to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Right Honourable and most dear Father,—Desiring your favourable pardon for the omission of that duty since my arrival here which is always loyable to your command. Your Honour will be pleased to vouchsafe the acceptance of this small mite as a token from a thankful and willing heart, which is a tierce of Rhenish wine with some green rummers which is as good as these countries can afford, and is sent me for excellent good, and in my opinion is so. I have shipped it in our cloth ship in good condition. Your obedient son to command.

1637, November 19. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp, the Younger, to Sir John Coke.

Charnock's wife being a gentlewoman, and a widow of a reasonable good fortune, taking a liking to him, cast both herself and her children's fortunes into his hands; but three or four unseasonable years succeeding that preferment, together with his own ignorance of husbandry, cast him much behindhand: but he being a dead man, his wife and children will not know how to subsist unless you continue to her son the same place. I would undertake myself to see that the place be honestly and sufficiently discharged.

1637, November 25. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

Asks that his noble friend, Lady Corbet, having a certificate of showing arms and horse in this country, may be discharged by the Lords of the Council from showing them in other countries where she is not resident.

1637, November 30. Trusley.—Sir Francis Coke to Sir John Coke.

Asks consideration for Francis Eyre, who was constable when cousin Gell gathered the King's money for ships. One Ridgway doth persecute him for gathering some little money more. They are rich and he is poor.

1637, December 4.—Timothy Pusey to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I have joined with my neighbour Justices of the Peace in a letter to the Lords to certify their Lordships how much our High Sheriff of this County of Nottingham would in the assessment for ship money abate the Hundred wherein he inhabiteth and some other Hundreds adjoining, and lay more money on our side of the country. My neighbours have entreated my particular letter to your Honour; we are willing to pay, and would not hinder the service, but loth to have such a new precedent put upon us.

1637, December 9.—Francis, Lord Cottington.

May it please your Majesty,—I have in another paper expressed the true estate of the business touching the Lord Butler's heir, the custody of whom is sought by so many pretenders. Considering how many pretenders there are of equal degree, with how much importunity to your Majesty and animosity amongst themselves, I hold it my duty to let your Majesty know what I conceive of it. By the rules of the Court of Wards and by the instructions your Majesty is there pleased to give us, no one of these pretenders is capable of the trust pretended concerning the body of the idiot and the estate descended upon him, because they are all co-heirs. Why then may not some third person have this trust, accounting for the profits as your Majesty shall ordain? The trust made by deed and conveyance from the Lord Butler himself cannot be altered, but the Lord Dunsmore and Mr. Porter may (as by the law they are bound) give your Majesty a just account of the per-

formance of that trust, and so in effect all comes within your Majesty's disposing, and peradventure no just exception to be taken by any party.

1637, December 22. Dublin.—Dr. Alan Cooke to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

I am bold at this time in the behalf of Sir Edward Winkfield; he is your neighbour in the Vartries. As for the difference of land between your Honour and himself, which is not much, I presume he hath written that he will give you satisfaction; and he will be a necessary instrument in the countenancing those which shall come to plant the land. I presume some letters will come over to your Honour against me concerning the exercising of admiral jurisdiction within the Province of Leinster, a thing never heard of before now, but every man living by the seaside that is but a freeholder challengeth all wrecks and droits either by grant or prescription. I intend to send a messenger of purpose to Sir Henry Marten of all my proceedings sithence I had my patent. Generally it is opposed, and my pains returns wholly to the benefit of His Majesty and the Vice-Admiral. I must confess without the assistance of friends it is impossible for one man to undergo so great a burden, it being the general cause of the whole kingdom against His Majesty, as the particulars when they come to be seen will demonstrate.

1637, St. Stephen's Day, December 26.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke.

I most heartily thank you for your care of me about Hampton, which against all conscience and equity hath been of late years laid upon the Bishops by the cunning of those that of right ought to do it, and held all those lands of the Bishop, which when he had them in his own hands did enable him to do it. I have sent my account to his Grace, humbly craving favour as not suspecting any offence, if it came any time before New Year's day (as I did from Bristoll) which I had not passed, though I had had no notice from you of it. I have given a little touch again to his Grace about Hampton, begging only some means to remove it from our quarter sessions jury, who are in these cases, and in all other, against the church, and specially against the Bishop most partial. If my cousin Sergeant, or cousin Thomas could direct any fit way for me, I would willingly undergo it. If you can fairly get me left out for the Lent sermons, I should be heartily glad of it; but if no, I will be prepared to prevent the worst so well as I can. Nothing so much discourageth me in it as the defect of my eyes, which my bad memory hath always in my sermons enforced me to use, which now I cannot at all, except in a very light place, without spectacles.

(1637, about.) A printed sheet headed:

"By the King.—Orders for Thorow Postes and Carriers riding in Poste in Our Affairs." Subscribed by "Charles Stanhope, Knight of the Bath, Lord Stanhope of Harington, Master and Comptroller General of His Highness Postes."

The preamble states the Lords of the Privy Council, endeavouring heretofore the like furtherance of the service of the State as well in having such as ride in their Prince's affairs as the speedy dispatch of packets in all places where posts were erected and ordained, considering that for the service of the one a daily fee is allowed, and for the other no certain wages at all, but the hire of the horses let out, and that often ill paid, whereby they stand not so bound to the one as to attend to the other: and that the towns and countries besides became many ways vexed and

COKE MSS.

perplexed by the over great liberty of riders in post, especially by such as pretend public service by special commission, contrary to the King's meaning, or their Lordships' orders, for the benefit and relief of his Highness' servants and subjects, and more regard to the good usage of all owners of horses and the beasts themselves, think it expedient to direct and set down sundry necessary orders indifferent for all parties to observe and follow.

1. In all places where posts are laid for the packet they, as persons most fit, shall have pre-eminence of furnishing of horses to all riding in post (that is to say) with horn and guide by commission. And if it fall out that couriers or thorough posts riding in our affairs by special commission come so thick or in such numbers that their ordinary provision will not suffice, then the posts shall be supplied with horses taken up where they may be hired.

2. That none be holden to ride on public affairs but with special commission signed by one of the Principal Secretaries of State, or six at least of the Privy Council or the Master and Comptroller-General of the Posts, for all journeys outwards and from the Court only: and to the Court the Lords of the Privy Council of Scotland, the Deputy in Ireland, the President or Vice-President of the Council established in the North, or in the Marches of Wales, the Governor of Berwick, any ambassador, governors of towns or agents beyond the seas, the Warden of the Cinque Ports, or his Lieutenant of Dover, specially sending to the Court, to the body of the Council or Secretaries of State. The posts or owners of horses may demand for the hire of each horse after the rate of 2½*d.* the mile, besides the guide's groats. But of all others riding post with horn and guide about their private business the hire and prices are left to the parties' discretions to agree and compound within themselves.

3. No person, riding in post by commission or otherwise, to ride away the horse of any man, post or other, not having first paid and satisfied for the hire, nor ride them further than the next immediate stage without consent, nor charge any horse so taken to ride in post with any mail or burden (besides his rider) that exceedeth 30 lbs., nor offer to ride any man's horse above seven miles the hour in summer, viz., from April 1 to September 30, nor above six in winter, which shall be accounted the rest of the year; the parties offending to be stayed until they have given present satisfaction or security.

4. In case the post be overburdened, from any cause, the constables and magistrates of the places shall take order from time to time that horses be provided for all riding in post by commission or specially sent as aforesaid, in such sort as they were subject to do before there were any posts there, and as in places where are yet no standing posts at all.

No date.—Petition to the King of Walter Long, "prisoner in the Tower of London," having manifested his hearty sorrow and in all humble submission acknowledged his error, and having also given satisfaction for the fine of 2,000 marks imposed upon him by the censure of the High Court of Star Chamber, asks release.

1637–8, January 16. Whitborne.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging at Whitehall.

I humbly thank you for both your letter about Hampton Stanke, and am well disposed, as in all events, what I can no more for help, to do no less than to be patient. Mr. Westfaleing hath gone beyond the Bishops of late days in that business, having been so serviceable to the Bishops that, having got into his hand all the records, he hath

produced only those that made against the Bishop, but conceals those that may make for him. And this I can declare by so probable a reason that I would willingly adventure the cause upon the hearing before any wise and just judge or arbitrator: but he is so politic and so plies the justices in the country that he hath so far got the advantage of me, that were it not for Sir Robert Harly, and one Mr. Scudamore, and one or two more, I should have scarce any to speak for me. He also leads all tenants so strongly, and is so well acquainted with all the jurymen of the country that there is no standing against him. And I know he will do as much with the Judges when they come down as may be done to attempt such good men. If therefore by your means I might obtain but reasonable favour from them, or either of them (which I think are Judge Jones and Judge Davenport) that they would be pleased to show any reasonable inclination to my part, I doubt not but by their means I might bring the matter to a reasonable composition, which now is the uttermost of my aim. My son John lives with us at home, I thank God, like an honest man, and takes exceeding great pains at his book: and my son William also as yet lives very orderly at Oxford, as Dr. Radeclif, the Principal of Brasennose, by his letter hath signified unto me, a man whom before I never heard of. My son Thomas is about to sell his parsonage of Histon, with the advowson of the vicarages: he is offered 1,500*l.* for it by my cousin Bates. I beseech you what you think fit to advise him, let him have your counsel and direction; lest he lay out his money either in a worse purchase, or use it in a more dangerous way.

1637–8, January 25. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

I am at this time straitened for the sending up of the monies I owe to the King for tenths and first fruits, and 45*l.* for dilapidations to be paid in to these several places, as this note included signifies. I have the money lying by me, but can neither change it into gold nor by way of return get any man in these parts to pay it for me at London, I delivering him so much for it here, which was always my usual fashion. I beseech you therefore that you will speak to my Lord Treasurer to spare me for it till the beginning of Easter term next, at what time, by God's gracious permission, I will not fail to pay it. And that his Lordship will be pleased to save me from all charges or arrearages which by that delay may haply fall upon me if he help me not.

1637-8, January 27.—Docket.

1. License to W. Child to inclose a coney warren at Cuddesden, Oxon.
2. 6,420*l.* to be paid to Henry Percy, acknowledged by his Majesty to be due to him.
3. Edward Walter to be Chester Herald.
4. Henry Litton to be Rouge Dragon.

1637–8, January.—Edward Nicholas to Mr. Secretary Coke.

"A note of such public businesses as were left unfinished."

Ships to be sent against the pirates of Algiers.

Concerning castles and forts.

Ling, constable of Fifield, in Essex, who is prisoner in the Fleet, and under Mr. Attorney-General's examination concerning a refractory return made by him touching shipmoney.

Josias Wood, constable of the hundred of Harlowe, in Essex, now prisoner in Newgate for refusing to submit to execute the warrant of the Sheriff of Essex for shipping business.

Coke MSS.

Mr. Solicitor to give accompt of the business of Starch.

Captain Duppa to give an answer to the petition of the Brewers of London, who complain that they have not malt sufficient.

1637–8, January 26 (N.S.) Cologne.—Bilderbeck. [No address.]

Je prends la hardiesse de vous importuner pour une affaire qui me touche, lequel est le paiement des arriérages de plusieurs années de la pension que je tire de 30 livres sterlings par an, duquel jusque en çâ je n'ai su avoir satisfaction, nonobstant tous les devoirs y employés. Je me réjouirai d'avoir de moyen de vous témoigner par des effets que je suis votre très humble et obéissant serviteur.

1637–8, February 2. London.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke,

"Prince Elector's Declaration for restitution of the Palatinate." Historical Statement and Protestation (in Latin).

1637–8, February 3. The Earl of Warwick to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Mr. Solicitor hath prepared this commission fit for His Majesty's signature, and I have sent it to you earnestly entreating your favour to get it despatched; for I have a tall ship in the Downs stayed upon nothing but this Commission. It must be signed inside and outside, that so it may have the speedier despatch.

1637–8, February 3. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne. [No address.]

There is one William Barker of this county, who it seems hath been lately convicted and condemned at a late sessions holden for the county of Middlesex for clipping His Majesty's coin, and being reprieved is within 40 days to be transported by one Captain Timothy Casselton to the parts beyond the seas, as is pretended by Thomas Barker his brother, who for that purpose is deputed by the said Captain Casselton. Before the said William Barker's departure he repairs into Yorkshire. He is now prisoner with the pursuivant attending this Council, and being in execution for the said money (under a decree) cannot be set at liberty, unless it be really true that this be the very William Barker that was condemned, and that the reprieve which here I send be under His Majesty's own hand, *whereof we are somewhat doubtful, in regard it is so unevenly written.*[1] I beseech your direction by the next post, otherwise the 40 days will be out, and then if these things be true the fellow will be in danger of his life.

1637–8, February 5. Docket.—A licence to travel to Henry Philpott, of the county of Southampton, Esquire, with two servants, 40*l.* in money, and his necessary carriages, for three years from the time of his departure. His Majesty's pleasure signified and procured by Mr. Secretary Coke.

(Signed) Jo. More.

1637–8, February 12. Handforth.—Sir William Brereton to Sir John Coke.

I cannot by any endeavour shape or proportion my expressions to those obligations which your multiplied respects have placed with me. I beseech you accept such maimed returns of gratitude as I am able to present, which are at this season no better than a taste of my cornfowl.

1637–8, February 14. Whitburne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, at his lodgings in Whitehall. (Received at Newmarket.)

---

[1] "It is the King's hand." [Note by Sir J. Coke.]

I cannot avoid a hearing at these Lent Assizes for Hampton, in which I am like to be drowned, partly by the late inundations, and specially by Mr. Westfaling's storms, which he will bring upon me; who is now at London, to solicit the judges and to get counsel against me. My desire is no more than that it be referred to arbitrators the best in the country to determine it, or that it be discharged for the present at the equal charges of Mr. Westfaling, myself, and the tenants, and after upon a legal trial without disadvantage on either side for him to defray all upon whom it shall be cast by law. I fear Mr. Westfaling, who is now at London, will prevent me of all the best counsel that come this circuit. If I could be provided by any means with counsel as may be equal with his I should less fear. I hear by cousin Streethay that my cousin Bess hath been a wife and now is a widow, and I should be glad to hear that she is like to be a mother.

1637–8, February 15.—Philippe Burlamachi. [No address.]

M. le Sécretaire Windebank a preparé la bille et l'envoyé en Court pour la Royale signature. Les lettres de Paris venues hier moi portent avis de la réception de mes lettres avec les documents envoyés à mon frère pour présenter à Monsieur le Comte de Leicester.

Il monstra grande intention de me favoriser, mais disant qu'il ne vouloit recevoir règle ni direction en ce particulier. Je supplie votre Excellence de prendre à cœur l'intérêt da sa Majesté qu'on fasse solliciter les parties, pour les tirer hors des mains des Français, car les dits deniers ne sont bien ou ils sont. Que sa Majesté fasse donner ordre à Monsieur le Comte et à Monsieur l'Ambassadeur ordinaire de solliciter jointement l'altération de l'arrêt, car comme il est, il est infiniment préjudiciable à sa Majesté. Le même pour une partie de 2,500 livres sterlings ou 25,000 livres tournais que effectivement appartiennent à sa Majesté. * Si le Trésorier défunt ne m'eut abusé par ses promesses je n'eusse eu que faire à solliciter en France, mais j'eusse retenu l'argent en mes mains. M. le Vicomte Falkland était présent quand il m'abusa outre toute honnêteté pour avoir refusé lui payer 4,000 livres sterlings. Les douces paroles et promesses du commencement, et puis ses dures menaces et insolences après qu'il m'eut embarqué, sont cause de ma ruine. Si votre Excellence, avec Monseigneur le Grand Trésorier, voulussent prendre la peine, avec un auditeur en une demie heure le tout serait liquide. Le Duc de Rohan est arrivé à Zuric, ayant parlé et conféré avec le Duc Bernard en son passage en une villette de Messieurs de Berne.

1637–8, February 19. Westminster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour."

The Sheriffs of London were yesterday at the Board, called thither by their Lordships and reprehended for their slowness in that great service of the shipping. They have undertaken to provide three, amounting in the total to 1,400 tons, to be in a readiness to go out with the rest of the fleet. Sir J. Penington advises that Dunkirk French and Holland men-of-war daily pillage His Majesty's subjects. My Lords of the Admiralty order him to continue at sea till the great fleet is ready. Antelope defective, Convertine to take her place. Council of War to consider Earl of Newport's survey of the ports and forts. Asks that instructions for Sir Arthur Hopton into Spain and revocation of the Lord Aston may be prepared. A ship is ordered by the Admiralty to be ready in 20 days. Withrings will send an express into Spain to warn the Lord Aston to be at the seaside. I find

COKE MSS. Mr. Fanshawe unwilling to undertake this service. The express should have His Majesty's safe conduct.

1637–8, February 20. London.—Jam. Howell to Sir J. Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, at Newmarket.

I presume Sir J. North hath before now been with your Honour about a manuscript of mine, which contains some small fruits of my observations abroad by way of historical discourse, couched under a disguise.

There are many things that redound much to the honour of our King and State, and all is truth and res gestæ. I humbly crave a favourable construction and attend your perusal.

1637–8, February 20.—William Juxon, Bishop of London and Lord Treasurer, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary, at Court.

Mr. Bray, His Majesty's servant, hath attended me to peruse this warrant for His Majesty's signature for erecting the office of Aulnage of Linen Cloths, which I find by His Majesty's Counsel is a very ancient office, but hath not been thought fit to be revived since Edward the 3rd's time. The Schedule of fees are too great. I have abated upon every particular about one half. I have caused Guernsey and Jersey to be omitted. A power sought to search ships I have caused to be left out. The proclamation prepared by Mr. Attorney General for every man to sow hemp and flax, he is of opinion, and I agree with him, should be made stay of for a time: because it will else be rumoured to be only to usher in that office of Aulnage.

1637–8, February 27. London.—Sir Job Harbie to Sir John Coke.

Having understood that Symonds, the adversary of the widow and orphans of my deceased brother and myself, soliciteth at Newmarket to cross His Majesty's gracious reference, I will manifest proof of my zeal to end the business, and at your happy return be an humble suitor to have the cause heard and determined.

1637–8, February. Draft by Sir J. Coke, "Proclamation put forth at Newmarket."

His Majesty understanding that by the liberty now taken to keep greyhounds about his Court, and in the places adjoining, the game of hares is destroyed, where they ought to be preserved for his royal desport, doth thereupon strictly hereby inhibit and forbid as well the followers of his Court as other gentlemen, and all persons of what quality so ever, to keep or suffer to be kept any greyhounds or mongrels within ten miles where his Court shall reside. And withal commandeth all his gamekeepers and such as have charge thereof diligently to search and inquire for all such greyhounds and mongrels as shall remain within that compass, and to seize the same, and cause them to be presently put away, hanged up, or otherwise destroyed, as they will answer the contrary at their perils.

1637–8, March 2. Suffolke House.—Theophilus Howard, Earl of Suffolke to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

For His Majesty's especial service. A letter from my Lieutenant of Dover Castle that a ship from the Canaries four or five days since met with the French King's fleet in two parts, one by Plymouth 18 ships, and by Portland 24 ships, the Admiral 250 tons, all the rest very small ships but full of men.

1637–8, March 7. Westminster.—Edward Nicholas to Sir J. Coke. Principal Secretary of State, at Tottenham.

According to His Majesty's pleasure, signified in your letter of the 6th, I have inclosed sent your Honour the paper which by His Majesty's

command I drew and presented to him at Beaulieu near seven years since. I shall obey your directions in keeping secret this great alteration, to my loss, but I hope it may be to His Majesty's advantage.

1637–8, March 8. A paper endorsed, "A true copy of the Emperor of Russia his letters to His Majesty in answer to the letters sent him for the release of Mrs. Anne Barnsley, an English imprisoned gentlewoman. Translated out of Russ into English by the Emperor's sworn interpreter."

Through the mercy of our God, hath visited us in the East, and guided our feet in the way of peace: the same our God in Trinity we praise his merits.

We, Great Lord Emperor and Great Duke Michael Feodorvich, of all Russia absolute Upholder, &c.

Whereas in the year 1637 to our Imperial Majesty your Kingly Majesty have written that you, our loving brother, have been informed by your subjects of Barnesley Hall, in Worcestershire, that their kinswoman, Anna Barnesley, hath been married in our empiredom of Russia unto a French Baron; and he afterwards, under colour to show her the manner of living of the nuns in our dominions, brought her into a cloister, where, much against her expectation and will, she was long detained, and at last rebaptized after the manner of our Church.

After this, as you, our loving brother, hath heard, the said Frenchman died a violent death: and thereupon a second marriage was offered unto her (your, our loving brother's, subject) which she refusing brought upon her a greater mischance, and she sent into a close prison, far into the country where she is kept far from all her friends and country.

And our Imperial Majesty you, our loving brother, cannot believe doth approve of any forcible proceedings in that kind, which you, our loving brother, is informed is contrary to the laws of our Church. And that our Imperial Majesty, as you, our loving brother, are informed, doth so respect strangers in our dominions as to give freedom and liberty of conscience to all to use their religion free and to force none, especially your, our loving brother's, subjects.

And therefore to our Imperial Majesty you, our loving brother, have thought good to recommend her grievous case that we, Great Lord, will give our strict commands that she and her children be forthwith released, and have the common benefit and freedom with all other strangers in our dominions; or else to return to you our loving brother's realm, her native country, the which of our Imperial Majesty you our loving brother do most earnestly desire.

For answer whereof in the first place—

To our Imperial Majesty in your letters you have not given us our titles of Vatskey, Rustoveskey, Yereslaveskey, Udorskey, Condinskey: and in place of Everskey Land is written Everskey Mewe, and in place of Cuberdinskey is written Cuberdinskey Mewe, and the Duke of Udorskey is not written. But you should have written Cuberdinskey Land Charraskey Udorskey Dukes.

Also to our Imperial Majesty in your letters is not written according to the old fashion. But you our brother have therein sent your picture, wherein we cannot conceive what should be your meaning therefore. For in all former times hath been sent to our Imperial Majesty by our loving brother the King's Majesty Jacobus and your father, whom God hath now taken to himself, all whose letters were written unto us in another fashion.

Therefore we our Imperial Majesty now desire your Kingly Majesty our brother Carolus in your Kingly letters hereafter to write our name and

Cole MSS.

true titles, as all other great potentates write unto us, both Christian and Heathen Princes, for the Heathens do give us our full titles and name.

And for your picture neither you nor your father have ever heretofore sent us the like, so that these your letters are not written as in all former times.

And we the Emperor's Majesty do greatly marvel that our Imperial Majesty's titles in many places are so miswritten, and your Kingly Majesty's picture sent us, whereof we know no reason, which makes us wonder exceedingly.

Also by our Imperial Majesty's officers in the Presulskey office we have demanded of your Agent, Simon Digby, who hath seen these your letters, the reason thereof. He saith they have been written by some new Secretary, who is unacquainted and knew no better, in regard the old Secretary was absent on some occasion: for which neglect when your Kingly Majesty shall know thereof, he will be severely punished. Also your Agent, Simon Digby, informed us that in regard your Kingly Majesty our brother's old Secretary might be in some other city where the plague was hot, and so not admitted to your Kingly Majesty's Court. But howsoever now, we our Imperial Majesty desire you our brother that you will always hereafter give order to your Secretaries that they shall not leave out any of our titles which always have been sent unto your Majesty out of our Presulskey office by our State Chancellor, that our Imperial Majesty may not lose our reputation in the least point.

And that to our Imperial Majesty your Kingly Majesty our brother will cause that your Secretaries may write to our Imperial Majesty our name and titles right, according to the old fashion and without your Majesty's picture, as it is written to us from all other Princes, both Christian and Heathen, and as it hath been always written to our Imperial Majesty by the great King our brother of blessed memory, Jacobus, your Kingly Majesty's father, and as to our Imperial Majesty you our brother have always formerly written. And the Secretary that hath been so disrespective to lessen and leave out our titles which formerly have been given us, to our Imperial Majesty's great dishonour, we our Imperial Majesty desire you our Kingly brother to give order that he may be punished according to his desert, that others may take example not to do the like.

And whereas to our Imperial Majesty your Kingly Majesty doth write concerning the widow Anna Barnesley, who was married to the French Baron, that she might have her liberty of conscience to hold her own religion, or to give her liberty to come to her country.

Thereof we the great Emperor give you our brother to understand that the same wife's man was a Frenchman, Jean Dexamon by name, who hath christened themselves in our Christian faith, which is the only glorious Grecian faith: and that of their own free will, without any forcing of them thereunto. And they have also children that are christened of the true Christian faith, which are here in our country in good men's keeping, and are brought up in the true Christian faith. And whosoever desireth of any nation to be of the true Christian faith, and will willingly rebaptize themselves, they hold our true Christian religion fast without any alteration, insomuch that they desire not to be of any other religion so long as they live upon earth.

And further it is not unknown to your Kingly Majesty our brother that your subjects that here live with us are none of them christened of the true Christian faith against their will and desire. Also here are in our Imperial Majesty's dominions of other nations of several religions

from several Princes that here live and keep their religion free; which are not forced to the true Christian religion.

Also her father hath lived here many years in our dominions, and in the true Christian faith he is not christened. And by force, neither he nor any else, are christened here, unless they have a desire thereunto. And for the widow Anna Barnesley being christened into the only true faith, which is the glorious Grecian faith according to the holy apostles and holy fathers, which God hath ordained, therefore she cannot be released to go into her former belief, neither can she be admitted to depart from hence to come for England to you our brother, according to your desire, because she is christened with her own free will. So that if we should let her go free, our glorious Grecian faith would be thereby greatly scandalized.

And whereas our Imperial Majesty hath received letters from your Kingly Majesty that the widow Anna is in prison many miles from Muscoe, therein your Majesty is not truly informed, for we have given no such order, neither is she at all in prison. But she is sent to be under command to be taught to learn truly to understand the true glorious Grecian holy faith, that she may not be a scandal to our true and holy religion. And her children are free from all wrong or oppression.

Dated in Muscoe our Royal Palace the 8th day of March 1637.

1637–8, March 12.—Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon, to Sir John Coke.

Asks when Mr. Secretary Coke will certify His Majesty's pleasure concerning the appointment by the Commissioners of their clerks, and the settling the salaries of such clerks. The Commissioners will not sit often before the blessed time.

1637–8, March 17. Docquett.—A license under the Signet for Thomas Scott Esq. to travel into the parts beyond the seas with two servants and 50*l.* in money.

1637–8, March 19. St James.—Ma. Countess of Dorset, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I am a suitor to you now in the behalf of Mr. Perkins whom formerly you have written for to the Lord Deputy: if you do him the like favour again, it will now be more available unto him, he being in Ireland. Once more a letter from you to the Lord Deputy will make this honest man a possessor of his own, which if he lose he is undone. I have received some curtesies from him, and you can never do good to an honester man.

1637–8, March 21. His lodging at the Seven Stars in the Strand.—Sir Richard Cave. [No address]. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Ordnance."

I am commanded by His Majesty to declare to you the sense of my master the Prince Elector concerning his request and desires of His Majesty's approbation of His Highness taking arms and of such assistance as His Majesty shall be pleased to bestow upon him. His Highness, thinking it necessary for his honour and fortunes to appear in his own cause, having a fair opportunity offered, doth beseech His Majesty to approve thereof as an action befitting the condition wherein he lives and the expectation of the world. He desires a free gift of money and munition, or cannon, or victual or whatsoever His Majesty can best spare, and leave to raise troops within His Majesty's dominions, and to favour the undertaking of any voluntary cavaliers that will for love or honour follow his fortune: and that in this course His Majesty will vouchsafe protection, as a nephew that will attempt nothing but with his allowance.

Coke MSS.] 1637–8, March 23. Whitehall.—Endorsed "Copy to the Lord Deputy in favour of Luke Toole."

This gentleman Mr. Luke Toole came from Ireland, as he hopeth by your permission and without offence. His journey as he protesteth had no other end but to make his particular condition known to me, and to entreat my intercession to your Lordship to dispose of him in some convenient place, where by his honest industry he may sustain his many children. He extolleth your Lordship's justice and confesseth it to be equal to the poor as to the rich. I had heretofore sent him word that your Lordship of your own noble and compassionate disposition had resolved to provide for him, and that it might be more for his advantage to forbear that troublesome journey. He knoweth by this time that the friend who drew him over gave him no good counsel, and that it cost him more and to less purpose than if he had stayed at home. My request to your Lordship is that this mischance may not make him less in your favour, or hinder your good intention towards him.

1637–8, March 24. Docket, signed Abra. Williams. Grant to Thomas Myan Knight Harbinger of 5,000*l.* out of arrearages of rents &c. due to King James at the time of his decease, in consideration of release of a debt of 3,774*l.* due to him from His Majesty.

1638, April 1. Copy of a letter from His Majesty's Postmasters (at Whitehall) to Sir Robert Chester, who has committed to prison the postmaster of Royston, without complaint made to them. They desire him to hasten the proofs of those particulars wherewith he is charged. It seemeth that a horse taken for Sir W. Penniman was the occasion of Haggett's commitment: we have sufficient testimony to justify his carriage.

1638, April 2. Copy of a letter to the Lord Deputy for Luke O'Toole and Edward Byrne.

1638, April 5. Docket.

1. Grant to Prince James of Office of Lord High Admiral.
2. Sir Basil Dixwell to be His Majesty's Game Preserver at Folkestone.
3. 541*l.* to be paid to Alexander Herriot for jewellery.
4. Allowance of 6*l.* per diem to Sir Arthur Hopton, appointed Ambassador to Spain.

1638, April 6. The King to the Corporation of Derby.

The King understanding that the Bailiffs and Burgesses of Derby with the rest of that Corporation are owners of a house near the town on the Darwent side desires that they will make choice to be their tenant of Sir Cornelius Vermuyden, who with his partners had undertaken a work very acceptable to the King about the lead works at Wirksworth and to make the river of Darwent to be navigable till it fall into Trent. Indorsed by Sir John Coke. "Wm. Bates house"—

1638, April 10. Sherborne.—John Digby, Earl of Bristol. [No address.]

Having married my eldest daughter unto Arthur Chichester son and heir to the now Lord Viscount Chichester in Ireland, I am informed that there hath been of late a suit commenced against the said Lord Chichester by John Chichester Esquire His Majesty's ward, who hath laid claim to all the lands the said Lord now possesseth in Ireland: which lands being of the acquiring of the Lord Arthur Chichester deceased were settled upon Edward now Lord Viscount Chichester his brother, and he hath thereof remained quietly possessed for the space of 13 or 14 years. My request unto you is for your assistance that the

answer of my Lord Deputy may not, by the means of those that procured His Majesty's letter, be detained from His Majesty's sight, whereby His Majesty shall not have true information of the cause and so may be moved likewise hereafter upon other undue suggestions to write other letters in the cause, which may be of great prejudice and trouble unto my sons estate. But that His Majesty will be pleased that cause may be left to due course of law. My son Chichester and his father are absent in Ireland and have no friends in Court.

1638, April 12. Thurleton.—Mr. Robert Pulleu to Sir John Coke. Having had offer of your noble favours for Sir Edward Hartopp's sake, I move your honour to be recommended to the Lord Keeper in whose gifture is the Vicarage of Trinity in the City of Coventry, where I am not unknown and not unbeloved. I have promised to wait on my good friends at Buckminster.

1638, April 12. Sir George Chudleigh to Sir John Coke.
Recommends Thomas Camerton to the favour of the Officers of His Majesty's Navy to procure him some constant employment worthy of his age and experience.

1638, April 13. Dover Castle.—Sir John Manwood to the Governor of Calais. Endorsed "copy of my letter to the Governor of Callais touching John Gross, Richard Stevenson, and Thomas Huxton of Yarmouth."
The esteem your merits most justly challenge assures me that you will indifferently balance the injury done to some of His Majesty's subjects of Great Britain by some Frenchmen in a sloop of Calais. The examination of the Englishmen I send you, and am confident you will strictly examine the Frenchmen under your command, and certify the errors are committed on those Frenchmen, as also satisfy the damage they have committed according to the examination, wherein I suppose you will do an acceptable service to your King, and also satisfy His Majesty of Great Britain.

1638, April 25. Whitburn Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, at his house in Garlick Hill, London.
My payments in London are 600*l.* which I promised to pay this term; which I thought to have paid by the sale of my land at Baldock. I have sent by Periam my servant 235*l.*, all the gold I could possibly get in the country, beseeching you to give help either for payment, or deferring till next term. Upon my word I have in my hand so much present money as will satisfy all, only it is in silver a burden too heavy for one man to bear. If I could know what recusants have compounded for in this diocese, I am informed that I might get particular notice of all the rest that have not compounded and yet are convict, by which I think the King suffers loss.
Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Hereupon lent to his servant Periam for the use here expressed 100*l.* per acquittance."
1638, May 3. Wallingford House—James, Marquis of Hamilton, to Sir John Coke.
Asks favour for the cause of William Moorhead referred to Sir John Coke.
Draft of Sir John Coke's report in the matter showing that 500*l.* allowed by the King for the funeral of Sir George Douglas late Ambassador in Poland and paid to William Moorhead had been paid as to 180*l.* upon the corpse and servants, and as to 320*l.* to his brother and administrator James Douglas.

COKE MSS.

1638, May 3. Norwich.—Robert Sumpter, Mayor, and others, to Sir John Coke.

Asks favourable consideration of the great inconveniences that have befallen the city by means of a proclamation commanding the carriage of all our stuffs and other commodities made of wool and part of wool to Blackwell Hall in London to be viewed and searched, contrary to the practice of former times. Petition for a reference to the Honourable Board.

1638, May 4. Sir Henry Marten, Judge of the Admiralty Court, to Sir John Coke.

Refers to His Majesty's pleasure having been intimated that the French ship *Fortune* be restored at the instance of the French Ambassador. The parties must come before him, and he must determine the matter in a legal way.

1638, May 5. Sir Miles Fletewood to Sir John Coke Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I have been lately employed by His Majesty's immediate command to contract with the tenants of Hanslop within the Honor of Grafton, and I was directed to have treated with one Mr. Tyrrell that hath lately obtained a grant of this manor, of whom the King is desirous to resume that manor and to give satisfaction for the money that he disbursed, which Tyrrell hath refused and now it is to be considered whether Mr. Tyrrell's grant be sure. It pleased His Majesty to refer the hearing and report of this business by the motion of the Earl of Dorset, the chief Steward of that Honor, to the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Cottington. The poor tenants cannot persuade Mr. Warwick to get them a day of hearing, therefore I besecch your Honour to move the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Cottington tomorrow that they will appoint a speedy day for the hearing thereof.

1638, May 13. His house in Bray in Berkshire.—Sir Henry Marten (Judge of the Admiralty Court) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary to His Majesty.

I received your Honours letter signifying His Majesty's pleasure concerning the letters of reprisal granted unto Henly and Polhill, that they should not be put in execution until His Majesty should give further order. Henly's answer was that his ships were out and he knew not where, and he could not tell how to restrain them or call them back. Concerning Polhill I make no doubt but I shall receive from him the like or a more untoward answer. I am out of hope that this course will have that effect which either the Ambassador for the States expecteth, or His Majesty graciously intendeth. I should advise that a supersedeas should be granted under the Great Seal of England unto them both, to stay the execution of their Commission until Michaelmas or Allhallowtide next. I know Polhill will be of the two the more refractory and peremptory, and my words will have no power with him.

1638, May 15. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke at his lodging in Whitehall.

Sir, How far my son hath gone with cousin Bates I cannot tell, only I know that he hath always told me that he never gave promise of any bargain or sale of Histon parsonage, but with caution of my liking and consent, which as yet I never have given. I was about two years since willing it should be sold, and thereupon gave way both to cousin Streethay and my son to get a chapman for it, and was acquainted with their offer of it, as to some others, so at last to cousin Bates, with her desire and resolution to deal for it. But about Christmas last, as I remember,

or before, finding good cause to alter my mind, I required my son to signify so much both to cousin Streethay, and cousin Bates, which belike came not to her in such due time, but that she had provided some of her money for it. Thus as I take it stands the case that either my cousin must suffer loss by her money lying void, or my son both against my will and to his own and the rest of his brothers' danger of undoing be compelled to sell it. I fear not to make any just and indifferent man my judge; and though I love my niece Bates well, as I have good cause both for her own and her honoured father's sake, yet I intreat leave first to care for my own, without offence or pressure. Cousin Bates may bestore her money better otherwhere; or in case this be sold she shall doubtless have the first offer. I humbly thank you for the money you have laid out for me which, by God's grace, I will be careful in due time to repay. The grange which you mention with all the particulars I will not fail, so soon as possibly I can, to give you account of. Mr. Watts I know, as also how regarded by my Lord Keeper's having heretofore had a letter from his Honour concerning him; in regard to whom I will be ready to do him what favour I can.

1638, May 17. Examinations received from the Lord Warden [of the Cinque Ports] of John Grosse, Richard Stevenson and Thomas Hunton of Yarmouth taken before Sir John Manwood, Lieutenant of Dover Castle. Their fisher boat in a voyage from Yarmouth to Hampton boarded off Folkestone by a shallop from Calais manned by 10 Frenchmen who took from them 300 of their best codfish and did strike and beat many of them. Their losses more than 50*l*. (With copy of Sir John Manwood's letter of April 13 to the Governor of Calais).

1638, May 20. London.—Lord Wilmot [No address]. Endorsed (probably by the Lord Deputy). "Duplicate of my Lord Wilmot's letters to me."

My honoured Lord, I received a message from your Lordship by Mr. Secretary Coke that you marvelled you did not hear from me concerning Athlone. My servant Skinner, who is only well instructed in that business, your Lordship will not please to admit of to follow it for me. Neither can I appoint anybody that is there to do it for me that I know how to make understand all the passages of the truth of it at this distance, it being more than 20 years since I began to dispose of things there. But all I can do as it stands with me is to entreat my Lord Ranelagh to take the trouble upon him to acquaint your Lordship with what he knows of it. I pray your Lordship to conclude the business with him, and to speak no more of the law, which I had hoped you had laid aside those thoughts long since upon my several reasonable letters to your Lordship.

1638, May 21. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford to Secretary Sir John Coke at his lodging in Whitehall.

I have received those letters, one from my Lord of Clare, another from my cousin Bates, and a third from Dr. Micklethwaite, all about the sale of the impropriation of Histon, of which I have written an answer to my Lord, which I hope will give him and them satisfaction. I have told his lordship that if it be at all sold my niece shall have it before any other, and at the same price, and that what loss she hath suffered by providing her money for it, upon reasonable arbitration I will make it good to her. And so I intreat both his lordship, and her, as also I do you, that I may not be pressed against my will, and to the hurt and loss of my other children, to sell it before I can provide some other way

Coke MSS.

and means by which my son may employ the money in the same assurance to himself and in the like hope to his brethren as now it is. If it be in ready money in his dispose, and God please to take me away, I fear much how it will last.

1638, May 21. Harwich.—Sir Richard Cave "For your Honour."

After Captain Hall (the Captain of the *Adventure*) had endeavoured five days and nights at sea against the cross wind to carry his charge for Holland, the wind increasing forced him to return back again into the harbour at Harwich. Though I am not where I could wish myself (by my most gracious Master) yet the charge committed to me is in safety and shall with faithful diligence be transported according to the trust and commands laid upon me.

1638, May 21. Windsor.—Edward Lord Herbert (of Cherbury) to Sir J. Coke.

I here enclosed send a letter from an honest man used in many businesses for me, that you would be pleased to set such a stop with the Clerk of the Council that his business be not proceeded in until His Majesty's pleasure be further known.

1638, May 26. Covent Garden.—Sir George Hamilton to Sir John Coke Secretary of State.

I have made bold to entreat my cousin the bearer hereof to wait upon you, and put in mind to receive His Majesty's directions touching a letter His Majesty was graciously pleased to promise, when I kissed his hand, he would write to my Lord Deputy of Ireland for me, wherein he would recommend me to his Lordship for a proportion of plantation land lately found for His Majesty in Ireland.

1638, May 28. London. Philippus Koch, Pastor in Fussenberg, Johannes Georgius Vernius, Pastor in Mehrenberg, Illustrissimo Domino Domino Johanni Coke, Equiti Aurato, serenissimi et potentissimi Magnae Britanniae Regis Secretario Status Domino observandissimo.

Ex mandato generosorum comitum â Nassau Sarbrücken, qui Metis nunc per triennium exules agant, nos duo pastores ex Germania in hoc regnum missi sumus, ut in nomine omnium pastorum, ludi magistrorum, et viduarum (quorum sunt praeter liberos et orphanos ducenti undecim pressi extremâ penuriâ et fame) subsidium liberale apud serenissimam majestatem regiam supplices solicitaremus . . . Insuper nos non per totum regnum et generalem collectam affectemus, sed per unam atque alteram provinciam immo cum micas et guttulas saltem ex fonte opulentiorum uberrimo desideremus, et supplices imploremus, rogatam volumus humillime Magnificentiam vestram, ut in hac cultus divini parte non ultimâ nobis auxilium et suppetias ferat.

1638, May 28. Barwardcote.—Dorothy Bonyngton to her cousin Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir J. Coke to persuade Mr. Sacheverell to take the money of her son Peter, and if he will not that the Court may order him to take it. Their diabolically invented false and feigned detractions and odious calumnies suggested by Satan are acted by themselves. No malicious blast of any foul-mouthed backbiter can prevail with you that an old building should be shaken by such abusive, nay I may say abyssive blasts.

1638, May 29. Holland, our rendezvous by Furne Skonce (near Gorkum), where we are at an hour's warning to march.—Gilbert Coke to Sir J. Coke, principal Secretary.

Seeing my affairs here go with me but as formerly, I have not at all any benefit or hope of it from those that your Honour hath employed in the business of my preferment. . . . I see younger soldiers than myself preferred to better fortunes, and that by the letters and favours of great ones. . . . I must yet stick notwithstanding my own Colonel's attestation two years since to your Honour of my sufficiency. . . . Sir Alexander Humes his brother, my comrade in garrison, formerly went for England, procured His Majesty's letters for the next company of the whole Scotch that should fall, by which the last summer he was made Captain. The like I know your honour can do for me.

1638, June 4.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke "Reference for Mr. Crew to the Lord Marshal."

Rough draft by Sir J. Coke of an Order by the King, upon a Report by his Serjeant, Sir Ralph Whitfield, and his Solicitor-General, Sir Edward Littleton, concerning the rights of the Ranger and the Forester of his Forest of Delamere; that the Earl Marshal, Lord Justice in Eyre beyond the Trent, shall order the same to be accordingly settled and performed. Limits of the grant to Lord Rocksavage as to taking bucks and does, and re-chasing deer into the Forest.

1638, June 7. His house at Charing Cross.—George Kirke to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Anthony Borrett of Great Yarmouth, has lost 1,000*l.* by shipwreck. I have asked Lord Keeper for a protection for him for the Benevolence of certain cities and counties, but the Lord Keeper cannot grant it for losses at sea. Be pleased to assist him that he may obtain His Majesty's warrant for the Benevolence of those cities and counties therein desired.

1638, June 7–17. Hague.—Charles, Prince Elector Palatine, to Sir John Coke.

How sensible I am of your constant kindness, at Sir R. Cave's return you shall hear at large. Only I must desire another from you which is to assist this bearer to levy men in England for my guard speedily, and with beating of drums, which will infinitely further it. . . . If any other officers come to you from me for that purpose, I pray let them have the same power.

1638, June 16.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary to His Majesty, &c.

I understand one Croxton, a tenant to Sir Thomas Swann for a land ballast wharf at Greenhithe, desires His Majesty's leave to ballast ships, which if permitted will overthrow our patent. Be pleased to send for his petition, and let nothing be concluded until we may answer the objections.

1638, June 16. Aboard His Majesty's ship *St. Andrew* in the Downs.—Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of the Principal Secretaries of State at Court.

The *Mary Rose* arrived from the Elbe from transporting Sir Thomas Roe, Lord Ambassador for those parts. Hears from Dunkirk that Prince Thomas has raised the siege of St. Marys and retaken Callowe, and put to the sword and taken prisoners 4,000 of the States army. The French King hath 15 sail of ships coming out of Holland, all completely fitted, victualled and manned, of which, 8 sail carry 44 pieces of ordnance apiece, and 4 sail 30 pieces.

1638, June 18. Yorkshire.—Randal Macdonell, Earl of Antrim, to Sir John Coke.

Asks Sir John Coke to recommend his cousin Hugh MacMahon to the Lord Deputy, before whom his name is.

COKE MSS.

1638, June 23. Docket, signed Jo. More, for a warrant from the Lord Chamberlain to the Exchequer to pay 800*l.* to Jacques Duart, the King's jeweller, for a facet diamond set in a ring sold to His Majesty, and delivered for the use of Signor Bernino who cut His Majesty's statue in marble.

1638, June 23. Mitcham.—Richard Daye to Mr. Ralph Weckherlin, Secretary to the Right honourable Sir John Coke.

There are two especial causes which I have followed a long time together, namely, the planting and propagating of the word of God by redeeming impropriations to the Church, and the planting and increasing of wood and timber. I am assured that within these few months I shall help the King to such and so great a yearly sum of money to His Majesty and his heirs as shall countervail the ship money, the re-edifying of Whitehall, which they say His Majesty hath a desire to build new again in a more uniform sort, and the yearly value of all these burdenous projects that I have heard of. I shall do it in a lawful way justifiable at a Parliament. Mr. Secretary Coke will be pleased to let me know what reward his Honour may judge me worthy of. . . . The King's portion will be so great and the way so easy, that Mr. Secretary may have a good matter out of it, and so likewise yourself, who are now grown ancient in the Court of England and have taken good pains under divers of His Majesty's Secretaries.

1638, June 28.—Philippe Burlamachi [to Sir John Coke. No address.]

J'envoya mon frére a Whitehall, pour rencontrer V.E. pour lui montrer la contrariété que je rencontre à ce que Monsieur le Grand Trésorier m'avait dit que sa Majesté avait commandé que fut écrit à Messieurs les Ambassadeurs. Si leurs Excellences ont ordre de recevoir les deniers qui sont affectés à ma satisfaction, ce serait folie à moi de contester, déspendre [dépenser] inutilement à faire poursuivre une affaire laquelle est destinée pour autre service, et négliger la sollicitation de ma satisfaction par autre voie près de Sa Majesté. . . . Je scai bien qu'en France on ne desirera pas moins que de voir des oppositions pour cependant garder l'argent, et faire vrai la proverbe, inter duos litigantes gaudet tertius. Je presse V. E. pour scavoir son opinion à fin que je puisse ecrire par cet ordinaire, et me décharger des dépens extraordinaires que je souffre et ai souffert ces douze mois pour cette affaire.

1638, June 29 and 30.—Philipe Burlamachi à Monseigneur Monseigneur Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de Sa Majesté en Cour.

Je remercie V. E. de la reponse qu'il lui a plu me donner. M.M. les Ambassadeurs eussent pas avoir toute la satisfaction de mes amis et de mon frére, s'ils voulussent se contenter de donner lieu à la raison du commencement, comme en fin ils ont fait apres trois heures et demie de contestation. M. Cantarini se montra tres prompt de rendre l'obligation de M. de Ghinegaud, desirant seulement que les saisies faites en les mains de M. Vannelli fussent reláchées. V. E. plaira rechercher la lettre de Monseigneur le Conte, par la quelle il écrirait que j'avais reçu ou joui de 50,000 livres pour un an de reute de 600,000 livres. . . . Je me fais foi de prouver l'impossibilité de l'accusation.

1638, June 29. Drury Lane.—Alb. Joachimi à M. le Conte de Perbroque (Pembroke) et Montgomerie Chevalier de la Jarretière, Grand Chamberlain et Conseiller du Conseil Privé d'Etat de sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne etc.

Je remercie votre Excellence pour la peine qu'il lui a plu prendre en l'enquête des causes qui auraient emnenés le Barbier Hemins et le

Serjeant Thurigood de se méprendre contre ma maison . . . Les femmes des dites personnes se lamentent fort de la détention de leurs maris ... Je serai d'avis qu'on pourrait donner les dites deux prisonniers aux larmes de leurs femmes. Si par ce qu'ils souffrent maintenant ils n'ont appris de se comporter plus modestement á l'avenir, ils pourront être alors punis selon ce qu'ils auront merité.

1638, July 1. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Mr. Attorney. Scotland."
Your Majesty may command all holding offices or lands in the posts adjoining Scotland to repair well arrayed and to stay there during your pleasure — also the arraying of men in those parts and the keeping of them in readiness for the defence of the realm the furnishing of towns with munitions and the fortifying them at their own charges. The navy may keep provisions from Scotland by sea, and their means to furnish them with moneys by the sale of their commodities may be hindered.

1638, July 3. Dover Castle.—Sir John Manwood to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.
His Majesty was pleased to look upon a petition I gave him which the Magistrates of Dover here do not well like . . . Their pretentions will be that his Majesty's grant to me will be prejudicial to his Majesty's profits. I beseech you let me not receive any prejudice in your favour till you have satisfied yourself about it from Mr. Secretary Windebank through whose hands his Majesty's grant of my petition hath issued. . . . You will know of the relief of the St. Omare before my letter can come to you, or else I should have writ some particulars.

1638, July 6. Otley.—Sir Edward Kinerston to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.
The restless spirit of my unnatural son is still working my further vexation as by this letter herewith will appear, but forasmuch as I received this neither from any bedchamber man nor by any direction from your honour, I have forborne to do anything therein till I understand your pleasure. Some things I have intrusted this bearer my kinsman to inform your Honour of to whom I beseech you give credit.

1638, July 7. Custom House, London.—Sir Paule Pynder, and Sir John Wolstenholme to Sir J. Coke, principal Secretary of State, at Greenwich.
About two years since the Lords &c. did appoint a room to be created and kept at Dover Pier for preservation of His Majesty's Customs, and that the shipping and trade might not be burthened with new charge did order that the said room should be kept and maintained at the charge of the town without any fee at all. The bearers hereof employed by the town of Dover inform us that Sir John Manwood, Knight, Lieutenant of Dover Castle, hath lately brought a warrant under His Majesty's hand and signet for keeping the said room, and demands great fees for that and other pretences to be levied upon all ships that come or trade there. Now, for as much as the execution and keeping of the said room as aforesaid was . . . well and considerately settled by the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council, we pray your Honour's assistance to the petition, that the trade may not be drawn away by new charges to the prejudice of His Majesty's Customs and impoverishing of the town.

1638, July 8. Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke.
I find to my cost that your Honour did not without reason ask me why Streets his name was inserted into the patent for ballasting of ships, for, whereas he was nominated only in trust as the others were, now he challengeth a full fourth part. Sir Charles Harborde has made

COKE MSS.

a most false report and urgeth my Lord Privy Seal to have his report confirmed. My suit to your Honour is that his Lordship may defer the concluding of anything upon Sir Charles his report until the hearing of the cause in open court. But if he will proceed to order anything before the hearing, then be pleased to advise me some course that by his Majesty's immediate warrant I may avoid the report of him who hath taken away my place and proceeds to undo me if he can.

1638, July 9. Ludlow.—M. LL. (Marmaduke Lloyd) to the Lord President of Wales.

Touching the equal rating of the people of the county of Cardigan in the divisions of Uch Eyron and Ysse Eyron we have taken a speedy course for the appearance before us of some of the chiefest persons in each division. We have ordered that the ship money be levied according to the former rates. For the petition of Kenrick Williams against Peter Wynne Esquire of Flintshire, we have settled the petitioner in possession until a trial at law. There happened an unfortunate accident this week in Monmouthshire. A young gallant riding on the highway that came from Bristol unto those parts, meeting a poor woman by the way that begged alms of him, he drew out a shilling and told her that if she would kneel down and worship the cross that was on the shilling he would give it her. The poor women said she would never kneel nor worship the cross: the other then said he would kill her, and thereupon this bad young gallant (who is thought to be a Jesuit or priest disguised) drew his sword and gave her divers wounds through the body, and left her as dead on the highway, and fled; but by God's providence he was apprehended and taken between St. Julians and Newport, and there remains in gaol. What he is no man knows: but upon his examination it is said, he changeth his name, and I would he would change his religion too.

1638, June 11. Belhouse.—Lord Newburgh [Edward Barrett] to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Give all the expedition you can to the procuring the King's hand to the bill which I send by this bearer (Mr. Bedingfield the new Attorney of the Duchy). . . . He is obliged to go out of London towards Suffolk on Monday next. . . . By your favour I hope I shall upon Sunday next bring him to Greenwich to kiss the King's hand, and present him qualified by his patent under the seal and the taking of his oath.

1638, July 13. Dover.—Sir John Manwood to Mr. Secretary [Coke].

The Count of Egmond's sister came out of France with the Venetian Ambassador, and hath been here these 7 or 8 days; she intends to go for Flanders on Sunday night, and desires liberty to carry such silver vessels as she hath with her which I presume is but little, for I believe she is in a poor estate for so great a personage, and in danger to be imprisoned when she comes home. If I have no prohibition to the contrary I intend to give her all the fair assistance I can befitting a personage of her quality. She goes in the packet boat for Dunkirk.

1638, July 13. Barbican.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater to Sir J. Coke.

Sends Sir Marmaduke Lloyd's letter. I know not of what spirit they are which do such cruel barbarous and irreligious acts. Too busy in packing to have time for ceremony. Asks Sir J. Coke to be mindful

of him and to prevent the clouds or eclipses which may befal his services at so great a distance.

1638, July 23. Arnheim.—Sir Richard Cave, "For your Honour." By His Highness' (my master's) vigorous industry and earnest diligence the wheel is loose and going. He hath himself been twice with the Prince of Orange at the States army; he hath left nothing unpressed to the States, to the Land Gravinne [Landgravine] or Milander. The Prince of Orange refuseth not his counsel, and assureth him of his best furtherance. The most hopeful business is that the conjunction between His Highness and Lieutenant-General King's troops is resolved. His Highness intends to send me back to Minden, to consummate the business, and to come along with those troops to the place of meeting which His Highness will name in a letter and the day. His Highness will give a better testimony of himself to his friends and enemies than I may here without suspicion of flattery express.

1638, July 27. Thomas Smythe. [No address.]
I entreat your Honour to call to remembrance a petition preferred by you to His Majesty, wherein I proffered one third part (of what benefit could be raised by cleansing the river of Thames) to His Majesty and we to be at all the charges. Now I hear the city hath gotten a grant to the same effect. Be pleased to stop these proceedings at the Docket. I intreat Mr. Raleigh Sanderson to wait on you because he is equally engaged in the business with me.

1638, July 28.—Thomas Smythe to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.
I am bold to put your Honour in mind of a business long since presented by you to His Majesty concerning certain lands given for the taking away shelps out of the river of Thames. I intreat that it may now be assured and delivered, because we intend to put in execution the same. I presume your remembrance of it by the division made by the King himself, who would needs have a third part. I desire the petition may be in Mr. Raleigh Sanderson's name.

1638, July 30. London.—[To Sir J. Coke. No address.]
These inclosed were sent after me from the Prince Elector to the King's Majesty before I departed from the Hague. They had been sooner here if the master of the cloth ship had not deceived me, which cast me into so tedious and bad a passage that my poor wife feeleth it at the present and lieth in great extremity. This keepeth me from presenting these letters as I ought to do.

(1638, July —).—Sir Edward Osborne. [No address.]
Upon signification of His Majesty's pleasure to have the forces of this county in readiness I called together the Deputy-Lieutenants at York, where we resolved presently to proceed with viewing the arms and mustering the men, and to train and exercise them. But I must beseech you to take into consideration the great number of soldiers charged upon this county, (being 12,000 foot and 400 horse); that their commanders are only gentlemen of the country, and all so ignorant in the use of arms, that, unless His Majesty at his own charge sent down 8 or 10 expert men, it will not be possible for us to bring them into any useful order in many months. I believe some of the further northern counties are in worse condition than we, having few or no arms at all but what was used anciently in the border services.

1638, July —.—Inventory of Berwick munition made the 8 January 1627–8 signed by Sir Robert Jackson, Maior, and given to His Majesty by Alexander Hume. Indorsed "this must be safe kept being the only

Cowa MSS. evident whereby the town can be charged for the safe keeping of the within written particulars."

1638, August 3. Skipton Castle.—Henry Lord Clifford to Sir J. Coke, principal Secretary of State.

My cousin, Sir Philip Musgrave, and Sir George Dallston are now with me, who are two of our Deputy Lieutenants, in Cumberland and Westmoreland. All defects in those counties will be supplied at our meeting next week at the Assizes, and the horse and foot exercised without any umbrage at all given to our neighbours. Hoping all will be well upon my Lord Marquis's return to Scotland; for I cannot hear but they are very quiet there and silent. I will carry all things secretly, only I have sent to London for some private arms for myself. The late sickness hath not a little disfurnished Newcastle both of men and horses. The Mayor (who it seems is a careful minister) writes that they will not be awanting in anything to their power.

1638, August 3. Paris.—Battier à Monsieur Monsieur Calendrini.

Son Excellence dit que Mr. Burlamachi devrait se purger du blame qu'il pourrait avoir en l'omission en ses comptes d'une telle somme de £50,000 qui sont dûes au Roi. Ce ne serait point justifier Mr. Burlamachi que de faire voir qu'il n'a pas reçu la dite somme; ainsi il faudroit prouver que la dite somme n'était point due, et partant non éntrée en compte.

1638, August 8. London.—Philippe Burlamachi [to Sir John Coke. No address.]

La sollicitation que fait faire le Comte de Leicester n'est nullement au profit de sa Majesté. Les fonds qui est ès mains de Madame de Guinegaud ne compete au Roi; si non entant qu'il doit servir pour satisfaire Madame de St. George pour le Conte de Cipiere et quelques autres qui ne sont encore payés des assignations. Ce qui importe au profit de sa Majesté sont les arrierages des rentes accrues depuis le 1er d'Avril 1632. Cela devait etre poursuit. J'entends par une lettre de Mr. Battier son Excellence voudrait que je me fusse chargé de £50,000 d'une année de rente des huit cent mille livres échues le 23 Mars 1633. Je ne veus plus chercher de me justifier de cette imputation. Il apparaitra par les attestations que Monsieur de Vic et Augier ont faits que Sa Majesté ne pouvait prétendre, ni moi en son nom, que le 23 Mars 1633 lui fut dû £50,000. Je vous envoye la lettre originale de M. Battier.

1638, August 8.—Thomas Waad to Sir John Coke.

Yesterday I found my master (Mr. Withrings) ill at Ware, intending this day to set forward to Walthamstow. I have forwarded packets to Lord Clifford and Lord Howard. The French and Antwerp mails this instant arrived.

1638, August 9. Philippe Burlamachi to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Monseigneur, Puisque Witherings est mort je m'adresse à votre Excellence lui offrir mon service; l'assurant qu'elle pourra disposer de moi, et que j'espère que je ne serai moins capable d'avancer ce qui sera du service de sa Majesté que lui a été.

1638, August 11. London.—Thomas Waad "for your Honour."

This instant I received this inclosed packet from Yarmouth by way of Norwich for your Honour: it came from sea. My master [Withrings] remains yet at Ware not daring to adventure on the way in regard of his weakness.

1638, August 14. Walthamstow. Thomas Withrings to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State and Master Controller-General of the Posts, at Windsor.

It pleased the Lord in this last northern journey (wherein I was sent by Mr. Secretary Windebank) to inflict upon me two great fevers, which have been so heavy that indeed, had not the Lord been more merciful gracious and favourable towards me, I should no ways have been able to endure them for one hour of the time. I am a weak and miserable man, yet no doubt of life nor fear of health, if God (for my manifold sins) do not again lay His heavy hand upon me. To-morrow (God willing) I shall be at London. I infinitely rejoice to hear of your Honour's good health, which I did this morning by Mr. May.

1638, August 15-25. "Duplicate of mine."—Sir Arthur Hopton from Madrid.

Particulars of movements of French and Spanish armies attacking and defending Fontarabia.

1638, August 15. Aboard the *St. Andrew* in the Downs. Sir J. Penington to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State, at Court or elsewhere.

Has sent the *Happy Entrance* and the *Providence* to ply upon the coast of Scotland to search and intercept all Hollanders or Low Country or Scottish vessels as shall transport any manner of arms or munition of war for that kingdom. The *Providence* is to land one Cole (a messenger) at the Brill. The *Sovereign* set sail this morning to ply it up for the Isle of Wight. I have sent the *London* and the *Leopard* westward in pursuit of Henlie and Polehill's men of war that hath the letters of reprisal against the Hollanders.

1638, August 16. London.—Thomas Withrings to Sir John Coke.

I last writ from Walthamstow. These came by the ordinary from Antwerp.

1638, August 17. H.M.S. "*Swallow*" at Kinsale.—Captain Thomas Ketelby to Sir John Coke.

Your Lordship's letter concerning the Dutch came to my hands, they behave themselves civilly. That of the 9th for transportation of the Duchess of Buckingham came yesterday. I doubt not to be at Beaumaris near the prefixed time.

1638, August 18. London.—Nicholas Murford to Sir John Coke.

Asks assistance with Lord Treasurer for allowance of his security for farming the salt; it is referred to the Lord Treasurer and Lord Cottington; the former he takes for his friend but the latter labours to the contrary.

1638, August 18. John Harwood, Mayor of the town and county of Poole, George Skutt and Alexander Wayte, Justices. Examinations of:—

1. W. Nurrey of this town and county of Poole, mariner and master under God of the good ship called the Concord of Poole, burthen 80 tons with six guns, 12 men and two boys, being about six or seven leagues off from Ushant coming from Rochelle laden with salt, was set upon by a man-of-war of Algiers having 15 pieces of ordnance and full of men with the colours of Holland displayed, . . and then put out their Turkey colours and bade him amain for the King of Algiers, whereupon this examinant refusing to strike his sails at their command, the Turk boarded his ship in his quarter with great store of men, whereby they continued in fight board and board together by the space of three hours, and the Turk being weary of the battery took occasion

COKE MSS.

to cut away this examinant's sprit sail yard to clear himself away, and then stood to the northward. . . . . This examinant saith that he killed a great many of the Turks and beat them out of his top into the sea with his muskets, and then surprized and brought into this harbour of Poole one Turk and three Christians, viz., a Dutchman, a Frenchman, and a Biscayner.

2. Anthony Ricard of Talcone in the Straits French sailor hath been a captive in Algiers by the space of 7 years and 4 months, came in a Turkey man-of-war about 7 weeks past, and at his coming from thence there were in Algiers about 20,000 Christians, whereof 3,000 English; and about the number of 30 men of war, some of them bound for the coast of Spain, and others for the coasts of England and France. . . . This examinant being a captive in a Turkish man-of-war burthen 240 tons with 15 guns and 124 men, whereof there were 19 Christians, 6 of them English and three of them renegades. . . . This examinant being a Christian, and crying for mercy out of the Concord's top the master received him to mercy.

3. Oliver Megg of Lubeck, hath been a captive in Algiers by the space of 8 months, and was lately employed as a pilot in a Turkish man-of-war, and on Tuesday last, being the 14th of the month, not far from Ushant did set upon the Concord, and continued in fight for three hours, and then the Turks being weary of the fight, fell off with his ship and left this examinant with two other Christians in the Concord's top.

1638, August 19. Weymouth and Melcombe Regis. Henry Michell, Mayor, to the Lords and others of the Privy Council.

Certificate. Abigail of this port arrived. Masters mate and others come ashore, state on their oaths that the said ship sailing from Rochelle towards Ireland met with a Turks man-of-war near Scilly, who set on them and took six of their company, viz., their master, their merchant, their gunner and his mate, the cooper and one more. . . . During the two ships being together one John Rolf, born in Ireland, taken captive on that coast two years since, a slave, got by accidental means aboard the Abigail. He relates that the said Turkish ship-of-war with 9 others came about 6 weeks since from Algiers, and were all bound for the Channel to take Newfoundland ships and others as they return from their trading; . . . and 17 more sail were provided and ready to set to sea for the same places and purpose.

1638, August 19. Endorsed "Mr. Richard Harding."

Upon the answer of the Earl and Countess of Suffolk to the King's letter, His Majesty taking the pretended poverty of the Countess into consideration hath thought fit to propose an accommodation between them and Mr. Harding. If therefore the Earl and Countess shall think fit to buy in the £300 per annum, which is justly paid by the Earl to Mistress Harding and out of controversy, His Majesty will command Mr. Harding to accept of £3,000 for that annuity . . . provided that the annuity of £200 which is now in controversy be so settled that it may be hereafter constantly paid. If this be not accepted, Mr. Harding is left free and entire to the advantage of the decree in Chancery and His Majesty's royal order upon the hearing at Greenwich. Oatlands. Indorsed by Sir J. Coke "A letter written to the Earl of Suffolk to this effect 30th August 1638."

1638, August 20. Poole.—John Harwood, Mayor, George Skutt and Alexander Wayte to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Concerning a fight at sea with the Turks of Algiers, on August 14. Same details as in examinations relating to the Concord of Poole (above, August 18).

1638, August 22. Dublin.—Doctor Alane Cooke to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

None of your three or four letters before the last came to my hands, for Mr. Dean Spicer died by the way, and Luke Toole although he hath been here this quarter of a year hath not delivered me my letter, neither will he come in my sight; he hath delivered your letters to the Lord Deputy, but as yet never spoke with my lord. Your favourable and gracious letter hath afforded me much content; your willingness to show your favourable respects unto my cousin Sir Walsingham Cooke shall not only pleasure Sir W., but also Sir William Parsons; for this land, after the death of Sir Walsingham and his lady, is to come unto Sir William Parsons his son who hath married Sir Walsingham's daughter. . . . If your son should come into this kingdom, there is no man that can afford him better content for hawking and hunting than Sir Walsingham, who hath abundance of game both of partridge and pheasant, and as good hawks and dogs as any be in this kingdom. I make no question but your letter to my Lord Deputy in Sir Walsingham's behalf will be very acceptable, for he seems to favour him very much because he is so good a commonwealths man. Sir Walsingham hath sent the fee for the letter by this bearer his man.

1638, August 24. Westmiuster.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank, "for your Honour."

The certificate from Weymouth and Melcombe Regis . . . raises much clamour in those parts, the pirates having since taken two English ships. I beseech you acquaint His Majesty with it, that some speedy order be given to cause Captain Pennington or some other to repair thither, and secure those seas; otherwise I fear it will give impediment to the levying of the ship money in arrear, which that service hath little need of at this time.

1638, August 25. Certificate of Captain Neale, as to his treatment at Daventry by Nathaniel Wheatley and Thomas Glover, when employed under the King's commission in taking up men for the service of the Prince Elector Palatine.

1638, August 26. Aboard His Majesty's ship *Swallow* riding in the road of Beaumaris.—Captain Thomas Ketelbye. [No address.]

By order from my Lord Deputy I am this day arrived to attend your Lordship for transportation of yourself and the Duchess of Buckingham's Grace for Dublin, for that it is not thought safe to venture a ship of this charge farther to the northward so near upon September. I shall humbly entreat your Lordship to hasten with what convenient speed you may. . . . Our provisions end the 15th of September, at which time we are to lay up our ship at Kinsale.

1638, August 27. Fulham.—W. Raylton "for your Honour."

I shall observe your Honour's command in writing to my Lord Deputy touching the military list. But for Dollard's petition I have no copy of it. . . . Herewith I do make bold to send the bill ready for His Majesty's signature for the defective titles. Together with it I send a letter which my Lord Deputy sent with the last packet for the Bishop of Cork, for adding a non obstante for Mr. Chappell, Provost of Trinity College, to hold that bishopric notwithstanding the statutes of that house. There is also a letter for concordatum moneys. . . . That letter which your Honour gave me in charge for the Lord Viscount Wilmot I have caused to be left at his house near Charing Cross.

COKE MSS.

1638, August 29. The Army by Nimeguen.—Sir Jacob Asteley to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

I asked leave of the Prince of Orange who referred me to the States. He told me that if any fortune fell he would not do for the absent, but those that were present; this he spake upon a bruit that Colonel Colepeper is dead. I would willingly part from hence with civility, having served this State this 40 years and shall leave behind me four sons officers in their service. This summer hath not been successful to this State. Describes movements of the Prince of Orange and the Cardinal Infanta.

(1638, August —). Mountjoy Blount, Earl of Newport. For Mr. Secretary Coke.

Captain Coningsby is too ill to be sent to you. Mr. Sherburn being now a prisoner, there is none but the keeper of the stores to attend His Majesty's service in the office. If the times prove active it is impossible I can execute myself the places that are under my charge.

1638, (August).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

In regard of the ill news overtook my wife and me of our daughter in law her being given over by the physicians and left far gone of a dropsy and consumption, we have left considering ourselves and are turned into the northward to take care of her if she live, and of her poor children if she die. And now, Sir, I will only give you humble thanks for your many favours to me, and if you will command me anything, I shall be happy (if God give us health) in being the neighbour to your good brother Mr. Pusey.

1638, September 5. Ansley (Annesley).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

My good cousin Sacheverell acquainting me formerly with his treaty with you about a match for his son, I desire to hear of your happy conclusion, for a fitter match I know not for him that is my nearest kinsman. I would beg the favour to know whether the Queen Mother be come into England for in truth whilst the question and the discourse continueth, I am loth to look into the South, in regard that by my Lord of Dorchester's ill will I suffered for seeing her, and was said to be the seducer of her to come for England, when I have testimony yet living that in case I had not dissuaded it, she had been in England then before me. I am a poor mourner in country for the loss of my daughter-in law.

1638, September 10. Endorsed "For Mr. Comptroller and Mr. Secretary Coke."

Minute of Council at Oatlands. Present:—Lord Treasurer, Earl Marshall, Lord High Admiral, Earl of Newport, Lord Cottington, Mr. Comptroller, Mr. Secretary Coke.

It was this day resolved by their Lordships that it is fit there be forthwith provided arms complete for 12,000 foot and 400 horse.

It is, moreover, held very fit that the Fort of Tynemouth be slighted and a fort made about half a mile from the same for defence of that river. A letter to be written to the Earl of Monmouth, Captain of that Fort.

It is held fit by this Committee that His Majesty should be moved that a proclamation should forthwith be made to prohibit the carrying of any horses out of any part of England or Wales without special licence from His Majesty.

1638, September 10. James, Marquis of Hamilton, to Sir John Coke.

The business between Sir Edward Powell and his wife to be heard at the Council the first Sunday in November.

1638, September 12. Botburrigh.—Colonel James King to Sir J. Coke, Chief Secretary of State.

I owe a great share of thanks to you for a most gracious letter which His Majesty vouchsafed me in approbation of my intentions for the Prince Elector's service. His Highness's affairs in a hopeful way, if he be timely and proportionally supplied. Sir Richard Cave will inform what rubs I have had both from the Commanders-in-Chief and from the Statesmen of the Crown of Sweden.

1638, September 18. Canbury.—Thomas, Lord Coventry (Lord Keeper), to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

His Majesty last summer was pleased to grant to my servant Dashfield the office of Clerk of the Appeals for writing all commissions of Appeal to the Great Seal. He died yesterday having served me almost four and thirty years. Do me the favour to acquaint His Majesty and prefer this humble petition of another of my servants as recommended by me in all humbleness to His Majesty.

1638, September 20. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank [no address].

The proceeding of the Lord Deputy in the business between the Lord Chichester and the ward is to my understanding so just and reasonable that I am fully satisfied. Wherefore I beseech you let no former interposition of mine which was at the suit of Sir Ralph Sydenham give longer impediment to His Majesty's service.

1638, September 28. Chester.—Sir Thomas Milward to Sir John Coke.

If my colleague now second justice of Chester his name shall be recommended to His Majesty to succeed Sir Nicholas Overbury in the Council of the Marches, you will be pleased to afford him your good word to His Majesty.

1638, September 20–30. Amsterdam.—Sir Richard Cave "For your Honour."

On Friday last the 14th, I left the Prince Elector at Braunske near Offenberg with Lieutenant-General King, which was the 16th day after their meeting. What great contentment that meeting gave to the troops on all parts Sir W. Boswell may have informed your Honour. I am on my way to the Hague for the Queen of Bohemia's commands. I inclose a letter for my Lord Goring that the moneys for His Highness may be ready against my arrival.

1638, September 29. London.—Thomas Withrings [no address].

It was my unhappy fortune to meet with Mr. Smyth, Secretary to the Earl of Northumberland who told me that His Lordship had sent a warrant directed to a messenger for me. . . . I went to his Lordship's house . . . was there by 6 of the clock in the morning where after two hours' stay I spoke with his Honour and the weather being extreme cold I got an ague and am now forced to keep my bed. . . . The Stage at Farnham he told me was a stage in pay, and I promised (if it were so) I would move your Honour to compel him to carry his Lordship's packets. He also told me I had abused his Lordship in not sending forward the packets which were brought to my house, to which I answered that belonged not to me but to the ordinary posts of the roads.

Coke MSS. I also told his Honour that I had sent for the packet books of all the posts betwixt London and Dover to the intent if any abuse were committed it might be punished. Notwithstanding his Honour was very well satisfied with my answers to him, his servant Smyth delivered the warrant to the messenger, and though I was in bed yet he came up to my chamber and in a very violent way asked me if I would obey the warrant or not, to whom I answered that in regard of my sickness I could not at this time do it. . . . Your Honour may be pleased to satisfy his Lordship in this business.

1638, September. Dockets.

1. Leases of the Manors of Crossbrook and Beamondhall in the parish of Cheshunt, Herts.

2. Lease of mines in counties of Denbigh and Carnarvon.

3. Payments to be made to Sir William Russell, Treasurer of the Navy.

4. Patents for making gun-carriages, to be drawn by men not seen.

5. Southampton House, Holborn.

6. Grants to Arnold Spencer of privileges in parts of the Ouse (Cambridgeshire) and the Stour (Essex) made navigable by him.

7. Incorporation of the Glovers of the City of London.

1638, October 6. The Hague.—Sir Jacob Asteley [to Sir John Coke. No address].

No inducement by frowns or promises could keep me from obedience to his Majesty's commands. I am busy with Mr. Quarles visiting the army. The 4,000 muskets shipped have a bore less than that common according to the custom of this country or in general use in England. . . . They must be delivered back to the merchants, whose contract was to deliver them according to accustomed bore. In five or six weeks the whole number of 8,000 muskets bespoken by Mr. Quarles will be ready to be transported from hence. The Scotch buy arms in great quantities. . . . If some of His Majesty's ships should meet with ships transporting these arms, you might better remedy what you mislike. I will make all possible speed to repair to Hull. You will see the Queen Mother of France speedily in England, for these people are glad to be rid of her. The inclosed note is the list of arms I bring now with me to Hull.

List.—4,000 bandoleers, 4,000 swords, 4,000 belts, 2,000 armours for pikemen, (as each a back and breast plate, gorget and taces and head piece), 2,000 pikes. The rest for the foot will be ready in six weeks, with 12 pieces of ordnance, 4 mortars and 500 grenadoes. For the horse all will be ready before Christmas (saddles, bits, stirrups, girths and bridles). The models for the pistols and their cases, the carbines and the belts to hang them in, I have seen and find them good and serviceable.

1638, October 7. Ditton.—Weckherlin to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I have written a pass for the Count Cizé, agent of Savoy, who is to return home. I hope your Honour will take order that M. de Vic prepare his recredential with some court holy water whereof this M. Cizé is extremely greedy. If I can possibly find myself able to come over, I will come this afternoon to entreat your Honour's leave to absent myself till Wednesday or Thursday. . . . M. de Vic (who as himself saith, knoweth better and more the office of a Secretary than anybody else,) will be quick to make that only letter from His Majesty to the Duchess of Savoy; and if your Honour please to get His

Majesty's signature to this pass, Mr. Mayo can easily put the signet to it. I ever remain your Honour's unfainedly devoted servant.

1638, October 7. Whitbourne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary at Whitehall.

I beseech you read the inclosed [his letter to the Archbishop of Canterbury] and as you like it either send it by cousin Streethay, or repress it. It's a business much concerning me in this place, and indeed the honour both of myself and the Church which especially I seek. Thus humbly commending myself unto you and my good sister with my daily prayers to God for you and yours, I rest your ever loving brother.

1638, October 9. Twyford.—Sir Henry Mildmay to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I had not absented myself so long from Court had not the hand of God hindered; and it hath pleased God to restore me into a reasonable way of recovery. My wife who was the cause under God of cherishing me in my sickness is fallen desperately ill herself which causes me to make some stay from my attendance upon His Majesty to give her that reciprocal comfort that becomes an honest husband to so good a wife in this country, where I am very loth to leave her as a stranger. . . . This truth I humbly desire you to present to His Majesty which is the best present a faithful servant can give to his master.

1638, October 9. Foston.—Sir William Faunt to Sir John Coke.

I do hope I shall be able to attend my hearing in person although I am wasted by a flux of blood issuing both ways from me. I had resolved to be with you at the beginning of the term to have craved your favour about propounding for my depopulation.

1638, October 13.—Paul Davys certifies a copy of a deposition of Thomas Gwynn that he attached Robert Barr merchant by virtue of a warrant of the Lord Deputy, but that Robert Barr produced another warrant of the Lord Deputy of a different effect and therefore he had not brought Robert Barr before the Lord Deputy.

1638, October 18.—William Moysey and John Barbutt, Bailiffs of Ipswich, to the King's most excellent Majesty for His Majesty's special service.

We do in all dutiful manner signify unto your Majesty that the most renowned lady the Queen Mother of France is lately come into your Majesty's port of Harwich this day about 12 o'clock at noon.

1638, October 20. St. Martin's Lane.—W. Raylton to Sir John Coke.

Asks as a favour to my Lord Deputy that Robert Rockley of Rockley in Yorkshire may be excused from being Sheriff, because he has divers children that will be impoverished by this access of charge and because he manages the Lord Deputy's estate in Yorkshire.

1638, October 22. St. Martin's Lane.—W. Raylton [No address].

My recovery by God's blessing I have very good hopes of, being but begun with a cold taken on Wednesday last and knowing how I got it (next to God's help) I applied myself strictly two days to forbear all bread and meat till Saturday noon, and yet a very little then and since seems and proves a great deal to me striving with abundance of wind that is not yet expelled. For His Majesty's letter I will speedily send it away by an express according to His Majesty's gracious command; but the wind is so much at South-west as I hold it speediest way to send by Scotland . . . I will not fail to let my Lord Deputy know your

COKE MSS. faithful and fitting advice in that other business you are pleased to mention and so shall I for that concerning Mr. Rockley.

1638, October 23.—William Frankland, a Justice of the Peace for the North Riding of Yorkshire, certifies informations taken by him of four charges of horse stealing against Richard Newsom, and that within three or four years last past there hath been stolen at least fifty or sixty horses within the compass of six miles from the place where Newsom dwelt.

1638, October 27. Lambeth.—William Laud Archbishop of Canterbury to George Coke Bishop of Hereford.

My very good Lord, I have received two letters from you, the one of the 9th the other of the 18th of October; and they came to my hands together now by your servant. And since Mr. Secretary kept your former letter by him so long without delivering it to me you must blame him and not me that you had not your answer sooner.

Concerning Mr. Thomas Godwin and his remove of the chair in which your Lordship used to sit at sermons, and that without giving you any notice, was in the very best construction a very foolish and a peevish action. (1) But you must not look that I will take upon me to censure any man, where I have nothing to do, being out of my visitations and (2) without knowledge of the circumstances of the action. But I leave you to order and punish those things, as you shall find fit. (3) This I find by your Lordship's letters, that Dr. Burghill continues the lecture (if I mistake you not). But (4) that is directly against the statutes of the Church: and therefore I do hereby pray and require you that he do presently leave the lecture; and that the Church proceed to the choice of a new, according to statute. But whether the Dean and Prebends will think it fit to have two brothers residentiaries at the same time I leave to themselves to judge. For my own part, if my judgment be asked, I cannot approve it.

Your Lordship's second letter needs no answer, but the note inclosed containing your answer to the information against you needs one, and a larger than I have now leisure to give.

1. And for the first, which concerns your cutting down of timber, 'tis every way insufficient. You say Bishop Field cut down more: and I say I am sorry for it. But he being dead I must think he meant to have bestowed it upon necessary reparations had he lived. You say Bishop Lyndsell cut down as much, (5) but that he laid it upon reparations. And then I tell your Lordship that he did that which well became him. You say that you sold some of this timber, or gave it in exchange for seasoned wood, to make carts, tubs, tables, and other utensils. And I say this is no use to which you ought to put bishopric timber; for all these utensils are household stuff, and your own proper goods, and will be accounted when you die, or leave the place. And whereas you add that you have bestowed some upon repair, and mean to do more, I have two things to say. The one, that you be careful to have that which you do done substantially. And the other (which but for this occasion I would not have spoken) that I am not very confident of the reparations you make: and yourself (I pray pardon the freedom) is the cause of it. For you told me you had left a good house at Bygrave, and in very good repair for a parsonage house, but afterwards, (7) hearing it was otherwise (but not much believing it, because of your inhabiting it so long) I caused a view to be made, and found it (8) stark nought and unfit for any man's habitation. So I am altogether unsatisfied in this first.

2. For the second I have received a fair testimony concerning Mr. Harvey his life and skill to serve the quire. So for that I rest satisfied, (9) though if I were jealous, I might say it were an easy thing for a bishop to get such a testimony for a man not very sufficient. And I assure you, my Lord, the information given me comes from very good hands, and not from any of the Godwins, whom I see you may have just cause to suspect.

3. For the third, which concerns your son, and your making of him Chanter of the Church, I am not only unsatisfied in the business, but ashamed of it. Had you given him (being no better bred and having either none, or no fitting degree) some competent living in the country, it had been more than enough for him. But to put him into a prime (10) dignity of the Church (being not a man (11) statutable) was a very ill act of yours, and was as ill done by them that admitted him, whose example so ever you might seem to follow. And were my visitation to come I would remove him out of the place. And if any of the Prebends complain to the King, you will not be able to answer it. Besides there are two passages in this answer that do deeply discontent me. The one is that when you speak of the lease, you say it was cast upon you by an (12) Overruling Providence. And this is the answer which is commonly given by some hardhearted men, when they have taken the extremity of forfeited bands. But a very unworthy thing it is to patronage unworthy actions by God's providence, and to call that overruling, when their own gain guides them. The second passage is as bad as this. For there you compare your son's running to sea from an apprenticeship and his meeting with a storm to Jonas. This would have been well foreborne, for, for ought I see, he neither went from (13) God's errand, nor returned to it in the way yourself mention. And truly, my Lord, you must pardon me; for I cannot believe that any wise and good men could for the benefit of a lease advise you to give such a preferment to a son (14) no otherwise qualified.

4. For the last, I do confess to your Lordship, it was more brokenly delivered to me than the other parts of the information were. And as for the Lecturer all that I require is that Dr. Burghill (15) leave that place according to statute. And if he have not left it already he is much to blame, and somebody else too. And for my part, let them choose whom they will, so he be an honest and an able man. For Dr. Rogers, I think I know him; and if I do, he is of good learning and conformable. But whether he be parson of Whitborne or no, I cannot tell; nor whether any be that is of the same, or like name; for the information (16) sent me is on that particular ill written. And howsoever, I should not stand much upon it, if the first and the third had not been too true.

My Lord, I am sorry to have this occasion to write this to you, but I hope you will redeem this as well as you can and be more wary for hereafter, and I shall forbear to acquaint the King of it, unless farther complaint or other necessity urge me to it. Though I confess I did little expect to hear such news given from Hereford. So I leave you to God's blessed protection and rest your Lordship's very loving friend and brother, W. Cant.

Notes written by the Bishop in the margin of the Archbishop's letter at the places referred to by corresponding numbers.

(1.) At another time in the very like case he gave present charge to suspend.

(2.) I gave full notice of all needful circumstances.

(3.) He found no such thing by my letter, but absolutely the contrary.

Coke MSS.

(4.) And yet before this time, gave me thanks for continuing him in the same a whole year.

(5.) I said not he did so, but that he left at least 30, which were all sold.

(6.) Though they be household stuff, yet I doubt not but they may be reasonably supplied by the woods, as all before me have done, and ten times worse.

(7.) This is strange to me to be said of Bygrave house, where I laid above 200*l.* as is yet visible; and dare appeal to any man how it was left in good case.

(8.) This must needs be Mr. Boughton's information, always my good friend, as I fear also all the rest were. doubtless fit for as good a man as Mr. Boughton who both I conceive to be the informers of all this.

(9.) But nothing is said against them that gave this false information.

(10.) My Lord Bishop of Wells made his son, being newly Bachelor of Arts, Archdeacon, another greater (?) dignity than a Chanter, without reproof.

(11.) My son is by statute capable of it.

(12.) It was God's overruling providence that put it from Mr. Westfalling, who for himself kept it unlet till this time, and when it was letable, within two months God taking away Mr. Bull the Chanter, cast it into my hands.

(13.) His true calling was to be a priest, as appears by the event, which he missing in going to sea, God by a storm sent him back.

(14.) Morgan Godwin, from one of the boys in London was made Archdeacon.

(15.) He knows that it is void, and that the Dean and Chapter, against statute, delay it of purpose to keep out Dr. Rogers.

(16.) Dr. Godwin is Parson of Whitborne, and would have given me that parsonage for my son, if I would have given him my help for the Lecture, which I refused, and this is turned upon Dr. Rogers.

Subjoined to the letter of the Archbishop is the following draft reply of the Bishop of Hereford.

I humbly thank your Grace for your letter by my servant, and beseech you still to make as friendly construction of me in the informations against me, as your wisdom and goodness will admit. And by God's blessing, in his good time, I doubt not but I shall redeem your good opinion of me, which, how dear it is, and ever hath been to me, none of the best professors of this service to your Grace can more truly aver, nor can be more sensible of the want of it, than myself. Though I can neither foresee nor prevent the ill dispositions of men, yet I shall endeavour hereafter to give no just cause nor occasion of any misconception, and withal be careful to make that good use of secret enemies, by giving no advantage to them, which is hard to do with an open and professed friend. In this hope and confidence, without discouragement in my place, I will still be bold as heretofore to go on, by giving you notice, and begging your discretion as occasions fall.

1638, October 29. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to the Bishop of Hereford. (Draft endorsed on the Bishop's letter of 1638, October 7.)

You complain in your last letter of my Lord's censure of you, and how much you suffered by it. This made me, for fear of like offence, not to take upon me to change anything in that you write to the Archbishop; the rather because you aver your integrity in all the things objected, whereunto by his answer you now find you have not given satisfaction.

And fearing you might therein also reflect on me, I had forborne to write any more in this business, if my affection had not forced me to strain my best credit for the mitigation of this displeasure. Your man had told me how your letter had not satisfied his Grace, and yesterday, though I found him engaged in conference with the Lord Keeper, yet he broke off to come to me, and told me how your letter aggravated your charges: he pressed the objections, and replied upon your answers, as I conceive he hath expressed in his own letter I will not repeat anything, that you may not take the acrimony to be mine. Only this I must tell you, that I had not the skill nor confidence to take upon me your justification; and therefore was forced to make use on your behalf of that liberty you gave me in your letter to me, to let him know that if his Grace misliked your son as unfit for the Chanter's place, you would willingly, when he hath let the lease, put another fit and capable man into it, who shall freely enjoy the same. And I added that the man should be allowed by his Grace, if he so pleased. In conclusion, I expressing my own interest and passion in your case, he was pleased to tell me that, for my sake, so this were performed, he would pass over all the rest and make the best of it, without further complaint against you: and gave me power to signify thus much unto you, notwithstanding whatsoever he had written unto you. And herein I presume you will pardon me, though your confidence in your integrity be never so great. For I dare assure you this hath saved you from a dangerous storm. So advising you to be careful to see the condition performed for your own sake and mine, I shall not hereafter importune you in anything against your own liking, for any interest of my own.

A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "An Act for the Prebends of Hereford."

Ex Canonicis sive Prebendariis neminem in majorem Residentiam assumi permittimus, qui non Presbiter, Magister saltem in Artibus (modo quo præfertur) vel superioris alicujus gradus, et concinnator tam doctus quam sedulus fuerit: quique tam Canonicas ædes, aut ad Ecclesiam spectantes aut aliter opportunas habeat vel proxime habiturus sit; qui etiam quadraginta libris annuis vel proprii patrimonii vel facultatum Ecclesiarum ad eam Curationem honestius sustinendam, communi hominum estimatione, dotatus fuerit.

1638, November 2, aboard H. M. S. *Great St. Andrew*, in the Downs.—Sir John Penington to Sir John Coke.

Have made stop of the *Hopewell* of London that is supposed to be bound for Barbary, which Clements the merchant denies who is repairing to your Honour to solicit her discharge.

1638, November 3. St. Martin's Lane.—W. Raylton to Sir John Coke.

Asks presentation of an inclosure and that His Majesty's answer may be obtained to be taken on Tuesday by this gentleman sent expressly by the Lord Deputy.

1638, November 10.—Timothy Pusey to Sir John Coke.

Cuppe hath been lately with my servants again to demand a noble a ton for marking iron; it was reported that patent was called in or void. It seemeth strange to me that the King's Majesty should have so small a rent and they to gain so many thousands yearly as it will come to.

1638, November 5.—Sir J. Coke to Sir Jacob Astley. (Draft.)

That which you mention concerning your purpose to see delivery of the arms at Hull and the disposing of them there is so well advised and directed by you that there needeth no other order to be given but therein to follow your own way, which is here well approved and commended;

COKE MSS.

and when you have settled things there for the present then His Majesty's pleasure is that you repair hither to His presence, to understand his further pleasure. . . . The money disbursed at Yarmouth will be here repaid.

1688, November 6. Ansley (Antiesley).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke. You well know what hath befallen me in Court. His Majesty hath pleased to make me his sheriff of a county, which the world (not I) takes both as a mark of his displeasure and as a disparagement to me. I have therefore most humbly besought his goodness to change his choice, at this time, and unto him only do I appeal in the lowest manner I can. And I beseech you, Sir, even for all the friendship sake and respect I bear you that you present my supplication to His Majesty. And if it succeed, I shall hold the favour from your hand: if not I vow to you, Sir, were it to be the King's dog keeper I would do it and readily too.

1638, November 6.—Copy of an order of the Lord Deputy and the Council in Ireland as to a settlement of jointure between Sir Robert Loftus and the Dame Eleanor his wife.

1638, November 13.—Sir Henry Marten to Sir John Coke.

Under favour I conceived it proper for them who would have a ship released to complain of the supposed grievance. Mr. John Kirk doth signify that upon an action entered in the Court of Admiralty by his partners this ship was arrested by virtue of a warrant out of the Court and not by virtue of any letter of reprisal, and if bail be given they are ready to give way to the discharge of this arrest and to put in sufficient caution for costs and damages. This course of proceeding being ordinary and agreeable to the law and practice of the Admiralty I hope will be maintained.

Enclosed. Remonstrance in French by Captain of the *St. Jacques* de Dieppe to the Ambassador of the most Christian King in Great Britain—his ship and crew arrested at Falmouth.

A series of papers consisting of—

1636, November 14.—Copy of the translation of the King of Morocco his letter to the King of England (Spanish).

1637, September 20.—Articles of the Treaty with the King of Morocco (Captain Rainsborough).

1638, May 8.—Instructions for Robert Blake, Gentleman of the King's Chamber, and his agent with the Emperor of Morocco and Barbary.

——. ——.—Copy to the King of Morocco sent by Blake.

1638, July 26.—Mr. Blake's letter of credence to the King of Morocco.

1638, October 24.—Interpretation of the letter of the King of Morocco.

1638.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of "Articles agreed betwixt the Crowns of Great Britain and Morocco."

A copy of the same, endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Subscribed by the Ambassadors for Morocco, Lord Archbishop, Lord Treasurer, Lord Marshal, Earl of Holland, and the two Secretaries of State."

A Paper in Arabic signed "per me, Wm. Rainborowe," and endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Articles with the Sanct at Sallee."

1638, November 16. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Coventry, Lord Keeper, to Sir J. Coke. COKE MSS.

Upon Wednesday night I was seized on with a painful fit of the gout in my knee which extremely vexed me and kept me in my bed ever since. I remember the appointment to be at Council this afternoon: rather than be wanting in my duty I would adventure either relapse or what else God shall appoint. I pray you advise me in two lines what you wish me do. I know well what physic doth advise, but you can give me advice from Court.

1638, November 19. Ansley (Annesley).—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

After my letter to the King touching my Shrievalty I sent another also to the Queen; the effect whereof I have received that His Majesty said thereon that he did marvel that I moved him again therein, since that he had sent me his resolution by Secretary Coke. Now, Sir, in regard I have sent to Newark to the post, and to Nottingham, and find no letter from you to me, I hold it strange. I know not whether if you have not written to me, you will thereby show me how low I am and my unworthiness of any Court favours. Nevertheless, Sir, had His Majesty's words been to command me to keep his dog kennel (as I did write to you) the words would have been worthy to have been received by me, and whatsoever they be they shall be obeyed by me.

1638, November 25. Whitehall.—Sir J. Coke to Viscount Chaworth. (Draft within Lord Chaworth's letter of November 19.)

You were pleased by your letter to blame me, your humble servant, for that I did not write unto you the news of your shrievalty, as if I had not esteemed you worthy of any Court favour. Your Lordship is an old courtier, and you know well that it is not esteemed at court any favour to send unwelcome news; but what you required by your letter I carefully performed. I brought your son to His Majesty's presence, so as he delivered your letter to his own royal hand: and both from his Majesty and from me was willed to tell you, that your election must stand: but whereas you did interpret it as a mark of his disfavour, he willed him to tell you that you were therein mistaken, for he chooseth none to be sheriffs whom he thinketh not well affected to his service. To that you have since written, I doubt not you have received answer from another hand. And if it be my fault that I am not forward to trouble my noble friends with advertisements which sort not with their good liking, I will be more ready to write when I can send them good news. And I hope you will accept this for excuse from your Lordship's humble servant.

1638, November 19–29. Turin.—Basil, Viscount Feilding to Sir John Coke.

Encloses bill of his extraordinaries, and asks furthering the passing and the payment thereof.

1638, November 28.—Draft letter from Sir J. Coke to the Lord Feilding, with instructions on his leaving Turin to return to his first station with a recredential for his revocation from that Court, and new credentials for his address to the Duke of Venice. The present disgust against that State taken by the Grand Signor moveth them by their Ambassadors in all Courts to labour how to interest all Christian princes in their defence. . . . Further, at the instance of their Ambassador here, His Majesty hath commanded me to write effectually to both his Ambassadors at Constantinople, the old and the new, to do joint offices for that Buglio of Venice whom they now keep in restraint ... Hereof you

COKE MSS.

may give notice to that Prince and senate; that by this experience of his Majesty's readiness to expouse their occasion, you may ingratiate your return. This Ambassador hath complained against one Simons for some miscarriage in his Consulate at Zante, I conceive in keeping down the price of currants in that Island. Your Lordship shall do well to inform yourself by our merchants there, as I will also here. Your Lordship well knoweth it is one of the chief business of our Ambassador there to protect our merchants and procure them free and ample trade.

1638, December 4. Kiveton.—Sir Edward Osborne [to Sir J. Coke. No address].

Some disaffected persons endeavour to make use of my absence from York to my prejudice. It is Sir William Savile's act out of the pride of his heart, and disdain of the person and authority of any person of equal rank in the country. Before my access to his place no friends could be greater than we were. I have been absent for five weeks because house at York made uninhabitable by the late violent and dismal tempest. . . . The Council are enforced to eat in a Guard Chamber and the rest of my family now there (which are at least 50 persons), shift as they can. Want of a Lieutenant-Colonel over the Master of the Rolls his regiment. I have no power to appoint any without my Lord's own hand. In the absence of the Lord Lieutenant the Vice President and the Council should have his authority. . . . I desire explanation of your advice that, considering the expected troubles, I keep as many as I can about me this feasting time of Christmas. My own company I shall be sure to keep together, and the Council too, if you please so to command me, but for all others, I cannot stay them against their will.

(1638, December 8.) London House.—William Juxon, Bishop of London and Lord High Treasurer. [No address.]

Mr. Secretary, Being pressed for a despatch of letters of credit for 15,000*l.* by this post who will be gone at noon, as the Prince Elector's ministers affirm, . . . my request is that you would represent to His Majesty what Sir Thomas Roe's last letters speak touching the probability of casting away the 15,000*l.* in the way it is, and take his pleasure whether I shall not at least delay it till the next week, that he may have further time to consider of it.

1638, December 18. Annesley.—Viscount Chaworth to the King.

May it please your Majesty since you have been pleased to ordain me your sheriff of this County, and part of my oath being that I shall tell your Majesty what happeneth in my County which doth concern your profit, I beseech you give me leave to advertise your Majesty that since I received your Majesty's writ for my levying ship money, together with the Lords of the Council their favourable and full directions therein, I have lately received also from their Lordships a letter directed to our last year's sheriff and to me commanding him to gather and pay in 500l., which is yet due from him, and that I should give him my warrants for levying the same. But, may it please your Majesty, I have only the copy of their Lordships' letter remaining with me, and no writ from your Majesty which (as I humbly conceive) should be the ground work for that service, and the original by which all my copies and warrants are to be framed. I therefore humbly beg that your Majesty will be pleased to give order therein, to the end your service, and I your servitor, may not receive any stop or prejudice thereby. And as touching that part of your ship money which your Majesty hath pleased to command me to collect, although I have the misfortune to

have the worst inlet into the service that is possible, a prepossession of the whole country that I am in your Majesty's disfavour, and am, in sign of it, from a Viscount of a kingdom and Parliament made a Vice Comes of a County; and thereupon if my industry should fail in any point through any's averseness, it would only add to my particular prejudice. Yet, Sir, I so seriously and devoutly affect all your service, and this in particular, as notwithstanding this, with the interruption of the said arrears, and the apprehension of further charge coming by wars (which here they are too full of) I have hopes to give your Majesty as good an account of the service as any other of this country could do. And so humbly begging your Majesty's pardon for any errors herein, I rest your Majesty's most humble and most devoted servant.

1638, December 19. Manor at York.—P. Stanhope, Ar. Ingram, Hugh Cholmeley, Willm. Alston (?), George Buttler, R. Rockley, Henry Goodricke, Edward Osborne, William Scott (Mayor), John Hotham, Henry Griffith, Thomas Metham, William Lister, H. Sheiffielde, Lieutenants of Yorkshire, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Have received letter for mustering and training the forces of this County. But the price of powder is excessive. Humbly desiring that either we may have the powder at twelve pence a pound, or that our merchants may be left at liberty to furnish us.

1638, December 31.—Sir J. Coke to the Viscount Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Yesterday being the 20th of December I received your last letters of 21 and 30 November and 11 December. That of the 21st brought the Captains' acknowledgments and thanks to his Majesty for the increase of their pay, and which his Majesty most graciously accepted, together with the professions which they make thereby to increase their endeavors for his service. The other of the 30th concerneth the garrisoning of 500 men in Ulster, and the provisions wherewith they are supplied. Your caution and care herein his Majesty much commendeth, and alloweth your directions in every part thereof. For that later clause, which sheweth how the Lord Chancellor, under pretence and profession of performing all things, hath hitherto done nothing of all that was injoined him by his Majesty's letter, this displeases very much; and therefore his Majesty requireth your Lordship and the Board to let the Lord Chancellor know that he recedeth not at all from that letter: but requireth him to yield his obedience thereto, and that being performed he may come over, and shall be graciously heard in all he can allege for his own justification. And this direction may suffice until the particulars you mention shall be received. The last letter of 11 December concerneth the Earl of Cork, to whom I have by his Majesty's command given express order according to your desire, either himself to go in person, or to substitute an assignee authorised to solicit his causes, and to answer all such complaints as are or shall be made against him. This I hope his Lordship will readily perform: for this testimony I must give him, that during his late abode at Court he much commended your Lordship's government and justice, and expressed as much desire to conform himself in all things to your Lordship, as could be expected or desired; insomuch that his Majesty took notice of these expressions for your advantage, as coming from a man who could not be esteemed partial for any interests of his own.

1638, December 31.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

COKE MSS.

I send you this remembrance, served unto you in a dish or two which sometimes you may fill either with your Tottenham cream or the fruits of your garden and orchard there, where I had a loving and friendly discourse with you before my going into Wales the last summer. Since my return thence my indisposition hath so confined me to my house that I have not been able to come to you, to second the discourse we parted with. You shall have my good wishes that this near approaching New Year may increase your happiness and good fortunes, together with your favourable and friendly motives to your very affectionate and well wishing friend and servant.

1638, December.—Di Casa, questo Martedi, sera, Gio. Giustina, Venetian Ambassador, to Sir John Coke.

Ho inteso essersi creduto che nell' espositione fatta da me hoggi à sua maestà io habbia detto d' essere Ministro di Principi Italiani, il che se bene impugna intieramente al fatto e alla credenza etiandio. Sono obligato a replicare a V. S. Ill^ma^ che io dissi non dover parere strano alla Maestà sua che io Ministro di Principe Italiano ne essendovi a questa corte altro ambassadore di Principi Italiani, raccomandassi con vera humiltà gl' interessi giustissimi di gentilhuomo Italiano. Come tale per appunto furono le voci mie, . . . vi compiaccia di rappresentare à sua Maestà di nuovo quello che dissi.

(1638).—A Paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Scotland. Memorandum."

Notes by a Scotch Councillor of advice to be given to the King.

The matter being cleared that not only the places of Session which they hold only by a presentation on bare leave (?) but the whole procurations or offices of the Crown which are under seal are void except they be of new granted by King Charles. Then may His Majesty justly challenge that he hath not been well used by them, then may your Majesty express that you are well pleased now that you did not confirm them in these places they held of your father as you intended, considering they have proved so far contrary to that you looked for at their hands.

4. Declare how it hath come to your ears that bragging words hath been used against Sir John Scott; if ever it shall be found that man receive harm, their necks shall pay for it.

7. Last, the necessity of their being in Scotland would be declared and a commandment given that they should take their journeys home some day in this week; considering now the matter of the parliament of England approaches, whereanent there is no need of their attendance.

Remember to speak [to] the King anent the Petition.

(1638).—Endorsed "The paper sent to your honour by my Lord Sterling."

"His Majesty out of his zeal to the glory of God and out of an earnest desire that all the Churches of his dominions (as they do agree in doctrine) might likewise agree in the manner of Divine Service, did give order to some of the Bishops of Scotland and learned divines for making of a Book of Common Prayer; which was accordingly done and sent to be perused by his Majesty: who being pleased therewith caused print the same and present it to the Lords of his Privy Council there, who did approve thereof and appoint it to be received in all the Churches of the Kingdom."

The Ministers there assisted by noblemen, gentlemen and others, did insist upon their petition to the Council that some objections which they had against the Book might be heard; the Bishop and the Provost were abused by the multitude in Edinburgh. His Majesty did send

down the Earl of Roxburgh, Lord Privy Seal, and by a public proclamation show the integrity of his intentions to secure them from any fears they could justly conceive for any ground to the advantage of Popery. This was so far from appeasing them in any sort that they rose to a greater height. His Majesty gave order to the Earl of Traquair, his Treasurer, to withdraw them from the way wherein they were. He went to Stirling and by a proclamation did command all such as could not show a necessary cause of their stay to retire themselves under pain of treason. After this with a band they combined together to persist in what they had begun, persuading and pressing all they could have to set their hands thereunto, taking their oath likewise in a most solemn manner thereupon for observing all that was contained therein. Yet His Majesty being extreme desirous to reclaim them by fair means, sent down the Marquis of Hamilton with a large commission from him having power to do what he might have done if he himself had been there present in person ; whc did offer them more than they had formerly demanded.

(1638?) — Paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lord Newport's Memorial."

For avoiding of exchanging and borrowing of arms the Musters would be annually over the whole Kingdom on a certain day. Every Captain should take order that all his muskatiers about Whitsuntide be exercised to know the art of their weapons and postures.

At Whitsuntide every band should be brought together and trained all together, and at the first general meeting there should be two deputy lieutenants present to put in execution the Statute of Musters upon those that are absent. For training of the Horse, in every County the whole number as make up one Cornitt should be brought together annually and kept as long as shall be thought fit for the service which may be best done when the days are long and winter geldings not put to grass.

To prevent the disabling of men's bodies by drinking it was fit that they should be produced on holy days after divine service to manlike exercises as archery, running, leaping, wrestling, football, casting of the bar or sledge and the like; and that all alehouses be shut up at that time.

1638.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Designation for the quartering of the Imperial Army."

Luxemburg and Brunswick, L'Archevêché de Bremen, L'Evêché de Hildesheim, L'Evêché de Vorden, Le pays de Hadeln, Le paysage de Hambourg, Celui de Lubeck, L'Evêché de Lubeck et son Altena, de Arensborck, Sassen, Lowenberg, Mechelnbourg, Sachsen et Brandenbourg 52 Regts. Compagnies de Corps de Gallas, cavellerie et dragons.

1638.—Relation touching the West India Company's and Count Maurice's proceedings in Brazil. The ship "Sacramento" taken 18th of April coming from Brazil and brought into Holland, and bringeth news of the blocking up of La Baya.

(1638–9, January 1.)—John Holles, Earl of Clare, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

Give me leave to wish you a good new year. Words being (as the proverb saith) women and deeds men, I will say no more of this theme, till God shall enable me to a more real retribution. Only for the present I earnestly desire this addition of favour from you, to afford house room to this little box till I call for it, which will the more

COKE MSS.

oblige me to profess myself your most affectionate friend to do you service.

1638–9, January 7. Dockets.—1. Licence to Lord Dunsmore to empark for deer 150 acres of the demesne lands of the manor of Apscourt, between Hampton Court and Oatlands.

2. Grant to Rowland Lloyd, Clerk, of certain fines imposed on Peirce Lloyd, sheriff of Anglesey.

3. Order to the officers of the Exchequer and the officers of the King's household, commanding the officers of the household to make a perfect book of account for the first six years of His Majesty's reign. The sums due from clerks, sergeants, purveyors, and other officers of His Majesty's house to be paid to Sir Henry Vane, Knight, late Cofferer of His Majesty's household, to be by him paid out for clearing off the debts owing upon the several surplusages of the accounts of the said Sir H. Vane and Sir Marmaduke Darell, Cofferers.

4. Warrant to the Exchequer for payment of £6,786 to John Acton, His Majesty's goldsmith, for gilt plate chains and medals of gold given in New Year's gifts and to sundry ambassadors and others, and for new making and mending of broken plate and for other necessaries in the office of His Majesty's household, for one year ending the 25th of March 1637. Subscribed by Sir Henry Mildmay and other officers of His Majesty's household.

1638–9, January 8. Helmsley.—Thomas Gower, Hugh Cholmeley, Thomas Heblethwaite, Robert Wyvell, William Cayley, J. Legarde, Deputy Lieutenants of Yorkshire, to Sir Edward Osborne, Bart., Vice President of His Majesty's Honourable Council established in the North parts.

In respect the sessions we now hold is not a united sessions wherein matters of consequence are usually decided, we have respited the consideration of your letter until the next sessions.

1638–9, January 11. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his house at Garlick Hithe.

I have sent this inclosed to his Grace of Canterbury, desiring that one of these two may be accepted, but have withal given direction to my man that, in case he find his Grace disposed for any other, he may nominate two other doctors, one of them his Grace's chaplain, both of great work and without all exception. And this I do of purpose to put off Mr. Boughton, who I conceive hath been the informer against me, and a confederate with Mr. Westfaleing, who by the unexpected sudden death of the last Chanter his kinsman, perceiving that he could not now get it for himself, laid this plot to have got it for Mr. Boughton, and so by him again to himself. Doctor Rogers, for whom you wrote to me, hath by my means got the lectureship, and I doubt not but will thank you for it. So commending you to God's blessing, with all hearty thanks again and again for shrouding me from this storm, I rest ever obliged, your loving brother in all service.

1638–9, January 10 [Copy].—Edward Osborne, W. Scott (Mayor), W. Savile, John Hotham, Henry Griffith, William Pennyman, Thomas Metham, Henry Goodricke, William Lister, Arthur Ingram, John Ramsden, William Sherfield, Humphrey Cholmeley, Thomas Danby, Edward Rodes, George Wentworth, William Mallory, George Butler, Robert Rockley and Robert Strickland, Deputy Lieutenants and Colonels of Yorkshire, to the King.

Having heard and considered of divers propositions made unto them by Sir Jacob Astley, Serjeant and Major-General of the Field, and by

Sir Thomas Morton and Colonels, state their readiness to march to any place of rendezvous, but ask consideration of the defenceless state in which their country, fortunes, wives and children will be left. At no time before were all at once employed out of their own country.

1638-9, January 12. York.—Sir John Melton [to Sir John Coke. No address].

Had tried to cause the Deputy Lieutenants who signed the letter to His Majesty to alter their minds, but they were not to be driven from it.

1638-9, January 15.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, K.G., to Mr. Secretary Coke.

I received by this messenger your letter signifying His Majesty's pleasure for my present repair to the Court, which I shall with all obedience perform as speedily as I can.

(1638-9), January 16. Annesley.—Viscount Chaworth to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

Although I am assured there hath comed to your hands a letter from me, wherein I presumed to enclose one for His Majesty as touching the arrears of the last year's ship money which I was by the Lords of the Council commanded to give Sir F. Thorney warrant to levy; but in regard there came to me no writ for it, as hath done for that which is charged on me for this year, I desired to understand His Majesty's further order therein, lest his service might suffer thereby in case of any legal question, as hath been on that which hath been levied by writ. Now, Sir, these are to desire you favour me herein, and that you will be further informed that I have given Sir F. Thorney meeting hereabouts and urging him for the parties names that were in arrears of the ship money, he could not give it (as he said), for the head constables, whom it seems he trusted too much, had not given them to him. Whereupon I did give him warrant for the head constables, and what issue it hath had I must leave to him to tell your Honour, and this is all the account I am yet able to give hereof. And therefore with my true condolence with you for the loss of your son, my cousin Sacheverell, I rest your honour's humble servant.

1638-9, January 15.—Docket.

1. The Earl of Rutland to be Game Preserver in Sherwood Forest.
2. License to the Lord Slane to transport silver from Chester to Ireland.
3. Doctor Duppa to be Bishop of Chichester.
4. An almsroom for R. Parsons in the Cathedral of Worcester.

1638-9, January 20.—Warrant for assessment of inhabitants of Baggrave, co. Leicester, to raise 4*l.* 18*s.* for building and furnishing a ship of 400 tons. (Signed) "J. Wilkes."

1639, January 22, New Style. Despatch from Madrid.—Preparations for war in Spain against France. Scarcity of silver coin. Private vessels of silver may be taken for coin, unless a Fleet bring silver. Illness of the Infanta; the physicians and her women disagree.

1638-9, January 22. Gloucester.—Edmund Graile to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Asks protection for his son who is beginning to enter into occupation of his farm (for the purchase of which he is indebted almost 400*l.*) and is accused to be a transgressor of the law concerning tillage. For my part, though I am as I have formerly been a Bartholomew physician for the fee of five marks per annum, and so the King's poor servant, yet

COKE MSS.

hath my tenant ever kept a sufficient plough as formerly, and kept the same field in tillage still, and I have broken up pasture according to the true intent of the statute.

1638–9, January 22 to February 7.—Sir J. Coke's Notes "Council of War."

At the Lord Chamberlain's lodging, Marquis Hamilton, Lord Chamberlain, Mr. Comptroller, Secretary Coke.

Resolved to send the Surveyor to York to advise the state of the King's house there.

The King's journey to be ordered, concerning the persons to attend and their equipage.

First the Chamber, then the Household, 3, the Stable.

For the Chamber. 1 Privy Chamber, 2, the Presence, 3, the Guard Chamber.

The Privy Chamber. Gentlemen in ordinary.

Of these in ordinary, those which have noble places, his Majesty to be moved that they may have letters sent to them to choose a sufficient deputy, a gentleman of quality with fitting equipage, to serve in that place where he serveth not in person, such as his Majesty shall approve.

The number is 48, 12 in every quarter.

The persons to whom letters are to be written to that effect:—

Sir Arthur Mainwaring, Sir Edmund Verney, Sir Alexander Hamilton (his Majesty to be moved to put another in his place), Sir Richard Winne, Sir Francis Leigh or Lee, Sir William Balfour, Sir John Penington, Sir James Scott, Sir Alexander Erskine, Sir William Steward.

The rest to be admonished by the Lord Chamberlain's letters to prepare themselves in the fit equipage for this service.

For the extraordinary gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, the Lord Chamberlain to make a list of all who are fit to have letters sent to them. Those that are in the States service, or in Ireland, not to have letters.

Presence Chamber. In all, the ordinary 67.

Pensioners, Ordinary 50, besides officers. And Extraordinary the Earl of Salisbury to deliver the account.

Guard Chamber. Ordinary of the guard 240, whereof waiters at the Tower 40, so ordinary of the chamber but 200. The Earl of Morton to be spoken to by the Lord Marquis.

Of the 200, attend the Queen 60, on the Prince 30: attending on the King 110.

Household. Mr. Comptroller to meet with the officers. What will be necessary to remain with the Queen, and how many necessary to attend his Majesty's diet, and the rest of the diet, and how many remain: and how the rest may be disposed to serve on horseback, or on foot, as guards for his Majesty's person.

Stables. The Lord Marquis will bring his book.

Sir John Borough. Nothing of Queen Elizabeth's time. Henry 8 (1520 to Guien) had books of appointment, containing the names of all, every officer and horseman, and servants, and how many horses every sworn servant in the chambers and house shall carry with him. All these listed and their ranks in the army. For the appointments—

Marquis, Lord Privy Seal - - -	4	chaplains,	8	gentlemen,	44	servants,	26	horses.
Earls - - -	3	,,	6	,,	33	,,	20	,,
Barons - - -	2	,,	2	,,	18	,,	12	,,

Knights of the Garter the same proportion.

Knights Councillors and Secretary, 1 chaplain, 11 servants, 8 horses.

Guard 200, whereof 100 had horses, 100 on foot.

Officers of the House. Of the officers there will be 260, besides those appointed to stay with the Queen. A third part of these 260 are for the diets, so rest 160, left to be disposed of by the chief officers. The like course to be taken by the Lord Chamberlain. The Lord Marquis the like. 2 clerks of the Council and 2 of the Signet.

1638–9, January 23.—Petition of Mr. James Cleghorn, a Gentleman Usher Daily Waiter, for goods of T. Nixon, felo de se, after conviction at the Gloucester Assizes for poisoning a child.

Opinion of Sir R. Heath, Attorney General, that they belong to the King, not to the Lord Almoner.

At the Court at Whitehall, 13th February 1638. Order thereon that the grant be made to the Petitioner. (Signed) SYDNEY MONTAGU.

1638–9, January 26. York.—Sir Edward Osborne. [No address.]

Asks whether he is to go with his troop of horse if the forces of his country are drawn towards Scotland, or to remain Vice President? How His Majesty received the letter of the Deputy Lieutenants? Yorkshire charged with more soldiers than other counties. The King's house unfit for residence.

1638–9, January 26. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke, at his lodging in Whitehall.

I have written this inclosed to his Grace, which upon view and liking you may please to read. I have also sent for cousin Franc Coke to come to me, and to that end have written both to my nephew Sir John and to my brother Sir Francis, to certify them of the quality of the place, and of your liking of it for him; and thereupon as they like and think fit, to send him to me. I received this inclosed from cousin Bates, and will be willing what yourself, or nephew Thomas, shall think fit upon reasonable computation of her loss to repay. In which I think none can give better light and direction than cousin Streethay: in which I pray mitigate your censure of me. It was for my son, who is nearer to me than my niece; and that to save him from ruin, as I fear by this time you know, and is like more and more to appear. And for no intent, as my Lord of Clare charged, of a greater sum in the sale. And in case it ever be sold with my consent, so far as is in me she shall have the offer of it at the same price; besides which I never yet made her any offer of it. This with all other I refer to your favourable opinion and charitable interpretation; and for the present give you thanks for bringing me into this calm, in which I hope I shall rest, yet with care and fear, beseeching you to accept a "quid retribuam?" when nothing else is in my power, but only in devoted prayers for you and yours.

1638–9, January 28. Dublin.—Rod. Hollingworth to Sir John Coke.

Thanks for letters of recommendation to Lord Deputy and Lord Primate. Asks further recommendation to be appointed one of the Lord Deputy's Chaplains.

1638–9, February 2. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to The Lords of the Privy Council.

Upon receipt of your letters of the 22nd of January to the Deputy Lieutenants of this county concerning the price of gunpowder, I took speedy course to give them notice. Also for receiving and vending all such arms as Sir Jacob Astley shall appoint to send from Hull to York for the use and supply of this country, and there were divers arms sent to York by Sir Jacob Astley's direction and put into the charge and custody of Sir Robert Farre, muster master of this county, who doth sell and deliver the said arms as they are called for, and pays over

Coke MSS. the moneys from time to time to Captain Legge. I shall humbly desire that this service may rest where it is (in their hands). . . . His Majesty's Council here have taken the best and speediest course we can to prevent the selling and conveying of horses, mares, and geldings into Scotland; but as we are informed some hundreds have been bought and carried into Scotland long since. In observance of your Lordships' letters of the 5th of December last commanding me to see your Lordships' order of 8th November 1637 for the levying of 300*l.* within the North Riding of this county towards the charge of His Majesty's carriages of ship timber within the county of Durham to be speedily put in execution, I writ as powerfully and effectually as I could to the justices of the peace of that Riding at their Quarter Sessions holden at Helmsley, the business being of such a natures as lies not within my power, or this Council's.

1638–9, February 2. Manor [at York].—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I presumed the last week upon the rumour of His Majesty's intentions for York to acquaint you with the present state of his house there; but since I am informed by some workmen that the roofs may be so supported under the hangings as will be little blemish to the rooms, I doubt not but the house may be made fit and safe against his coming, for I imagine he will be loth to lodge out of his own, if it may be helped. And indeed there is no house in York else fit to receive him, but Sir Arthur Ingram's, where some think he would not willingly lie. I do humbly desire you would please to help me out of that employment of receiving and selling the arms to this county, having so much other service for His Majesty laid upon me.

1638–9, February 4. Belvoir.—George Manners, Earl of Rutland, to Sir John Coke.

A letter from His Gracious Majesty intimating unto me His Majesty's resolution and state of his affairs for the defence and safety of this realm, withal requiring my personal attendance on His Majesty's royal person and standard at York on 1st April with such forces of horses as my birth, honour, and interest in the public safety do oblige me unto. Wherefore in regard the warning is so short, and I am altogether unprovided of horses and arms for such employment, yet (by help of Almighty God) I will not fail of my personal attendance with such provision of men and horses as upon this short warning I can furnish myself withal.

1638–9, February 11. Tissington.—Sir John FitzHerbert to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

Divers of my neighbours had in my absence coursed with greyhounds within the Lordship of Tissington and destroyed many hares, and when I was to hunt my own hounds, having kept a good cry of dogs, my huntsman could scarce find one hare. A friend told me that my worthy friend Mr. Manners was abused in the same nature, and that you procured him a warrant signed by His Majesty, by which warrant he had power to take such dogs from such as were offensive in that kind of coursing. My humble suit to you is that your honour will be pleased to procure me the like favour.

1638–9, February 15. Barbacan.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

This letter being now delivered unto me I send it to you with all the speed I may. Though the letter be scribbled and the enclosed but a copy, yet perhaps you may make use of them. . . . Mr. Hugh

Owen, who made the letter to Mr. George Ellis, is one of my Deputy Lieutenants in the County of Pembroke.

1638–9, February 25–15. Paris.—Robert Sydney, Earl of Leycester, K.G. [To Sir J. Coke. No address.]

I have lately received His Majesty's royal signature, not from any of the King's Ministers but from a private friend of mine in England. . . . My case differs from theirs to whom His Majesty hath been pleased to direct the like signatures, for I do not think it was ever known that one who had the honour to be the King's ambassador should be recalled without His Majesty's recredential letters; . . . as was the other day practised in my Lord Scudamore's person. Yet I am commanded by the said royal signature to attend His Majesty at York by the 2nd of April next commencing, which all things considered is in a manner impossible. . . . I am in a great strait between the inobservance of the King's commandment and the abandoning of his affairs which now are in my hands only. Another article of the royal mandate enjoins me within 15 days after the receipt thereof (which a man that hath the sea to pass cannot be assured of) to certify unto one of the King's Principal Secretaries of State what assistance shall be expected of me, to which I can say no more than that my life and poor fortune are and ever shall be dutifully and humbly devoted to His Majesty's service.

1638–9, February 16. York.—W. Sheiffeilde to Sir Matthew Lister, Knight, at his house in the Strand near the New Exchange.

Your patient, my dear wife, by her cold and extreme cough is brought to great danger of her life, and she thinketh she shall have small help till she come to you again, and I intended to have brought her up this spring, albeit she come in a horse litter. But there is a proclamation come down commanding us to reside at our houses. Be pleased to move some of your court friends for a licence for me to bring her up.

1638–9, February 19. Edward Norgate.

Docquet of Confirmation to the Mayor and Burgesses of Devizes of their former Charters with these additions, viz., Justices of Peace of the County shall not intermeddle with the Borough; the Mayor and Burgesses have power to hold plea of accounts personal and mixt arising within the Borough; to purchase lands in mortmain not exceeding 100*l.* per annum; and to name a Recorder.

1638–9, February 22. Docket.—A presentation of John Boraston, Clerk, to the Rectory of Rybsford (Ribbesford) with the chapel of Bewdley annexed, within the diocese of Hereford, in His Majesty's gift pro hac vice. (Signed) Edward Norgate.

1638–9, February 28 (received 18 March).—Earl of Argyll to (the Archbishop of Canterbury ?)

Indorsed "Duplicate of the Earl of Argyle his letter to me. For your Grace."

My verie honourable good Lord. Your Lordship's of the 25 November came not to my hands till the 5th of this instant, whereby I find ane new occasion to thank your Lordship for the continuance of your good opinion, and although your Lordship's modesty will not suffer you to assume anie thinge to your selfe, yet I have your Lordship's evidence in soe greate estimacion that I thinke your Lordship will doe nothing in vaine. Soe whether in generall or in perticuler your Lordship being pleased to take notish of me by your letter, I fynde it my dutie to thanke your Lordship.

COKE MSS.

And although I doe not undertake to excuse anie thing his Majestie is pleased to disallow, yet with your Lordship's favour I believe you shall find that the complaint of the presbiterie your Lordship mentions, which we call our church or generall assemblie, is concerning verie essentiall differences betwixt the Reformed Church and that of Rome; and so far onlie against bishops as they transgress the lawes and lawfull constitutions of this Church and Kingdom. For whither or not that be ane foundamentall point in religion is not heir questioned nor determined; nor what is foundamentall exclusive doe I think anie man will presume to defyne, so as it may be ane sufficient rule for others.

Soe I shall be verie sorie to wrong the memorie of these reverend men who sealled their departeur from Rome with their bloods. And I thinke I doe it not, though I saie they were not arainged because they allowed such things as ar questioned heir. But rather because they would not allow much moir, yea even such things as ar complained of and disallowed heir, for it is the cause and not the paine that maks the mertyr. And thes men wer only in Ecclesia constituenda, and thought it a great journey for the first day (as it faires with all other travellours) to leave ane good towne with manie freinds and acquaintances where they had lived for manie yeares. But we have ours constitute by her lawfull Assemblies, wherein your Lordship will fynd great difference.

Soe with your Lordship's good leive I most saie still your Lordship is mistaken if you thinke the booke that was offered and pressed heir was onlie the English service, for in the verie readinge anie man maie see the contraye.

Yet truelie I think all his Majesty's subjects ought to thank God for his Majesty's paternall care of his own children, and as all (I hoip) do acknowledge it to proceede from his Majesty's owin goodnes, soe, I beleeve, they ar the loather to come under the hands of indiscreet pedantis or rude taskmasters that want the affection and moderation of a father.

And I am verie sorie, with your Lordship's favour I saie it, that you wrest the meaning of those your Lordship mentions in their expression of sinceritie and want of hipocrisie, as if they opposed them to their obedience to the lawfull and undenyable subjection which they owe to their gratious soveraigne, when truelie they onlie oppose voluntar and constrained actions in religious duties in relation to him who requires their fullnes at our hands, which I hoip noe Christian will deny.

Nor beleeve I anie man will esteeme of antiquitie but wher it is waranted with veritie, and noe veritie is sure in religion but scripture. Soe I will not deny to your Lordship if such antiquitie be not their warrant they deserve to have their portion with hipocrits and to be unto every good worke reprobate. But it seemes they desire rather to be lyke Moses, who would not suffer ane huife to remain in Egipt lest it should give occasion to returne. Nor the people that longed for the flesh pottes againe, or lyke Lott that durst not looke back to Sodome, nor his wyfe, that got her reward, or lyke Paull when he was converted, advysing noe moir with flesh and blood, nor Ananias and Saphira still keeping bake something.

Soe I wish your Lordship and all others of the Reformed Church (not knowing the constitutions of this) war als charitable to it and medled als little in disquieting her peace as (I hoip) they have cairfully prevented that fault by their proceedings heir. And whosoever is guiltie of this trespass I pray God they may both repent it and mend

it, according to their power, and not bring upon us all greater evills, which we maie all repent, when it cannot be soe easily mendit.

And soe I rest your Lordship's most humble servant.

ARGYLL.

Inverraray, Feb. 20, 1639.

Since your Lordship has been pleased to be at soe much paines as to reid what past the press heretofoir your Lordship maie be pleased to receive what hes passed since, except the answers to the bishops declinatour which is not yet come from the press.

1638–9, March 1. Plymouth.—William Hele, Mayor, to the Lords of the Privy Council.

Persons arrived from Newhaven in Normandy and from Rochelle report great preparation of ships, soldiers, seamen, and victuals there and at Brest.

1638–9, March 2. Exeter.—John Crookhorne to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

For His Majesty's service. Great preparation of ships and men reported from St. Malo. Edict published by sound of three drums that no French ship nor seaman should go out of the kingdom on pain of death; and that no corn nor any other provisions for war either by sea or land should be exported upon pain of death.

1638–9, March 3. Whitehall.—E. Taverner to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Forwards a packet.

[Within is a portion of a Draft by Sir J. Coke of Instructions for negotiations with the Emperor respecting restitution of the rights and territories of the Prince Elector, with précis of negotiations in 1638.]

1638–9, March 5. Constantinople.—"Duplicate of my despatch of the 5th of March." To Mr. Secretary Coke.

Receipt of your letter of 28th November which was an instruction in His Majesty's name both unto myself and my successor Sir Sackville Crowe for our guidance in the Venetian affairs in this port. There is little change of the estate of the Venetian business, the Venice Bayle remaining still confined within the walls of Galata. It is observed that since the Grand Seignior's great victory and taking from the Persians the place of Bagdad or Babylon he hath despatched one of his Capugi Bassis in quality of Ambassador unto the Emperor of Germany; suspicion that the main scope is to make a discovery how the affairs of Germany stand, and how the Christian princes are engaged against each other. The Caymacan pretendeth not to dare to alter the first answer from the Grand Seignior that it was not the use to license and discharge ambassadors in his absence. I hope I may be thought worthy to enjoy my entertainment during my being upon the place. I sent to Sir S. Crowe seven of the principalest merchants of our nation, for a joint concurrence in all things betwixt us, but he endeavoureth to wrest it to himself. I humbly crave your Honour's directions, and that your letters in His Majesty's name may come jointly to us both.

1638–9, March 6. Whitehall.—M. Oldisworth [to Sir J. Coke No address].

The like warrants have been heretofore signed by his Majesty whenever any ships have been sent out to Newfoundland by the Company in 1637 and 1638.

Coke MSS.

(1638–9), March 11. Christ Church, Oxford.—Doctor Samuel Fell (Dean of Christ Church) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

You wonder that Hall Court should be charged with a light horse. I fear it is a plot upon me to make me weary and compel me to sell my land. I hope in due time to answer the Lieutenants. I am further bold to desire you to tender this petition, which this gentleman belonging to my Lord's Grace will put into your hands. The business much concerneth both societies and the peace of them.

1638–9, March 14. Ashridge.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

The King having desired that I would serve him with twelve men and horses rather than the other way (payment of 1,000*l.* offered instead) they have been prepared. Now is come a message by Sir W. Uvedale that the King is pleased to spare my horse, and expecteth to receive from me 1,000*l.* Mr. Secretary, I cannot expend and disburse my moneys and have them ready lying by me. I have no mint or spring out of which moneys may flow into my purse or chest. I do not forget his Majesty's advice to us at Theobalds that we of the Council should take our directions from himself or one of his Secretaries of State, and not by the messages or informations of others. I cannot now possibly pay in the 1,000*l.* at or before the day of rendezvous.

1638–9, March 16. Ashridge.—John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

I return you my kind thanks for your letter, and since I find by it that His Majesty will be better satisfied with my sending of money than of men and horses I will God willing apply myself thereto. This only I desire that such moneys as I have paid for arms to be received at Kingston upon Hull may be allowed unto me as paid by me, and I will (God willing) before this day sevennight pay in 500*l.* more unto the Treasurer of the Army and the rest with all the speed I may. I had well hoped to have made this my resolution known to his Majesty by word, but a troublesome and painful fit of the stone hindereth my return to London.

1639, March 25. Walcot.—Sir Robert Jenkinson to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

Darby Bantre, an Irishman, apprehended at Euston for begging . . . in his knapsack 3*l.* 11*s.* 0*d.*, 31 strings of beads with pictures and crosses at them, and five books called Officium beatæ virginis Mariæ . . . I have committed him, and herewith send your Honour his pass and examination.

1639, March 25.—Sir Percy Crosbie to Mr. Owen O'Sulivan.

Gives him the choice of being Captain of 100 horse in Sir Percy Crosbie's regiment or Lieutenant Colonel of Sir Percy Crosbie's foot regiment by appointment of the French King: with a warrant from the Deputy to transport 100 men, under colour of which he may transport 300. Colonel Fitzwilliam hath the King's letters to the Deputy, which will much facilitate the work. Your elder brother will discern what good may move thereby to his own house whatever change or chance may hereafter happen. Enjoins secrecy and that his letter be burnt.

1639, March 26. Manchester.—W. Radclyff to Sir John Coke and Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretaries of Estate.

Refers to the King's Proclamation of 27 February 1638–9 against libellous pamphlets from Scotland importing his Majesty's intention to

force an innovation of religion established in that kingdom. Upon the reading of which proclamation in the public market in Manchester one Robert Cowper of Crumsall in Lancashire, Linendraper, a man illiterate, brought to Mr. Radclyff, a Justice of the Peace, the book inclosed, received by Cowper of one Alexander Johnson of Edinburgh, a Scottish chapman who useth to frequent the town of Manchester, and is a young flaxen haired man with long locks curled.

[This paper is endorsed with a note by Sir John Coke, dated 1 April 1639. "500 arms for horse to be presently sent by sea to Selby, where is the rendezvous, and within 2 days after 500 more. 8 Pieces of Cannon, whereof 6 of 3 lbs. bullet and 2 of 6 lbs. all Drake's, with 100 shot rounds if so many to be sent away by land presently, with all their equipage."]

1639, March 26.—J. Sempill to Lord Semple.

My very noble Lord and loving Father,—These are to inform your Lordship and my Lady my mother that I am in good health, and is only sorry that I have not the happiness to hear and see what estate your Lordship is in. I am going on towards Newcastle in my aunt and Sir John's company; the reason of our parting from Berwick was upon a rumour that the town was to be taken in. I humbly beseech your Lordship to acquaint me with your farther pleasure. Sir John and my Aunt willed me to remember their love and service to your Lordship and my Lady.

1639, March 28. Holy Island.—Captain Robert Rugge to Sir Jacob Astley at Newcastle.

The reported arrival of Lord Leslie and 9,000 Scots mistaken. Readiness of garrison and gentlemen of Berwick.

1639, March 28. Berwick.—William Nemo (Mayor), Richard Sellsy, Robert Jackson, Andrew Moor, William Grigson, and John Sleigh to the Earl of Essex, Lord Lieutenant General of all His Majesty's forces.

We are informed the Covenanters intend to take in this town . . . and we have called on the Scotsmen in this town of all degrees before us this morning, who have taken the oaths of supremacy and allegiance willingly. The Lord Semple's son and one Hugh Semple, his servant, we sent yesterday to the Lord Clifford; the said Hugh Semple is a Covenanter. . . . The Lord Clifford's letters to us have been much neglected by the Postmaster, for they are always about 15 hours coming 'twixt Newcastle and here. . . . We have put three old iron pieces upon carriages for defence of the bridge and thereabouts . . . and shall do what further we can for His Majesty's honour and our present safety. Captain Muschamp came here this afternoon, to our great content. Most humbly thanking your Lordship for your honourable favour therein and care of us.

Inclosed in the foregoing letter is the following:

1639, March 31. St. John's.—Grey, Earl of Stamford, to Mr. Secretary Coke, at Court. (Received 7th April.)

His Majesty told my Lady of Exeter that upon his word her son Stanford should not receive an affront. His Majesty's promise was that I should be joined in the commission of Lieutenancy with my Lord of Huntingdon. If you please to assure His Majesty that I have done him faithful and acceptable service as well to His Majesty's satisfaction as to the content of my countrymen, I doubt not but the work may be done quietly without further impediment.

Coxe MSS.

1639, April 1. Sleaford.—Dame Anna Carr to Earl of Roxburgh, at York.

I send some of that sort of tobacco that you were pleased so well to like of. I beseech that the King may order the children of my son (Rochester Carr) to be left in the care of their mother.

1639, April 1. Corpus Christi College in Oxon.—Doctor Thomas Jackson to Sir John Coke, Knight, Secretary of State unto His Majesty.

I received this enclosed [none] from the Right Reverend Lord Bishop of Hereford by the hands of his son, Mr. John Coke, whom he hath committed to my tuition for his study in Divinity, and is after his return from the Isle of Wight to be admitted Commoner of our College, to take his diet with me in the Hall, or in my absence with the Vice-President of our College. I shall endeavour to do as well as I can for the good of this young gentleman, whom I like very well.

1639, April 2–12. The Hague.—Charles, Prince Elector Palatine, to Sir John Coke (received 3 June at Berwick).

This bearer, Captain Ogle, having let me know how prone you have been in furthering the cause against such by whom he was thwarted in his undertaking for my service, I cannot omit, through the opportunity of his return, to render you many thanks for it, desiring you further in case he shall need the continuance of your good offices therein or in any other lawful occasion to afford it unto him, to the end that he may have so much the more cause to acknowledge your favour, and I to remain your very affectionate friend Charles.

1639, April 3. Hexham.—Richard Carr to Alexander Davison, Mayor of Newcastle.

Information of an intended invasion of Riddesdale and Tyndale by Earl of Cranstoun and Sheriff of Tivydale. The time and occasion require a present supply of munition.

1639, April 3. London.—Thomas Viscount Somerset, of Cashel, to Sir John Coke. Asks on behalf of Lord Roche a letter from His Majesty to the Lord Deputy, that no proceedings pass against Lord Roche till His Majesty's pleasure be further known.

(Within.) Draft by Sir John Coke of his answer. He will himself write to the Lord Deputy to inquire how the Lord Roche's cause stands in the Courts. Condoles with Lord Somerset on the death of his sister, the Countess of Worcester.

1639, April 5. London.—Sir William Russell to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

My Lord Treasurer is well pleased that I shall present the inclosed petition to His Majesty; favour me so much as to present the same and to signify his royal pleasure. I have foreborne to send Mr. Clobery's bill, mentioned in the petition.

[Within 5 drafts by Sir J. Coke.]

1. (To the Lord Treasurer.) His Majesty, for the encouragement of the trade of Barbary, is pleased to refer the consideration of this desired licence to the Lord Treasurer, who finding Mr. Clobery's debt to be just and fit to be passed, the petitioner may enter the same on his account for the Navy.

2. (To Sir William Russell.) Sir,—I have made the reference to the Lord Treasurer as you desire, which I send here inclosed. I pray you let me know what ships are now at sea, and how the ship money cometh in.

3. My Lord [Mayor of York.] Being here at York I understand that the City intendeth to call one George Byard to be one of their sheriffs. Since he hath not been enabled by his trade here to discharge that office as the place requireth for the honour of the City, I, having interest in his well doing, am an earnest suitor to your Lordship and the rest of the Aldermen and Burgesses that they will exempt him from this office.

4. Sir,—The next day after the receipt of your grant I presented it to His Majesty, and got it signed by him. It hath stayed at the Signet. . . . I send it by the ordinary. When you send your proclamation I hope to make a speedier return thereof.

5. (To Sir Edward Hartopp.) Good Son,—I was most glad by Mr. Bury to understand from you of my daughter's safe delivery, and pray God with all my heart to bless your little infant, together with your son (spouse?) and to continue both your health and increase all your comforts. What satisfaction I have given Mr. Pound for Mr. Byard you shall best know by himself, and be assured it pleaseth me very well when you give me any occasion to express my love to you in any of your friends.

1639, April 5. London.—Sir Francis Windebank (Principal Secretary), to Sir John Coke.

The Lords of the Council glad to understand His Majesty's safe arrival: also the securing of Berwick and Carlisle. Sends a view of the shipping monies. Wishes health and safety without blows.

1639, April 6. Burton Latimer.—Dr. Robert Sibthorpe to Mr. Richard Kilvers, at St. Martin's.

Asks release of the Constable of Burton Latimer, one of three pressed from that place to be sent soldiers to York, in excess of those from other places.

1639, April 7. London.—Sir Francis Windebank (Principal Secretary), to Sir John Coke.

Encloses a proclamation to be signed by the King for revocation of such grants and commissions as are accounted grievances by the Lords of the Council. Also two drafts (a longer and a shorter) to the gentry inviting them to assist His Majesty in the expedition.

1639, April 5. The two drafts referred to are signed by W. Cant: (Archbishop Laud), Thomas Coventry (Custos), H. (Earl of) Manchester, Guil: London (Bishop Juxon), A. (Earl of) Northumberland, J. (Earl of) Bridgewater (Lord President of Wales), (Earl of) Berkshire, E. (Earl of) Newburgh, Fr: Windebank, D. Carleton, and are addressed "For your Majesty's own Royal hands."

[One is also signed by (Earl of) Salisbury.]

1639, April 7.—"Translation of the Dutch letter directed to Napier" by his brother L. Napier (in French), disclosing plans with respect to Edinburgh Castle and cannon; and assistance in cavalry expected from Bremen and Embden. The French King offers through Cardinal Richelieu that his Fleet shall make an attack on Weymouth and Southampton. The ancestors of our cousin Stratherne have more right to the crown than the House of Stuart. "Le Roi est résolu de mettre garnisons dans les places frontières et Edimbourg et nous imposer une Vice Monarchie Irlandaise."

1639, April 8. Newcastle.—W. Cavendish, Earl of Newcastle, to Sir John Coke.

Asks delivery of a letter to the King, and the honour of a line or two now and then.

Coke MSS.

1639, April 8. Dublin.—Lord Cromwell to Sir John Coke (delivered by Sir George Ratcliffe).

Had received at Lecale the King's summons to join him at York, but the Lord General of this Army held there might be use of his service in this Kingdom. I beseech Your Honour to favour me, your poor neighbour in Derbyshire, with some of your powerful language, and let the King know I will live no longer than I am his dutiful subject. Asks completion of the grant of plantation land in Ormonde.

1639, April 9. Alnwick.—Sir William Pennyman to Sir John Coke.

I send a pamphlet of damnable positions and doctrines taken from Mr. Clapperton, a Scotch Minister. I came here last night; good provision for the soldiers, but at an excessive rate. James Rowley, a friend of the Earl of Rothes, has been taken near the walls of Berwick. He says he is a Covenanter, and refuses to take the Oath of Allegiance. I should advise that all the inhabitants of Berwick and strangers there out of Scotland should take the oath.

1639, April 10. Richmond.—John Leigh to his cousin Sir John Coke.

I received a letter from Mr. Owlesworth by my Lord Chamberlain's command to wait on him with the keys of your lodgings at Whitehall, and to void them of your presses of papers and the stuff you left there for my Lord Northumberland's use. He was very smart with me, and told me he did once move you for your favour about a ship, and he found you very strait in your office, and he knew no reason but that he should be so in his. You have the King's private papers there, and till I hear from you I will not part with the keys.

1639, April 12, N.S. The Hague.—Sir Henry Herbert to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

The difference betwixt His Majesty and the Scotch makes our soldiers abandon our companies. I employ this bearer into England to recruit my company with 30 men. I beseech your furtherance whereby he may find liberty in the expedition without restraint.

1639, April 13. Edinburgh.—Earl of Rothes to William Willoughby, son to Sir Francis Willoughby, at Carlisle.

We have averred upon our oath in our information that we mind not to invade England. But since men are brought to lie upon our borders to look over us in a menacing way we could do no less than send some to wait upon our borders that we receive no wrong. If we be invaded, or by the keeping garrisons upon your side wearied and wasted with waiting, we will be forced upon thoughts which have not yet entered in our minds, and to visit you with far more numbers than you expect.

1639, April 13–20.—Copy letter of safe conduct for a trunk belonging to William Willoughby, left with his sister Lady Rossie in Fifeshire, to Carlisle, signed by Argyle, Rothes Sinclair, Yester Killberryens, Balmerino, addressed to the Earl of Home and Lord Johnston.

1639, April 13. Edinburgh.—John Leslie, Earl of Rothes, to the Lady Rossie, at Rossie.

Telling her that her brother desires a pass for his trunk out of Rossie to Carlisle. Since you have this occasion you may write to your father (Sir Francis Willoughby, at Carlisle), and show him your mind freely that he cannot be so void of religion as to be an instrument of violence against we here who stand for the liberty of our religion according to the word of God, the laws and constitution of the Kirk and Kingdom: so void of reason as to assist an hostile invasion of the friends who mind

no evil to their neighbours, but to defend the liberties of their own kingdom; so destitute of natural affection as to bring his children under the bondage both of their conscience and estate.

1639, April 13. Rose Castle.—Barnabas Potter, Bishop of Carlisle, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I presume upon your former favours and Sir John Tonstall's large testimony of your loving affection towards me. . . . I entreat your direction in a doubtful case. I am commanded not to remove from my house or family. I am bound in duty to present my service to our gracious sovereign, my good master. I know not well how to perform both. I pray you therefore to take occasion to know His Majesty's pleasure whether, when, or where I shall attend His Majesty. I must tell you in counsel that I am not earnest, not well able in body to press into his Majesty's presence, or to preach there. . . . . If I shall be commanded I will (with God's help) most readily attend.

1639, April 17. London.—Sir Job Harbie to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

My humble suit is that your Honour will move His Majesty, whilst my Lord of Leicester is in Court, to ask his Lordship in what state he left the old business of the French Ambassador's debt due to myself and divers others of His Majesty's subjects at Constantinople. The French from whom the monies should come will find stops more than enow; and, which is worse, some of the creditors suppose that private respects hinder the general cause. Therefore they have written unto Sir P. Wyche to deliver up the original specialties to Sir Sackville Crow, to be by him sent into France unto the King's Minister's, when we are in hope to receive some satisfaction, especially if His Majesty will be graciously pleased to recommend it cordially to my Lord Ambassador, who hath already taken much pains therein.

1639, April 17. Newcastle.—John Gibbon to Sir John Coke. Asks six duplicates more of Commissions from the Lords of the Council for appointment of deputies for the supply of the forces under the Lord General, my Lord of Essex, in the North. My Lord of Newcastle desires you to grant him a warrant, that his packets may go post to London from Berwick.

1639, April 18. London.—Sir John Heydon to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary.

For my own particular who during the space of 7 months did continually solicit the timely nominating and instructing of the respective officers and members of that train of artillery, for the quickening whereof I adventured to acquaint and to move His Majesty therein . . . by no industry or mediation I could prevail therein; insomuch that even at the departure of the Master of the Ordnance [Lord Newport], for that and all things else I was referred to his Lordship's Secretary, who (of the whole train listed and settled under the hands of the Lords Committees) only delivered unto me a duplicate of the enclosed (13), as the only persons that he understood to be nominated and appointed by his Lordship before his departure. . . Mr. de la Maine and three other engineers are now at York. . . Mr. Rudd, by command of my Lords, is making an exact survey and estimate of the cost of repairing the fortifications at Portsmouth. Officers absent on divers special duties (Mr. Clerke, Mr. Sherburne, and Mr. Bassano). . . .Provisions for the train of Artillery long since issued. The Dutch Ambassador affirmeth that he will rather go out of the Kingdom than serve under the command of my Lord Newport. . . . For supplement we have not

COKE MSS.

received any money. . . Long sithence all might have been duly performed, if the directions might have been seasonably received and the accustomed course of the office observed. I crave that your Honour will be pleased to signify His Majesty's further pleasure whether the magazine here shall be so far exhausted, and these parts so deprived of engineers, of gunners, and of other the necessary provisions and ministers, that no possibility shall be left, what occasion soever may happen, for the setting out of another train according to an order of the 26th of the last month: there being already sent to Hull and Newcastle a far greater proportion of munition and all other provisions belonging to a train of artillery than within the memory of any man belonging to this office was ever known to have been issued out of his magazine in the Tower. And whereas it was formerly doubtful whether the full number of able gunners and of other officers and ministers necessary for the northern train of artillery could be found in this kingdom, a second train for the 40 pieces of Ordnance, &c. this month shipped northward hath been drawn out of it; and a third since that to attend the Marquis Hamilton. And now by the direction of your Honour's letters all that are known to remain being called for to those parts, I cannot understand how it will be possible to provide for another train in those parts. The list of gunners hath hitherto been kept by my Lord of Newport's secretary only. Divers other particulars of late are appropriated and assumed to belong to the Master of the Ordnance only. . . . Those persons that by the said note and your Honour's letter are required to repair to Newcastle being gone, there will not remain here any engineer or proofmaster, few or rather no able gunners, and very few clerks or others to give any due despatch to His Majesty's services here.

Inclosed.—Two lists of names of officers, &c. of the Ordnance.

1639, April 22. Newcastle.—Henry, Lord Clifford, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

This distressed gentleman, the Laird of Drum, would present his lamentable case to His Majesty, being spoiled by the Covenanters of all his goods upon their coming from Aberdeen. He will likewise inform you of the imprisonment of Marquis Huntley and his eldest son. The news are so ill, as with grief I present them to you.

1639, April 22. His Majesty's Castle of Carlisle.— Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke, at York.

Since I was called out of the Low Countries to attend His Majesty's service no more hath been my endeavour than truly and well to serve and most humbly to obey His Majesty's command. I am ready to lay down my life and fortunes at His Majesty's feet. I lost my company in the Low Countries, and my 25 years spent in that service without any recompence. After I had been Serjeant Major General of his Army, and a Colonel also, I was commanded into Ireland to receive a company of 50 men. Never man took more pains than my Lord Deputy to make them good and perfect men in the use of their arms. We, having made some wheelbarrows, have begun some necessary work for the safety and defence of His Majesty's Castle here. A Scotch gent gave me this day notice that there was come into Dumfries at several times 830 men. I hereupon thought fit to strengthen my watch 50 men more than ordinary, although I confidently believe they intend not to look this way.

1639, April 23. Netherby.—Sir Richard Graham (no address). (received at York 24th.)

My Lord Johnston, my Lord Dumlanerick hath taken in the Castle of the Sanquhar; their work was soon done, being none to defend the castle there was no blood shed. At Dumfries there met them the Laird of Applegarth, the Laird of Hempsfield, and the Laird of Lagg, some 16 or 17 score men in all; they expected 200 men to come out of the Highlands. On Thursday next they will muster all their forces at Gretna Kirk within a mile of my lands. I shall endeavour there to know their full strength, and presently wait on His Majesty and give an account.

1639, April 24. Carlisle.—Sir Patricius Curwen, Bart., to the Lord General of His Majesty's army.

Lord Barrymore's regiment not expected from Ireland for a month. 600 Scots men at Dumfries under Lord Kirkcudbright and 300 men at Annan under Lord Johnston with eight field pieces. The people in these parts are very hearty. I shall present to your consideration the nakedness of the sea coast about Workington: 100 good men could keep more from landing than the Scots could send over. Could find the men among his own tenants. Asks that Mayor of Newcastle may furnish pikes, muskets, powder, match and bullets.

1639, April 26. London. — William [Laud, Archbishop of] Canterbury, Thomas Lord Coventrye [Lord Keeper], William [Juxon, Bishop of] London, Henry [Montague, Earl of] Manchester, [Edward Sackville, Earl of] Dorset, [William Cecil, Earl of] Exeter, Francis, Lord Cottington, [Sir] Thomas Jermyn, [Edward Barrett, Lord] Newburgh, and [Secretary Sir] Francis Windebank, Lords of the Council, to Sir J. Coke.

Whereas the body of His Majesty's Council is now divided . . . we conceive it fit that there should be a strict correspondence and communication of affairs and occurrences, except such things as it shall please His Majesty to reserve from our knowledge . . . Things grow common and public here before we have knowledge of them . . . For want of timely advertisements oftentimes we cannot do that which in discharge of our duties we ought to do. We pray you to provide that the same may be hereafter redressed by your letters.

1639, April 27. London.—Francis, Lord Cottington. [No address.]

I have been very sick. You may imagine how busy I am in gathering money for His Majesty's supplies there, and truly I am in much hope that it will be done. The Lords of the Council do diligently meet thrice every week, and thanks be to God all things here are very well and quiet.

1639, April 30. Whitehall.—William (Laud, Archbishop of) Canterbury, Thomas (Lord) Coventrye Lord Keeper, William (Juxon, Bishop of) London, Henry (Montague, Earl of) Manchester, Algernon (Percy, Earl of) Northumberland, (Robert Sydney, Earl of) Leicester, Francis (Lord) Cottington, (Edward Barrett, Lord) Newburgh, (Sir) Thomas Jermyn, (Secretary Sir) Francis Windebank, Lords of the Council, to Sir J. Coke.

We have been made acquainted by the Recorder of the City of London with a reference made unto him by His Majesty, under the hand of Sir Ralph Freeman, Master of Requests, upon the petition of Richard Greenwood, a prisoner in Newgate, as also with the foul and manifold crimes of robbing on the highway, burglary, horse stealing and other felonies committed by the said Greenwood. [He was pardoned and again convicted of two highway robberies.] We have thought fit to

Cokk Mss.

present unto His Majesty our sense herein, and to move His Majesty that due excution of justice may be done upon the person of the said Greenwood.

1639, April 30. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank, Joint Secretary of State. "For your Honour."

I received the papers of the examinations of the two Lords Saye and Brooke. I send account of the shipping monies for the last week; certificate of the Lords concerning the Corporation of the Brickmakers. . . . There is an Engineer, one Du Boys, for whose repair to the Court you gave order; he represented to the Board that being a stranger, and having here 20*s.* per diem for another employment, he thought it very hard to be taken from that and put upon another for which he should have but 6*s.* 8*d.* The Lords desire your further direction if there be necessity of his service.

1639, April. Docket.

1. The Deanery of Durham for Walter Balconquall, D.D. (void by death of Dr. Hunt).

1639, May 2. London.—Thomas Withrings. "For your Honour."

I have spoken with Sir Robert Pye, who promiseth to procure the Warrant signed by my Lord Treasurer this week, and the next the money to be paid. . . . You will be pleased to let Mr. Weckerlin deliver this packet speedily to the Lord Chamberlain.

1639, May 2. York.—Dudley, Lord North, to Sir John Coke.

Hindered in my attendance on His Majesty by distemper and sickness, have given my Lord General intimation concerning my petition, and humbly beg his favour in assisting you to His Majesty to procure it favourably. My son very conformable and my brother largely obliged.

1639, May 4. York.—Sir Edward Osborne (Vice President of the Council of the North), W. Dalton, W. Wentworth and John Melton to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

We have received from the Aldermen and Recorder of the town of Richmond within the County of York the examinations here inclosed concerning one Henry Appleby . . . the matters confessed by him relate unto Scotland, and the brass coin which he made hath been uttered to a Covenanter. We desire you to give us your direction herein, that we may give order to the said Aldermen and Recorder for their proceeding.

1639, May 8. London.—Sir Miles Fleetwood to Sir John Coke.

Asks to be allowed to site Mr. Sherbourne that is lately attained to be one of the officers of the ordnance.

1639, May 13. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, at Newcastle.

Sir Thomas Rowe is apprehensive lest his treaty with the King of Denmark should not be complied with for want of money. The Lord Treasurer will endeavour all he possibly can to procure monies of the farmers of the Customs. On Thursday last I sent 200 proclamations more for Scotland of the effect of which we are here in great expectation.

[With this a draft of letter from Sir J. Coke.

His Majesty will go to Berwick next week. Precautions to be taken in retailing powder. Mr. Taylor to account for the King of Hungary and other Princes making use of his letter to His Majesty's dishonour for the treaty thereby set forward at Brussels. The French complain of impositions on strangers at Newfoundland.]

1639, May 13. Edinburgh.—Archibald Campbell, Earl of Argyll, to George, Earl of Kinnoul. Coxe Mss.

Although your Lordship has given over writing to your friends here, I cannot but let you know they are all, blessed be God, in good health, and are very great deal satisfied with my Lord Marquis in coming to determine some difficult questions which were among us before his coming; but now I hope whosoever has advised His Majesty to engage himself by degrees, as he has done, will be clearly seen traitors to King and country for their own private ends.

1639, May 13. — William Juxon, Bishop of London, (Lord Treasurer) [no address].

Sir John Monson, according to His Majesty's commandment, hath attended me with his particulars concerning the Law of Sewers . . . whether it be sufficiently drained cannot be judged of here, and the time of the judgment by the Commissioners being in February last was so dry a season that from thence I give myself no satisfaction. . . . I find an unusual clause that, if the land shall revert to his former nature, yet the undertaker shall lose but 2,000 acres of his proportion. But what I mainly except against is that in so great an undertaking His Majesty hath no part reserved. . . . Since this business hath gone thus far and in these ways, I cannot see any ground to make stay of it; . . . it agreeing not with my rules to let his Majesty's profit shock with his honour.

1639, May 15. London.—Sir William Howard [no address]. Received 20th at Newcastle.

The hearing of the cause between Mr. Bramston and Sir Baynam Frogmorton (Throgmorton) with his fellow farmers of the Forest of Dean is now well on . . . I know not what the issue will be . . . Our Counsel are of opinion that they will be deeply fined, and think they find more favour than they deserve if they keep their patent * You will be pleased, if the fine be considerable, to have that eye on it as that His Majesty may not grant it to any, but that Mr. Bramston may be thought on in the first place: whose charge hath been so great in the prosecution of it. His Grace of Canterbury has continued a constant friend to the business.

1639, May 15. Berwick.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir John Coke.

(1.) 20 pieces of artillery brought to Berwick, 6 pieces were found in the town, 20 pieces will be brought from the Island. (2.) The soldiers work at the fortifications, and the outworks are followed with all speed. (3.) A place for a magazine is already set out. (4.) A good watch is kept. I will acquaint my Lord General and my Lord of Essex with all occurrents. I thank you for stopping the clamour of the Lincolnshire petitioners. I believe the offence of the soldiers was nothing so heinous as they would now make it. There came yesterday one Dr. Moseley, Vicar of Newark upon Trent, who hath been into Scotland out of his own charity, as he calleth it, to reconcile differences, and hath brought many letters from the Covenanters to divers Lords in England. I conceive him to be a Nonconformist. I have sent him and his papers sealed up.

1639, Mai 16–26. À Londres.—Sir Albert Joachimi à M.M. le Chevalier Coke, Conseiller et Premier Secrétaire des commandements du Sérénissime Roi de la Grande Bretagne, etc.

C'est ici la seconde fois que je vous envoie des lettres pour le Roi de mes Seigneurs les Etats Généraux des Provinces Unies des Pays Bas, une pour le Roi et une à Messieurs du Conseil de sa Majesté en Ecosse.

Coke MSS.

Il vous plaise de me faire savoir ce que mes dits seigneurs peuvent attendre des recrues mentionées en ici. L'armée se met en campagne. La garde de Monsieur le Prince d'Orange était partie de la Haye jeudi dernier.

Enclosure.—The following (a copy not signed):

1639, May 13. À la Haye. Au Roi de la Grande Bretagne.

Avons avec communication et délibération de son Altesse le Prince d'Orange ordonné aux hauts officiers des dits regiments Ecossais en notre service d'envoyer en votre royaume d'Ecosse leurs serjeants et autres officiers pour y faire recrues au renforcement des dits regiments. Nous doutons grandement que les troubles entre votre Majesté et ceux d'Ecosse pourraient donner quelque empêchement au transport des dites recrues; qu'il plaise selon sa bienveillance envers notre République, de donner des ordres à ceux qui commandent en vos flottes et armées navales qu'ils laissent passer librement les dits serjeants, &c. en notre service avec les dites recrues.

1639, May 18. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank, Principal Secretary, to Sir John Coke.

Have acquainted the French Ambassador with the complaints of the English merchants. The Scots by the ancient treaties between Scotland and France may challenge greater privileges than the English. I have received His Majesty's answer to the Lords concerning the business of the two Lords Saye and Brooke. I believe the Lord Deputy and Crosbie's cause will be sentenced next week. I beseech God the Scoich forces come not on too fast before His Majesty be in a readiness for them. According to your success there will be our condition here which I hope shall be glorious to His Majesty according to the justness of his cause.

1639, May 18. Twizel-on-Tweed.—Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, to Sir John Coke.

I am much satisfied with the wisdom of those answers given by His Majesty to the French Ambassador. There are some forces they say considerable close to the place where I am: the certainty I will know to-morrow.

1639, May 20. Durham House.—Thomas, Lord Coventry (Lord Keeper) to Sir John Coke.

Explains alterations he has made in Charter for Devizes, reducing limit of actions from £200 to £40, and removing clause excluding Justices of the Peace of Wiltshire from intermeddling in the Borough.

1639, May 20. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke.

The wants of moneys begin to be very great, and with that the trading both at home and abroad declineth very fast, which in a very short time will decay many in this town if the troubles with Scotland should continue. Sir Greville Verney, being moved by the Alderman before me concerning his son, did acknowledge himself much bound to your Honour, and answered that as he would not have any part of the portion that his son should get, so he would not direct him in his choice, and his estate being in debt he could part but with little of his revenue. In your family a troublesome ague doth continue.

1639, May 20.—Dr. John Moseley, Vicar of Newark-upon-Trent. (See Earl of Lindsey's letter above.)

"Examination by the Lord Berkshire, Mr. Treasurer, and myself" (Sir J. Coke). Dr. Moseley's statement of discourses in Scotland with Earls of Argyll, Leslie, and other Covenanters.

1639, May 21. Manor, York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke.

By drawing of three entire regiments more out of this county both of the common and private men, and all the horse of the West and East Ridings, the Lord General would either forget the King's directions or not observe them. Almost all the gentry and justices of peace are likely to go, having some command in those regiments, one half of the county will be in a very weak condition both in defence and government. I beseech you prevent that the rest of our forces be sent for. Our poor county hath been at treble the charge of any other. I hear not of any considerable number of trained bands called out of any other county in England except Lincolnshire.

Draft of Sir John Coke's answer.—His Majesty's answer was that he left you 4,000, and that it was for your safety that those were called away. We hear this morning that General Leslie will have this week 18,000 foot and 2,000 horse near the borders.

1639, May 21. Dublin.—Viscount Wentworth to Sir John Coke.

"Duplicate of my despatch to Mr. Treasurer, for yourself alone." If all concurring means were obtained the sooner His Majesty did actively force those mutinous subjects to obedience it were the better: but I presume to say "Fight not with an imperfectly disciplined and knowing army." I do not see what can be done this summer against Argyle—perchance the next year he might be spoken withal to purpose. States employment of ships on Irish coasts. The "Dreadnought" an old ship. The "Swallow" in excellent trim, and Captain Ketelbie a man very careful and vigilant. In those things His Majesty shall find good to command my service, the sooner he honours me with his trusts the better I shall be able to serve him. I shall be most ready to keep and observe a correspondence with my Lord Marquis Hamilton as becomes the dignity of the person and the good of His Majesty's affairs. The insolence of those Covenanters is beyond all modesty or bounds. Their admitting of Popish Lords into their party will show what their religion is perchance to the holy brotherhood in England. And (if that for their hypocritical winking and wringing at their prayers God have not struck them stone blind) let them see that this is not a war of piety for Christ's sake but a war of liberty for their own unbridled inordinate lusts and ambitions, such as threw Lucifer forth of Heaven and may, without their repentance, bring these to shake hands with those gainsaying Spirits below.

1639, May 21. Berwick.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I am informed that you liked well of the lodging that you had when you were last at Berwick; therefore I have caused the same to be reserved for you. Sir Robert Jackson, whom His Majesty hath made muster master of this garrison, is by me most willingly accepted, being a man who for his fidelity and integrity I do much approve of.

1639, May 22. Berwick.—Robert Bertie Earl of Lindsey to Sir John Coke.

I am obliged for despatch of my business at Court. I assure myself that there is no considerable number of the Covenanters within 8 or 10 miles.

Draft of Sir John Coke's reply:

This morning I received from His Majesty the list of the names of divers officers which came out of Germany to serve the Scots, but were taken by the Lord Marquis Hamilton and now pretend they will serve

COKE MSS.

the King. Cause a safe guard to be set over them that they may not escape from Berwick. His Majesty this night will be at Alnwick and to-morrow at his quarter. I thank your Lordship for your favour in my lodging at Berwick. We hear that General Leslie will be this week near the borders with 18,000 foot and 2,000 horse, the truth whereof will be discovered by your Lordship.

1639, May 22.—Sir Patricius Curwen, Bart., and Nicholas Herbert of Ravinglass, owner of a barque.

Articles of agreement that Nicholas Herbert's barque with one sufficient master and other meet and able sailors will be attendant in the harbour of Whitehaven to carry the letters of His Majesty or the Council to the Lord Deputy at Dublin and shall receive 10*l.* per lunar month.

1639, May 22. Newcastle.—William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, to Thomas, Lord Cromwell; Sir Henry Willoughby and Sir John Curzon, Baronets; Sir Francis Coke, Sir Edward Vernon, Sir John Harpur, Sir John Fitzherbert of Norbury and Sir John Coke, Knights; Mr. John Manners and Mr. John Frecheville, Esquires, Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Derby.

Because the exercising of the soldiers hath been intermitted ever since the 22nd of March I thought fit to pray you to assemble all the forces of the county horse and foot trained and private together with those of the clergy, and immediately to cause them to be carefully exercised and trained; the need thereof being every day more apparent than other. For the times and places of these trainings I leave it to you. Only I desire you to be as many of you as is possible present at them, and to be very careful to see that all those that stand charged with horse send in their arms and horses complete and serviceable. I caused your indented Roll of the soldiers' names to be delivered in to the Council Board before my coming away from London.

1639, May 23. Manor, York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke [received at Berwick].

Asks explanation of His Majesty's letter respecting the Earl of Roxburgh's imprisonment, which was that he may write to his Lady, his son, and his tenants in Scotland, also that he may go to the Bath about ten miles distant; there is no Bath but the waters of Knaresborough. One Fox is here in gaol charged with words of a transcendent nature. I send the paper which Fox delivered us containing Shipton wives prophecy, to the end you may see what a ridiculous and senseless thing it is. One Telfate is committed to the Castle for scandalous words spoken against the Earl of Northumberland; asks directions. Proclamations for Wales should be sent to the Council for Wales.

Draft of Sir John Coke's reply from Berwick.

His Majesty has been pleased to set the Earl of Roxburgh at liberty. Fox and the other should be left to the ordinary course of justice. The Lord General hath given order for the advance of 500*l.* to Sir Ferdinand Fairfax and the rest of the Colonels at Newcastle. The Scottish army are in sight, but how strong we do not know, nor into what fortune we shall put ourselves to fight or to be safe.

1639, May 24, 12 o'clock at night. Manor, at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke.

I have sent to Sir Ferdinand Fairfax, who is Colonel in his father's room, and intends to march away to-morrow if he can get his regiment together. Sir Thomas Metham asks some present pay or longer time

for his moving to get money from the country for the regiment. I pray, Sir, get order for advance to them all.

1639, May 24. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, at Berwick.

My Lords desire to know His Majesty's pleasure as to the oath by the Scottish nation in Ireland being tendered to those of that nation here. My Lord Treasurer and Lord Admiral inquire after a privy seal of 18,000*l.* for supplies to the Lord Marquis Hamilton. I desire the bill may be signed by His Majesty and returned to me. My Lord Archbishop of Canterbury and Lord Treasurer doubt not His Majesty will be pleased at the first motion to grant the petition of the Bishop of Ely in so just a cause. We have copies here of letters by some of the Lords of the Covenant to the Lord Marquis Hamilton to be presented to His Majesty, to which the Lords here give little credit. We have at last made an end of the Deputy and Crosbie's cause. Crosbie is fined 4,000*l.* to his Majesty, the Lord Esmond 3,000*l.*, Cheevers 1,000*l.*, and two others 500*l.* each, and among them all 5,000*l.* damages to the Lord Deputy. Archer and Fitzharris to be pilloried.

1639, May 28. London.—Jane Lady Wych to Sir John Coke. Encloses a letter from her husband, by reason it hath received so large a cut at Venice. Thanks for many favours to him, in especial that done now lately at York. I beseech you he may not be suffered to receive so great a dishonour as his successor would put upon him there; but by your own goodness to keep him in the good opinion of His Majesty.

1639, May 29. London.—Francis, Lord Cottington, to Sir John Coke. [Received at 3 p.m. Berwick.]

I understand from Constantinople how Sir Sackville Crowe, out of pride and ignorance, labours to disgrace Sir Peter Weich (Wych), and not to acknowledge him for his fellow Ambassador, when the truth is he himself ought not to be so acknowledged until he hath had his audience and delivered his letters of credence. So without doubt he deserves a sharp reprehension for the scandal that may thereby arise amongst those barbarous people, to the disservice of His Majesty.

1639, May 30. Dublin.—Viscount Wentworth to Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Household. [Received June 8 at Berwick.]

Recommends delay on the part of the King. Rather to lie still on the Border till towards the end of August, intrenching and exercising his army. It should be kept together in quarters of strength and safety. There is more need of a Fabius among us than of a Marcellus. It is quite a differing business in private councils to foresee, forecast the worst that an enemy can do; and lavishly loosely to ring it forth in the ears of an army; it being the wisdom of a general to apprehend an enemy himself rather stronger than weaker, yet so to govern himself to the soldier as he shall rather undermeasure than overmeasure an enemy. I am sorry of the doubtful opinion you have of Sir F. Willoughby, that he should be so ill accepted where he is will prove to be utterly mistaken. He writes of a young gentleman, Sir Nicholas Slanning, having a hope to be Governor of Carlisle. Certainly if he be substituted His Majesty shall change for the worse and less capable of so important a charge. And for that Regiment from this side I wish his Majesty had no worse men in his Army. As for any party the Scottish rebels should have in England I do not fear it; when it comes to the point their boasts shall all vapour into smoke. His Majesty signified his desire to have the Earl of Antrim pass over into the Isles of Scotland: without money

COKE MSS.

forth of England (for here is none) that matter must rest at least for this year. Sir Henry Bruce is to be despatched to the Earl to inform himself of the designs of His Lordship. That 1,000 of this army more are expected to be landed on the other side startled me much, as that which I dare not advise in any respect. There are 100,000 of the Scottish nation on this side—their inclinations may be with the Covenant—there ought a good hand to be held upon them. The province of Connaught is unsettled where he that loseth least is to have a full fourth of all his lands taken for the King. A great part of Munster is in the like condition. The beggarly desperate natives fell into a very wicked course of burning the Englishmen's houses this last winter in the Queen's (and) King's Counties, Carlow, Wicklow, and Wexford. I caused these villains to be so closely pursued as most of them have been taken and past the hand of justice. There are some 40 freebooters out in Donegal. These I fear not to fetch in shortly. The chief control we have over this great people of so tickle a condition is the countenance and opinion of this small army of 1,000 horse and 2,000 foot. With the assistance of the Army I shall be able to keep this Kingdom going on a right wheel, and that nothing shall stir against His Majesty but to their own ruin, and this I assume at the peril of my head: nay I will say more, to do it with the contentment of this subject, notwithstanding all these lions' and tigers' teeth some are delighted to paint me withal. Quo quid crudelius fictum, facilius creditur. I do not conceive 1,000 men taken from hence can procure His Majesty any considerable diversion of the Covenanters. I offer what I judge may be done. I will march this army to the North. The ships should be sent to Knockfergus, by which means I shall raise such a rattle as may occasion them to rest the less. I am confident by these false fires more to perplex and distract the Covenanters. Methinks it were good by quietness and show of treaty to amuse them and spin out this summer; so wasting them a petit feu and dissolving them through their own wants, distrusts, and discontentments amongst themselves. As for the officers taken coming forth of Germany, methinks there would some example be made of them that should depart so far from the duty of subjects as to leave their employments abroad to mutine their countrymen at home.

1639, May 31. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." (Received at Berwick 3 June.)

My last were of the 29th, with the Articles between His Majesty and the King of Denmark. The day before I sent you a note of the shipping business, and to know His Majesty's pleasure whether the ships of such Scotchmen in Ireland as have taken the oath there and have been arrested here shall be dismissed. There goeth herewith an account of John Taylor's negotiation at Vienna; likewise a letter from Sir Peter Wych. There goeth likewise a paper herewith brought by some Russia merchants, which they desire your Honour to consider, and to direct what shall be done upon their complaint.

1639, May —. Newcastle.—Sir John Coke to the Bishop of Durham. On a Paper (originally a cover, having on it For His Majesty's Special Affairs, The Right Honble. Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State to His Majesty and one of His Majesty's Privy Council, at the Court at Newcastle, Haste Haste Post [haste] with all speed. Fran: Windebank. London the ninth of May at twelve [ ]) is a rough draft by Sir J. Coke, endorsed by him "Copy to the Bishop of Duresme" (Durham).

His Majesty being informed both of your letter and the report inclosed, concerning the demolishing of the houses for the drawbridge at Newcastle, doth again clear his intention—that no more houses be pulled down than are necessary to be taken away for the building of the drawbridge in such sort as was agreed. And for particular designation of those houses Sir Jacob Astley is to come to Newcastle next week to call unto him the engineer and give such order therein as the work shall require. I thank your Lordship for your invitation to Auckland. Mr. Hodges is willing to help me to a chapman for my woods, and is desirous to see those particular notes which I left with your steward, who will be pleased to impart them to Mr. Hodges.

1639, June 2.—John Broughton to Sir John Coke.

As to proceedings by the Attorney-General relative to Dean Forest. The country prayeth for my Lord of Berkshire, and that he may have the Forest, if Sir John Wintour cannot perform his bargain.

1639, June 3. London.—William Ashwell to Sir John Coke. [Received at Berwick.]

I lately received a letter from a noble friend at Hamburg to furnish with money the King of Denmark's son: he came to town some days since, and is gone for the Bath with only 6 persons, one of great quality. They write his name Lord Hannibal Sehestett—the Prince his name is unknown. My servant brought Lord Hannibal Sehestett 200*l*. They desire to be unknown to any. I pray your Honour to keep it private but from his Majesty.

1639, June 6.—Duplicate letter to Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer of the Household, from Lord Wentworth (Deputy), and R. Dillon, W. Parsons, Gerrard Lowther, and Robert Meredith, Lords of the Council in Ireland, giving reasons why His Majesty's Pinnace should not go so far north as Skye; but lie upon the entrance of Dumbarton Firth, to hinder the Scottish shipping which lie at Ayr from trade and from making any attempt in this Kingdom.

1639, June 4. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your Honour." (Received June 8 at Berwick.)

Your letters of the 29th came slowly, and I received them not till the 2nd of June late at night. I shall acquaint the Lords with your advertisements and the proclamation that came with them. There hath been yet no meeting in Council since the Holy days, neither have I yet any certificate of the shipping monies for the last week.

1639, June 6.—Copy application of Rothes, Lothian, Lindsay, Louden, Douglas, Hume to Lords (of Council) in England to meet in some convenient place that matters may be accommodated to a fair and peaceable way: we desire nothing but the preservation of our religion and laws.

1639, June 6. London.—Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State. [Received 16th at Berwick.]

My Lord Chamberlain hath appointed your lodgings at Whitehall for me and hath designed those that were Sir Thomas Edmonds for you: some alterations I have caused to be made in those rooms, but cannot conveniently use them until your papers and trunks be removed out of the two studies. You shall oblige me by giving directions to somebody here to dispose of them.

1639, June 9.—The Information of Cuthbert Wilson of the City of Durham and the Examination of Thomas Dallison (Donalsond) a Scotch-

COKE MSS

man dwelling in King Street, Westminster, (a carrier of letters between London and gentlemen and servants at the Court) taken before John Richardson, Esquire, one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace and quorum in the County of Durham.

Dallison met two men near Durham who said, "Lashley (Leslie?) is a very politic fellow, and whatsoever he took in hand he would either do it or die, and that he would win Berwick in two hours; and that he and his Company were 100,000 strong; and that he and his army were in sight of the King's army."

1639, June 10.—Endorsed by Sir John Coke "Warrant for Hay." Charles R. Our will and pleasure is that out of such hay as you have provided for the use of our army and is now remaining with you from time to time you deliver as they shall have cause such convenient proportions of the same to our well beloved servants of the regiment of Horse for the safeguard of our person, at such moderate prices as the army hath it. Given at our pavilion in Hartley Field. To our well beloved servant John Pulford.

1639, June 10. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Thomas, Earl of Arundel and Surrey, His Excellency, His Majesty's General of the Forces in the North, at the Camp.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. Upon the examination here inclosed concerning one Thomas Dallison, a Scottish man now in prison in Durham, who made himself suspicious both by his nation and by his superfluous talk, I thought it my duty to send unto your Excellency all the letters found about him in a bag; myself having read but one of the letters, which was directed to the house of one Blackstone in Newcastle, who is known to be a refractory man. I am desirous to know what is to be done with Dallison after the perusal of the letters by your Excellency.

1639, June 10. Whitborne Court.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Secretary Sir John Coke. (Received at Berwick.) (Endorsed "for Mr. Mease.")

What this petitioner requires his letter tells you; what motion may incite you to hearken to it yourself best knows, who better than I know the man. Yet I may add this, that since I came into these parts, where I found him, I find also his worth for learning above the best, and his carriage for life not behind any. The place is very opportune for him; and the more by reason of an honest and able man seated by that noble and worthy Lord Craven within one mile distance, his neighbour, one Mr. Atkinson, whom also to bring into and settle in that place my endeavour and service hath not been wanting. Mr. Broughton, your humble servant, dined with me this day, and prays for you and yours daily.

1639, June 11. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

Certificate of Shipping monies. Oath tendered to Scottish nation here. Many have taken it. Have received the King of Denmark's business under the great seal. Sir Thomas Rowe's Secretary will be gone to-morrow. Mr. Augier's letter first advertisement from France of the disaster at Thionville. I doubt not you had the full cry of it from Brussels. With the Lord Scudamore's demands the Lord Treasurer will not meddle until the Secretary have allowed them.

1639, June 14. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke, at the Camp.

Sir George Radcliffe is gone for Ireland. Report here that a meeting was to be held at the Lord General's tent on Tuesday last between some Commissioners from the Covenanters and some from His Majesty. I beseech God give it success; be pleased to afford me a line. I have a great desire to wait upon His Majesty at his Camp, and to see the army, if it please you to obtain leave for me. Coxe, MSS.

1639, June 18. London House.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer, and Francis Lord Cottington to Sir John Coke.

As to farmers of Dean Forest, the proofs against them fall very many to be short, and those that remain not very considerable. It might best stand with his Majesty's honour to decline the suit. His Majesty's directions touching the payment of the Pensioners 3,000*l.* shall be observed. The Earl of Salisbury, their captain, may let them know, to the end they may appoint their paymaster.

1639, June 18.—Sir John Banks (Attorney-General). No address. Respecting Dean Forest.

1639, June 19. The Castle, Dublin.—Viscount Wentworth and the Council in Ireland to Sir Henry Vane, Treasurer.

Sir Henry Bruce declared to us that he finds the Earl of Antrim not furnished with men or officers to conduct his design upon the Earl of Argyle's country. There is no benefit in taking in Cantyre. That all the Isles are not so valuable as the charge the King should undergo in gaining them. We then called unto us the Earl himself. He said the ways and grounds of the business are more than he knows himself—that if the Deputy would grant him a commission he would prepare for the service. His Majesty hath supplied Sir Donell Macdonell with 1,000 arms and a ship. Letters from Sir Henry Vane of June 10 he showed to the Deputy, but others of later date he showed not. He said he knew not anything to be communicated to me, the Deputy, but the calling for his Commission. The Earl's countenance, gestures, and speeches at that time expressed too much disregard of that authority with which we sat in Council. We, His Majesty's Ministers entrusted by him in this place, should thoroughly know and understand the designs to be here undertaken. Signatures (copied)—Wentworth; Ormond Oss.; R. Ranelagh; R. Dillon; Wm. St. Leger; Ad. Loftus; Ph. Mainwaring; Cha. Coote; George Radcliffe; Rob. Meredith.

1639, June 19. My Lodging against the Burse (London).—George, Viscount Chaworth, to Sir John Coke.

In case His Majesty have employment extraordinary, on the occasion of my Lord Marshal's employment or for that of the Ambassador of Poland or any other that may happen, your Honour will be pleased to propound me. You did never confer a favour on any man that did more liberally gratify you than I will do, and could I aim at the thing I would name the sum for your assurance, so much do I hate idleness and such is my desire to be in His Majesty's service.

1639, June 23. Castle of Carlisle.—Henry, Lord Clifford, to Sir John Coke, at Court.

Lord Barrymore landed yesterday at Whitehaven with his whole regiment, from whence packets for his stay in Ireland cannot get forth by reason of the wind. I have despatched Sir Patricius Curwen towards him. I am in perplexity in the behalf of this noble gentleman, whom I hear it hath cost at the least 6,000*l.* in raising this regiment: therefore I adventure to stay two days longer here, hoping to receive further directions from my Lord General and your Honour.

Coke MSS.

1639, June 29. Berwick.—Copy of the Lords letter about oats and beans. Owing to their badness, payment of warrants to be stayed.
(Signed) Hamilton, Lindsay, Arundell and Surrey, H. Vane, J. Coke.

1639, June. Berwick.—On a Paper (originally a cover having on it. For His Majesty's affairs, To the Right Honourable Sir John Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State and of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, these B. Gerbier) are rough drafts by Sir John Coke, endorsed by him "Copies from Berwick."

1. Sir J. Coke to the Earl of Northumberland.

I received your letter of the 6th June here at Berwick the 17th of the same. The books and papers which your Lordship desireth to be presently removed out of my chamber are His Majesty's letters, treaties, negotiations with foreign Princes and States, which are in my charge, and are of that weight that I neither dare nor can put them into any other hands. And when the Lord Chamberlain spake with me to accommodate your Lordship with my lodging in Whitehall till we should return to London. he neither thought it safe nor fit to remove these papers in my absence, nor assigned to me any other chamber where I might place myself and them. I know your Lordship's wisdom and moderation, and therefore cannot doubt you will excuse me in this sudden remove of these things, which so much concern His Majesty and may endanger both my place and my estate. When I shall have the happiness to wait upon you at London I shall be ready to comply with such directions as shall be given. The trunks, baskets, and presses full of papers, if your Lordship shall but look in at the window, you will see so many and so mingled that the sorting and removing cannot be done in my absence nor in a short time.

2. Sir John Coke to the Lords of the Council.

Having acquainted His Majesty with the inclosed letter from the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland, it pleased him to give order that Sir Edward Loftus should be required to be conformable to the justice of that state; and His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to your Lordships that you may send for him to the Board, and there lay upon him the command of His Majesty and the Board.

(1639, June).—Two rough drafts by Sir J. Coke, endorsed by him "Letters for Spencer."

1. To the Lord Clifford, Lord Lieutenant of Cumberland.

The bearer hereof, John Spencer, a gunner of the Tower, hath by His Majesty's commandment been sent to Carlisle to take survey and account of the ordnance and munition which remain in that town or castle or near thereabout. The particulars found by him are contained in the note here inclosed, which His Majesty saw at Berwick, and thereupon commanded me to write to your Lordship to give speedy order that all the pieces contained in the note, and all the serviceable shot mortars and other munition, should be sent with speed to Newcastle upon Tyne by the fittest means under the conduct of the said gunner; who hath also order to see them shipped from Newcastle and sent thence to the Tower, there to be disposed as His Majesty shall think fit. And because I understand that some of the pieces contained in this note are in the custody of Sir George Dawson, Knight, I have also written to him to give his best furtherance in sending the same hither. And whereas the gunner informeth that there are divers shod carriages and other timbers and particulars, such thereof as your Lord-

ship shall find serviceable and worth the sending up it may please [you] to take order for their transportation with the ordnance.

2. To Sir GEORGE DAWSON.

By His Majesty's express commandment this bearer, John Spencer, a gunner of the Tower, is sent to Carlisle for all such ordnance and munition as is there found or in the places forts or castle in those parts. To which end I have written to the Lord Lieutenant the Lord Clifford, to take present care for transportation of the same to Newcastle. And because His Majesty is informed that some of the particulars are in your custody, he hath also commanded me to write unto yourself, and to will you to deliver the same to be so transported, and to give your best assistance for performance of this service.

Also a rough draft by Sir J. Coke (on No. 1).

3. No address. [To the Commandant at Berwick.]

My son by mischance brake one of the guards of the hilt of his rapier, and, as we passed by Berwick for Scotland, left it in the custody of Mr. Shels wife where we lodged, and forgot to call for it at our late coming from thence. The favour I now desire of you in his behalf is [that it may be delivered at my house in Garlick Hithe near Bow Lane in London]. I doubt not but Mr. Major [Mayor] hath acquainted you with the warrant I have given him, by the King's commandment, to send to the officers of the Ordnance both all those brass pieces which were lately brought from Norham and Wark, and also those ten brass pieces which are upon the walls at Berwick; and in place thereof to put the iron ordnance which came from the said castles. For those things which concern the town I will not fail to move His Majesty and the Board so soon as I return to London, and hope to effect something for the good of that place, which I assure you His Majesty doth respect very much.

1639, July 3. Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. His Majesty hath been pleased to command the pulling down the houses of Newcastle bridge belonging to the Bishop of Durham. The benefit which now accrueth to the Bishops by their rents is not worth the naming, but the case of the tenants themselves is most commiserable. I doubt not upon the perusal of the paper inclosed they shall find your honourable favour for some relief. . . I have written to put your Honour in mind of a promise to visit Auckland at your return southward.

1639, July 3. Sir John Coke to Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. (Draft.)

Of five letters mentioned by you only two have come to my hands. Your packet was found opened, and as it seemeth some letters taken out. The abuse is notorious and will deserve punishment. Mr. Withrings will use his best diligence to discover the offenders. We have but a small Court of English here, and for aught I know there will be none of our rank but Mr. Treasurer and myself to follow His Majesty into Scotland.

1639, July 3. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke at Berwick.

This day I received a packet with your indorsement for discharge of the coaches by me appointed to attend His Majesty at several stages to-morrow. The noblemen and gentlemen whose coaches were sent to the stages have been put to needless trouble and charge by this delay.

COKE MSS.

Seeing that the troubles are in a fair way of accommodation, and that His Majesty intends not to pass southwards till after the end of August, I beseech you ask him leave for my going to attend my Lord Deputy in Ireland this summer. We have a rumour His Majesty intends to stand for the Queen to York, which I should be glad to know in due time, because of my removal and providing another place for my family.

1639, July 6. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." (Received 9th at Berwick.)

My last were of the 2nd, with a note of the shipping moneys for the last week. These that go herewith I received lately from Sir And. Hopton. We are in great quietness here, and the Queen will be here this night from Oatlands. Other news there is none, and we wish we may receive no worse from your parts.

1639, July 9. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebank. "For your honour." (Received 13th morning, Berwick.)

Yours of the 2nd came not to my hands until the 7th, by which I find your complaints concerning the negligences of the Postmasters too clearly justified. His Majesty doth likewise complain. I hope Withrings will make strict enquiry where the failing was, and cause it to be severely punished. I find that all gentlemen that come from your parts use more diligence than the posts, which is a great shame, seeing the King's packets should run day and night. I send a certificate of the shipping moneys for the last week; and desire that the inclosed to the Bishop of Rosse may be delivered by one of your servants. I am very sorry to understand your business in Scotland are so feverish, and wish them more settled, and yourself a safe return.

1639, July 9. London.—Robert Blake, "For your honour." [Received at Berwick.]

My Lord Chamberlain and Sir W. Russell have written your Honour at large of the solidity of my proposition. Inconvenience may arise if the ancient traders to Barbary be not hindered from their rash proceedings. Asks that Mr. Poole may come up with all possible speed to see things settled, that however it should please God to dispose of me, the benefit of His design may accrue to those for whom it is ordained.

1639, July 11.—Sir Francis Wiatt to Mr. Weckherlin, Secretary to Mr. Secretary Coke at the Court.

My suit is that my instructions may be signed by His Majesty and returned to me; being on the point of beginning my voyage I have deposited with Mr. Lucas six pieces for Mr. Secretary and four for yourself, which I desire you to accept. Pray be pleased to direct them to me at Mr. Mordaunt's house at the sign of the Golden Gridiron by the May Pole in the Strand.

1639, July 11.—Sir Francis Wiatt (Governor of Virginia) to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I present my instructions, having passed the examination of the Sub-Commissioners for Foreign Plantations . . . together with the names of such persons as their Lordships approve of as fit to be of the Council in Virginia. For the place of Muster Master Captain John West (a gentleman of noble quality) is an humble suitor to His Majesty, who being recommended by my Lord of Holland I presume not to add anything in his behalf. I am now ready for my voyage, which His Majesty's service with the time of year call upon me to hasten.

Within.—Draft by Sir J. Coke of his answer of 22nd.

I now send you back your instructions signed by His Majesty, with the name of Captain John West inserted for your Muster master in His Majesty's own handwriting. In wishing you a prosperous voyage with honour and contentment in your employment, I commend you to God's protection.

1639, July 11.—Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey. [No address.]

Forasmuch as Francis Berry, Esquire, hath since the first entrance of my regiment into Berwick till the dissolution thereof executed the same office and charges which Captain Mostian performed under my Lord of Essex before my coming hither. These are therefore to will and require you that you reckon with him for the time he hath served, and that you make payment unto him according to the rate heretofore allowed by my Lord of Essex to him who then supplied that place.

1639, July 13. Carlisle Castle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke at Berwick.

Lord Barrymore arrived last night. Money wanting to finish the work about this Castle. Mr. Walter Montague came the last night, having been to see the Duchess of Buckingham at Carrickfergus; he says all things is quiet in Ireland.

Draft of Sir J. Coke's reply.

200*l.* is sent by Sir F. Howard and six gunners. Order sent to London to remove the Gaol from the Castle. Sir E. Osborne has leave to transport himself into Ireland to the Lord Deputy.

1639, July 14. Manor at York.—Sir Edward Osborne to Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

Having special occasion to wait upon my Lord Deputy this summer, and indeed being invited to that journey by his Lordship's commands, I made bold to write unto you about ten days since to desire you would be pleased to procure leave for me from His Majesty, but hearing nothing from you of the receipt of my letter, Sir, I presume now again to entreat this favour.

1639, July 15. Cologne.—Bilderbeeke to Le Chevalier Gerbier, Résident pour les Affaires de Sa Majesté de la Grande Bretagne à Bruxelles.

(In French.) Movements of Banier (Swedish General) towards Pragne. In Pomerania an army is being formed to support him. M. d'Avoux, French Ambassador at Hamburg, and Marshal Ranzow are arranging new levies. The Duke of Bavaria will pass the Rhine into Alsace against Duke Bernard. The Bishop of Bois-le-Duc is here, alleging that he waits for Deputies from the States. Of the Prince Robert (Rupert) I learn nothing. His exchange for the Prince Casimir of Poland is spoken of.

1639, July 16. Drury Lane.—Secretary Sir Francis Windebanke. "For your Honour." (Received Berwick 19th.)

I have received yours of the 12th. I send the certificate for the shipping business for the last week, being sorry the moneys this year come in so slowly, the year being near expired and but half of the moneys collected. My Lords have used their uttermost care in advancing the business, but the disaffection of the chief movers in it is much beyond those of former times. I pray God send us good news of the success of the Scottish Lordships being with his Majesty.

1639, July 17. Whitehaven.—Sir Patricius Curwen and Sir George Dalston to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State. (Endorsed by

Coke MSS. Sir J. Coke "That the Irish may land in the north of Ireland, this country being exhausted.")

Whereas we have received a commission from His Majesty concerning the re-embarking of my Lord Barrymore his regiment. . . The whole regiment was drawn within few hours march unto the port of Whitehaven, being in all readiness to make use of the first opportunity of wind and tide; but since the winds continue contrary. The country being so quite exhausted of all manner of provision for their further supply, having been here since the 22nd of June, we shall desire your Honour that, if they shall land in the North of Ireland, in regard they have then a great distance to travel to their own countries they may have a pass. . . The most of them, especially the commanders, are very civil men and most willing and able in His Majesty's service.

1639, July 19. Westminster.—Sir Richard Cave to Sir John Coke.

The Queen of Bohemia and Prince Elector have sent letters desiring the King's favour for the Prince Rupert to be exchanged for Prince Casimir; the Earl of Leicester to move the French King to continue his favour as he hath promised, and to make known to his Ambassadors that he means not to set Prince Casimir free except Prince Rupert were set at liberty at the same time. Having this morning received a fresh letter from the Queen of Bohemia, I pray His Majesty may be moved that in the absence of my Lord Leicester you may write to Monsr. Augier.

1639, July 20. London.—Thomas, Viscount Somersett, to Sir J. Coke, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

I cannot but presume so much on your goodness and patience as to acknowledge with humble thanks your noble and favourable letter by the Lord Roche his servant from York, and in his Lordship's behalf give your Honour many thanks for your favourable despatch to the Lord Deputy of Ireland for his Lordship; who still attends your safe and happy return, until when there will be little hopes of any further declaration concerning his Lordship's humble but just suit unto His Sacred Majesty, in which myself and wife do wholly confide in your Honour's noble and lawful favour.

1639, July 23. Drury Lane.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke, at Berwick.

Sir Henry Hungate's business of Welsh butter. Papers relating to the order made two months ago for the apprehension of Sir Edward Loftus and his being sent into Ireland are wanting. Sends a note of the shipping business, which advances slowly this year. A letter in French exhibiting a complaint to be transmitted to His Majesty. My Lords are very sensible of the insolency. I am to inform Gerbier of it at Brussels, who is to demand speedy reparation as well to His Majesty for the affront offered in his port as to the Hollanders that were under his protection.

1639, July 28. Carlisle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke.

Lord Barrymore with Sir Patricius Curwen is at Workington, and his regiment ready to embark when the wind is fair. Moneys promised to complete the works at this citadel not come: delay will cause what might be done for 6*d.* to cost 1*s.* 6*d.* In the time of my sickness two Welshmen went out to fight close by the town—one was killed the other much hurt—he is committed but I have no authority. I send my Commission and desire to know whether I may deal with it. I have

spent 40 years in the service of His Majesty and of the Low Countries. I have observed that to keep great garrisons in the best obedience the proper course is to pay them well and to punish their misdemeanours.

1639, July 29.—William Juxon, Bishop of London, Lord Treasurer, to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State. (Received at Berwick.)

Concerning the establishment for the garrison at Berwick, their Lordships have referred over the business again to the Lord Cottington and myself, who having sent moneys for the immediate pay thereof intend to defer the settlement until His Majesty's return as you writ. Concerning the Gunners of Carlisle a warrant shall be immediately despatched to the Receiver for making stay of their pay, and Mr. Attorney shall be consulted how to question them for their wages received. The business of the shipping the Lords have quickened the sheriffs in: and I shall observe what operation those directions have.

1639, July 29.—Francis, Lord Willoughby of Parham to Jervase Knight, Underkeeper of Walthamstow Walk in the Forest of Essex.

These are to will and require you to kill a fat stag of this season within your charge, and deliver the same to the bearer hereof for the use of Sir John Coke, Knight, His Majesty's Principal Secretary, and this shall be your warrant for the same.

1639, August 8. Westminster.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke.

The King arrived at Theobalds on the 1st. On 2nd went to London in the Queen Mother's coach. Bonfires everywhere. Present from the City of London to the King of 10,000 pounds refused by him. The most gracious inclination of Her Majesty towards the Archbishop is so increased that a most frequent correspondence and conference hath been observed betwixt them, and is not secretly spoken of. When the first news of the blessed peace was brought hither they both were seen equally affected at it. Lord Torquaire is his Majesty's Commissioner for the Assembly. Some will assure me that the Lord Marquis (Hamilton) is to go Commissioner for the Parliament. The Earl of Holland, the Lord Goring, and particularly the Lord Chamberlain, besides many knights and gentlemen entreat your speedy return. As to the order for sending Sir Edward Loftus over to Ireland, Mr. Raylton fears there is not plain dealing in the matter. Many of your friends and the most honestest men here assure that ill offices were done against your Honour. The Earl of Berkshire putteth me in hope that these blemishes are vanished. His Majesty's stuff is not yet returned; he dines and sups with the Queen. Your Honour's stuff is not heard of; but there are two ships from Berwick at Gravesend which perhaps bring your men and stuff. I have spoken with the Earl of Northumberland; he did not mention your chamber; I hope his lordship may be provided elsewhere. His Majesty goes to Oatlands. I intend according to the Earl of Holland's will to follow his Majesty, and will for so small a journey use your bay horse. We did daily bait your horses so well on our way that they were fresher at their journey's end here than when they came out of Melbourne. Foreign news. Cardinal de Richelieu troubled by his wonted hemorrhoids. De Chastillon besieges Montmedy. Meilleray hath taken four forts near Gravelines and St. Omer. Gallas is sent for to Vienna and Hatzfeld to be sole General.

1639, August 12. Garlick Hill.—Richard Poole to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

COKE MSS.

On Tuesday after our departure from Melbourne we got home and found all your family at Tottenham in good health. Your goods are arrived from Berwick, but no room can as yet be gotten at Whitehall to put them in. The Lord Ancram's lodgings are appointed for you. Mr. Weckherlin is now in the Forest with his family.

1639, August 13. London.—W. Raylton to Sir John Coke.

My Lord (Deputy) sent over a gentleman who had met his Majesty at Doncaster to show how the Lord Chancellor (Loftus) had misinformed his Majesty. My Lady Moore's messenger who calls himself Sergeant-Major Bridiman arrived in Ireland using His Majesty's name and got access to the Lord Chancellor (who was in restraint) before he had warrant and justified his actions. Your Honour's stuff is arrived here at London, but before it came your lodgings were appointed for my Lord Admiral. Mr. Millington is labouring to get others.

1639, August 15. Westminster.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke.

The declaration made by the Covenanters about which there was dispute at Berwick being at the representation of His Majesty declared false by those of the Lords of the Council here that were in the camp and assisted the treaty of pacification, the paper hath been condemned to be by the Hangman publicly burnt. His Majesty spent Sunday about Sir —— Thynne's testament: nothing was concluded contrary to the testament. His Majesty has declared his dispensation to the Lords to meet but on Sundays until Michaelmas. Your Honour's presence is much desired by the Earl of Holland, whom I see daily as also His Majesty. The cause of His Majesty staying was a long bred discontent in the Earl of Newcastle's breast which seemed would fain be broken out into a quarrel and duel with the Earl of Holland. The Earl of Newcastle came himself to my Lord of Holland's chamber and so received and gave all satisfaction. His Majesty did renew and confirm their accommodation. The Earl of Holland had for seconds Sir Edmund Verney and Mr. Mountagu. The Elector Palatine is here at leisure to wait on the Queen the Queen Mother and the Duchess of Chevreuse. He had twenty dishes a meal (being served in pewter) which have now been reducted to twelve. The Lord Feilding is indeed married with Dr. Lamb's daughter. Your servants Mr. Millington and Nathanael with the stuff arrived on Monday, the goods are laid up in a corner at Whitehall till we can get the Earl of Ancram's chamber, which I hope you will like better than the other. While his Majesty lieth here he observeth his former fashion in hunting diebus alternis.

1639, August 16.—La Warr to Sir J. Coke, Secretary of State. (Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lady De la Warr, received at Berwick 25th July.")

I presume to convey this petition desiring you to prefer it to His Majesty. I know your nobleness needs no solicitor to obtain a courtesy from you. I beseech you to present with it this reference which, being according to the measure of His Majesty's former grant, I hope not unlike to be allowed. I shall receive the more advantage if I may obtain a benefit in the manner I crave it from you. I shall upon the return of the petition show myself thankful for the same.

1639, August 16. Durham Castle.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

Report upon a reference relative to sale of tobacco in alleged infringement of patent rights of Thomas Tunstall, Alderman of Durham.

1639, August 18. Carlisle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke. [No address.] Coke MSS.

The Judges of Assize have been here unto whom I made known the offences of the two soldiers of ours in prison: the business rests as it did, the soldiers lie still in prison; and if we return into Ireland this winter, they must be left behind us and exposed to another full year's imprisonment, the Assizes being held here but once a year. I am daily in hand with the works of His Majesty's Castle, and if the weather will suffer me I hope in a short time to perfect what is amiss in that place. These parts afford no news since your departure from hence.

1639, August 19. Westminster.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Yesterday the King sat awhile in Council, the account of the ship monies looked over and found it comes in reasonably well. The young Prince Radzivil took leave of his Majesty last evening. This morning the King is hunting. He hath thrice assured the Earl of Holland and the Gentlemen Ushers he would have your Honour in the Earl of Ancram's chamber, and the Earl should and would give them up. Perhaps I shall have occasion to understand His Majesty's mind thereof at Oatlands. I know not in what terms to express sufficiently how much your Honour's return is desired and without doubt very necessary and requisite, though I forbear to write the causes. Sometimes accidit in puncto quod non speratur in anno. The Lord Feilding, Sir William Boswell, and Sir Oliver Fleming wish all to see your Honour here to receive their instructions renewed from you before their going over.

1639, August 19.—Timothy Pusey (of Selston) to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Asks for the bearer, Mr. James Collier, a gentleman and kinsman of Mr. Pusey's wife, being Postmaster at Stone in Staffordshire, the usual allowances and privileges.

1639, August 25. Whitehall.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Tuesday I went following His Majesty to Oatlands in a continual rain so that nobody except His Majesty and such as prefer hunting to all other recreations did like that journey and abode. And though we did no great business for I wrote but two or three French letters of recommendation from and for His Majesty to the Prince of Orange yet I understood that His Majesty will still be waited on were it but for the foreign news and for pens and paper whereof he twice did make some use to write as I suppose to the Queen of Bohemia, both the Duke Radzivil and the young Marquis de la Vieuville being gone to Holland. Mr. Millington doth utterly oppose and reject to accept of the Earl of Ancram's lodging pretending it is too little for your use and especially for your table and diet: yet can I not see how to mend it, and do conceive that it is far better and more convenient for your going to His Majesty than that of Sir Thomas Edmonds. Tomorrow his Majesty shall go early from hence, his dinner being appointed at eight in the morning at Egham, and so thence to Bagshot. I will follow and wait close, God willing, though I find myself sometimes much wearied. I shall now from Bagshot have occasion to see my wife and family sometimes, they being but three small miles from thence at Easthampstead. In my last I told your Honour of the Lord Deputy's coming over to be Lord Treasurer here. The Elector Palatine hath sent into Scotland such a man as will not be welcome, nor willingly

Coke MSS.

heard, being Colonel Henderson. The French Ambassador (protesting that he heartily wisheth that House's restitution) tells me he perceiveth the Prince to do as if he would not have his affairs well done. He, my Lord Keeper, Mr. Attorney, my Lord Cottington, and particularly the Earl of Holland, and Lord Goring remember their love and service to your Honour. I am in good hope shortly to fit my Lady Coke with some good German servant for her son. The Pope's Legate hath this day had audience of the Queen.

1639, August 26. Burton.—Sir John Monson to Sir John Coke, Knight, Chief Secretary to His Majesty.

I humbly beeseech you to obtain the King's signature to a Privy Seal for making His Majesty's assent to my Law of Sewers a record in Chancery, and to a Warrant to remain with the Attorney-General. The bearer will wait upon for it with my acknowledgment.

1639, September 4. Whitehall.—R. Weckherlin to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State, at Tottenham. [Received at Melbourne, September 6.]

Your Honour's return is so much desired and expected that His Majesty doth now daily inquire after your coming, and hath again this morning commanded me to desire you from him to come unto him from Tottenham hither as soon as possibly you can, and shall be arrived there. Sir Oliver Fleming is to go away with speed, and his instructions are drawing by Sir Frances Windebank, but I believe it is desired that your Honour should add ultimam manum. I hourly will expect your coming.

1639, September 7. Rectory of Culmington.—Peter Mease. [No address.]

If your Honour would speak unto the Prince Elector for his good work in the business it would certainly be transacted. Also to obtain from Lord Craven to have the chief regard of me for presentation to Onibury. The incumbent will not outlive the autumn.

1639, September 9. Carlisle.—Sir Francis Willoughby to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

It is here reported for certain my Lord Deputy is sent for over, and will be at Court within ten days. Your Honour will be pleased to speak with him concerning our going or staying here. I made known unto your Honour that I had money to pay my regiment to the last of October. I most humbly desire that some course may be settled before that time, and accordingly for our payment, whereby our men may be kept in order as they have been hitherto. I desire your Honour also to advise with my Lord what shall be done with the two soldiers that are in apprehension for killing their fellows. I am daily busy in finishing the works in the castle. As soon as they are done I will send a model of it to your Honour. From Scotland I hear nothing, but all is quiet and like to be so.

1639, September 11. Edinburgh.—John Erskine, Earl of Mar, to Mr. Secretary Coke, Principal Secretary of England.

I must still entreat the continuance of your favour, seeing I know the plantation of Connaught will now be determined and the several distribution of the proportions. I beseech you recommend it to His Majesty, that I may have a large proportion; I will remit absolute credit to this noble gentleman, Sir Wm. Stewart, whatever he shall promise in my name I will make it good. I have writ to my Lord Duke of Lennox to deal with His Majesty in my favour who will concur with you to His Majesty.

1639, September 19.—Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "King of Denmark to me." "Copy of the King of Denmark's letter sent me with the inclosed to His Majesty."

Christianus Dei gratiâ Daniæ Norvegiæ Vandalorum Gothorumque Rex, Dux Slesvici Holsatiæ Stormariæ et Ditmarsiae, Comes in Oldenburg et Delmenhorst, etc. Multa nos impediunt quominus jam in Angliam mittere et cum serenissimo Rege vestro super negotio Palatino per internuncium communicare possimus. Itaque per literas id facere. . . consultius nobis visum est. Quid iis contineatur apographa illis juncta vos perdocebunt. Vobis gratiam nostram regiam benignè deferimus. Gluckstadii.

Endorsed (apparently by the King). "1. Granted. 2. When things shall be adjusted betwixt us. 3. To trust his choice, Hamburgh or any other. 4. A General Peace and Restitution of my nephew. 5. With this to be satisfied."

1639, September 23. Yarmouth.—Thomas Meadow and Thomas Manthorpe, Bailiffs, to Sir J. Coke, one of the Principal Secretaries of State.

Upon the 19th, by reason of great distress and foul weather here arrived in this haven a hoy called the *Fortune* of Margate in Kent, with about 250 Spaniards brought from the Downs taken out of a ship called the *Royal Exchange* of London, which ship John Brearcliffe is purser thereof (and as he saith ordered to go with the said Spaniards to Dunkirk), brought about 450 Spaniards from the Groyne. The hoymaster concealing the certainty either of the number of men, arms, freight and other particulars, which the purser revealed unto us; and for so much as it is suspected the infection to be amongst them, and in consideration of divers other evil consequences that might ensue, we have caused the said hoy to be ordered that not any of the said Spaniards may come ashore, and the said purser doth affirm unto us with the first fair wind to depart for Dunkirk.

1639, October 8. Docket.

1. Discharge to William Railton, agent to the Lord Deputy, for 360*l.* paid for two loads of powder sent into Ireland.

1639, October 8. London.—T. Wilmot to Sir John Coke.

Concerning the business of Athlone I have in all points made so full and free a submission that his Highness hath been pleased to think well of. I can plead forty years service with six wounds for my country that many of them almost had bled me to death, the places I have held and what I am now here will move you something. I presume to think it reasonable to put your hand to my delivery that it may not be disgracefully handled by those into whose hands it is likely to come, and to move the King's Majesty since it hath pleased him graciously to accept of my submission that the bill may be taken off from the file in the Star Chamber that it may hang there no longer to my dishonour.

1639, October 12. Ely House in Holborn.—Matthew Wren, Bishop of Ely, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary.

My intentions were now to have waited upon you myself, but since my return from Windsor so violent a cold hath seized me that the physician doubts it may bring on a fever. I have purposely forborne to lay this complaint before the King, as having no desire at all to stumble Sir John Monson in the perfecting of his business. But if it may please you so far to resent the wrong done to my see by Sir Edward Aiscough as that you will not finish it till security be given to me that the said Sir Edward shall refer the cognizance of this matter to

COKE MSS. my Lord Treasurer and yourself, I shall reckon myself and my successors much indebted unto you. If I be able to stir abroad to-morrow I shall attend you about it.

1639, October 19.—John Wytton to Mr. Secretary Coke.

Anthony Buckbury, postmaster of the Court, had 10 shillings per diem to execute it.

In August 1mo Caroli Buckbury did assign the execution of the place to me and for my pains I was to receive the third part of his wages when it was paid. The office of Postmaster General being settled upon the Principal Secretaries I was in 37 put by the execution of the place, when there was eight years and a half due to me for execution thereof, which amounted to above 530*l.* I can make it appear by bills upon oath that during the time the debt grew I have disbursed almost 300*l.* out of purse in executing the place. And I do humbly conceive that my own attendance, my keeping of lodgings and horses in town for eight years and a half, may be thought worthy of the remainder of the sum above mentioned.

1639, October 27. Docket for Warrant to the Lord Treasurer, authorising him to give order to the farmers of the King's Alum works to make certain payments out of the profits thereof.—(Signed) "Abraham Williams."

1639, November 7. Westcombe.—James Sye (?) to Sir J. Coke, Knight, Principal Secretary of State.

When I heard that it had pleased the King's Majesty to take into his consideration the bad making of cloth and stuffs made of wools in this kingdom, I set down what I had observed in 40 years experience, which observations, with an objection made against the bringing in the Segovia wools, with an answer and a query, I leave to your Honour's wisdom to consider. I am doubtful that the clothier and his trade in this part are in a consuming disease and almost past recovery.

1639, November 9.—Philippe Burlamachi à Monseigneur M. Jean Coke, Chevalier, Principal Secretaire d'état de sa Majesté d'Angleterre, en Cour.

J'ai été si tormenté d'un accès de fièvre que je n'ai pu sortir. La violence de l'accès a été si extrême et m'a laissé si débile qu'a peine me puis je tenir sur mes jambes. Je supplie votre Excellence me favoriser de tant que je puisse savoir quelle résolution sa Majesté prendra touchant la requête que mes créanciers ont prétendu; si'l lui plait à dire à mon frère il me la fera savoir à Pottnei (Putney).

1639, November 25.—A Paper endorsed "Propositions of Commissioners of State to the States General for provision of moneys &c. towards the charges of their war A.D. 1640. Exhibit: 25th Novr 1639. Hagh."

For maintenance of the three states of war the 1st of A.D. 1621, the 2nd of 1626, the 3rd of 1628.

For maintenance of 500 men in garrison at Embden. For maintenance of 50 companies containing 10,000 men levied A.D. 1628, only to mark the actions of a feigned friend and to be in readiness to resist his power in case he should put off his mask as he did in the year following after, when he took hold of the occasion that the army was otherwise employed. To continue the allowance usual for the maintenance of two horse troops under Marquis Rouiliac and Sir Charles Lucas. That in case of neglect of payment of the consents of the respective Provinces the Generality will be pleased to authorize the Council of State to negotiate the moneys to the charge of the deficient

Provinces for the space of 6 months, and that then by defect thereof execution may be done on the inhabitants of the deficient Provinces by way of arrest, seizing on their goods &c.

	Mill.	Guild.	st.	d.
Sum total in guilders at 2s. a guilder comes to	17	923,796	17	11½
			s.	d. f.
Which is in sterling money - - -		1,792,379*l.*	12	06 0

1639, November 28. Hungerton.—Thomas Hollier to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary.

I am bold yet once more to become a petitioner to you to commiserate my poor estate as Sir Robert Banaster, Mr. Ashby and other gentlemen in my parish have done. My living alas is so small being not forty marks by the year. I pay 19 shillings to the King for tenths and at Easter last the clergy was taxed as your Honour knows with a double tenth; besides yearly payments to the Bishop, Archdeacon &c. Indorsed by Sir John Coke "Sent V^l."

December 5. Bishop Auckland.—Thomas Morton, Bishop of Durham, to Sir J. Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

Salutem in Christo Jesu. . . . As I cannot but joy much that he [not named, probably Richard Loe] hath obtained so honourable and favourable a patronage, so can I not but deplore the case of that people who shall now be deprived of so faithful a servant of God, and so profitable in his ministry. Well this I dare say, it will be a blessing of God unto them that shall enjoy him, and upon your Honour for selecting and patronising this Timothy.

1639 (?) December 13. Melbourne.—Sir J. Coke to Lord Newburgh. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Copy to Lord Newburgh. Donington fines."

I understand that, notwithstanding Mr. Windham hath acknowledged himself satisfied in the case of the Donington fines, whereupon my counsel had procured attachments against them in open court, yet upon an unworthy certificate made by the said Mr. Windham that he gave me those for nothing out of his affection to me, and that the tenants might be well used, in which respects he thought it reasonable that I should accept 100*l.*, your Lordship, upon a motion surreptitiously made since the term, both reversed the order for my attachments and also ordered that his certificate shall be decreed, unless cause be shown to the contrary the first day of the next term. I think fit therefore for your Lordship's further satisfaction to inform you of the untruth of both the parts of his certificate. First that he gave me those fines for nothing out of his affection to me, I avow and shall prove that, before he applied himself to me to pass for him that and other suits, I had no acquaintance with him, but was a mere stranger to him and therefore could [not?] receive any such favour from him for his affection to me. And for this particular the truth was shortly this. I had bought the Manor of Donington at so dear a rate that, for above 1,400*l.* laid out so many years since, I have not received the yearly fee farm rent, but have been constrained of it out of my own purse; which happened by the suits I had about the uncertainty of the fines, and about Derby Hills, in which your Lordship hath done me noble justice, which I shall ever acknowledge to your Honour. Another reason was that the particular was charged with some rents which I could not receive, the parcel not being found; which notwithstanding His Majesty by his contract with the City had covenanted to make good. Then having notice given me by the City Solicitor and other friends that I might help myself without troubling His Majesty with a new grant of the manor, if I would obtain from him a grant of the arrearages of fines,

COKE MSS.

which were due to him in that manor, I thereupon resolved to move His Majesty in so reasonable a suit, which (as your Lordship may conceive) would not have been denied. But at that time, when I was preparing my petition, Mr. Windham came to me to move him to His Majesty for the general grant of those Duchy fines, and then I acquainted him with the particular I proposed to pass for myself, but if he would favour me to pass it in his book, I would pass it for his wife; which accordingly I did, and thereupon made the grant, which I now presume I shall enjoy for the fruit of my labours for him, both in that and other matters of great importance for lands in the Fens, and for windcasts and other businesses which he and his brother Sir Arthur Savage procured by my hand, and for which they have both privately and publicly acknowledged a greater obligation to me than the grant could satisfy. And touching the second point of his certificate, which pretendeth a condition interposed by him that the tenants should be used even, the grant itself will shew if such condition was at all in his consideration; and, besides my confident denial that he never mentioned to me any such matter, I can prove by his own letter and otherwise that he expressed always his great forwardness to assist me in making benefit of these fines, and was contented that his commissioners shall assist those whom I employed. But whether I have used the tenants reasonably in the rates I have required your Lordship can best judge, whose care of the tenants was much greater than his. What is here set down shall be justified by oath if cause require, and by as good proof as the matter can bear. What motives have procured this unworthy certificate from him who would have made the contrary, if I had continued in the place wherein I might have been of more use unto him. Yet am I confident your Lordship will not value his certificate above mine, since he now maketh himself a party and pretendeth to be my judge. Neither can I imagine that any verbal certificate shall be accepted for an averment against a record and his own act.

1639, December 25. Melbourne.—Richard Loe, (Vicar of Melbourne,) to Sir John Coke, Principal Secretary of State.

I do no sooner answer your invitation to come under your patronicie but you accommodate me with those necessaries which I was (before) unprovided of. I do also experience your son's great respect [who vouch]safeth not only to entertain me in his house but also in his heart with [ ] favour. I shall contend [to make] my greatest gain to tithe souls . . . My Lord of Durham enjoined me to write his best remembrances to you. That your Honour may be had in everlasting remembrance prayeth your most sincerely devoted chaplain and servant.

1639, December 31. (?) Richmond.—Sir John Harpur to Sir John Coke (the younger).

It is now declared that His Majesty intends before long to call a Parliament: and to give satisfaction to those that I am bound to obey, rather than any other desire of mine, I purpose to try my friends to be elected one of the knights for Derbyshire, amongst whom I am bold to account you one. Though the obtaining of my desire therein be an honour to me, yet I shall hold it the greater if it come with your approbation on which I shall rely.

(1639.)—Sir John Coke to William Gilbert. [Draft.]

I am now taking my journey from hence to Melbourne, and hope to see your father and friends in those parts. My stay will not be long because I must be here again the 25th of this month to attend His Majesty at his return from London into Scotland for a Parliament and Assembly to be held there. I doubt not but you have heard of the

happy peace which his Majesty hath concluded with his subjects of that kingdom. I have written to the Lord Deputy of my own particular concerning the Fartree (Vartry) which he promiseth to put into my quiet possession this next month. I have also written to Sir George Ratcliffe and Doctor Cooke, and shall be glad of the assistance of them all, and of yourself, to settle that remote affair, wherein I must depend upon the favour of my friends. I suppose you are yet upon your employment in the plantations.

1639.—A paper endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Rough draft of my letter to Sir Kenelm Digby out of Scotland."

I am indeed very sensible of your loss, but your complaint that the time of your life to perform any part upon the stage of the world is worn out troubleth me much more. . . . . I would gladly take you off from your passive thoughts by recommending unto you the perusal of this book which hath [been] presented unto me by the Herald Sir John Burrough, and may give you occasion to employ your time in a subject worthy your study, both to enlarge it out of ancient and modern authors, and to add your own knowledge and experience, what may be further said not only for His Majesty's right and interest in the seas but what hath been the proportion and effect of the naval power from time to time in this kingdom. . . . This journey into Scotland hath both enlarged my conceptions of the greatness of our master, even above other princes, and kindleth in me a grief and shame to see his service so neglected that the world should not be made more apprehensive of the worth both of his person and power.

(1639.)—The Description of the King's Camp according as it was quartered. Designed by R. D. [The plan is wanting.]

The whole figur here described represents the King's Camp as it lay two miles and a half to the West of Barwicke upon the River of Tweed; the other side of the water being the boundary of Scotland. The utmost line noted T T T signifieth the intrenchment: the two lines which are close together represent the parapet of the ditch some 5 foot high and about 5 thick and the next utmost space is the ditch itself about 8 or 9 foot broad and 4 foot deep. Every two quadrangled figures within the intrenchment is a regiment of foot unto which it placed the name of the Colonel that commands the regiment, as Lord General, Colonel Vane Colonel Savill &c. Behind the Regiments are the tents belonging to the officers: the soldiers are hutted in files, every two files make up a company, every hut is a little house made like a dog kennel, and holds two soldiers: it is of 8 foot broade and near 8 foot long, the sides of earth and covered with turf where wood and straw is not to be had. The distance between the regiments and intrenchment is for the place of arms to exercise and draw out in order. The Quadrangle noted with Q.A. is a quarter of the artillery. K is the King's tent or pavilion: the pricked spaces are the Lords' tents and officers which are about the King: P.P. the tents of the Privy Chamber and Pensioners. The tents at H.I. are for the horses of state and nobility. L.L. stands for the tents of the larderers and other inferior officers. F.G. by the water side are foot guards of 6 or 8 companies to defend the passage there the places thereabouts being fordable. E. is a bridge of boards for the soldiers to go over into the horn work. The tent noted with L.W. by the second battery stands for my Lord Willoughby Captain of the Foot Guard. The tents at S.S. are sutlers (who were very few, and who sold nothing almost but wine). The pricked lines before the King's tent stand for palisadoes to keep off horses. The points at the corners of the palisadoes are

COKE MSS.

sentries that stand with their musket or pike. The Yeomen of the Guard have their place to stand and watch in the impalement of the King's Tent in the first two turrets. North west towards S. stood the Scotch Camp seated on a hill in an open and wide country free from shelter yet near the town of Dunne.

1639.—"A true Remonstrance of the Spanish Armado this present year 1639, but for what invasion is not yet known."

Ships 380, land soldiers 60,000, sailors 13,000, galley slaves 3,000, poisoned bullets 42,000, hollow bullets with wild fire 20,000.

* * *

The names of the Commanders of the Fleet.

* * *

With these the Archduke is to meet with great forces and to be General of the whole, who is reported to have a ship thought to be cannon proof for his Admiral: there cometh with the Archduke Marquess Spinola the Younger, the Earl of Tiron and the Earl of Arquila * the second son of the Duke of Savoy is Admiral of the Spanish Navy. Sir Robert Dudley Vice Admiral Sir Griffin Markham and Sir Guy Stanley Colonels of Regiments. Also there is one Nevell, who termeth himself Earl of Westmorland, who hath a great command.

The names of the Cities that hath sent in ships—

Valentia, Lisbon, Groyne, Cadiz and Mary port, St. Sebastian, Naples, Barcelona.

* * *

There arrived lately at Lisbon 30 armed elephants sent from Persia but for what purpose is not yet known.

A copy of a letter from Malaga.

In this place is great preparations for war, the like hath not been in Spain.

There is also expected for this expedition from Dunkirk and other places in the Netherlands under the King of Spain's dominions 80 ships.

1639–40, January 2. London.—Secretary Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the younger.

Son,—I was glad by your last of the 25th December to understand that your brother and James Mayo came safe to your house the 24th: and escaped the danger of the waters and the foulness of the ways. I shall be no less glad to hear that the great wind that hath done much spoil both by sea and land hath not harmed you in those parts. Since I writ last unto you mycousin Streethey hath received 200*l.* from Mr. Dunford: and I have also received 200*l.* from Mr. Henry Hastings, besides 60*l.* I formerly writ to have paid to cousin Streethey by Sir Thomas Hartopp. So the whole return is 460*l.* Now I send my coach with 6 horses to meet you at Northampton, according to your appointment with Mr. Withrings, who cometh to join with you both in your hawking and in the better survey of Duston. I desire you both to view every ground, and take particular note, as correctly as you can, of the quantity quality and yearly worth thereof, and also to make an exact rental, what rent is now paid for every ground, and in whose tenure it is, and for what term. You shall also do well to speak with every tenant, that they may take notice of us as the lords of the manor from whom they may expect friendship and good usage, which we both intend towards them. I think you shall do well not now to speak of any improvement, specially of the castle, till we can settle the fee farm; and shall have agreed with Mr. Barker, whom you have no way to draw

to reason but by keeping off and not seeking after him, nor treating with him till the motion shall proceed from himself. And for Mr. North he must be dealt with in the same manner. The Italian proverb is Col tempo e paglia maturiscono i nespoli: time and fit means bring all things to pass. I have now sent Mr. Loe cloth to make him a good gown, to keep him warm in his house, to which I shall be most willing to allow such reparation to make it convenient for him as I have formerly written, and as you now think expedient. Neither shall he want any encouragement I can give him. And I am exceedingly comforted that he gives you all so good contentment, and especially to yourself and my daughter, who shall enjoy his ministry most. Yet let me advise you not to cry him up too loud, that the eyes of our Churchmen be not cast upon him, who cannot endure any confluence to those that go not on their idle way. A like caution let me give you concerning the money to be brought up, that you suffer no notice to be taken by the way, or at Northampton, that the coach hath any such charge. For at this time good fellows are abroad, but seldom do hurt without foreknowledge of their booty. I wish your brother a convenient time of relaxation, how well so ever he was paid for his pains this last term. Commend me to your Lady, and to Mr. Loe. Remember me also to Mr. Burdett and to his son and daughters: and when you see him, to my cousin Coke and all his family. Forget not cousin Danvers; and let us hear by your brother what they do at Foston, and whether peace may be hoped for amongst them. I send you by my coach the patent for Baggrave, and one box of evidence for Over Haddon, and another for Baggrave. Lay them up safely, and make a book of these and all the rest, that you may know what you have and how to find them out, when there shall be cause. What your brother hath in his custody he will give you a list of. And when we can get all together that concern the castle of Northampton and Duston, they shall be sent in due time. Mr. Withrings is willing to plant his estate in those parts, and is on hand with an exchange of his land in Essex for Mr. Sydenham's land near Alton in the Peak. If he desire Rowland's help in the survey of it, I pray you let him view it in his way towards Over Haddon; but without giving him notice of Mr. Withrings' name or interest. I shall be glad to know whether you hear anything from Mr. Savile concerning the exchange or purchase of our Peak lands: and what your opinion is for the enfranchising of our tenants at Donington, and whether the Earl payeth his rents there. So wishing you a prosperous New Year, I leave you to God's blessing. Your loving Father.

1640, January 9, st. loci. The Hague.—J. Bouillon to Sir William Boswell, Knight, His Majesty's Resident, &c.

The levies resolved upon by the States General will consist of four regiments each of 2,000 men. Prince Radzivill, Count Waldeck, Schomberg, young Kniphausen, and Till are said [to be] of the nomination for Colonels of the same. My Lord Craven's disposition hath been sounded in that behalf, but seems reluctant. . . . . Some think a plot is laid to join again with France, and fall upon Gueldres, or some good town in Flanders as Dunkirk, &c. Others say that 5 or 6,000 stout soldiers thrown into both sides of the Sound might be able to take and keep that place, in case of a rupture with the Danes. But others perhaps more probably conjecture that it is only for reinforcement of the general army. . . . . The Prince of Orange hath summoned all his officers to be ready at their garrisons by the 15th of March upon pain of cashiering in case of absence. . . . . Upon Thursday last the other Ambassador Extraordinary (Mijn heer Coenders) arrived here

COKE MSS.

from Denmark, but hath not yet made report; himself and his colleague the Heer Conradus (alias Verburgh) being to do it jointly within few days. In the meanwhile the States continue their frown against the Danes, as that King doth against them. The Elector of Cologne hath represented to the States General by his deputies that, although he will endeavour to repress some refractory spirits in the town of Liége, yet he sincerely intendeth to keep inviolate his neutrality with their Lordships. In the Maas before Rotterdam one of the States men of war of 38 pieces bound outwards was cast away. My Lord Craven remaining here ready in expectation of a good wind for England. I shall pray for his Lordship's good passage, and I shall continue in my devotions for your Honour's most happy return, whensoever it be appointed.

1639–40, January 26. Whitehall.—Sir John Coke to his eldest son.

I know you have heard of the resolution taken for my retreat from Court, yet I find both a gracious countenance and profession that no offence is taken against me, and so much expression of good opinion and good will towards me both in Court and City that I would never withdraw myself with more favourable aspect. You have often heard me declare my desire and endeavour to obtain in this evening of my age some time of repose at home, wherein nothing did more retard my resolution than the persuasions of my friends that I must not abandon the public, whilst my being upon the stage might either advance some good, or at least give interruption to the prevailing of some evil, therein, though I knew how little I could prevail in either, yet my tenderness was such that I durst not break out till God should make my way. And now, since the world is satisfied that it is not my own act, I both contentedly and cheerfully submit myself to God's will and the King's. What sense good men have of it you shall hear to (too) much by others. For me, assure yourself I shall come home unto you with as much quiet, and with as calm a mind, and with as little repining or complaining or spleen against any, as any servant from Court to a country life, after so many and so long employments.

I shall now bring upon you a great family to pester your house, but not to charge your purse. We shall contrive all things in a convenient manner; and my company shall not be, as heretofore, either great or disorderly, but such as shall well comport with convenience and order. Your sisters will presume that you will receive them till God dispose otherwise for their good, as I pray and hope He will.

Your adverse neighbour cometh often to us, and maketh us believe that his carriage is civil and no way offensive; nor will suffer himself by any company to be led into any excess. This maketh me believe he will prove no heavy adversary, who desireth so much good will, and is civilly used by us.

I thank you for your letter and accompts of the 20th of this month. We call upon the Earl's officers for the plot of Duston, and the counterparts of the tenants' leases. These are assured us to be delivered out of hand: but the surveyor's plot is not recoverable, being thought to have been burnt in the last fire in Staple Inn.

Cousin Danvers hath now returned by Mr. Danford the 100*l.* you mention, which our cousin Strethey hath received and will presently pay into my hands. For the castle at Northampton Mr. Pulley telleth us there is no obligation in the grant of reversion to any reparation of the walls or otherwise. But we resolve to see the grant itself, before we proceed therein.

I have received a letter from the Bishop of Carlisle, who is informed

that the presentation to the vicarage belongeth to his see; yet offereth most friendly to present Mr. Loe, or any whom I shall name. And I think, for Mr. Loe's security, it will be also fit to have a presentation from the Bishop, which I will procure with speed. I hear Mr. Loe studieth to (too) much in the night it is also your fault, and I pray you both to reform it. Remember the text, Sufficient the day for the business thereof. Do well, to do it long.

Till the days be longer, and the weather fairer, we shall continue here and happily till the Annuntiation. Meanwhile let me know what provisions you want. We shall bring you household stuff of all sorts, and linen, and store of wine and spice. I have again sent into Barbary for hawks. I am glad to hear by Mr. Fulwood that you have recovered your haggard, which was lost in your return from Northampton.

My old friend Ed. R. [Reed] being sunk in his estate is now fallen to shifts. An old friend must not be disgraced. Favour his reputation, but take heed of him, and give them at Buckminster warning in a silent way. Mr. Fulwood telleth me that Derbymen are resolved to give no way to the election of Mr. Hobs; and he thinketh your brother may be introduced. But I shall not persuade him to put himself in contestation against my lord. Only if you find that Hobs cannot prevail, do what you can for your brother, and write speedily how they stand affected, that we may co-operate also from hence.

If Mr. Loe or you require any special books, send me your memorials. His gown is at the dyers, and shall be made up in convenient time. If my daughter want seeds, or aught else, write whilst we are here. Brew store of beer in March. Make your study ready; for I shall bring down books of sundry sorts, though not very choice, to fill it. So commending you and my daughter to God's blessing, I rest your loving father.

1639–40, February 3. Whitehall.—Sir Francis Windebank to Sir John Coke.

His Majesty hath commanded me to send to you for the papers concerning the affairs of Ireland which His will is shall not be put into the Paper Office but into my hand. Sir Bal. Gerbier has written to you concerning one Newman, imprisoned at Brussels, and much troubled about the fishing business. I beseech you let me know the true state of it, and whether it concerns His Majesty directly or any private person that so commission may be given to treat.

1639–40, February 4. Whitehall.—Sir Harry Vane, Principal Secretary of State (in succession to Sir J. Coke), to Sir J. Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

I do most willingly accept of your servant Poole. . . . . I shall also employ your servant Wakerlein (Weckherlin). I shall desire you to command my service in anything that shall be in my power either for yourself or yours.

1639–40, February 27.—Elizabeth, Lady Coke (wife of Sir J. Coke the younger), to Sir John Coke, Knight, Councillor of State to His Majesty.

Right Honourable,—Though all good men are much grieved at your resignation of your place, for the interest which the public had in your faithful service to the State, and that therein I am sensible of a part of their sorrow, yet, I cannot but account it a blessing of quiet and rest to yourself, and of great happiness and contentment to us, you having resolved to entertain your time hereafter with us here in the country; and God, in sending hither by your means so godly a minister of His word before you hath declared your retreat to be a work of his. Sir,

COKE MSS. to profess the duty and faithful respects I shall ever zealously perform towards you were to boast myself to you, for it is a virtue to observe you, but this I dare to presume to promise that you shall find that hearty and sincere obedience which is due to you and from us. And I trust God will so bless you with comfort and peace and prosperity in this your repose at home, that, though the Court want your wisdom, yet you shall never envy them their troubles. My prayers are for your long life, perfect health and strength, and for a successful journey hither, which I beseech you hasten, and bless your Honour's most obedient daughter.

1639–40, March 19. Lix[a] (?)—John Chandler. [No address.] Endorsed "the Consul of Lix[a]."

Your Lordship's letter with the papers directed to Captain Strangway were come to his hands, and he presently full of joy and content departed from the Island of St. Michaels to the Terceras to dispatch his business with hope of good success. . . . . Touching the complaint of some of our merchants in the island of Tercera imprisoned for some disorder committed, they remitted the prosecution thereof unto their several correspondents here, who by the assistance of P. Wichalls obtained an order from her Altera for their liberty upon franca and to be answerable to justice. . . . About the ship arrested at St. Omé I will take some pains to be informed.

1640, March 30. Leicester.—Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

My brother is chosen one of the burgesses for Leicester. Mr. Every the Receiver is the other. I have promised my brother's acceptance, and that he shall be here by Friday next to take his oath and perform all things necessary. . . . . Your two first loads of stuff are come safe. My haste at present forces me to break off.

1640, April 17.—Extract certified by D. Carleton and W. Devon of an Order of the Lords of the Council requiring all Lord Lieutenants of Counties to take an effectual course for expediting the levies of men now lately commanded by supplying the absence of such deputy lieutenants as are members of the Lower House; and if they shall find their power to be in anything defective, to move His Majesty to supply the same by sending down the said deputy lieutenants.

1640, April 21. London.—William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, to Sir Henry Willoughby, Baronet, Sir Edward Vernon, Sir John Fitzherbert of Norbury, and Sir John Coke, Knights, Mr. John Frecheville and Mr. William Coke, Esquires, and to the rest of his Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Derby.

Last Sunday I received an order made by the Lords and others of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, whereof I thought fit to send you the inclosed copy. Not that I think the number of you that are still resident in the County too small to perform His Majesty's commands for the present levies to be made there; but to let you see how carefully the execution of it is still pressed, and to stir you up to a more cheerful and entire resolution to proceed with all alacrity to the effecting of the same, and therefore I do once more earnestly recommend unto you the despatch of this service.

1640, April 28. Whitehall.—Sir John Tonstall to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council.

My son Frederick Tonstall being lately come from Carlisle was in good hope to have found your Honour here to have presented him to my

Lord Bishop your brother, but now I must entreat your letter to my Lord that he will be pleased to take him into his consideration for some spiritual preferment within his diocese. . . . Also in your next I desire to know where I shall receive the Bishop of Carlisle's rent due at our Lady Day last past. I cannot but let you know that there are many good men here that are heartily sorry that you are not in place to do His Majesty that service which now cannot so well be done; but I doubt not but your retiring is as comfortable to yourself as any employment could have been.

1640, May 2. London.—W. Raylton. [No address.]

I made known unto my Lord Lieutenant what you were pleased to trust me withal; and his Lordship much marvels there should be such a proceeding, yet as there shall be occasion will make the right use of it as your Honour desires. For your business of Fartree (Vartry) I perceive his Lordship hath now at his being in Ireland given order for a distribution for O'Toole, telling me withal that so long as his Lordship lives you shall be sure to find him your friend both in that and in anything else that may concern your Honour.

[Within draft Letter from Sir J. Coke to Lord Wentworth, Lord Deputy of Ireland.]

To hear of your Lordship's good recovery of health since your return was a great comfort to me, as it was also to understand by Mr. Railton that you were still mindful of me your new unprofitable servant. He writeth that you have given order for a distribution to be allotted to O'Toole, but whether you have disposed the Fartree (Vartry) into a sufficient tenant's hands, whereby I may receive the rents this next half year, he maketh no mention. In this and all things I rely wholly upon your Lordship's favour, into whose hands I confidently put myself and my estates. For all things else I thank God I endure with patience to be neglected and forgotten at the Court as if I had never performed any acceptable service there. My prayers are daily for His Majesty and for peace and for your Lordship as being now the only stay of your Lordship's humble and faithful servant.

1640, May 5.—A paper so dated, and endorsed "Secretary" by Sir John Coke. "No cypher ascribed to theise first councels" (in margin).

LL. Ir. (*crossed out.*)

No danger in undertaking this war.

Whether the Scotch are to be reduced or no.

To reduce them by force as the state of the kingdom stands.

If His Majesty had not declared himself so soon, he would have declared himself for no war with Scotland. They would have given him plentifully.

The City to be called immediately, and quickened to lend 100,000*l.*

That the shipping money may be put vigorously upon collection.

These two ways will furnish His Majesty plentifully to go on with arms and war for Scotland.

The manner of the war.

The stopping of the trade of Scotland no prejudice, so they have the trade free with England for their cattle.

A defensive war—totally against it.

Coke MSS.

Offensive war into the kingdom—his opinion few months would make an end of the war, do you invade them.

LL. Ir. Go vigorously on or let them alone—no defensive war—loss of honour and reputation.

The quiet of England will hold out long. You will languish as betwixt Saul and David. Go on with offensive war as you first designed, loosed and absolved from all rules of government, being reduced to extreme necessities—every thing is to be done that power will admit, and that you are to do.

They refused—you are acquitted towards God and man.

You have an army in Ireland you may employ here to reduce this kingdom.

Confident as anything under heaven Scotland will not hold out 5 months—one summer well employed will do it.

Venture all I had. I would carry it or lose all.

L. Arch. Whether defensive war as impossible as offensive—or whether to let them alone. Tried all ways, refused all ways—by the laws of God and man you should have subsistence, and ought to have it, and lawful to take it.

L. Ad. If no more money than what proposed, and you to make a defensive war, a difficulty.

Whether to do nothing, or let them alone, or go on with a vigorous war.

L. Cott. League they may make abroad, and will, for the defence of this kingdom.

The lower house are weary of Church and King—all ways shall be just to raise monies in this unavoidable necessity—therefore to be used being lawful.

LL. Ir. Commission of array to be put in execution—they are to bring them to the borders.

In reason of state you have power when they are there to use them at the King's pay.

If any of the Lords can shew you a better way, let them do it.

ob[jection.] Town full of nobility who will talk of it: he will make them smart for it.

[*Cf. Report on House of Lords MSS. in Appendix to Third Report of the Commission, p.* 206.]

1640, May 12. Grays Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Withrings would humbly desire you to take his part of the rents at Duston in part payment of that money which is due to you from him. . . . The two Secretaries do now since the Parliament prosecute him again for the right of his place, but they cannot yet fasten anything upon him: neither can Mr. Attorney find any imperfection in his patent: so that he hath now great hopes again that the question will be a means to save him a thousand pounds a year in his purse. I delivered your letter to the Lady Devonshire and likewise my brother's to her chaplain. My Lady with her service presented doth promise all her best care for the supply of an able and painful curate at Buckminster. I often troubled you for an importunate client of mine, Mr. Bourke, an Irish gentleman. Sir George Ratcliffe was pleased to promise you at

York the last year, as likewise to myself and the gentleman himself, that his desire should be effected to his own content. But now the plantation lands come to be distributed Sir George disavoweth any promise to that effect, and refuseth to shew him any favour at all: by means whereof I am forced to repay unto the gentleman again the sum of one hundred and three score pounds which upon that confidence as likewise for my pains in following the business I had received. I must confess it falls very heavy upon me. The Donington men have moved this term for a prohibition out of the King's Bench to stay our suit in the Court of Requests against them for their fines: but they have not yet prevailed in their motion: nor will at all as I confidently believe. . . . I have with Mr. Kirk's good help procured 1,000*l.* of Mr. Fawnt's fine to be abated. The City of London have since the dissolution of Parliament refused to supply the King with any money, according to his command; whereupon four of their Aldermen were on Sunday last committed from the Council Board. Two knights of Yorkshire are likewise committed to the Fleet: and Mr. Crue (Crewe) knight for Northamptonshire is committed close prisoner to the Tower. Yesternight being Monday night there were a great multitude of people to the number of 800 or thereabouts, which assaulted my Lord of Canterbury's house at Lambeth, demanding his person: by God's help he escaped in a pair of oars over to Whitehall, and there lodged all night. The like tumults to these are every day expected.

1640, May 21. St. Martin's.—Sir George Wentworth to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

How distempered these times grow common report will tell you; yet ill as they seem to be I hope to see a good conclusion from so unsettled a beginning trusting that God will protect our King, country and religion. Sir, it will be a presumption on your patience to write particularly of any affairs here, since I know you have them from better hands.

1640, May.—Sir John Coke the Elder to the Earl of Holland. (Copy.)

I live at home in silence and in peace, I thank God, and meddle with no business but what concerns my private. Yet when I see anything that may disturb or dishonour our master's service, the sense I have of my duty requires me to make it known; as I now do to your Lordship, upon whose wisdom and care I much rely. Letters came lately from the Lord-General for the raising of 400 foot in Leicestershire, and of as many in Derbyshire. The Deputy Lieutenants meet this day at Derby, expecting assistance from the Justices of Peace according to their directions, and from them I suppose the Lord Lieutenant will have account. Leicestershire, from which I am divided only by a pale, will I doubt give more occasion of complaints: such a hand being there carried by one Captain Smith and his officers as that the service is much dishonoured and disturbed, and the people disquieted and oppressed, as by particular certificates will appear. My neighbours have generally complained that in the parish of Breedon, from which I am divided only by a pale, there was the last Sunday much disorder even at the people's coming from divine service, which proceeded to violence and outrage against men and women, that if speedy order be not taken both the service will suffer and the people be oppressed, when thus men are made the instruments of private revenge, whereby faction will increase. How the Earl of Stamford hath been abused by them his Lordship will make known, and

Coke MSS.

all you that bear the character of honour will seriously take to heart and redress as it is fit. For if liberty be given to vilify this character in any, the prejudice may reflect upon the whole degree, wherein your Lordship hath your party. And therefore I leave the redress to his Lordship, whom I honour much, and if he so think convenient, to the notice of the State.

1640, June 4. Grays Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Both Mr. Withrings and myself got safe to London, thanks be to God, though not until Wednesday morning. We spent all Tuesday morning at Northampton, where we left all things in good order. John Coke hath gotten the possession of the Mill from the old tenant, and endeavoureth every day to get a better. We have treated with Mr. Parker so far that he hath promised not to stop any Northampton carts any more passing out of Duston meadows, or that way, upon that pretence of toll which he claims to be due to him for passage that way: and for his matter concerning the tree fallen by him, we have according to your direction referred it to Mr. Attorney Lane. The tree felled from off your soil by Sir Richard Samuels means we viewed, and gave order for the taking it away and disposing it to your use. My Lord Lieutenant continues still in a doubtful estate, his recovery is presumed by some, much suspected by others: he keepeth his bed still. The King hath lately been thrice to visit him. Mr. Attorney General hath been very much perplexed with an agueish fever, but he is past all danger, thanks be to God. I was several times spoken to the last term by Mr. Burrowes of the Exchequer Office, concerning those papers which are in your custody, touching the Office formerly intended to be erected by you for the speedy search and granting leases upon
He desireth much the sight and persual of those papers, if you intend no further prosecution in it. My Lord Bishop of Gloucester is suspended by the Convocation House from his Bishopric and committed since to the Gatehouse, for refusing to subscribe the new Canons, and raising some scruples about the taking of the oath of supremacy.

1640, June 29. St. Peter's Street in Westminster over the Brewhouse.—William Astell. [No address.]

My humble suit to your Honour was for my money, in regard I was credibly informed and have since received certain assurance that you had sold the woods for above 700*l.* to one Mr. Hotchin of Harperley: 300*l.* of which you have already received. Be pleased for God's sake to consider the miserable poverty of me, my wife, and six small children, and to let me have that money which is due unto me. I humbly entreat your Honour to vouchsafe me an answer by the next return of the carrier and I shall call for it at your house on Garlick Hill: otherwise I must make a journey to your home, which truly I know not how to do having neither horse nor money. Yet God willing I will come though on foot.

(1640), St. Peter's day (June 29). Melbourne.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Thomas Coke.

In your last you wrote that you were glad that the soldiers were not mischievous in our parts, but by this you will perceive that they have been unruly enough. Upon Saturday, 20th June, Sir John Beaumont lay at Ashby, having 1,200 men quartered in that town, and the villages adjoining, whereof 800 were Somersetshire men, 200 of Wiltshire, and 200 from Bristol. These men being, as we conceive, hired and provoked and encouraged by others, upon Monday following in their way to

Derby pulled up all the rails about Derby Hills with the stoups, and for the most part have destroyed them with fire, set fire to the mill and digged down part of the mill dam, in a very hostile manner. As soon as I heard what they were doing, I presently took my horse and went up to them; but when I saw I could not by any means prevail with them, and that there were no officers except two of an inferior rank, which came whilst I was there and addressed not themselves in earnest to repress them, I made proclamation to them all in the King's name that they should immediately at their perils depart; and thereupon returned home to take further counsel. And knowing not where mischief might end we fell to the arming of our house for our defence; and not without cause, for as soon as I was departed they threatened the burning of our house, and had placed their drum upon the hill above Charnels, as if they were drawing this way. But I thank God they enterprized nothing against the town, whether having notice of our preparations I know not. Since, viz., upon 26th of June, Colonel Lunsford's regiment lay at Ashby, who were mightily provoked, especially by the inhabitants of Tickenhall and Calke, to set upon us, and I was threatened with the loss of my life the next day. But having the assistance of the Lieutenant-Colonel Lunsford, Captain Martin and other the officers, brave gentlemen and discreet, we escaped the malice of our enemies, and myself with my brother Hartopp, meeting them upon the way beyond Calke, marched in the head of their troop into Derby; though they were not appeased without difficulty, the neighbours of Calke and Tickenhall debauching them upon every occasion. We think it very strange that 1,200 men should march into a county without notice of their coming or officers to keep them in order. And you will perceive that we believe that this was not done without encouragement from others, and that we vehemently suspect Sir John Beaumont, who, as you'll see in divers examinations, came not to them until all the mischief was done, and rebuked them so slightly as nothing could be less. And the rest of the officers did no more, who came not until all was done, and neither then took away more than part of the soldiers that remained. Besides, the soldier who is examined before Mr. Horton, and by him bound to appear next sessions, did confess to Mr. Mayo and to Rowland that the soldiers, being upon top of the hill from which place the officers departed from them, did ask the officers whether they should pull down the rails, and the officers bade them do it; but when he perceived his own danger he would not confess so much to Mr. Horton. Also a neighbour told Gawin Heywood and the Miller of Calke that he being in Ashby, Sir John Beaumont, having retired thither from the hill, was about noon or after again betaking himself to his horse, but that one of Ashby came openly to him and desired to drink another cup of wine with him, for that the soldiers had not done their exploit yet; whereupon he returned again into the house. What we have found of Sir John Harpur's good-will you will perceive in the examinations, and whether we had any evil aspect from Ashby we know not, for Golding and Danno are my Lord of Huntingdon's servants. When I came to the soldiers at first they had no officers at all. The soldiers came upon us three ways, on both sides Sir John Harpur's park and over the park, all without any officers, whilst the whole mischief was doing for aught I can learn, except those two of inferior rank that came to them that wrought towards Tickenhall whilst I was upon the field ut supra. I sent to Sir Thomas Burdett, who refused to meet me upon the place. My father desires you that you would inform Mr. Attorney General in his name of all these particulars contained in this letter and

COKE MSS.

in the examinations, and to take his advice. We are not without hope to get more informations, especially against Beaumont and Harpur, who are the persons we principally desire to have right against, if they be guilty, as we conceive there is strong proof that they are. These soldiers, being animated by the commission of this insolency, have done many more mischiefs, and do rob all men they meet as they go straggling through the country without any order or command, to the great disturbance of His Majesty's peace and the danger of the country, threatening to burn towns in their return; having already vowed Beaumont's death who, as we hear, hath since for fear deserted them. You see in what estate the country stands, but God be praised we are all in health and safety, and we fortify ourselves in the best manner we can to resist any like attempts; which we hope we shall be well able to do, many of our fellow Justices concurring heartily both to examine the fact, and to take order for future restraint. And we hope that by the law the towns of Tickenhall and Calke may be fined to His Majesty for having counselled and animated the soldiers in these dangerous and high insolencies, which may trench no man knows how far in these times. We shall have an enquiry made of this outrageous riot by the Justices upon the statute at the Sessions, where we should be glad if you could conveniently be; but pray you let us have your advice upon the whole by the next conveniency, and be not discouraged for you shall find us well provided for our defence, and the better if you send us down speedily ten muskets, all of the gauged bore, and twelve halberds, which you may have by Mr. Poole's means speaking to the officers of the Tower, namely, Mr. Sherburne and Mr. Lieutenant Sir John Haydon, who promised my father long since to supply him with such proportion as he desired. Desire Mr. Poole to take care they may be good. God be thanked this accident hath no whit abated either our courage or repute in the country, and Lieutenant Colonel Lunsford acknowledges that we assisted him well in the leading of his troops through these parts, and that in Derby he found good accommodation and contentment by our means. And the country I presume will confess that we have been forwarder in the cause of their public safety and the preservation of His Majesty's government than others have yet been. We find no opposition from any but from Calke and Tickenhall, our other neighbours declaring good affection and good hearts towards us: and they, because they found no other way to maintain the suit we have against them, as you know, but by the soldier's arms. God preserve you. My father sends you his blessing. I am heartily your assured brother to his uttermost, John Coke.

Sir, I acknowledge myself your loving brother and servant. Ed. Hartopp.

Endorsed. Lieutenant Colonel Lunsford is Lieutenant to Colonel Lunsford's regiment, which has also been raised in Somersetshire. Lieutenant Colonel Lunsford and Captain Martin shewed us much respect and carried themselves very discreetly. Sir John Beaumont is Serjeant Major under Lieutenant Colonel Sir John Paulet to that regiment that committed the outrage, and in the Lieutenant Colonel's absence he had the chief command. Who is Colonel to the regiment I know not, for he also was absent and we have notice of him.

1640, June 30.—Warrant to Constable of Ticknall and Calke, in the County of Derby, to apprehend certain labourers defamed for rioters and perturbers of His Majesty's peace and such as threaten and affrighten divers of their neighbours with the burning of their houses and other dangers to their persons. (Signed) John Curzon, Edward Vernon, John Coke, Will. Coke.

1640, July 1. Derby.—Thomas Shirley to Sir John Curzon.

I would to God for the good of the country and our own ease that you would have hearkened to me yesterday to have continued the soldiers here still at eight pence per diem: for this night (as I told you) I have received monies and express order for my paying of the 400 men and to keep them in exercise until our march, which will be ordered very speedily. I pray you therefore let us lose no more time for the speedy bringing them together again, that neither you nor I may be chidden. Nottinghamshire men are not dismissed, but have been paid by the country until our monies came last night hither.

1640, July 13. Chatsworth.—William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire, to Sir Henry Willoughby and Sir John Curzon, Baronets, Sir Edward Vernon, Sir John Fitzherbert of Norbury and Sir John Coke, Knights, Mr. John Manners, Mr. John Frecheville and Mr. William Coke, Esquires, Deputy Lieutenants of the County of Derby.

The letter from the Lords of the Council, whereof I now send you the copy I received on Friday last. I conceive by it that it will be fit for us to deliver the soldiers to Captain Shirley though upon no other warrant than he had before. They command that we take order for some of the ablest both High and petty Constables to be sent to the places where the soldiers are to be quartered to take notice of their misdemeanours. . . The Justices are to punish offenders. . . Concerning the dividing of the soldiers into many towns near together, it is their Lordships' advice for the better ruling of them: and no doubt in most counties, and where be many officers to take care of them, it is the best course: but where one man is to take the whole 400 into his charge, I think they will be best ruled in one place. If they be dispersed in villages, it will be easy for them to commit outrages on the inhabitants, and to take from them what they please. I cannot conveniently be present with you, and therefore I leave the whole business to your judgments, upon the place, where also you have the Captain's reasons who is to take charge of them.

1640, August 8.—Sir J. Coke to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Copy to the Bishop of Coventry and Lichfield."

Mr. Lowe, our worthy Vicar of Melbourne, being dead, I hear that one Goodwin, a man unworthy to succeed him, boasteth that he hath gotten a presentation from the Lord Bishop of Carlisle. I have therefore written both to his Lordship and to the Lord Bishop of Durham, my old friend, upon whose recommendation I nominated Mr. Lowe, and expect every day to receive answer from them both. My request to your Lordship is that, if Goodwin bring any such presentation to your Lordship, you will be pleased to make stay of his institution and induction till I hear from the Lord Bishops; who I know when they are truly informed will not put upon us such a man as is here known to be incapable of the charge of so many souls, and besides without my help and assistance cannot find this poor vicarage for his turn.

1640, September 3. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I presume you have already heard how far the Scots are marched into England, but the number of their army is variously reported. Whereas it was said they have ransacked and burned Newcastle it is absolutely contradicted. But news is so uncertain that, when I had sealed up letters for your Honour upon information from Sir Thomas Dallison (whom I met at Grantham on Wednesday last) that came

COKE MSS.

there post from York, I was upon better intelligence made to alter them. For my Lord Willoughby sent a man to Durham to be truly informed, and partly if there was need to remove his son which is with the Bishop. He came home this afternoon and relateth that the begining of the skirmish was there. The Scots having marched as far as Newcastle without any resistance and might have taken the town (the better part consenting) they refused to do it, and fell off again 3 or 4 miles aside near upon the river. But perceiving some of our troops of horse and some companies of foot in the field on the other side, put them close in battle array and planted 9 field pieces undiscovered upon a little hill near by. When they had done, as he reporteth, a Scot, galloping from his company, brandished his sword about his head, which an impatient Welshman spying gave spurs to his horse, and in the encounter slew him. Upon which occasion companies on either side was sent forth, but the field pieces of the Scots galled our horse and slew many of them; upon which disadvantage the remnant of the horse was commanded to interpose, whilst the foot fled clearly away. The loss is in our horse, but what number is not yet known; but it is generally whispered that the English was too resolute in the cause and foolhardy. The skirmish lasted two or three hours, in which fight we lost Ceronall Aneale (Colonel O'Neile) an Irishman and Willamote (Wilmot) men much esteemed in the army. There fell also Endimion Porter's second son, a youth as much pitied as famed for his brave carriage and valiantness. My Lord of Carnarvon fought madly like himself, for being forsaken by his countrymen, he made good the place whilst he had any powder and shot, and after threw his pistols at them, then drawing his sword fought manfully till he was relieved and brought off. On the other part it is reported my Lord Montrose and the Sheriff of Tivedale (Teviotdale) are slain with some other officers of account. The Scots remove not from that place, reserving Newcastle for a retreat if need be. The King maketh no great haste to draw his forces together, and it is hoped there will be a treaty of peace. I had almost forgot to let your Honour know that the Cornet of our horse is slain and that they have taken the colours. On Wednesday last while we were at Grantham the Denmark Ambassador went past into the North. There was likewise news came there to my Lord Willoughby that the French fleet discovered itself upon our seas, and pretended they would assist our King if there was need: for the present it did amuse my Lord and other gentlemen of the country. There was news also that my Lord Cottington is gone through with the East India Company for the whole price of their voyage. But these things your Honour knoweth more perfectly: it is only my duty to do your commands. As soon as I hear things more certain I shall wait upon you to inform you, I forgot to let you know the Scots do no hurt in their march, but pay very well for whatsoever they have in the country.

1640, September 14. Kedleston.—J. C. [Sir John Curzon, Bart.] to Captain Shirley at York.

I received your letter from York this day, whereby you express your care to keep promise and your respect to the country in this that we have assurance from you for the present to receive some part of the moneys that they are out of purse. Concerning the pressed soldiers, I could not acquaint Sir John Coke and Mr. William Coke, so as to return a joint answer by this bearer. If it be so that you have the moneys in your custody and will give us notice by this bearer thereof, we will send a messenger a purpose to you who upon the receipt of the money from you will express the country's and our thankfulness to you and an

acknowledgment of your payment to the 29th of August: but you remember that there was some of the 400 men wanting at the muster, which must be left to your own consideration.

1640, September 19. London.—John Jemmat to Sir J. Coke the Elder at Melbourne.

I beseech you to hold me excused that I come not as yet to Melbourne. I conceive there is just reason. First I am told by many that the road is very dangerous, especially for ministers. Secondly I understand the Living is of a very low value not above 30*l.* per annum, the double whereof would never yet keep my house. And although I doubt not but that your Honour your son and daughters would be helpful, yet I conceive it will be no wisdom for me to remove from the sight of my kindred and ancient acquaintance to settle amongst them that are strangers unto me, where the means of maintenance are in themselves incompetent, and the accessions only arbitrary so that when my charge is certain my means shall be uncertain. Not hearing anything from your Honour in many weeks after my first answer, I accepted of employment under another at Epping in Essex where I am much desired to continue both by the Vicar and parishioners who promise me 60*l.* a year certain besides other things that will accrue. . . Neither can I deny that they have very much gotten into my affections, so that it will be a great grief on both parts to sunder. Sir, I humbly offer these things to your grave consideration, and have entreated my ancient and faithful friend Thomas Davison, the bearer hereof, late one of the burgesses of Berwick, to come on purpose to your Honour to let you know how my case stands, to whom I would entreat you to make known your mind. . . I must confess I am somewhat afraid to come so far north with my wife and children at such a time of common danger in winterly weather, and where we have our acquaintances yet for to make. I have made bold thus to empty my thoughts into your bosom as a father who will tenderly consider of what I have written.

1640, September 29. Leicester.—John Angel to Sir J. Coke, at Melbourne.

In all humble wise my duty premised with my testification of confirmed thankfulness for my noble entertainment not long since at Melbourne. Of the certainty of a determined Parliament to commence the 3rd of November we make no doubt. I had by occasion the first intelligence of it in the town. As for your worthy son Mr. Thomas Coke there hath been a speech of him here already about the Burgesship and I presume he is more likely to carry it than any I can hear of. His own wise generous carriage in this place hath won him a great deal of respect from divers that knew him not before, his personal presence in the solicitation of the business will sooner expedite the same. For my own particular I shall show all faithfulness.

1640, October 4. Culmington.—Peter Mease to Sir John Coke.

I writ to John Barker, whom I had commended to your Honour's employment, as soon as I came home from you. He tells me that he hath been both trusted and employed by some of account for the time of this vacation; that till they come up to term, he is not able to furnish himself as he desires in a fashion befitting your Honour's service. . . . I proffered 5*l.* per annum and more if he deserved it. I know not any whom I dare adventure to commend more to your Honour both for civility and ability unto such employment. His abode is at Mr. Cotes his chamber over the Butlery in the Middle Temple. The Lord of Heaven still bless your Honour with long and happy days.

Coke MSS.

1640, November 3. London.—Thomas Withrings to Sir John Coke.

I found that all passage of letters was stopped, especially mine. . . . On Thursday was 7 night the High Commission was kept in Paules when there was to be some proceeding against a churchwarden for refusing to take the late oath: but the common people crowding in did force Dr. Duck out at a hole in a window when (as I am informed) he lost some part of his garment and got to his house with some difficulty. The Lords Commissioners being not there the rest got out some one way and some another and so no hurt done. But on Sunday last in time of morning prayers they broke into the round house, where the records of the High Commission are kept and tore them all to pieces. The merchants of London have signed two petitions in my favour, the one to the King the other to the Parliament. Burlamachi stands upon his justification which is that these offices were forced upon him. My humble suit unto your Honour is that you will be pleased to deliver to Sir John Coke your son upon his coming up such letters as your Honour received from him years past whereby he was a practiser from time to time to take from me my office contrary to his own declaration. Your Honour may be pleased to certify something therein to your son who may declare it to the House of Parliament. I am sorry his election as knight of the shire is deferred so long. I most humbly intreat your Honour to be a suitor to him to lie at my house in London during this Parliament. He may be pleased either to come up post, or to bring his horses with him. For his coach mine will be ready every day to carry him to the Parliament house and back again. I doubt not but to receive satisfaction by the restitution of my office. My proofs are very many by merchants of good quality who will be ready in the House of Parliament to make it good. I have not at all affronted the sequestration of my office under the Secretaries hands to themselves, yet have they imprisoned me, and ordered such persons as owed me money to pay me none. I humbly entreat your Honour out of the notes here inclosed to draw a draft of a petition for me to the House of Parliament.

1640, November 6.—A paper endorsed by Sir John Coke "Articles against the Earl of Strafford."

The paper is in the writing of Sir John Coke the Younger. It sets forth seven "Articles of the Commons assembled in Parliament against Thomas Earl of Strafford, in maintenance of their accusation whereby he stands charged of High Treason": and annexed to each article "Instances of proof": with a "conclusion." He proceeds, This is the effect, as near as I could make it, of the report made yesterday by Mr. Pimme from the Committee in this great business concerning the Lord Lieutenant and this day these seven Articles, the Instances being wholly left out, were at a conference of both Houses delivered by Mr. Pimme to the Lords in the Painted Chamber, with a notable speech heniously aggravating his offences as treasons of the highest nature against God, the King and Commonwealth. The Lords retiring resolved to send the Lieutenant to the Tower. He went by coach to the Tower, not without the scorn of the insulting multitude. The jurisdiction of the Marshal's Court is referred to a Committee to be examined. Also that the Starchamber upon Mr. George Fawnt's petition against the Earl of Huntingdon, which he hath preferred to the House of Commons, and all exeats (?), and process are stayed upon the reading of his petition. Mr. Withrings petitioned the House this day, and he is appointed to make his petition good upon

next week. To-morrow the Canons are to be disputed. Friday is appointed to discuss the case of ship money. A knave standing on the top of a house in King's Street, cried to the Judges as they rode by, Beware your heads. They looking up and fearing the fall of some tiles, the knave said he meant to admonish them to beware of the Parliament. Sir John Strangewaies observed that had their patents quamdiu bene se gesserint gave their votes for the subject in the cases of ship money, except Judge Jones; and all that had their patents durante beneplacito concluded for the King. He moved also that in cases that concerned the whole kingdom, the Judges were not competent Judges: only the House of Parliament was a competent judge in such cases. Sir Edward Dering's three parallels were these — betwixt the High Commission and the Inquisition; the Index Expurgatorius and the late licences for the press; the Pope and the ulterius orbis Papa: concluding he had rather serve a Pope living at Tiber than one that lived at the Thames. The King hath named the late Lords Commissioners to treat with the Scots. The Commissioners meet daily at Sir Abraham Williams in the Palace Yard; the Scots lodge in London.

1640, November 12. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke.

This morning the gaolers gave accompt to the House of the discharge of divers priests and Jesuits from their custody by warrants from Secretary Windebank. The King sent a message by Sir Thomas Jermyn that whereas he heard that Secretary Windebank was questioned for discharging priests, true it was that he had been directed by His Majesty to discharge divers priests for several causes. This was only in general, and how far it is like that verbal warrants of this nature may justify him you can judge. But the Secretary was commanded to withdraw the House, yet time would not permit to proceed far in this business, we being in the afternoon to attend the Lords in the Painted Chamber, where the Earl of Bristol acquainted us by His Majesty's commands with what had passed in the assembly of Peers at York, and in the Treaty at Ripon, which was the ordinary news you have heard. To-morrow I think it will be considered what course shall be taken to raise monies for the support of His Majesty's army, and for the allowance of the later 25,000*l.* for the second month, it being signified to our Lords Commissioners that the Northern Counties cannot supply it, and the Earl of Bristol affirming that the Scots may plunder to the value of a million. Some of the Scots Commissioners are come, the rest upon the way. I see that we shall be persuaded to tread in the same steps the Lords did at York. The City will not lend a penny more than the first 50,000*l.*

1640, November 15. London.—Sir J. Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne.

I wrote to you last week by the post and this week two letters by Mr. Withrings' man. This day I spake with my brother Robert Gore who tells me that Captain Langham will take speedy care for wine for my mother. I hope no question will be made concerning my election. A sergeant-at-arms was sent for Mr. Holford the great grazier of Leicestershire before my arrival here, to answer the abuse he offered Sir Arthur Haslerigge at his election. My Lord of Huntingdon, Lord Hastings, and Mr. Hastings are come to town yesterday, as I am informed. The Lord Saye came to town about two days since. Mr. Fawnt intends to petition the Upper House. I shall speak with the Bishop of Carlisle in convenient time: and to-morrow my brother means to move for publi-

cation of the deposition taken in your case concerning Derby Hills, and to speak to Mr. Windham to forbear further interruption to the business of the fines due to you at Donington. I pray God to continue your good health and to bless us all in these dangerous times, and to settle truth and peace amongst us to the glory of his name and to the comfort and happiness of this kingdom. The Archbishop of York is certainly dead.

1640, November 16. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger (not signed) to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Upon Friday last Mr. Pimme moved the House that whereas those letters (specified in this inclosed note) were promised by my Lord Lieutenant from His Majesty and concerned the Lord Montmorris are now in agitation in Parliament, His Majesty might be moved by the Councillors now of the House to cause the copies of those letters to be produced. This was consented to and undertaken; and accordingly upon Saturday Sir H. Vane (not without malice as I believe) returned the answer from the King, that those letters were procured by Secretary Coke, who then had charge of those affairs, and as His Majesty was informed was now at his house in Derbyshire: but His Majesty would take a course that the House might be satisfied. And thus the business ceased without a word more spoken. The House being risen my brother immediately repaired to my Lord Montmorris, who was then in Westminster Hall, and being also sent for to dine this day with my Lord Clare, he met the Lord Montmorris at dinner with him. The Lord Montmorris expresses as much respect to you as is possible, and protests he hath no aim at all to lay any aspersion upon you herein, as he knoweth he cannot do: but that the sight of the copies of these letters is so essential to his cause, that he must needs press to see them. My brother told him that you had delivered all papers of such nature into the Paper Office: but he replied that he had searched at the Signet, and could find only the first, for the making of Sir Philip Mainwaring Secretary, which was attested by Secretary Windebank, but the other three he could not find: and whereas he had thought those papers had been taken at your hands by Mr. Railton, when you left your place, Mr. Railton being examined by the Committee had denied the knowledge of them. Wherefore he desires, since it can be no prejudice to you, you having been employed as a minister only in all Irish affairs, the addresses by His Majesty's appointment coming to your hands, that you would please to give him knowledge where the copies of those letters are, or directions concerning them. As for your procuring them he saith he knoweth the letters were sent out of Ireland ready drawn and that you only presented them to the King and got them signed. He saith that already he hath a copy of them and that they are attested with your name, but he mainly desireth farther satisfaction concerning them, and that he would willingly have waited upon you himself to have spoken with you of this business. Hereof we thought good to advertise you, that you may consider what to do herein, lest upon my Lord Montmorris pressing you should be sent for by the House to give accompt. We hope the King hath not sent to you as yet, which we have inquired at Whitehall as well as we can, but can hear nothing to that purpose. What evil intentions may be towards you, I cannot tell, but I must reveal all unto you. Newton's, the messenger's, name being mentioned in the House, my brother having advertised some of the House concerning that man, was called upon to declare his knowledge, and to inform the House, which upon the sudden he did in that manner that the Secretary Windebank was commanded to with-

draw, and my brother got to himself much applause and commendation, and is voiced to be the man that hath overthrown the Secretary. What practises this may breed to asperse your name I cannot tell. But it is thought the Lieutenant and the Secretary are both lost men. Sir George Radcliffe was also sent for on Friday last by a sergeant-at-arms, as accused of high treason; and the King was moved as from the House to give his order also for his speedy repair hither notwithstanding that he is now a member of the Parliament now sedent in Ireland. This His Majesty hath promised to do. Sir Robert King is also sent for to give testimony against Sir George Radcliffe, concerning those words I mentioned in my last. Sir George's further accusation is that he is notoriously known to be a Councillor to the Lieutenant. Yesterday Sir Henry Spiller was sent for by a sergeant-at-arms: he is accused for protecting of priests, and divers exorbitancies in the execution of commands concerning military affairs as deputy lieutenant in Middlesex. His name is very odious to the House. On Friday the supply towards the support of His Majesty's army in the relief of the Northern Counties came into debate: and it was thus far resolved that the sum of 100,000*l.* should by act of Parliament be forthwith raised, to be equally assessed upon every shire. And the citizens for London, viz. Alderman Pennington and his fellows, were desired to intimate to the City that the Parliament would desire that a part of this sum might be furnished from them for the present, to be repaid out of this contribution as soon as it should be raised. Their answer is reported to-morrow, when I think this business will be perfected and treasurers of our own appointed. The Scottish competency of 25,000*l.* for the second month being not to be raised out of those oppressed counties is secretly comprehended, under the title of the relief of the Northern Counties, who are like to suffer by plundering, if the article of composition be not performed. The Scottish Commissioners are arrived as I am informed: 3 Lords, Earl Rothes, Lowdon [Loudoun] and Dumferling [Dunfermline] 3 knights, 3 divines, and 3 citizens. Henderson is amongst them and the Sheriff of Tivydale [Teviotdale]. Secretary Windebank's business is referred to a committee, as the Lord Lieutenant's is. Yesterday it was ordered in the Upper House that no member of that House should go to the Lord Lieutenant, or from the Lord Lieutenant to the King. Also a select committee was appointed to inquire and examine the causes counsels and the management of this present war. To-morrow the Committee for religion sit, having not met as yet since the commencement of the Parliament. The voice at Court is this afternoon that for prevention the Lord Keeper is to be removed, and the Attorney to succeed in his place. I much desire to have advice from you concerning the Lord Montmorris, for my brother hath promised to let you know of his desire. The Northern Counties having suffered so much already are to be exempted from contributing to this new levy of 100,000*l.*

1640, November 16, being Monday. London.—Sir J. Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Piumne moved the House that three letters concerning my Lord Montmorris procured by the Lieutenant should be produced . . . Of this whole business I have given you accompt by Mr. Clagett: but hearing that Secretary Windebank hath sent a messenger to you this morning, I have sent this bearer post to bring these letters to you which Clagett hath with more haste, that you may not be surprised. The motion made by my brother against Secretary Windebank I fear hath exasperated them at Court: therefore you must consider well of

Coke MSS. this business. I fear they will be willing to lay as much of this load upon you as is possible. If this bearer cannot find Mr. Clagett, questionless he will be with you on Thursday at the furthest. God bless us in these dangerous times.

1640, December 7. Duchy House.—Earl of Newburgh to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Presuming that you and I are long since passed beyond the bounds of ceremony I was loth to answer your letter with idle lines, till I could send you a warrant for a doe, which this paper shall present unto you: and I shall always be studious upon all occasions to preserve the correspondence of that good friendship that hath been long betwixt us. I believe you leave much of the troubles of these times, which will prove unto the happiness of your safe retreat to a plentiful fortune and a life of freedom and quietness. Your brother Mr. Secretary Windebank hath lately made a retreat also, but upon ill terms, for being sharply prosecuted in the Lower House he is fled beyond the seas; I hope not distrusting his own innocency for great crimes, but his good nature and willingness to please having made him either neglect that warranty which should secure him, or adventure upon the transgressing of those laws which he did not know or think could be so dangerous to him in his place. And the King at this time being under the advice of the worst counselor, necessity, which takes from him all power to defend any servant of his, whom his own innocency, or the opinion of it in the Parliament, shall not protect. . . . I presume you have long since heard of the condition my Lord of Strafford is in, who is like to be the the greatest example of these times.

1640, December 15 (about). Sir J. Coke the Younger to the Right Honble. Sir John Coke. [No date.]

Upon Saturday a son of Sir Edward Coke, a member of our House, moved that account might be required of those manuscripts which were taken from his father in a barbarous manner some few days before his death by Secretary Windebank; and thereupon he mentioned that some such books had also been taken from his father by yourself formerly, as being employed in that service by His Majesty. The House is very desirous to recover these manuscripts, as supposing they contain many monuments of the subjects' liberties, and have joined my brother and myself in a committee with the Lord Falkland, Mr. Coke and Mr. Hyde for the discovery of these books. We presently repaired to Mr. Attorney General, who told us that the MS. books taken from Sir Edward Coke by Secretary Windebank were once by His Majesty's command in his hands, but were after received back by Secretary Windebank, as appeareth by a note testifying the same under Mr. Secretary's hand. But that he ever received any books of Sir Edward Coke's which had been taken from him by you he denied. But when we put him in mind of Attorney Noy's books, which upon his death came to his hands, and that those books having been by you delivered to Noy, came by this means to his hands also, he answered that therein he could not give us any precise satisfaction for the present, but would make search having all or the most of Noy's books still by him. This light my brother gave to the business, and I have undertaken to advertise you, and to desire you to give such light herein and such directions as you can, for the finding out of those books which were taken at first by yourself; for the others which were taken by Secretary Windebank, His Majesty hath promised to give the house further account, taking no notice of such as were taken by you. My humble desire is that you would in a letter, apart from any other business, give me such answer

concerning this business of Sir Edward Coke's books as you shall think fit for me to represent to the House; Mr. Hyde having reported that I have undertaken to acquaint you herewith. This I pray that it may be by the return of the post, being more desirous to give the House a speedy account, because we are entrusted herein without any reflection upon your name from this act. Secretary Windebank, taking notice from Mr. Pym upon Wednesday last that he was first to be examined in the Lord Lieutenant's cause, and the examination being diverted for that day, thought it not fit for him to abide my Lord Lieutenant's business and his own together, the report having been made very foul against him and he being called to his answer. Yet it seems he dreaded more the examination in the Lieutenant's case than his own proper accusation, for upon summons he was come into the House upon Wednesday to answer for himself with confidence enough. But Mr. Pym desired his answer might be at present forbore in regard he was first to be examined in the Lieutenant's cause, I think that his testimony might be the more competent. But the Lords being risen that examination was diverted for that day, and about two of the clock upon Wednesday night Mr. Secretary took oars at Lion Quay or at Queenhithe or Billingsgate, being brought thither in his coach. By six of the clock he was at Gravesend, and being stopped at Margate he passed there unsearched under the name of a Frenchman, by virtue of a Warrant under the King's hand, whether counterfeit I know not. The wind was then in the East full in his teeth, what is become of him I hear not. It is reported that he hath passed over 40,000*l.* by Bills of Exchange, but I know no certain ground hereof. His son delivered up the seals to the King upon Friday morning. Upon Thursday we sent for him to be examined, and answer was returned that having been up all night upon His Majesty's affairs, he had newly betaken himself to his rest, being very ill; but notwithstanding he would come if we required. This was accepted for his excuse, when in truth he was fled the night before. Sir George Redcliffe rendered himself in Westminster Hall upon Thursday, being the day that Windebank ran away. He had certainly concealed himself in town many days and had conferred with the Lieutenant, who is very jocund, makes his servants new liveries, and hath chosen that seat in the Chapel within the Tower where Mr. Prynne always sat when he was prisoner there, and bows reverently at the altar. He shews no fear of the new axe which the Lord Cottington caused to be made lately whilst he was Constable, and adorned it with silver. This day the news is certain that the Deputy of Ireland, Sir Christopher Wainsford [Wandesford], is dead: upon the first word he received of the Lieutenant's accusation and imprisonment he swooned, and died within a very few days after. Mr. Withrings business is to come on to-morrow at the committee of grievances, but I believe it will be again put off, for Mr. Robert Barkham's petition concerning his estate in the Fens precedes it in order, and I believe will hold the whole afternoon. Dr. Bastwick came yesternight into London, accompanied with seven or eight hundred horse. Petitions are preferred by those that have been fined and undone for visiting Mr. Prynne after his sentence, when there was no order to the contrary. His Grace's name is questioned about the receipt of two hogsheads of sack: his servant being bribed also to procure mitigation of a fine in one of those cases. The dispute of the Canons cannot pass many days if it be not to-morrow, which will I believe bring the Bishops upon the stage, as the ship money hath done the Judges. The Lord Falkland said that an excellent prince had been extremely abused, his judges telling him that in law, his divines that in conscience, and his

COKE MSS.

ministers that in policy, he might do what he liked. Sir Tobit Mathews is also run away for fear of further question. Mr. Holford is out of the Tower again, but hath not yet made his submission. Divers Lords have been examined, Archbishop, Cottington, Northumberland, Mr. Treasurer, Mr. Comptroller, Salisbury, Privy Seal, and Lord Marquis Hamilton. It is said that the King hath interceded with the Scots for the Marquis, to whom he bears witness that he ever advised to peace; and also for the Earl of Traquair; the others he hath left to themselves. A cessation of arms is concluded for a month longer upon the former conditions.

1640, December.—Sir J. Coke to Sir J. Coke the Younger, endorsed "Sir Edward Coke's books, account to the Parliament."

I understand by your letter that those honourable persons with whom you and your brother are joined in the committee concerning Sir Edward Coke's manuscript desire to have from me some light and direction how to find them out. It is true that His Majesty, having received information as I suppose from his then Attorney that Sir Edward had a book ready for the press which much concerned his royal prerogative, commanded me to repair to him at his house in Stoke, and to require him to send by me the said book. Accordingly I went, and Sir Edward carried me into his study and suffered me to take that book, which I thought was for which I was sent; and that I brought immediately to His Majesty's hands the same day. Whereupon His Majesty sent for his said Attorney Mr. Noy, and put the book and such loose papers as were brought therewith (*sic*). Mr. Noy at the receipt took notice of the book, but said it was not the same which had been required, for that was a new book. More than this for matter of fact I cannot relate, having never perused any leaf of the book nor been otherwise employed about it. What my then brother secretary, who was much more active, did afterwards indeed I cannot tell nor ever did inquire. Neither do I know what advice to give therein. This only I believe from Mr. Noy's report, that there was another book which came not to my hands, and whether the Secretary got it afterwards I know not, and suppose Sir Edward's executors and servants can give more notice of it; having reason to suppose from Mr. Noy's speeches that he got notice of that book from his own scribe whom I did not know. Neither can I say anything more of this business, but pray for the success of all your affairs, and that in the end we then secretaries may be found honest men.

1640, December 16. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger (not signed) to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Sets forth the two resolutions of the House, *nemine contradicente*, (1) against the new Canons and (2) that the benevolences granted by the Convocation ought not to bind the clergy.

A Committee was appointed to prepare the business of the Canons to be transferred to the Lords, and to examine the promoters and principal actors in the framing of the new Canons, and the execution of them and by whom; and particularly to examine the proceedings of the Archbishop of Canterbury in the great design of the subversion of our laws and religion, and to draw up a charge against the said Archbishop and other offenders in the premises. I believe there is no question but the Archbishop will be accused of high treason; and those Bishops that shall excuse themselves upon his violent and compulsory carriage in the Convocation are like to fare the best, as I conceive. It will be objected against him that he gave consent to the counsel of the Lieutenant when he proposed the reducing of this kingdom by force.

Also this day the Lords Commissioners represented to the Upper House an accusation from the Scotch Commissioners against the Earl of Strafford and the Archbishop of Canterbury as the principal and common incendiaries of both kingdoms. The particulars are expected to follow. This day Mr. Withrings' petition began to be heard, and Mr. Treasurer hath this day fortnight given him to make his defence. I think there is no doubt but the sequestration is wholly illegal; but I fear even his patent for the foreign letters will be adjudged a monopoly, and a new establishment by Act of Parliament will be vehemently urged, wherein what consideration will be had of poor Withrings I cannot tell. The Treasurer is too hard for him. Upon Sir Arthur Haslerigge's motion Mr. Henry Hastings, Sir Thomas Hartopp, Sir Henry Hastings of Branson, Sir John Bale, and Mr. Richard Holford of Wiston [Halford of Wistow] are sent for to the committee appointed to examine the miscarriages of deputy lieutenants; Sir Arthur having undertaken to prove that they have of spleen charged divers poor men with arms, and after discharged them of the same for monies. This was done yesterday in the evening. Upon the receipt of this inclosed letter Mr. Hatfield, the keeper of Alton Park (a man known to Mr. Mayo) will deliver to your use a fat doe of this season: or else Mr. Withrings is much mistaken, who gave it to me for that purpose. Mr. Chaloner of Duffield brings two other letters of mine to you dated this week, and if he be not gone out of town I intend to send this by him also.

1640, December 22. Westminster.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

Mr. Lenthall and Mr. Marston, merchants have petitioned the House against Sir William Russell and others of the Barbary Company concerning the stay of a ship called the *Hopewell*. Sir W. Russell, &c. pretend that the Barbary Company had no hand in the stay of this ship, but endeavour to discharge themselves and the complaint wholly upon you, by whose means they say the ship was stayed, and not by them. Mr. Lenthall and Mr. Marston think the evidence which you can give very material to their cause; but to spare you the trouble of so long a journey the Committee have commanded me to acquaint you herewith, and they are contented to admit of your certificate under your hand. It seems by the merchants that the ship was first stayed by a warrant under your hand alone; but after nine days they obtained a hearing before the Lords, where Sir William Russell and others appeared to justify the cause of the stay of the ship. But their reasons were disallowed, and they got an order from the Board for the discharge of the ship. Notwithstanding within two hours after the order came aboard another order under the King's own hand overtook it, commanding the stay of the ship, notwithstanding the order of discharge from the Lords; and this order under the King's hand came post signed with your name for the hast of the dispatch. Hereupon the ship being again stayed they lost their adventure to their damage of 6,000*l.* which they petition may be repaid to them by Sir W. Russell. They say farther that a year after this second stay they obtained hearing again before the Lords, where you discharged yourself upon the Barbary Company who gave the information, and thereupon they were remitted to the law, where they have obtained no redress. Their desire is that you would certify in your letter to me what you know of this business, and whether these stays of the ship were not made upon the informations and instance of the Barbary Company, who would discharge themselves and the repara-

COKE MSS.

tions upon you, as the sole promoter of the business, and the procurer of His Majesty's order without their instance. This cause is to be heard before the Committee of Trade upon this day fortnight, being 5 January, before which time they entreat that I may hear from you, that so the Committee my be informed from my hand. You will please to give such an accompt herein as you shall think fit for your own discharge. This being in agitation Sir Robert Pye stood up and said that it would be necessary in other businesses of a higher nature concerning the King's revenue that you should be sent for by the House hereafter; but for the present occasion all went very well, contented to accept of your account in writing; divers expressing themselves with much respect towards you, and especially Sir Robert Pye, adding that no man in England understood the Navy and Office of the Ordnance so well as yourself, in the regulation whereof it would be of absolute necessity to have your assistance. Being desirous to take advantage of the present post, I write in great haste unto you here in the Clerks' lobby.

On Monday morning the Lord Keeper coursed us with a many fair words and much eloquence, but offering nothing material for their excuse or justification, only discharging himself in some things upon His Majesty's commands, he prevailed so little as that he was soon after his departure voted, and my Lord Falkland commanded forthwith to attend the Lords with an accusation of high treason against him. But his speech and the debates had taken up the time, and the Lords were then risen, so the accusation was necessarily deferred to this day, which gave the Keeper opportunity to run away last night. But we accused him this day notwithstanding, and fearing the like escapes we moved their Lordships that the Judges Bramston, Davenport, Berkeley, Trevoire [Trevor], Crawley and Weston might forthwith give in security to abide the judgment of Parliament. The Lords have taken them bound in 10,000*l.* a piece for their appearance de die in diem for a week, then they are severally to put in security by others for the like sums, or else they must render their bodies. Chief Justice Littleton had this morning a commission sealed to be Speaker in the Upper House in the Keeper's room. Secretary Windebank is at Paris, but not in the Bastille. I received your letter concerning Sir Edward Coke's books, but I have not yet reported it to the House. I cannot this week send down your horses, but the next week I shall. One of them got a prick in the foot, and hath recovered it, but not fit to travel in the usual ways as yet. In extreme haste lest the post prevent me.

1640, December 23. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I wrote yesternight to you by the post of Lichfield and on Monday by a servant of the Earl of Stamford. Bishop of Bathonwells [Bath and Wells] is run away. You will please to give such accompt in the merchants' business concerning the stay of their ship as may discharge yourself. They pretend the ship was bound for Spain and not for Barbary. Sir John Curzon adventures down but he will be fined, for the House adjourns only upon Christmas even and meets again on Tuesday. I write in bed.

(1640.)—Copy of a petition without address, stated to be subscribed by the

Earl of Barrymore
and the Colonels
Lieutenant Colonels
Sergeant Majors
Captains
} of the army now in the North.

May it please your Excellency. We are extremely sorry to trouble your Excellency with more complaints, but this grievance so much concerns us all in honour that we must humbly beseech your Excellency to receive it, and in the behalf of your poor servants to represent it to the right honourable the House of Parliament, for their opinion of our force and number and the distrust of our integrity in our musters. We presume that their own course that they now take will suddenly show them how reports have abused and injured us. But first we complain as that by the long neglect of sending our pay we have been enforced (contrary to our dispositions and quality of our former lives) to oppress a poor country, to live upon the courtesy and at the discretion of strangers which they and we are both weary of. Next as we are soldiers the season puts us in mind of drawing into the field. And we know part of the Scotch army hath already removed, though under pretence of enlarging their quarters, yet jealousy is no species in our professions of fear but wisdom. And though we want neither courage nor will to oppose them if they advance, but rather desire to seek and find them out, yet the long want of pay hath so oppressed both officer and soldier that for that reason only we are very unable to march, and worse to subsist long in the field. But that which chiefly discourageth us is that our humble address by petition formerly hath found neither credit nor brought remedy to our sufferings. We are very sensible that the honour of our nation hath been unfortunately foiled in the first part of this business, but we have to manage what is left that if the perverse endeavours of some do not cross us our future proceedings shall neither deserve the world's shame nor reproach. And we are confident that if the resolution of that honourable assembly please, with our endeavours, to restore to English arms their ancient height of glory, and because we well know that the due and proper administration of justice hath been the mother of exactest discipline and most prosperous success in all armies, we shall with willingness and humility embrace the pleasure of the Parliament neither to add nor take from the articles we have received and are sworn to observe. But yet in our serious and mature deliberations we find and must conclude that a *Commission of Judges* with us unexperienced and unpractised in our way and profession must produce great inconveniences to the service, and may breed derision which is the ruin and bane of all government. In these and many other we humbly beseech the Parliament to prevent those endeavours that would impose such innovation upon us as must necessarily deprive us of the chief privileges and rights of our commands. Thus we humbly take leave and rest your Excellency's most obedient servants.

1640–1, January 12. Westminster.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne. Leave this at Jervas Greene's house in Derby to be delivered according to the superscription.

This afternoon the cause against the Barbary Company was taken into consideration before the Committee for Trade: but the Defendants making it appear that the cause was at this present depending and the parties at issue in the Court of the Admiralty, and commission out for the examination of witnesses, the Committee thought it not fit to admit the cause *per saltum* into the Parliament house, but committed the cause to the Admiralty, where if justice were not done according to the merits of the cause they might complain in proper time. Thus I was discharged of giving any accompt from you in this business, there being no cause or any mention made of your name, or any accompt required from me.

Coke MSS.

1640–1, February 2. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne. (This letter is not signed, and is in a disguised writing.)

His Majesty hath taken two or three days longer to consider of the reprieve of the priest, whereby you will judge what caitiff action the Parliament is like to receive in this particular. The Lords have taken till to-morrow to consider of the time they will allot to my Lord Lieutenant for the giving of his answer. I perceive that his party in the Lords house doth rather increase than diminish: and yet now it is generally believed that Bedford shall be Lord Treasurer speedily. Yesterday I had it from no ill hand that he hath already conferred a messenger's place upon Mr. Stockdale. It is believed that Mr. Pimme shall be Chancellor of the Exchequer and that Lord Saye shall be Master of the Wards. I understand from the Popish party that these afore-mentioned men Bedford Pimme and Saye do attend the Queen in private. It is thought that Bristol aims at the Deputyship of Ireland, and his son at some preferment in Court. If these men come in by the Queen's side there is art enough somewhere. And how their preferment sorts with the reprieve of this priest and with the King's firmness to the Deputy you will judge. The heat in the Lower House increases. This day was spent in examining Doctor Burges and Doctor Downing, who having subscribed the petition from the 750 ministers were said by my Lord Digby to disavow part of the remonstrance. They confessed, the one viz., Doctor Burges, that he had desired the Lord Digby that the whole remonstrance might not be read at one time, lest the length thereof might divert the present debate of Church government: the other, viz. Doctor Downing, said that he was not well satisfied of the manner of expression in some part of the remonstrance, and that he conceived some points contained were of too low a nature to be presented to so high a court. But they both absolutely avowed the substance of the whole remonstrance to be according to their judgments. There was some art in this, thereby to cast some blemish upon this petition and the subscribers: it was seconded by Sir John Strangeways, but neither he nor the Lord Digby came clear of this business in the opinion of the hearers, though they were contented to let them take it upon them that they had justified themselves. Though indeed the explanations of the Doctors took off that sense from their speeches which my Lord Digby had represented. Selden struck in with Digby and Strangeways: they were principally opposed by Hamilton, Holles, and Pimme, who desired to uphold the credit of the petition. More passion appeared now than heretofore. Some fear the dissolution of the Parliament, others not. I cannot perceive that the Scots do at all relinquish their first principles, without whom all this art will be to no purpose. The Bishops' party seems to increase in the Lower House. I doubt most are for their reformation only, whereas it appears to me by what is represented against them that their order is a burthen and a dangerous inconvenience in this commonwealth. I refer you to my packet sent this way by the Ashby carrier.

1640–1, February 22. London.—John Cartwright to Sir John Coke, at his house in Melbourne.

Emanuel. After my long and great oppressions in Russia, by Divine Providence the Emperor is now become a suitor to His Majesty, and hath sent his letters by one of my own servants out of Russia, entreating His Majeaty to give me leave to come over to serve him in the mines, in which I so long since by your Honour's means presented my service in writing to His Majesty, and for my service

therein hath promised the tenth part of the profit for five years, and hath paid 500*l.* into the Agent's hand to be made over into England to defray my charges in coming over; for effecting whereof the Agent hath written unto the Governor and Company to pay me the money, if upon these terms I will come over to serve the Emperor. But they refuse to pay me any all through the malice of some particular men of the Company, by whose oppressions I have suffered many years to the ruining of myself, poor wife, and children. They have enforced me to petition against them in Parliament for redress of these and all former oppressions, wherein your Honour's testimony will do me exceeding much good; concerning which, in regard of your Honour's age and remoteness, I have prevailed with the Master of the Chair for the Grand Committee to accept of your testimony in writing. To which end I have made bold to put your Honour in mind of these particular passages following, viz., [states his dealings with the Governor (Sir John Merrick) and Corporation of the Russia Company since 1630; his employment to carry the King's letters to the Duke of Holstein, and other German Princes, to Mr. Avory in Hamburgh, his endeavours to open trade with Archangel, &c.]. I doubt not but through God's blessing the Parliament will so take my business to heart that justice will be given upon those that have wronged me; and I put in such a way whereby to do my King and country and the general Company of Russia merchants a great service: I being as certain of this rich mine in Russia as I am living, and am in great probability of a second. I am much beholden to your noble son in Parliament for seconding my just cause in the House of Commons, whose favour I hope I shall live to requite.

1640–1, March 13 and 14. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir J. Coke at Melbourne. (Not signed, and in a disguised writing.)

We have been this week exercised in conferences with the Lords concerning the Earl of Strafford's trial. Now the Lords resolve that the place shall be Westminster Hall; that the House of Commons shall be present as a Committee of the whole House; that the evidence shall be managed by members of the Lower House; and that the Earl's counsel shall not stand at the bar, but in some convenient place where they may hear, without permission to speak until the whole evidence be concluded; then they may speak to matter of law, but not to matter of mere fact; and the Lords reserve to themselves the judgment what shall be accounted matter of law and what matter of fact. But this does not as yet give us satisfaction, because the admission of us as a Committee is exclusive of our being there in the capacity of a House; and secondly, we like not the distinction the Lords make of law and mere fact. We have added a saving of our rights; and so have the Lords also, with profession that this shall not be drawn into precedent hereafter. These answers of the Lords are still under commitment with us.

In the Committee of the Lords it was carried by 26 voices against 14 that the Lieutenant should be admitted no counsel at his trial, but when that vote was reported to their House, it was overruled in the whole House by 20 voices that he should be admitted his counsel ut supra.

The Lord Brooke was called to the bar yesterday by the Earl of Bath, but excused by the Earl of Essex. The exception that Bath took was that in a speech he mentioned these heads, viz., God, the Parliament and the King, putting the King after the Parliament.

COKE MSS.

There is no good blood amongst them. The Earl of Bath is a very good friend to the Bishops. The Bishops are caused to withdraw when the Earl of Strafford's cause comes into any agitation amongst the Lords.

A cessation of arms is concluded for a month longer, to end 16th of April. The Scots have delivered in divers demands, as heads of the 8th Article, concerning the establishment of a sure peace: so many and of such nature, that I doubt the treaty will not end before Midsummer, and they must be maintained as long as they stay. But we begin to talk of lessening both armies, to lessen thereby the charge. Sir John Strangeways opposes the disbanding of the Irish army until we see what will become of the treaty; but that is overruled by the other side, who labour to get all the strength of the Kingdom into the hands of that party. But without question we cannot reap any benefit from that popish army: God cannot be with them for our good, however affairs are shapen.

Generally through the town it is now voted that the Lieutenant shall suffer, and his trial suddenly expected, a week it will be ere the scaffold can be made ready in Westminster Hall. Some of the Lieutenant's enemies say that he is led in a string by the Lords, and fed with hopes of life, thereby to prevent his appeachment of others: but I do not think he will die a fool. And those Lords that hope to settle themselves in place by making of shows on his behalf with design that the rigour against him shall be the work of the House of Commons may perchance miss of some of their ends. The Treasurer V. [Vane] is quite out of power both with the Queen and the King, who have chidden him bitterly the last week, as one that have betrayed him, and joins with a faction against him. Since that time he hath been but once for an hour at the House of Commons: his friends pretend that the treaty with the Dutch Ambassadors takes up all his time.

The Committee for the ministers' remonstrance hath presented these three heads to the House to be considered. (1.) That secular employment, by which is intended their legislative and judicial power in Parliament, their judicial power in the Starchamber, and their commissions for the peace and their employments as Privy Councillors at the Council table, and in temporal offices. (2.) Sole power in ecclesiastical things, by which is intended ordination and censures. (3.) The greatness of the revenues of Deans and Chapters, the little use of them, and the greatness of the inconveniences that come by them. Dr. Bromriche and others offered themselves to the House by Mr. Bridgeman, the Bishop's son, to defend the right and cause of Bishops: but the House was not willing to hear them, especially concerning the first head, for which it is conceived that nothing could be argued. Whether they will admit them to defend power of Bishops in the second head concerning ordination and censures I cannot tell. Upon the two first branches of the first head these two votes are already passed. (1.) The legislative and judicial power of Bishops in the House of Peers in Parliament is a hindrance to the discharge of their spiritual function, prejudicial to the commonwealth, and fit to be taken away by bill, and that a bill be drawn to that purpose. (2.) That the Bishops or any clergymen whatever to be in commission for the peace, or to have any judicial power in the Starchamber, or any other civil courts is a hindrance to their spiritual function, prejudicial to the commonwealth, and fit to be taken away by bill, and a bill to be drawn to that purpose. In debate of the first vote, Mr. Selden puzzled all the House with a dispute of the right by which Bishops

sit in Parliament, and convinced most that they do not sit there ratione Baroniæ, in respect of their temporal Baronies, which was the received opinion; but this diverted nothing of the vote: the second vote followed with little ado.

I hear this night that there is a fellow sent to Newgate for publishing prophecies that 1 April there shall be snow a yard deep, and the 1 of May next shall be more blood shed than ever was in England. The Lord Cottington is said to have most privacy with the King; other counsel proceeding from the Queen's side. God bless us all and send us peace without factious, violent, and unjust proceedings. Quis talia fando temperet a lacrymis? Where should men hope for equal and impartial justice but in Parliament. It is a good rule to trust in God, and not in man; he is the shield to those that trust in him.

1640–1, March 15 (Monday). London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

This day the Lords let us know that the Earl of Strafford shall be called to his trial upon Monday next which will 22 March at 9 of the clock in the morning. The scaffolds are now building in Westminster Hall, and it is generally conceived that he shall suffer. That which induces me to believe it is like to go hard with him is the protestation which the Lords have this day made against that part of his answer wherein he laboureth to discharge the levying of monies by force in Yorkshire upon the concurrence of the great Council. This seems half a condemnation of him. The Treasurer came this day to the House. The debate was whether we should gratify the Queen in permitting her the service and attendance of Sir John Winter her Secretary, whose sequestration from Court we formerly desired. The close Committee is divided upon this point, and the debate is put off until to-morrow. The merit of the Queen was so much extolled in the employment of her interests and power with the King both for the calling of this present Parliament, as also for the passing of the Triennial Bill, that a gentleman had good cause to take notice that His Majesty was too much pretermitted. Withrings had another very good day of this present Monday: but he hath now without the advice of his friends put himself under the protection of the Earl of Warwick by passing some interest in his places to him. This the violent prosecution of his adversaries hath driven him unto, out of his fear to be oppressed. I wish by this means he do not lose all in the end. The proclamation of banishing of priests and Jesuits you shall herewith receive: I wish it be better observed than the last was for the banishing of papists from this city. In the Parliament in Ireland they have accused the Lieutenant, Sir George Radcliffe, the Chief Justice Lowther, the Chancellor Sir R. Bolton, the Bishop of Derry and Mr. Little the Lieutenant's secretary. The last four are under the Black Rod in Ireland.

1640–1, March 16. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

The States of Holland do (give aid unto the Portingale (Portugal) against the King of Spain, which kingdom is so well fortified in this short time that the King of Spain hath little hope to recover it. There are two Ambassadors from Portingale. One landed at Plymouth, and is now here going for Holland: his stay here is to know whether the King will receive the ambassador, whose employment is hither (and now is at Dartford) as an ambassador, or not. I hear the King is inclined to receive him, and will not dispute the title and difference: but as yet he cometh not forward. The Catalonians have put themselves into the

Coke MSS.

protection of the French King, and Barcelona is delivered by them into his hands. Aragon and Castile are upon revolting. The Maderes (Madeira) I hear are delivered unto the Hollanders. The Emperor, seeing the declining of this king, doth offer peace unto all his princes; and doth offer to deliver up the Palatines (Palatinate) unto the Prince Elector, but as yet standeth for the Duke of Bavaria to be Elector during his life. The Lords and States of Flanders and Brabant are preparing for a revolt, and how the Prince of Egmont doth incite them unto it, this inclosed will advertise you. The Duke of Lorraine hath made his peace with the French King: he is to possess his dukedom during his life, and after to fall unto the Crown of France, which it is thought his brother will quarrel for, if the Cardinal Renselaer were dead, who keepeth that kingdom without fractions. Mexico, as the report is, is revolted, and hath seized the treasure that is there as their own, which is reported to be 14 millions. So that all the countries and islands under his government make haste to that King's speedy ruin. My Lord of Bedford is to be Lord Treasurer.

1640–1, March 22. Buckminster.—Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir John Coke at Melbourne

I do not forget how much my duty doth oblige me to wait upon you and how often, which maketh me exceedingly afraid my long absence doth appear a wilful neglect to your Honour. But truly Sir, I have had such an unlucky disease amongst my horses that it hath made them blind and utterly unuseful for the present, constraining me to keep home until I can furnish myself otherwise for such a journey. My wife humbly commendeth her duty to your Honour: she hath been very lately ill and hath miscarried, but praised be God, she recovereth very fast and groweth strong again. The physicians doth advise her (in respect it did proceed from an internal defect and not from any accident, as also in regard of her little daughter who is far spent with the ricketts) to seek remedy at London this spring, to which I willingly assent, but shall account it a great happiness both to my wife and myself, in respect I cannot go along with her, if my Lady would please to give her leave to wait upon her: not to put her Ladyship to any charge or further trouble after their arrival at London. I humbly desire your Honour to pardon my boldness, for I thought it my duty to let you know this much, being unwilling to do anything, especially in what concerneth your daughter, without your advice and approbation. My father and mother commend their humble service to your Honour and my Lady.

1641, March 27. Trusley.—Richard Coke to Sir J. Coke, at Melbourne.

Yesternight about 7 o'clock it pleased God to take my father out of misery into glory, as I may well presume by his comfortable end. His desire was to be carried to Kirkby to be buried by my mother, which God willing I purpose to perform with as much expedition as may be. My request is that you would be pleased by this messenger to direct me what course to take for his burial. Thus, with my humble service to your lady and the rest, hastily concludeth your servant to be commanded.

1641. April 12. Hamburg.—Joseph Averie to Sir J. Coke.

I was affected with much grief and amazement when I first understood that another was substituted in that place which your Honour had managed so long and so worthily. I have now seen by trial what it is to want the favour and furtherance every way of such a patron as I

ever found your honour, and more particularly in the point of my arrears. My chiefest hopes in this kind are in Sir Thomas Roe, who hath very honourably promised me his best aid: but I see the indigence of the time, and dare not put it unto trial until I see them more favourable, and his Majesty's coffers better supplied. I acknowledge my obligations to your Honour from my heart, as I have desired my good friend Mr. Ashwell to express it something further in my behalf.

1641, April 15. Little Sanctuary, London.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir John Coke.

According to your direction in your last letter, I made relation of your respects to the Lord Goring and Lord Cottington. The first took it with show of great gladness to hear of your health and quiet in which you lived, saying that he thought God did remove you from the dangers and troubles of these times of His goodness towards you; adding also at large many words both of your worth and goodness, and his ever loving respects to you. The other, the Lord Cottington, made the like relation of his gladness to know of your health: but when I added that himself and the Lord Treasurer knew of something due to you by your place and the King's favour at your leaving the Court which you have not received, Oh, saith he, you mean concerning moneys: Yes, my Lord, said I; to whom he answering shortly, The devil of money is here, went his way; of whom since that I have not had a word: this is the relation of that matter. I met yesterday with my Lord Bishop of Lichfield, who falling into a declaration of the worth of our cousin Francis Coke in his diocese, and of the great respect he bears to you with all our family, told me that he was sorry to hear my Lord of Clare complain of our cousin Francis as one troublesome and unthankful, and desired me to be a means to let Francis know of this; and afterwards meeting me again in the afternoon told me in plain terms that my Lord means to out him of his parsonage; and he tells me also by what means, that is by proving his living not to be in his gift when he bestowed it upon him, but in the King's, by reason of his not suing out his livery; and therefore thinks it meet that cousin Francis should get a presentation from the Court of Wards or the Chancery ad corroborandum titulum, which will prevent all dangers, especially that may have been before his institution into it: as for what may have fallen since by his own default he must look to it. This I thought good to certify you of, that you may, as you see cause, give him notice of it, with what directions you think fit both to admonish him of his carriage to my Lord of Clare, and not too strictly to stand upon terms with him though in case of right; but to forbear for a time, and especially to advise him what to do to save himself from this danger in case it be found true. I am the more willing to believe this in cousin Francis, because I myself, since I conferred (out of a great respect to him above all next my son) that office of Chantership in our Church, he hath showed himself very unthankful and unfriendly to myself in an unjust and idle suspicion he hath not spared to divulge against me about that business; yet for all this I cannot forget that natural respect I have of him to give him warning of his ensuing danger.

1641, April 17, Saturday.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, "For your Honour." (No signature.) Endorsed "Son John, London."

Though the evidence concerning matter of fact be finished on both sides, yet the argument of law concerning the offences charged upon the Earl of Strafford is but this day begun on the Earl's behalf by

COKE MSS.

Mr. Lane, the Prince's Attorney. The bill of attainder is still under commitment in the House of Commons, and they have voted that the Earl of Strafford hath endeavoured to subvert the fundamental laws of the kingdoms of England and Ireland, and to introduce a tyrannical government. The case stands thus: None of the offences proved against the said Earl can be brought within the statute of 25 Edward 3rd, which declareth what offences shall be treason, and is confirmed by the statute of 1 Henry 4, and the statute 1° Mariae. Therefore if the House of Commons proceed to demand judgment of the Lords, without question they will acquit him, there being no law extant whereupon to condemn him of treason. Wherefore the Commons are determined to desert the Lords' judicature, and to proceed against him by bill of attainder, whereby he shall be adjudged to death upon a treason now to be declared; to which intent they have voted ut supra, which conclusion is induced upon these premises: That the particular misdemeanours proved against him were by him committed with intent thereby to overthrow the fundamental laws and to introduce a tyrannical government, which intent of his, expressed in an endeavour by these acts, shall by a subsequent law be declared high treason. Now how far a man may take upon his conscience to determine what the intentions of another man were in the doing of such particular actions is a point worth some consideration with those that are to judge in a case of blood: and how agreeable it is that the punishment should precede the promulgation of the law. It is an old rule "ubi non est lex non est transgressio." Besides it is agreed on all sides that the laws are not subverted. And it was never heard that intentions were reckoned for treason in any other case than where the conspirator intended or endeavoured the death of the King. But if a man labour to bring cold and impartial thoughts along with him, and be persuaded that Judges are bound in their consciences to judge secundum allegata et probata, and that by God's law matter of fact is to be established in the mouths of two witnesses at the least, perchance he will be compelled to reduce the charge of this Earl into a narrow room, and things may appear to him not to be of that exorbitant nature they are publicly declaimed; and an indifferent man may perchance satisfy himself upon the whole matter that certainly this Earl never had any such intentions as to subvert the law. There are two other rules of charity, "Unusquisque puniendus est secundum quantitatem delicti," et, "in dubio semper praesumitur pro reo." I shall in time give you relation of this famous trial; for I intend to attend it to the end, which no man can as yet define either in regard of the time or event. The Lords (excepting some few) are supposed to be his sure friends. In the House of Commons he hath not any party very considerable, some think about a hundred. To balance the Lords there is a petition preparing in the City with 20,000 or 30,000 hands subscribed; the effect to complain of the decay of trade, and to demand justice against the Earl of Strafford. The loan of the 120,000*l.* promised for the payment of the armies is stopped to boot. The Scots lie near to Berwick with 5,000 men and have that town in their power; and their design is thought not to work any longer in the North, but that being provided of vessels at Newcastle they are ready to transport their forces to London, where they have a very strong party amongst the discontented citizens; so that unless this Earl be sacrificed to the public discontentment I see not what hopes we have of peace. The King is every day present at the trial, but looks pale and dejected. The Earl of Strafford's chief hope is in the Lords, for if the bill pass that House there will be danger to him of His Majesty's assent. The Earl

of Strafford looks well and cheerfully. Mr. Lane this day declared that he never had advised with his counsel concerning any matter of fact, and that the law he had offered was also wholly of his own. Doubtless he hath made a very able defence of himself and his personal worth is very hardly to be equalled. He walks daily in the Tower singing of psalms; and he concluded his defence in this manner, "And (my Lords) be your righteous judgment for life or death, Te Deum laudamus, Te Dominum confitemur." The Earl of Northumberland and Lord Conway have resigned their commands. The Earl of Holland is made general of the Army, and Colonel Goring his Lieutenant General, in the place of the Earl of Strafford. As yet we hear of no Lieutenant General of the Horse. The Prince of Orange's son is expected here with the next wind. Sir Thomas Rowe is preparing for his journey into Germany to the Diet. It is not yet declared that sailors may be pressed to serve in His Majesty's ships, and consequently the ships are not yet set to sea. It may be supposed that those ships might give interruption to the transportation of forces out of the North into the river of Thames. And the authority of the Deputy Lieutenants hangs in suspense, and shaken. I will not say that it may not be in the power of any man to raise the forces of the kingdom to resist &c. Sir John Strangeways hath withdrawn himself into the country.

[Endorsed by Sir John Coke the Younger "Sir Maurice Abbot's son is broke for 130,000*l.*]

1641, April 24. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger. [No address, no signature.] Endorsed "Son John, London."

Upon Thursday last in the afternoon the bill for the attainder of the Earl of Strafford having passed the committee of the whole House, passed also the vote of the House itself, and was transmitted to the Lords by the hand of Mr. Pym. Since then it hath lain still in their House, together with those fragments of the counsels given to His Majesty 5th May 1640: Mr. Treasurer's pretended notes not finding credit enough with the Lords to remove the Lord Cottington, either from that House or the Council table; though it again hath been reported that his Lordship had surrendered his places for the use of the Lord Saye and Mr. Pym. In the Lower House the bill of attainder passed not without more opposition than was expected, it seeming to divers men of good sense and understanding a very hard case that the life of a man should be taken away by an Act of Parliament made for that purpose, if he were not liable to that judgmenet by any former law. Upon the division of the House 204 voted for the bill, the rest(being 76) consented not: hereby you will perceive that near 200 were absent, a symptom of no great satisfaction. The Lord Digby declared himself as much on the behalf of the Lieutenant as he had done formerly against him, and gave his reasons, that he had at first accused him upon the article of reducing this kingdom by the power of the Irish army, wherein being of the committee, though he saw no other testimony discovered but that of Mr. Treasurer Vane, yet he was borne in hand by Mr. Pym that Mr. Treasurer's testimony should be confirmed by other men's notes: but finding in conclusion these to be Mr. Treasurer's own notes also, it caused him to remember that Mr. Treasurer was twice examined before he could charge his memory with this counsel concerning the Irish army, which gave him occasion to believe that he, that upon three weeks' recollection could not remember a matter of this nature, might misremember it a week after when he was the third time examined. This speech of the Lord Digby's nettled many of those that were forward for the passing of the bill, and a pretence from Mr. Pym that he had lost

Coke MSS.

some papers which concerned this great affair drew some suspicion upon the Lord Digby with divers. Whereupon he was vehemently questioned in the House especially upon his speech. But he behaved himself so well in his defence that no blame could be fastened upon him, and Mr. Treasurer's testimony was little edified thereby. Thus you see in what state we stand, and how like we are to let this great opportunity slip out of our hands without much advantage to the public. A private intelligence there goes that His Majesty is upon transacting all with the Scots: that he intends a journey speedily into the North, and thence unto the parliament at Edinburgh, where he will confirm to the Scots their demands finally. This Colville the Scotch agent hath reported. And if the Scots find us not capable to be complied withal, as certainly we are not so wise men as they are, what may be the success of our affairs after so long delays I dare not conjecture. The new General, the Earl of Holland, hath commanded all his officers forthwith to repair to the army in the North. The tumult of this incensed city is the only balance I see left, which how soon it may abate when the citizens find their goods in jeopardy is I fear not enough understood by those that grasp at all with more eagerness than discretion. I wish our counsels be not as shortsighted as vehement. My prayers are for truth and for peace, and that these doubts may prove fond ones. That nothing concerning religion, after so great a clamour, should be so much as objected to the Earl of Strafford sticks somewhat with me: and if his impeachment hath been trained into this length by private practice for private men to work out their own ends and preferments thereupon, their ambition may perchance in the end cost them as dear as it hath done the kingdom. I see there is no confidence to be placed in man. My hope is that God will take this great work into His own hand. The Prince of Orange's son who came to this town upon Tuesday last is entertained at Whitehall upon Tuesday next. He is lodged at Arundel House. He is much commended for a very sweet youth. The King alloweth him 100*l.* per diem. He is attended by all the chief gentlemen of the United Provinces, both soldiers and others. There is a very rich cloth of state newly set up in Westminster Hall upon the stage where the Lords sit at the trial of the Earl of Strafford, to what intent I know not.

1641, April 28. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, "For your Honour." [No address, no signature.]

The London petition which was preferred the last week to the House of Commons with an annexed scroll of names, about 8,000, wherein they particularly complain of the decay of trade, and desire justice against the Earl of Strafford, was upon Saturday last in a conference delivered by that House to the Lords. Since which time the Lords have read the bill of attainder twice, and have committed it. And to-morrow Mr. Solicitor is to argue the point of law on the behalf of the Commons in presence of a committee of both Houses in Westminster Hall. This afternoon both Houses attended the King at Whitehall, where he gave them a general answer concerning the banishing of recusants from Court, the disarming of papists and the disbanding of the Irish army; withal conjuring them heartily to concur with him for the disbanding of both armies in the North. Yesterday the Earl of Warwick was sworn a Privy Councillor. Upon the making of our new General, the Scots have suddenly recruited their army, have fortified Darlington, and are ready on the bank of the Tees when the cessation shall expire. The rumour of the King's going down into the North still continueth, and that the Queen

is to repair unto Portsmouth where Colonel Goring hath been fortifying these two months. Lord Cottington lies privately at Hamworth. The Customers are said to have furnished the King with 20,000*l.* The House of Commons is now in daily agitation how to supply present moneys for the disbanding of the armies, but no expedient can yet be found. In Essex some tumults have been in the throwing open of commons. Many good bills are preparing in the House of Commons. Much depends upon the bill of attainder, which will hardly pass with the Lords, who are much divided thereupon. I wish that were accommodated by any punishment below his life. The Bishops of Norwich and Sarum are lately dead. The King sits daily in Council. He spake this day in presence of both Houses very treatably without hesitation. God keep the Parliament together. Things are near to a crisis I fear. The King's counsels are divided, from the ends of those that draw another way in the Parliament Houses; and that no(?) exploits are intended you can judge best. Our army in the North is violently disposed to fight with the Scots. The Prince of Orange's son hath not yet been entertained at Whitehall. We expect the solemnization of the marriage very shortly. The Earls of Arundel and Pembroke are against Strafford.

1641, May 3. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

My cousin Stretehay is contented to take my cousin Timothy Coke to be his apprentice, but he standeth upon 80*l.* He saith that my cousin cannot be made free until 24 years of age, so that I think he will be contented to bound his apprenticeship within that time. Now he standeth upon nine years. In the City and elsewhere it is confidently spoken that Melander is arrived in England, but at Court they acknowledge no such thing, only some say that they hear Colonel King is upon his journey hither. Sir Francis Wortley remembers his love and service to you.

1641, May 10. Crosby House.—Spencer Compton, Earl of Northampton to Sir John Coke.

Understanding that you are one of the Governors of the Hospital founded by Mr. Sutton, and being moved in compassion of Henry Waddlesworth, a fatherless child whose mother (a poor widow) hath a charge of children and no means at all either for her own or their maintenance, and the child being held so towardly and hopeful as that he may seem a fit object both of your charity and the pious intention of the founder, I have made bold to recommend him unto your nomination to be admitted a scholar at this next election in the school of the said Hospital.

1641, May 11, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

[In a feigned handwriting. No signature. Endorsed by Sir John Coke, "Son J. from London."]

You will perceive by these copies of the protestation what was done 3rd May. From the House of Commons this protestation was transmitted to the Lords and read by them. The same day the tumultuous assemblies of citizens began at Westminster, which continued for the most part every day, until the Lords had changed their intentions that were conceived of them and had passed the bill. The citizens presented themselves at Whitehall on Saturday, when both Houses went to His Majesty to desire that he would come and give his assent to the bill. On Sunday the King signed the bill with bitter tears, as is said; and on Monday the Earls of Arundel, Lindsey, and Manchester, sig-

Coke MSS. nified his consent to the Houses. On Wednesday, at ten of the clock in the morning, the Earl of Strafford loses his head upon Tower Hill. We have been exercised with the fears of the French, and a close committee is appointed to examine the practices that have been used to bring over the French and to increase the army. Mr. Henry Jermyn and Mr. Henry Percy, with Sir John Suckling, are run away. I think they had some plot to have rescued the Lieutenant out of the Tower. The Earl of Bedford died upon Sunday last of the small pox.

1641, May 18. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke. No signature.

Endorsed, "Son John from London."

Yours I received by our neighbour Mr. Hardy, and am heartily glad to hear of your good health. That justice which the noble Earl did us at the Sessions shows how well we Derbyshire Justices understand our office and the jurisdiction of our Court. It were most easy to reverse this order, if the consequence were of any importance unto us. But the constablery and parish are several things, and part of Derby Hills may be within the constablery of Calke though not within the parish; when I come into the country I shall take some course in it. But truly these times are such that I hold it not convenient to go to trial as yet in the Duchy of Derby Hills. This is no time to prosecute the enclosures of commons whilst the common people are at so much liberty. In Huntingdonshire they throw open enclosures by force, contrary to the express orders of the House of Peers, and the Sheriff of that county hath order from the Lords to oppose them by the train bands. Enclose you cannot until the next spring; therefore if you prevail in the Duchy any time before the end of Michaelmas term it will be sufficient. And I think it best to hold it in suspense until you have compounded with the Donington men for their copyholds, which will add much strength to your cause; and I doubt not but this ensuing long vacation to conclude with them, now that they are driven out of all their subterfuges and that they have deserted the counsel of John Ward. I do not at all fear the justness of your title upon the proofs in the Duchy, but lest, the question being whether Calke hath common in Derby Hills or no, the Judges of that Court should remit us thence to the common law, the issue being properly triable by jury, which is at their discretion to do or to determine it as they please. Now you know the danger of putting a title of common to a jury, but if you make peace with Donington the proof will come in so strong from that town that you need not doubt any jury. If your opinion be otherwise I desire to be directed by you. The Parliament is now in the debate of raising 400,000*l.* towards the present occasions for disbanding of the armies. Also they hope to finish the treaty within this fortnight. The Archbishop's and the Judges' charges are also preparing, but nothing is yet perfected since the Earl of Strafford's death. Those fragments which it seems you have seen of the latter end of the last speech which that Lord made at his trial are an imperfect part of what he said for himself; posito sed non concesso, that he had intended to subvert the laws, which endeavour or intention he absolutely denied through his whole trial, after his trial, and at his death. Everything sells that comes in print under his name; therefore he is every day apparelled with one idle pamphlet or other bearing the affection of the true author, either in favour of him or against him. Now we are secured of him I pray God send us those happy times that this city expects. Those rumours of the discontent of the army, of the French preparations, and of Melander's arrival, came to me from those that bear no good will to

the Lord Strafford, and served well to keep this city in alarm against him. Henry Jermyn, Henry Percy, and the Earl of Carnarvon, with Sir John Suckling, are fled. Davenant, the poet, is taken, and Henry Percy is thought to be still in England. We exercise ourselves also with fears of some designs that the papists have against us. But what solid ground will appear of these things from the close committee I know not, and some are of opinion that a petty plot to help the Lieutenant to escape was all. It is spoken that the King is resolved upon a journey into Scotland about the midst of July. The worst here is that the sickness increases. Heath is now no Master of the Wards, but my Lord Saye generally voted to that place. Cottington lies sick at Hanworth in earnest, as is said.

1641, May 25. London. — Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke.

[No address. No Signature. Endorsed, "Son John from London."]

I am now acquainted with Sir Robert Lovet's son, who seems to be very desirous of a proposition for a marriage with my sister Faunt; and Mr. Withrings assures you that the father is as forward as he. Their estate is at present betwixt 1,100*l.* and 1,200*l.* per annum, and within three years will increase 300*l.* per annum by the expiration of a long lease. The father is a great husband, hath his land stocked, and his house is in Buckinghamshire near Brickhill. The son seems to be a very civil good natured gentleman of a handsome person and fashion, about 21 years of age, a good husband, and one that comports so well with the affections of his father that they have all in common, as it were. They have been told by Mr. Withrings that my sister hath 400*l.* per annum jointure and 1,000*l.* in her purse; but I cannot say that she hath above 500*l.*, which is in the Earl of Stamford's hands, though perchance, with the receipt of her Michaelmas rents, she may have treasured up near 500*l.* more, which is best known to herself. The father will settle all his land upon his son, and allow them my sister's jointure, with the addition of what further jointure shall be made unto her upon the marriage with his son, for their present maintenance. I have demanded 300*l.* per annum for her jointure, which I think is a reasonable proportion. When I shall receive your directions I shall prosecute this business accordingly. Truly though the estate be not great, yet I like so well the quality of the young gentleman that I hope my sister may lead a very happy life with him. I hope I have given Mr. Mayo satisfaction concerning the neglect he conceived of my not writing to him. I assure you I have very seldom missed a week since my coming to this town; but I have written him as ample thanks as I could for his pains for me, and indeed I do acknowledge that he hath deserved exceedingly much from me, neither was it ever in my thought to conceive otherwise. And for the process of the Earl of Strafford I most humbly desire you to suspend your judgment of me until I wait upon you; for I hope I shall never appear to have deserted my religion or my country, which are dearer to me than my life. My absence from the vote I hope hath not deserved so severe a censure as it seems is laid upon me by some, especially when I may truly say that I absented not myself but was casually away that evening, not expecting that vote in the afternoon so near night. But I never spake for him in my life. Whatever my scruples have been is more known to you than to any man living. For I have carefully observed the rule to keep myself from making a party of any side; I confess not considering that there was so much danger of disrepute in otioso silentio. But the experience I have had this winter shall teach me whilst I live to beware

COKE MSS.

of the public stage and to keep my thoughts at home, for I think I shall never go with any tide whilst I live. The Lord Saye is now Master of the Wards. The Lord Treasurer hath surrendered, and that place is executed by Commissioners, Lord Keeper, Lord Privy Seal, Lord Bankes, Lord Newburgh, Lord Saye, and Mr. Treasurer Vane. Yesterday in the Lords House it was carried by the major number of voices that the Bishops shall have voices as peers in parliament, contrary to the vote of the House of Commons in that point. But their voices are taken out of the Court of Star Chamber by unanimous consent even of the Bishops themselves; and it is expected that the office of Justice of Peace and Privy Councillors shall this day be likewise interdicted them. What satisfaction the contrary vote of the Lords concerning their votes in parliament will give to the Lower House and to the city is yet unknown. We are exercised daily in the Scotch treaty and in procuring money to disband the armies: but we proceed so very slowly and with such difficulty, in matter of money especially, that I wish we contract not so vast a debt as the kingdom will not be able to pay: we are now in necessity of 400,000*l.* ready money. The process against the Archbishop and the remonstrance are asleep: also the new treason is still in the hands of the close committee. So that I know not where we shall find any end, though the weather grow so sulphurous that it will be impossible to sit in that house long with health. The Huntingdonshire men have with violence in a public riot thrown open the enclosures of the Lord Mandeville, and contemned the Lords' warrants for the possession of that Lord until the trial; and his Lordship, though a man gracious enough, finds so little concurrence in the House of Commons that I am confirmed this is no time to try titles of common. Therefore I shall desire your directions according to my last. My mother is in very good health at Tottenham. Mr. Ashwell has a keg of sturgeon for you from Mr. Avery.

(Indorsed.) I shall deliver your presentment of my cousin Powell to a scholar's place in Sutton's Hospital according to directions.

1641, June 1.—A copy of Mr. Henry Percy's statement as to his part in the Officers' plot. Endorsed by Sir J. Coke the elder "H. Percy's letter."

[The latter part is in the writing of Sir J. Coke the younger.]

What is in my own innocency and the violence I hear is against me, I find myself so much distracted I will not ask your counsel, because it may bring prejudice upon you, but I will with all faithfulness and truth tell you what my part hath been, that at least I may be cleared by you whatever becomes of me. When there was 50,000*l.* designed by the Parliament for the English army, the House of Commons did think it fit for them to deduct 10,000*l.*, upon which the soldiers in our House were much scandalized, of whom I was one. . . . The 10,000*l.* given to the Scots was the cause of many discourses of dislike amongst us, and came to this purpose that they were disobliged by the Parliament and not by the King. This being said often to one another, we did resolve, that is Wilmot, Ashburnham, Pollard, O'Neal, and myself, to make some expressions of serving the King in all things he would command us that were honourable for him and us, being likewise agreeable to the fundamental laws of the kingdom. . . . They were most confident they could engage the whole army thus far, but farther they would undertake nothing, because they would neither infringe the liberties of the subjects or destroy the laws, to which I and every one consented; I drew the heads up in a paper to which they approved when I read it, and then we did by an oath promise to one another to

be constant and secret in all this. . . . This being all imparted to His Majesty by me from them I perceived he had been treated with by others concerning some things of our army which did not agree with what we proposed, but inclined a way more high and sharp, not having limits either of honour or law. I told the King, he might be pleased to consider with himself which way it was fit for him to hearken unto; for us, we were resolved not to part from our grounds. . . . In the end I believe the dangers of the one and the justice of the other made the King tell me he would leave all thoughts of other propositions but ours as things not practicable; but desired notwithstanding that Goring and Germaine, who were acquainted with the other proceedings, should be admitted amongst us. . . . At the last it was consented unto and Goring and Germaine came to my chamber. . . . We parted disagreeing totally, yet remitted it to be spoken of to the King by me and Germaine, which we both did, and the King, constant to his former resolution, told them their ways were all vain and foolish and he would think of them no more. I omitted one thing of Mr. Goring; he desired to know how the chief commanders were to be disposed of, for if he had not a condition worthy of him he would not go along with us. . . . We all desired my Lord of Essex or my Lord of Holland, and they, if there were a general, Newcastle. . . . My Lord of Holland was made general, so all things were laid aside. . . . I never spake one word to Suckling, Carnarvon, Davenant or other creature; methinks if my friends and kindred knew the truth and justice of the matter, it were no hard matter to serve me in some measure.

2. Colonel Goring's statement. Having been told there was an intention to unite the forces of the army and to put [it?] into a posture of being able, if not a purpose of being willing, to interpose in the proceedings of Parliament, I hearkened to the proposition of soliciting a redress for the miseries of the soldiers. . . . Mr. Germaine and I being admitted into a consultation, where we were tied to secrecy by an oath in the company of those gentlemen I named in my depositions, where their purpose was declared to us in some propositions which were to this effect.

1st. Putting the army into a posture to serve the King.

2. Sending a declaration to the Parliament, containing that no Acts of Parliament should be made contrary to any former Acts, which was expressed that episcopacy should be kept up as it now is.

3. That the King's revenue should be established.

This I thought unlawful. . . . I objected therefore against their propositions. . . . I rely upon the testimony of some noble Lords of his Majesty's Council, and I appeal to them and to some members of this House what my carriage was to those gentlemen that were embarked in those undertakings, intending rather to prevent mischiefs by abandoning their counsels than to ruin them by disclosing them. And certainly if they stayed where I left them there was no conclusion at all.

1641, June 2, London.—Sir J. Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

[No signature. Endorsed Son John from London.]

The Earl of Leicester is declared Lord Deputy of Ireland, which I am very glad of. If you think good to recommend your Irish affairs to his Lordship by any letter, Sir John Temple promiseth to do you all the service he can. The Earl of Hertford is declared Marquis Hertford; whether his patent is yet sealed I cannot tell, but it is most certain that His Majesty hath conferred this addition of honour upon him. Tomorrow the abolition of Episcopacy shall be debated in the

Coke MSS.

House of Commons, and it is doubtful on whether side the scale will turn. We groan under the burden of a debt so vast that as yet no means can be found out for supply of so much present money as is necessary to disband both armies. The debt at present is no less than 800,000*l.* including the brotherly assistance given to the Scots, whereof they also expect 80,000*l.* at least in hand. The proposition at present is to pass an Act requiring all men to bring in their white plate to be coined forthwith, and they are to expect satisfaction with interest out of the ensuing grant of 400,000*l.* But whether this course will afford a remedy answerable to the necessity of the present conjuncture is very uncertain because more than 20,000*l.* a month cannot be coined, which exceeds the constant charge of both armies but 5,000*l.* a month. Most of other affairs are as yet at a stand and in fieri. God send us good success. I have attended my mother often both at Tottenham and Garlick Hithe. She is in health. There is no other great Lord in question. The conjecture is that the Lord Cottington hath relinquished also his place of Chancellor of the Exchequer, which Mr. Pym expects. But the Lord Cottington comes again to the Lords House, to attend the suit betwixt him and the Lord Castlehaven for Funthil, a manor which his Lordship got from this Lord Castlehaven upon the attainder of his father.

1641, June 28. Blackfriars.—Sir John Temple to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

I shall not now begin with any large apology for my long silence. I am so confident of your goodness as I cannot but presume of your pardon of a greater fault than I have committed herein. But to deal freely with you your Honour must give me leave to say thus much in my own defence, that the chief occasion of my silence hath been my disability to serve you here: had I ever received the meanest of your commands you should quickly have seen my readiness to give you a good account of them. I cannot but be very sensible of the obligations you have been pleased to lay upon me, while you were here in Court; and if it shall now fall within my power to make your Honour any return, you shall find that you have cast your favours upon one who will really and faithfully serve you. I doubt not but you have heard how it hath pleased His Majesty to dispose of me, and to settle me in a condition in Ireland far beyond either my merit or my expectation. It may be by reason of my place there, and the interest I have in my Lord of Leicester who is now Lord Lieutenant of that kingdom, I may be able to do you some service in your affairs there; which I believe suffer there even to ruin, together with the rest of that great work begun by him that is gone. Thus much I can tell you, that if there be any means to put new life into your pretensions there, I am very confident you shall have the best contributions my Lord Lieutenant can afford you; for I have heard him speak with much respect and value of you; and for myself, I shall humbly beseech you to believe without ceremony that I will do you all the service that I can in that or any other particular that concerns you there. I am presently going away to settle myself at Dublin and to embark myself into the troublesome affairs of that kingdom. Your Honour is happy to have arrived with so much safety in the port; we that are now putting to sea are like to meet with storms, and if my divination fail not it will not yet clear up here. I much fear a great calamity to fall upon this land: the preparations are laid, the way is open, and unless it please God to bless the King and his people to superinduce a good understanding betwixt them, we must look for a greater concussion than this nation hath for this many years endured.

1641, July 10. Saturday.—Charles Viscount Wilmot to Sir John Coke. COKE MSS.

My Lord of Strafford, who alive nor dead doth not let me rest, hath left his warrant in Ireland with the Vice Treasurer to stop my entertainments in that Kingdom upon pretence of the old business which you may very well remember (that did concern Athlone). As you writ to me, the King upon his letter to you granted his desire, which was either to submit myself to the law, or that he might have leave from His Majesty to stop my personal entertainments; upon which he takes away the benefit of the law from me and falls upon my entertainments, and recalled it not in his lifetime. So that I am now humbly to address myself to His Majesty to release that command of his and to submit myself to the law, which I am willing to do. My Lord Lieutenant desires to see that letter of his that came to you to move His Majesty in that behalf; for we both do mean to go to His Majesty about it, which will the better be brought to the King his remembrance; and to that end I shall very earnestly entreat you amongst your papers to look out that letter from my Lord Deputy, and by this messenger to send me either the original or the copy of it to show the King, which came unto you to Woodstock in August when the King was last in his progress at Woodstock , for it was from thence I received your letter. For this favour I shall be much bound to you.

1641, July 12. London.—Ed. Sidenham to Sir John Coke, at his house five miles from Derby.

I am confident you will receive a more exact relation than I can give you, yet it may be you may have something you would not want in this. General Phoule, who commands the Swedish army, Baneere being dead, has given a very great defeat to the Imperial army; for they routed the whole army, took 35 ensigns of foot, 26 cornets of horse, 7 pieces of cannon, all their baggage. The commander of Wolfenbuttel where this battle was fought was found dead on the place. The certain number of the slain is not known, but 3,000 suits of apparel is reported to be taken from the dead. The remnant of the army saved themselves under the cannon of Wolfenbuttel, which town they left after they had set it on fire, which is burnt to the ground, and they that were in it fled, whom the Swedes do pursue. The names of those that were slain and taken prisoners, Piccolomini and Wall, Generals of the foot and horse, both dead; the Governor of Wolfenbuttel dead, the Sitterick dead, Oberstatt Gruiling of the cavalry prisoner, Oberstatt Fruckellewiller prisoner, Oberstatt Sprocke prisoner. Of the Swedes, Oberstatt Geskie dead and some few prisoners. From Bohemia they write the 22nd of June 1641 that the 19th there was a battle fought betwixt the Swedes and the Imperialists, wherein the Imperialists lost four or five thousand and the Swedes 500 men. This was fought at Walstadt in Bohemia. There has been a battle fought betwixt Chatillion, the French King's general, and the Count of Soissons and the Duke of Bouillon. Chatillion was wholly defeated and lost all his army to 800 and all his cannon and baggage taken and hundred thousand pounds in money. The Marquis Spralin, who was General of the Horse, killed on the place; Chatillion's son, who relieved his father twice being taken prisoner, was also killed. Four or five hundred commanders and men of good account was killed. The Count of Soissons was killed on the place, which was the greater loss, for, although they won the battle, when they brought his body into Sedan, where this battle was fought, upon sight of it they killed all their prisoners in cold blood to a great number. If he had outlived that day he had been at Paris before this time; and how fair he had been for the

Coke MSS.

rest you may guess, for 'tis probable most part of France would have revolted to him. The Duke of Lorraine has since declared himself against the King, and is chosen general by the Princes. Lamboy, a general of the Emperor's, who came with 7.000 men, was on the Prince's side and at this battle; and 'tis probable he must return presently into Germany, the Emperor having received so great a blow. The Prince of Orange lies still before Genappe, which questionless cannot hold long. The French Ambassador reports the Duke of Bouillon is dead also at the battle; but there is no such news from Brussels from the Infanta, unto whom all the colours were sent and a list of the names of those that were killed and taken prisoners. For the Parliament news I leave that for your son's relation, who can best give it from the original. The Queen is resolved to go into the Low Countries and so to the Spa for to drink the waters, for indeed she is very ill. She goes within ten days and takes the Princess Mary with her. The King goes for Scotland the 10th of August with consent of both Houses. Mr. Wilmot, Mr. Ashburnham, and Mr. Pollard are out upon bail. My Lord of Denbigh, my Lady Kelomeke (Kynalmeaky) his daughter, my Lady Cornwallis, and Mrs. Kirke coming through the bridge in a barge, a piece of timber floating stuck in an arch of the bridge which they shot, and turned the barge over. Sweet Mrs. Kirke was drowned, all the rest were saved.

1641, July 14, London.—Sir J. Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature. Endorsed "Son John from London."]

The King having passed the bills for the abolition of the Courts of High Commission and Star Chamber, upon Monday, 5th July, he acquainted both Houses with his intention to publish a manifesto in his own name concerning the Palatine cause, wherein he desired the advice and concurrence of the Houses of Parliament and, therefore, referred it to their consideration. The House of Commons first declared their consent, and if the present treaty succeeded not that they would give assistance in such manner as should be agreeable to the King's honour and the interests and affections of this nation. Hereunto the Lords accorded also. And upon Thursday last this answer was signified to His Majesty, with a request that he would communicate the same to the Parliament of Scotland. The news goes here that the Swedes have utterly defeated Piccolomini, and that the Princes have given an overthrow to the French King's force at Sedan; only Soissons is killed, which hath allayed the victory. The French Ligier's name is Monsieur de Ferte Timbo (La Ferté Imbault). The Earl of Leicester hath the title of Lieutenant General of Ireland. Yours that I received yesterday to Sir John Temple shall be delivered this day, also that to the Earl of Cork. The bill at present in the House of Commons is to translate all episcopal authority and jurisdiction from the persons of the now bishops into the hands of nine commissioners for every shire; who are to execute it in such manner as the bishops should have done until the 1st of March next. In the meantime it is intended that a synod shall be called to consult of the settling of a new government. The King goes into Scotland in August. The Queen prepares for a sudden journey to the Aspa for her health. The King hath returned his answer to both Houses concerning the removal of evil councillors, that he knoweth of no such about him, and that he will not have those that are employed in his affairs in such sort deterred from using liberty of speech, which is always demanded and given to Parliaments. Judge Crooke being much decayed hath leave from

His Majesty to withdraw with honour, his fees being allowed to him during his life. Serjeant Mallet succeedeth him. I wish myself heartily at Melbourne, and shall take leave to come down as soon as the new book of rates hath passed the House. For we have prevailed at the Committee to have the 48*s.* impost upon a fother of lead reduced to 20*s.*, which is a matter of great moment to the miners of the Peak, and I have not been wanting to them herein But Mr. Treasurer, being overruled herein at the Committee, threateneth as I hear to bring it again in question in the House, wherein I must do my country the best service that I can to oppose it. I hear nothing from the Earl of Huntingdon concerning the sale of any of his lands. I suppose he is stayed here, as the Earl of Devonshire was, to attend the Parliament. Sir George Hastings, his brother, is dead of the plague. My mother, as I believe, intends to take her journey towards Derbyshire upon Tuesday next.

1641, July 20. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at his house at Melbourne.

The new French Ligier's name is Monsieur de Ferté Imbaut; he is one of their Marquises and a soldier, hath served as Maître or Maréchal du Camp. He cometh recommended to this embassage by the Cardinal which setteth the chiefest mark upon him. The French forces defeated by the Princes near Sedan were 7,000 led by Maréchal Chatillion, old Chatillion's eldest son; 1,500 were slain, 2,000 taken, the rest utterly routed. They lost both bag and baggage, their ammunition and money to pay their musters. The Count Soissons died on the other side, being the head of the party. The news here is that the Grand Seignior maketh descent into Hungary. The House of Commons, taking notice of Her Majesty's intention to taste of the Aspa waters for the recovery of her health, sent for Sir Theodore Mayerne, from whom they understood that her indisposition proceeded from the discontentment of her mind; which it seems hath prevailed so far upon her that Sir Theodore offereth to take his oath that in this estate wherein she now standeth it is not possible for her to live. Yet he hath no great opinion of the Spa waters for her cure. Hereupon the Commons, together with the Lords, offered these six reasons to His Majesty to persuade Her Majesty not to undertake this journey—1. It is not unlikely that the papists may have some design upon her journey. 2. That the fugitives would seek to resort unto her from whom no good counsels could be expected. 3. The great value of jewels, plate, &c., that was packed up to go with her. 4. The great charge of the journey if she went accompanied according to her quality. 5. They declare that they will do anything which is within power of Parliament to give Her Majesty contentment, the public trust reposed in them being saved. 6. It would be dishonourable to the nation if Her Majesty should especially at this time withdraw out of the kingdom upon any discontentment conceived here. The King gave both Houses thanks for their care of Her Majesty's health, assuring them that nothing moved her to think of this journey but her health; and gave leave to a committee of 6 Lords and 12 Commoners to attend Her Majesty this afternoon, who did accordingly and represented unto her the contents of the fifth and sixth reasons to dissuade her from her journey. She gave them a courtly and general answer. I believe her journey is stopped.—London, 16th July 1641.

Upon Saturday in the evening in a committee in the Lords House the Lord Mowbray (viz., the Earl of Arundel's eldest son) gave the Earl of Lindsey, High Chamberlain, the lie, whereupon the Earl of Lindsey struck him over the head with his white staff, and the other threw an

COKE MSS. ink horn into his face. That evening I came to Tottenham so as I know not what hath since been done.

1641, July 26. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The Earl of Cork avoweth that Sir Pierce Crosby did promise him to surcease any further prosecution against you for his imprisonments, but Sir Pierce saith his Lordship mistook him. As occasion shall require I will entreat the Earl of Cork to acquaint the Lords with the contents of the answer which you have given in the letter to his Lordship. But I think all will come in the end to nothing. Upon Saturday last, in the afternoon, the Earl of Pembroke and Lord Mowbray, upon their petitions, were admitted upon their knees to the Lords' bar, where they made their submissions and were remanded thence to their houses during the pleasure of the House. This day Pembroke, upon his petition, was restored to the House. Essex, his successor, brought him in, and Mowbray is to be received in like manner to-morrow—so their punishments from the House have been equal. But His Majesty hath added to Pembroke's by taking away his staff. Ayre and Gennep are both taken. The King's journey holds still, and about that time we expect some ruse. I pray God continue your good health, send us peace and a happy conclusion. I present our humble duties to yourself and to my mother. Begging your blessing, whilst I remain your obedient son.

The last return that you received no letters from me by the carrier, I sent my letters by the baker's son, who came down with my Lady Harpur and I hope hath delivered them ere now. The Earl of Newcastle's daughter is newly married to the Earl of Bridgewater's eldest son.

1641, September 5.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The King is expected to be at Woodstock the 13th of this month, where the Queen (God willing) intendeth to meet him. He, as I hear, hath granted unto the Scots all their demands, but I do not hear that his desires are so well satisfied. My Lord Montrose and the other Lords imprisoned at Edinburgh were to come to their [torn] which giveth the King little contentment. The House of Commons have adjourned themselves from Tuesday last until to-morrow, which is Monday, when they meet they adjourn themselves until Wednesday, and then until the 20th of October; the like the Lords have done. Upon Tuesday last the House of Commons ordered the service to be in the Church, as it was in the Queen's time, and the baptizing with the sign of the cross, and this not to be disobeyed but to be continued until the meeting of a full House to consider of a reformation if there shall be cause. The House was divided upon it, and of 70 in the whole House 40 of them were for this vote. When Wednesday shall be past the Houses then will disperse. My Lord of Leicester is not as yet returned out of France [torn] expected, and my Lord Digby prepareth to supply his place. The Queen Mother is still at Dover, not well and not willing to leave this kingdom. I hear my Lady of Arundel and her son, my Lord Stafford, is gone over before to Dunkirk, and my Lord of Arundel remaineth with the Queen at Dover. . . . . The ships the Spaniard hired to convey his men are stayed in the Downs. The last Gazettes that came this week I send you enclosed. There have been several of the Lords examined concerning my Lord Trequar's declaration after the last pacification, unto which not any, as I hear, have answered clearly. Your Honour was named to be examined, but he that now is agent here for the Scots, which is Mr.

James Calvin, will not press it, believing that Mr. Secretary Windebank did take most notice of it, and who was the cause of Mr. Calvin's imprisonment in the Tower. [The King of Denmark besieges Hamburg, but barreth not the trade of our merchants. Wolfenbuttel besieged. The Swedes have given the Emperor an overthrow.] All is quiet with the Bishops and delinquents, imprisoned and out of prison, until the next meeting of the Parliament. The sickness increased the last week, and of the plague died within a few of 200 and almost as many of the small-pox. I pray God it may daily decline, being here dangerous, in that it is not feared, and Bartholomew Fair, I think, hath much increased [it].

1641, September 11.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at his house at Melbourne, in Derbyshire.

Since my last letter of the last week here is not anything more than the adjournment of the Parliament, after much debate to have it prolonged but a few days, but it would not be; so there is a Committee appointed for the answering of letters that are expected out of Scotland from the Commissioners, and no more that I hear of. What is published by both Houses I have enclosed, and the Gazettes. The certain time of the King's returning I hear not, but Michaelmas is the soonest, and this night I hear that Sir John Hay hath lost his head, but what is or shall be done unto my Lord Montrose and the rest in prison I hear not. The Lords are all but a very few of them from hence, and the like are those of the House of Commons.

1641, September 20.—Edward Reed. [No address.]

The best account I can add to the desire I have to do your Honour service, is to present you with these Gazettes inclosed, which are newly come from France. As for the affairs here, they are in a distempered way by those that would have themselves thought to be most holy, and judge themselves fitter to regulate the church affairs, rather than the law and the judges. In the Old Jewry, a good number of them in the time of divine service came into the church, and did tear the book of Common Prayer, and [committed] some misdemeanours against the minister; and upon Sunday last I hear an assembly of them would have come into the Church in Paul's to have overthrown the organs and defaced divers other ornaments in the church. What difference is concerning the votes set out by both Houses is here inclosed. Out of Scotland is only that the King is well pleased with the service, and ready attendance of the Scots, and hath granted unto them all what is desired. Of any particulars there done I hear not. The common report is that the King will be at Theobalds upon Saturday next. Sir, I hear some say that, between attendance of the Committee and serious expectation what may become of business the next sitting of Parliament, they have but little pleasure; I do believe much less than your Honour hath with your good hawks and bad spaniels, having an addition of so good company at your Honour's return at night, which will much refresh Sir John Coke in his absence from hence.

1641, September 26. Before Bergen (Bergues?).—Gilbert Coke to Sir John Coke, the Younger, at Melbourne, or elsewhere.

Our occurrences in these parts since I writ my Cousin Streathey's letter, which I hope you have seen, are hardly worth the hearing. We have been a journey in Flanders only to draw the enemy from the King of France who causes us many a weary step. His proceedings at Arian (Aire?) I believe you hear, how when he had won the town the enemy got between him and his provision, and brought him to such a

COKE MSS.

straight that he was forced to leave all his ordnance and baggage in the town and march without sound of drum away by night, leaving his trenches and approaches unslighted, which presently the enemy made use of with their batteries also, and besieged it again. Here is no news expected amongst us, but the Frenchman's loss of it; in this interim of besieging, the Frenchman marches into the enemy's country to the furthest parts of Artois, where he hath taken three towns; the chiefest of them is called Beapom (Bapaume), which is a town of extraordinary consequence, and rare in respect of the strength of it; for as other towns are made strong by water, this is almost impregnable by reason of extreme want of water. Within they have none but rain water taken in cisterns, and neither is there any without but what is fetched nine miles upon asses' backs; so that it is hardly possible for an army to stay six days before it; nor could the Frenchman have been master of it so soon had not the enemy been in a great strait, which made him draw all his forces from thence, part to pass upon our army, and the rest for regaining Arian. We are returned from Flanders and lie on shipboard, hourly expecting orders for garrison. How welcome that tidings will be to us I leave it to you to think, for we have lived on shipboard and in huts since Good Friday last, and are glad winter is at hand, because it is likely to send us home. My poor fortune betters not as yet, notwithstanding my good uncle's endeavours. My charge increaseth, and is likely shortly to be greater. I wish to God some of my friends would do some furtherance for my advancement, though not for my own sake, yet for my wife and children. I once made a motion to your honourable father to help me to a muster master's place, not that I have a desire to leave these parts, except it were a very good one indeed, but only for the increase of my maintenance. I showed also an example of a lieutenant that lived in these parts, and yet enjoyed the benefit of a muster master's place in England. I humbly beseech your Honour afford me your assistance. If I could end my days in England it were a blessing to me, but I should not expect it if I could mend my fortune here so as to advantage my poor wife and children. It is I that will be ever thankful for what is done, either to them or me, ever remaining your faithful servant and kinsman.

Sir Henry Vane's two sons have here, the one a troop of horse, the other a foot company.

1641, October 3.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

The Lord Lieutenant of Ireland is not as yet returned, but is daily expected. My Lord Conway stayeth here to accompany him into Ireland when he goeth; who believeth that he will not stay long after his return out of France, and towards the spring to return to bring his lady over into Ireland. The King's return is uncertain: some letters come that it will not be this five weeks, but being yesterday at my Lady of Exeter's house in Saint John's, I did understand that my lady hath provision sent down to entertain the King at Newark upon Thursday next: which is the newest I know not. The Queen Mother is at Cologne before this. Of my Lord Saye's sickness I hear not anything of it, and of the plague there hath died 42 less than was the week before. The parliament of Scotland hath voted that the kingdom is to choose the officers of State and not the King, and have chosen my Lord Lowden (Loudoun) to be Treasurer, and have refused my Lord Morton for Chancellor, which the King commanded unto them. The Gazettes of this week I send your Honour here inclosed. Sir Henry Marten died upon Sunday last, and Doctor Zouch hath his place of the Admiralty, and Doctor Merrick of the Prerogative, and Alderman Gurney is chosen Lord Mayor of London by the strength of the better sort of the City, who

will not have their ancient order of the City to be altered by wilful people.

1641, October 17.—Edward Reed. [No address.]

The several advertisements come that the King of Spain's greatness doth decline daily, and it is conceived that he cannot be master of his West India mines long, there are so great preparations against him in England, France, Portugal and Holland, and his defence will be weak both in shipping and every way else. There is good hope that Sir Thomas Roe will do some good for the Prince Palatine with the Emperor, who now keepeth the Diet at Vienna only to settle the Palatinate, at which the princes of Germany do assemble and Sir Thomas Roe is directed to attend with fair promises. My Lord Marshal is returned from the Queen Mother, and is gone to the Queen to Oatlands. His lady is gone forward for Italy, and his grandchildren are left at school at Leyden (?). One Mr. Murray (not of the bedchamber) is come from the King and giveth out that he will be in England upon Thursday next; but few do believe that he will be here before December, although his will be otherwise. Some Lords and gentlemen are come up to the Parliament this week, but not many. The sickness doth much fear them; there is so much disorder with them, some go out when they will, and others daily converse at the windows, which is the cause it doth so much disperse into several places both in the city and suburbs, and some houses I hear are infected in the Palace Yard at Westminster. Thanks be to God Mr. Thomas Coke hath his health very well. The Gazettes of these two last weeks I send your Honour inclosed. The soldiers that are returned from the North are much offended with their officers, pretending that they have not had their pay, which the officers affirm the contrary and that from the most part they have taken acquittances; but this will not satisfy these mutinous dispositions, but threaten their officers to kill them if they have not their demands which is unjustly demanded; and this much some of the officers told me and find much fault that the Parliament doth not cause them to be punished. I do believe if some good order be not in a little time taken with the soldiers and over-busy men in the affairs of the Church, some distemper may grow that will not easily be appeased.

1641, October 24. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Thanks be to God Mr. Thomas Coke is in health, and can spare but little time from the Parliament, which hath been very busy in the public affairs, moved by the distemper in Scotland, which this book inclosed will advertise you. The general wishes are that the king were in England again, whose return I hear not any that can limit the time. I hear 2,000 men do attend his person for safety of it. Here the Parliament have given order to the Mayor that two companies shall guard the House by day, and two to guard the House and suburbs by night, which is observed. I hear not as yet how the danger, nor from whence it should come amongst us. Thanks be to God, the city hath the same quiet that it ever had. Mr. Pimm is a very careful man both for the keeping quiet of the House and people, and to farther the reformation of that which is amiss in government. There was a constable that did not obey the order made by the House of Commons for the deposing of images, and to remove the innovations in the churches, who was informed against for not observing the order. Mr. Pimm moved that his punishment might be made an example, but Mr. Thomas Coke made a question whether by law the House could inflict a punishment. The question Mr. Pimm conceived did detract from the power of the House,

COKE MSS.

and was an impediment to the intended reformation which was in a fair way, and he did conceive that the gentleman that moved deserved to be imprisoned, other conceived farther. But Sir John Strangwidge (Strangeways), Mr. Bridgeman, and others did conceive otherwise, and that not any man committed an offence who informed the House what legally they might do. And after much debate Mr. Thomas Coke was so approved of that the question was let alone, and what was become of the constable I hear not. The Queen is still at Oatlands, and as I hear doth intend to winter there. This week no Gazettes are come; by the next, God willing, I should send you two for two weeks together. The sickness is decreased this last week, 50 of the plague; in the Parliament men come up daily. This inclosed will inform your honour in what state the particular businesses rest. In the public business the bill is past in the House of Commons to take away the votes of Bishops in the Lords' House. I think your Honour will have very uncertain dealing from Mr. Withrings, for in all his affairs he appears so.

1641, November 8. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

The great business of this time is for the preparation to appease the great rebellion in Ireland, which practice this enclosed will advertise your Honour of. Preparation from hence for the present is to send 2,000 foot and 1,000 horse and 20,000*l.* for their present support, which the City of London hath a good inclination to furnish and the Parliament to give security for it, which as yet is not done. I hope this next post from Ireland which is expected tomorrow will bring advertisement that the proclamation of pardon to those that will come in, and the like from the Houses of Parliament here hath dispersed them and pacified their rebellious intentions. My Lord Lieutenant and my Lord Conway are presently to go for Ireland, and Sir Simon Harcourt and Sir Fulke I hear are named for the command of the army sent from hence. The King is expected at Hampton Court where the Queen doth intend to meet him (God willing) upon Saturday next. I hear that the Scots' affairs are well settled, but the prisoners there not at liberty. It is doubted that their success will not be good when the King is come away, and amongst them is Mr. William Murray who hath his liberty upon the King's word as yet. The Scots have offered to furnish the King against the Irish with 1,000 men, which is accepted by the Parliament here. Your Honour's business hath had no more speech of it and I believe it will not be revived. Father Phillips is committed to the Tower by the Lords where he remaineth. I have not heard what his charge is. The Gazettes that came this week from France I send your Honour enclosed. The Queen is as yet at Oatlands and as I hear sad, and the prince at Richmond.

1641, November 15.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I did understand by several of the House that sudden motion was against you, and as I conceived it was begotten in a day's time so in a short time it would die again; and so I do believe. When it cometh unto the House your Honour will be advertised, as yet your answer is not made known. What the passages in the Houses are I know you have better relator than myself. What Gazettes came this last week I have delivered [to] Sir John Coke for your Honour. The business of Ireland is now the main business which, as the Justices of Ireland write, if it have not supplies of men, money, and ammunition and shipping in time that kingdom will be lost. Here is made what haste they can to send over all such defects.

1641, November 22.—For the Right Honorable S^r John Cooke. A letter not dated or signed; probably written by Sir John Coke, the Younger, M.P. for Leicester, in a feigned hand.

Right honorable I make no question but you heare of the declaration of the House of Commons which contains a bitter story of the worst actions which have passed since his Majesty's reign until this present houre, with a comparative of the happye governement under this Parliament. Their end to wash of the calomnies which are said to be cast on the Parliament and to secure themselves in the good opinion of all men. Herein they desire not the concurrence of the Lords, neither is it addressed to the Kings as all remonstrances of greivances have ever beene, but to the people. Other remonstrances have beene complaints of the people to the King. Some say this is a complaint of the King to the people. If you sett Pimme Hollis and Hambdin aside, the best of the House voted against it, as S^r John Culpeper, L^d Faulkland M^r Crewe S^r Robert Pye S^r John Strangewaies, all the best lawiers, Alderman Somes Sir Edward Deering M^r Waller S^r Ralfe Hopton &c. Pimme and Hollis drewe this declaration. The contrary side protested against the printing of it which hath caused much distemper in the House. Captain Venne that serves for the City dissuaded the citisens at their common councel from entertaining the King, as a thing displeasing to the Parliament. All art is used to keepe petitions for Episcopacy from being presented to the House, such being preparing in many places.

1641, November 24. London.—Sir John Coke the younger. [No signature or address]. Endorsed "Son John, London."

I have given order to Denham to dispose of the Fairs at Ashbourne from Rowland to some other tenant, and I shall not employ him any way. I cannot yet give you account of your absolute discharge, but hope you shall never hear more of it, and that I shall reasonably compound with the Serjeant for his fees. This night the King is come to Theobalds, and tomorrow he is feasted by this City at Guildhall with great magnificence. The Queen and Prince accompany him there. The affairs of Ireland grow into a worse state. The rebels increase. Feared they will besiege Dublin ere long. In the County of Wicklow they are lately risen and like enough O'Toole is amongst them, which may facilitate your recovery of the Fartree (Vartry). Other commissioners from the Parliament of Scotland to the Parliament of England are upon their way hither, and an agent from us remains there so to continue the good correspondence betwixt both. The Irish profess they will root out the English, and commit divers barbarous cruelties upon them. The House of Commons resumed the debate of their declaration, and upon Monday the dispute held from twelve of the clock at noon until two in the night. Upon the division of the House 161 voted that it should pass and the others being 150 voted the rejection of it. Next it was moved that it might be forthwith printed. This disagreed so much with the sense of those that would have rejected it that most of them desired that their protestations might be entered against it. This drew it into debate whether the minor part by the orders of the House might protest against the major part by the orders of the House. And this whole day was spent in question of Mr. Palmer the lawyer concerning words he spake on Monday night, and I believe another day will hardly end the debate. How the major part will proceed against the rest of the protestors I cannot tell, or what will be the end of this great difference amongst us. The treasons here which filled men's mouths so much appear not yet to have better grounds than the reports at Derby.

COKE MSS.

1641, December 7, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [Written in a feigned hand. No signature. Endorsed "Son John, London."]

Upon Sunday last the Duke of Richmond was made Lord Steward, and his brother, the Lord Aubigny, Master of the Horse to the Prince. The news out of Ireland is worse and worse, all like to be lost. This day Sir Arthur Haselrigg presented a bill to the House of Commons for putting all the militia in the Kingdom horse and foot forth, with all land command into the hands of two generals, the one for this side and the other beyond Trent, as also all command by sea into the hands of an Admiral. In this Act there is such unlimited and independent power given to these three persons that whatsoever hath been usurped by any prince is here to be settled by Act of Parliament upon these men. Suppose Essex, Holland, and Northumberland. Martial law, power of life and death, power to pardon and whatsoever may erect an absolute tyranny. The debate grew hot whether the bill should be rejected, but in conclusion it was carried by 33 voices that the bill should receive the second reading; 125 were for rejection, 158 for the second reading, alleging the bill might be so amended that thereby the militia might be settled for the safety of the kingdom. If you recall to your memory the late declaration or remonstrance, I pray you also consider of this bill in order to the same.

1641.—Rough draft in writing of Sir John Coke the Elder (endorsed with a letter to his son declining to go to London).

The wisdom of this State under our late blessed Queen balanced our neighbour potent kings in France by our religious interest in the protestants of that Church, and in Spain by other diversions and by keeping correspondence with Turkey and Barbary; whereby, not only our peace and trade grew great in those parts, but we had also ready means to keep that king in alarm upon his own coasts and to supply our fleets for all attempts against Spain, the Islands, or the West Indies. How these counsels have changed in France by the late aversion of our prelates from that and other protestant churches, and in Spain by the long abusive treaty whereof this kingdom hath been very sensible, though some still apt to oppose all counsels that seem to tend to the prejudice of that crown; as by the confident complaint against the Barbary Company may be made appear, who have been made the instruments for the overthrow thereof. And because my information is required therein I must not forbear to show the truth, though it may be taken offensively by those who, passing over or not understanding how His Majesty's honour was engaged, have wrested out of his hands that most important trade. All men can remember what we suffered by the pirates of Algiers, Sallee, and Morocco, and the many letters and instructions written by other secretaries and by myself and sent by divers agents sufficiently testify how we laboured to redeem our captives, and to renew the ancient correspondence in those parts, which by the troubles in that kingdom could come to no good issue till this king of Morocco, hoping by His Majesty's favour to settle his distressed affairs, sent a solemn ambassage to treat on such articles as might conduce to the common good. The ambassador and his presents were graciously accepted by His Majesty who appointed his committee for foreign affairs to treat with him. And their Lordships' pleasure was that, according to the duty of my place, I should prepare articles for them to consider of, which I did: and the ambassador, consenting to all our demands, required for his master but this one article, that His Majesty trading freely with all his people should not permit his subjects to trade

with that King's rebels. This was thought very reasonable by all the Lords of the Committee: and so the treaty was concluded and signed by the Ambassador [and] all the Committee under their hands and seals. And for due performance his royal letters were written to the King of Morocco and sent by an agent. Then it being taken into consideration how a trade might be settled in Barbary as heretofore, an offer was made by some merchants to undertake it if a patent might be obtained, which I made known to His Majesty and the Lords, and so order gave warrant to Mr. Attorney to draw the patent, which passed accordingly. And because I was desirous to put so great a business into able and wise men's hands, I moved Sir William Russell to enter into the company and to draw in what able friends he could, which he did at my persuasion without other end than the king's service and the common good; as I forthwith acquainted His Majesty, who graciously gave him thanks. And then both he and I did believe we had done an extraordinary service to the State, and such a one as no man would oppose. Yet presently, when we least expected, the interest of Spain began to work against us; and those merchants which had formerly traded with the King of Morocco's rebels opposed the company at the council board, where many would take no notice of the King's treaty; so as in the end the company was thereby confined to trade in (joint?) stock only for two or three years, and then to set the trade open, which was presently consented to, and withal those refractory merchants were invited presently to enter into the company, which they seemed to accept. But this served not Spain's turn, the trade must be overthrown. And to that end these merchants were again encouraged to freight their ships for trade with the rebels, directly contrary to His Majesty's stipulation; wherein, though others were not, yet His Majesty was very sensible of his own honour in the treaty, and commanded me to stay the ships, which (as I remember) did not then proceed. But afterwards, upon further like encouragement, these merchants which now complain freighted their ships again with commodities proper for the rebels and obtained another order from the Board to proceed; which His Majesty hearing was pleased by a warrant under his own hand to command their stay which I sent away by posts; yet because they pretended they would go for Spain they were required then only to put in securities not to trade with the rebels and then should depart. The taking of their security was referred to Sir H. Marten, but how it was performed and how the voyage failed I can not further tell. Only this I found that it was in vain to strive in any thing wherein Spain was so much concerned. And if that company be thus both overthrown and punished for their good service, I fear the pirates will return to their haunt, and perhaps these and other merchants bemoan themselves when it will be too late. The articles of that treaty are both in the secretaries' hands, and the merchants also as I suppose had copies from Blage, who was the King's agent therein. And I would not willingly live to see a Parliament give countenance to the breach of any treaty to the disparagement of public faith which is too much complained of. This I have written only to give satisfaction as far as my knowledge extendeth to those that require it of you. Hoping nevertheless that they will not bring my name upon the stage who would gladly end my days in peace now my age and retreat comport not with affairs.

1641–1643.—A true and breife accompt of the services done by the seaven British regiments and troopes raised in the kingdome of Ireland by vertue of his Ma^ty^'s Commissions (in the beginning of this horrid rebellion) inabled by the ammunition sent by his Ma^tie^ with arms,

COKE MSS.

offensive and defensive, before they were intertained in the Parliament's pay.

October 23, 1641.—The rebellion of Ireland began att which time the rebells possest themselves of all the teneble holds and armes of the Counties of Cavin, Monaghane, Ardmagh, Tyrrone, and Farmanagh (Innishkilling excepted). Entring immediately to destroy all the British in all these counties with fire and sword, so that the rest of the counties of Ulster bordering upon the sea lived in a most fearfull condicon, never having armes, ammunition, nor anything els to inable them for offence or defence.

November 19 or thereabouts his Ma^tie, out of his gratious care of the preservation of his British subiects in that province (then the only seate of the warr) without our solicitacon did send Commissions, bearing date at his palace of Holirood house the 19th of November, 1641 (vizt.) to the Lord Viscount Mountgomry for a regiment of foote with a troope of horse; to the Lord Viscount Clandeboy for a regiment of foote with a troope of horse; to S^r James Mountgomry for a regiment of foote with a troope of horse; to Captaine George Mountgomry for a troope of horse, which was raised in the County of Doune; to S^r William Stewart for a regiment of foote and a troope of horse; to S^r Robert Stewart for a regiment of foote and a troope of horse; to Sir Ralph Gore one regiment of foote, which was raised in the Countie of Donnegall; and to Sir William Cole a regiment of foote with a troope of horse, in the Countie of Farmanagh, for prosecuting of theise rebells with fire and sword, wherein, for their further incouragement, was specified the pay of the old standing army. By vertue of which Commission theise seaven Regiments with the seaven troopes were imediately raised, and have done great and remarkable services, to the ruinating of the rebells in theise parts and the preserving of many thousands of the British that retired for safetie to them, who is preserved with the inhabitants to this daie. His Ma^tie was also graciouslie pleased some few daies after the said Commissions to send over a proporcon of muskatts, pikes, powder, match, backs, breasts, and potts to Sir Robert Stewart, which were delivered to him att Colinore, within three miles of London Derry, by a servant of my Lord Duke of Richmond, with a letter from his Lo^pp, directed to the said Sir Robert Stewart, desiring him that if they stood in need of Ordinance to send to Sir William Coachran, his lo^pp's steward in Scotland, who would deliver us what Ordinance we desired out of his Ma^tie's Castle of Dumbartone, his Ma^tie having given special directions for the same.

Immediately upon the receipt of our Commission, and being provided by his Ma^tie's care, wee putt ourselves in a posture of warr, and, marching out upon the rebells and recovering many of the cowes and horses formerly taken from the British, togeather with many of theire owne, this being the greatest part of our action from our levies till the begining of March; att which time the regiment of Sir Ralph Gore, his Castle, the Castle of Dunagall and Castle Raighane (some 24 miles distant from us) were all blocked up by the enimies after many good services done by that regiment in that place of the countrie: whereof Sir William and Sir Robert Stewart being acquainted by Sir Ralph Gore's pressing letters, assuring them that he was no longer able to hold out, his ammunition all spent to five pound of powder att the most, and no match att all.

Marche 13.—The said Sir William and Sir Robert Stewart, with the regiments and troopes under theire commaund, marched to Donnegall Peere to Sir Ralph Gore's Castell, whereof the rebells having intelligence

fled to the mountains, and where wee staied some two or three daies till his regiment and family (his lady being within ten daies before brought to bed) with the unusefull people of both the other two Castells were made readie to march; during which time we burnt all the corne in that Countrey, knowing the same would maintaine the rebells to distresse theise Castles when wee were gone, and leaving as much ammunition as wee were able to spare to Castle Raighan, from which wee brought of about two thousand men, women and children, and returning to Sir Ralph Gore brought of his regiment himseife and familie and thousands of robbed British that had fled after the rebellion to his and Dunegall Castles, the last whereof, wee having severall times after releived, holds out against the enemie untill this daye.

March 16.—Wee left Dunegall and having upon our waye the passe of Barnsmore, the most observable in that province, where wee expected the enimies incounter, and for that cause did putt out our men in a defensive posture, the passe being three miles long and not above a muskatt shott of breadth on each side in an accessible mountaine, with thicketts of wood neere the end, wherof wee discovered the enimie, who charged us in vann rere and both flankes att once, being obscured in the bushes till wee were so far ingaged. It pleased God att our first incounter wee beat of the partie opposing our vann and intertained on very hott fight for three hours time till all our unserviceable people and theire baggage were past. In conclusion wee routed them, only a small partie of muskateers kept a continual skirmish in our rere (the ground being unserviceable for horse for five miles further) so that night parted us, which was indeed God's extraordinary preservacon, their number consisting of three thousand and wee necessitated to march (in respect of the straightness of the passe) att least four miles long where wee [were] forced to divide our muskaters for guarding the unserviceable people. Att our returne wee quartered Colonell Gore's regiment with our owne, and divided the robbed people, and helped them with shares of what prize wee gott of the enimie.

Aprill.—Sir Philomy Oneal came with a great bodie of foote and six troopes of horse tooke and left a ward in the Castle of Straban. The next daie marcht three miles upp the river of Fyne, thinking to fall in our quarters, where wee in prevencon having drawne togeather theise three regiments of Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, and the regiment formerly belonging to Sir Ralph Gore (then deceased) and the same now commanded by Colonell Audley Mervin, togeather with two foote companies of London Derry and our two troopes of horse, the regiments and troopes of the Countie of Doune lying an hundred miles from us, and Sir William Coles' regiment and troope thirtie, the enimie very strong betwixt us and both, which bard all intelligences, those three regiments and two companies with the two troopes (having no more armes nor ammunition but what was formerly sent by his Ma^tie^) did ioyne and incounter Sir Philomey a mile or two from our quarters, beate them in the field and chased them some five or six miles, though his foote consisted of four thousand men, besides the horse formerly menconed. On the morrowe after wee marcht to Strabane, tooke the Castle, and putt the ward (consisting of three companies) to the sword.

A little time after there was a gentleman sent to Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, and the Cittie of Derry, from the Cittie of Colrane to showe theire sad condicon, who had received the weeke before a great overthrowe in the losse of seaven hundred men and armes, which had incouraged the rebells; that they sawe no releife (wanting bread), but to submit themselves and Cittie to the merciles enemie, and therefore

COKE MSS.

begged reliefe from us (if wee were able) they not knowing our condicon, the passage having for six months before bin stopped. Sir William Stewart, Sir Robert Stewart, the Maior of Derry, and gentlemen of the Countie had a meeting for answering the gentleman's propositions, where it was resolved that notwithstanding our owne wants wee would indeavour by God's assistance to releive Colrane. All this time wee were not taken notice of by the parliament of England, nor did they knowe that wee were in being or had received his Ma^ties^ commissions ammunition and armes, which it pleased God to blesse as the meanes whereby many thousand british hath bin preserved alive untill this daye.

May 10.—Immediately after wee marcht forth with the foresaid three regiments severall companies of London Derry and the two troopes of horse, and in our waye twelve miles from Derry wee releived two strong Castles who were then att verie lowe ebb being allmost sterved and in number above three thousand poor and old people.

The next daye wee marcht toward Colrane, comanding out a partie through the mountaines of MacGillingen, who incountered a partie of the rebells whereof they kild three hundred and brought from a greate prey of cowes and sheepe.

Upon the report of our approach the enimie retired from the Cittie which wee supplied with about eight hundred cowes and staied with them till they furnisht themselves with fire and what other necessaries the country could afford. After wee parted from thence we burnt and destroyed all houses and corne that was not within theire reach.

The rebells all this time were preparing to intercept us att our returne and were drawne to a great head neere the Castle of Dongavin with so much confidence that some of them confest to us after that they feared nothing so much as wee (to escape their hands) should run into the sea, but God had otherwise provided for wee marched from the sea to them where wee found them in good order, and with whom wee had an hott fight, in the end it pleased God we kild about six hundred, marched and so tooke the Castle of Dongavin wherein was the cheife of the Occaanes with severall of the gentlemen of thatt name one being a Colonell, whom wee carried prisoners to Derry.

Theire overthrowe did so incense the rebells that they drewe togeather all the forces of that province of Ulster consisting of about nine or ten thousand men; who under the command of Sir Philomey Oneale fell into our quarters, hoping that by cutting us of to be able imediately upon ther returne to beleigure Dublin, wee being formerly the greatest cause of theire division. He marched four miles in our Country burning all the waye till night, and then drawne upp in a bodie in our sight putt forth his guards: himselfe being a rawe souldier he confided in the judgment and valour of Alexander Macdanill commonly called Colkittagh.

Our forces consisting of Sir William and Sir Robert's regiments, Colonell Audley Marvin's regiment and severall of the companies of London Derry (levied for the safety of the Cittie, and two yeares agoe regimented by the parliament under the command of the Lord Folliott) with our owne two troopes of horse and the troope under the command of Captain Dudley Phillipps, wee lay that night within muskatt shott of the enimie att our armes.

June 13.—Next morning early wee joined battell and came to push a pike before they brake which by God's providence they did, and were only fortunate in the badnes of the ground where the horse was not able to do service, for having followed them eight or ten miles, there

was above eight hundred of them kild in the field and many after died imediately after theire returne home being bursted with runing. Before Sir Philomy his returne my lord Viscount Mountgomery with theise regiments of the Countie of Doune marched into the Countie of Tyrrone, took, and burnt Sir Philomy Oneale his castle and much of his quarters and kild all he mett with there.

All this time and allmost a twelvemonth after wee had no releife from the parliament, nor did they att this time knowe that wee were in being as they themselves profest to Colonell Audley Mervin then att London soliciting the honourable houses for that regiment whereof he had bin formerly Lieutenant Colonell.

Theise before written with many other services done by theise regiments and troopes inabled by his Mat[ies] commission armes and ammunition; which if wee had not by his Mat[ies] care timely received wee could have expected nothing but the inevitable losse of that Country (wherein it is conceived there is thirtie thousand soules of the british nation att this daie) which being lost might have hazard his Mat[ies] interest of the whole kingdome, no considirable supplyes att that time being come to any Garrison there.

As for the services done by the three regiments of the Countie of Doune and troopes there I do not particularize not being an eye witnes with them; therefore I mencon not theire service, though I know it being related shall appear verie considerable. Nor the great service done by Sir William Cole and his regiment which is more then could be expected from such a number being thirtie miles from any releife: neither other considerable services done by the said three regiments and companies of London Derry with the two above named troopes from the begining of the rebellion to the middle of May 1643, which was one full year and halfe, and which time was the first provision that wee received from the parliament, being one moneths paie in clothes to all officers above a lieutenant, and two moneths to all comon souldiers and officers under a Captaine, nor have we received two full moneths more and that on base cloath and other unusefull comodities sold by the officers thirtie in the hundred cheaper then they were sent them, though wee have bin fiv yeares compleate inlisted under theire paie: so that the Colonells have bin necessitated att severall times to buy theire powder from merchants out of Scotland att ten pound the hundred weight, wyth other necessary provisions for maintenance of the warr, for which some of them who have estates in Scotland are now extended for the same debt.

And as we cannot be sufficiently thankfull to Almighty God for preserving us in so eminent danger, so in the next place wee have great obligation to pour out praises to him for our kings Mat[ie], whom it pleased the Lord to make the instrument of our safetie by putting authoritie armes and ammunition in our hands when wee almost hopeles of all releife, and to invocate the heavens for a happie accomodation betwixt him and his people and that his Mat[ie] and his posteritie maye reign over theise three kingdomes in righteousnes and peace so long as the Sun and Moon shall indure.

If shall be demanded what service theise regiments and troopes have done since they were inlisted in the parliaments paie I shalbe readie to give a particular accompt when I am desired.

RO. STEWART.

1641-2, January 3. Gray's Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

COKE MSS.

I am very sorry that the indisposition of my body and want of health, together with the want of other conveniences for such a winter journey, hath hindered me from coming down to present my duty to you this Christmas. Since my brother's departure I have not been able to stir abroad until yesterday, when I went to wait upon the Countess of Devon, and after to visit my uncle a prisoner in the Tower. Ten of the Bishops are imprisoned in the Tower and two committed to the Black Rod, upon an impeachment by the House of Commons of High Treason for subscribing a petition and protestation to the King and Lords, the copy whereof I have sent you down in this letter. Here hath been the saddest and most tumultuous Christmas that in all my life I ever yet knew. This sickness that God hath been pleased to lay upon me, I think hath been a great blessing to me to keep from out of their company. The mechanic citizens, and apprentices, have daily flocked by thousands during these holidays to Westminster to the Parliament, offering very uncivil affronts not only to the Bishops' persons, but even to the King himself, as they passed by his house. This incensed many gentlemen, and especially the commanders and soldiers about the town, who two days together endeavoured to repel them by force; whereby much hurt hath ensued, very many wounded and hurt on both sides, some hands cut off, others arms, others sides of their faces cut off, very many wounded and hurt. I do not hear of any that were slain, unless Sir Richard Wiseman be since dead, who was hurt amongst them. The King thereupon hath built a court of guard at Whitehall, and a company of the trained band of Middlesex attend for the safeguard of his person there night and day. Our House of Commons sat on Saturday last, and do this day at the Guildhall in London, and unless the King will afford them a guard of their own choice, under the command and direction of the Earl of Essex, their intention is to adjourn themselves thither totally. On Thursday last the four Inns of Court went to Whitehall in testimony of their affections to His Majesty, and the young gentlemen tendered him their service for the suppression of these tumultuous assemblies. On Saturday Sir John Culpeper, the Knight of the Shire for Kent, was made Chancellor of the Exchequer, Lord Falkland a privy Councillor, and it is conceived only in preparation to make him Secretary of State. The Earl of Southampton was made of the Bedchamber to His Majesty, with an intention as I hear to make him Groom of the Stole in the Earl of Holland's place. Eight of the Lords in Ireland of the English pale have declared themselves for the rebels lately; and there is above 200,000 of them that have sworn and subscribed a covenant or oath there, and are very strong in arms and munition, as Mr. Brent informs me who is now very lately come hither out of Ireland. The rebels lay in great strength round about Dublin when he came away, and he thinks the town is taken by this time, unless Sir Simon Harcourt hath saved it, who is now landed there with 1,400 men, as we hear. 2,000 Scots are to go into the North of Ireland: but the Scotch Commissioners have repaired to our House with additional propositions, viz., to have three cautionary towns in Ireland which are now defended by the English to be delivered to their hands, &c., Londonderry, Knockfergus, and Coleraine; to which proposition likewise the House of Commons have assented. I pray God send peace and quietness amongst us, that religion and peace may kiss each other.

1641–2, January 8. Trusley.—William Coke (nephew) to Sir John Coke, Knight, Councillor of State to the King's Majesty, at Melbourne.

I should be joyful to understand of the welfare of our London Parliament kindred. I am a suitor for your support for Peter Chalingwood,

who is threatened by the Earl of Chesterfield and Mr. Fulwood to be put out of his office of Chief Constable. All the Justices of the Peace within his Hundred are desirous to keep him in still.

1641–2, January 10. Gray's Inn.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke, at his house at Melbourne, Derbyshire.

The particulars of all the sad accidents and events that have lately happened here, I must leave to the relation of Mr. Reed's letter, who informs me that he hath given you a particular account. I fear God hath some heavy judgment to execute upon this nation. Every hour here threatens public insurrection and confusion. The House of Commons being adjourned from Wednesday last until tomorrow, being Tuesday, at two of the clock, the committee that hath all this time sat at Grocers Hall, in London, have agreed with the citizens for the safe convoy of the five impeached persons to the parliament at Westminster at that time, and 3,000 of the trained men of the City are designed to march down with them by land for their defence, to Westminster, besides other strength by water. There is both will and power for their opposition, but I hope God will be pleased to send peace and quietness amongst us, and to divert all rash and preposterous counsels. The King, I hear, intends this day to depart from about this town. The Committee hath likewise voted the proclamation for the proclaiming of those five persons that had withdrawn themselves to be traitors, to be a false libellous and scandalous paper. The Lord Keeper hath refused to set the Great Seal to it, whereby the publication of it is hindered. With my humble duty presented to yourself and my mother, with my prayers to God for your peace and prosperity, I crave your blessing, and shall ever remain your obedient son.

1641–2, January 19. "Northampton with badde penn and inke."—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke.

I cannot advertise you of any certain truths. Only I find that Colonel Lunsford (Lumsford) having endeavoured to assemble some forces near Hampton Court is apprehended, brought to London with his hands bound behind him, and in prison. His company voted rebels by the House of Commons forthwith dispersed. The King as is said returneth this day to London, and accommodation is expected. Reported that Essex and Holland refused to wait upon him to Hampton Court. You see in what condition things stand, if all this be true. We have with God's blessing had a prosperous journey hither.

1641–2, January 25.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, Melbourne. [No signature.]

Lately the King appointed the Earl of Newcastle Governor of Hull, and accordingly he repaired to his charge. The House of Commons have appointed Sir John Hotham to that charge; he hath deputed his son who is likewise gone down. The Mayor of the town refuses to admit either of them, saying he is bound by his oath to keep the town for the King and their charter is to be free from garrisons. The battle betwixt the Scots (whereof many were lately come volunteers out of Scotland) and the Irish was very cruel and lasted all day, and though the Irish retreated by night yet Waterford is since revolted, and things are worse. Sir Philomel O'Neale leads the Irish. The French Ambassador reports a strange fight in the air to have been seen in Poitiers by night, and in the morning the earth was covered to the ancles with blood. The House of Commons intend to remove all the King's council wholly, and to place such as they may confide in, resuming such again as now are in place and in their favour. Sir Henry Vane is said

COKE MSS.

shall be restored. Not only this Book of Common Prayer, but whether any form of public prayer, at least imperative to be used, is drawn to be a great question, and the debate was eager upon Saturday night last. The Spanish side are said to inform of some treaties on foot with the French Protestants, and that the Scots should have been invited into England again. The King of Denmark lies with forces at Luckstadt [Gluckstadt] and some would fear him here.

It is this day voted by the Commons that the Queen shall have no priests about her, and that she shall take an oath not to meddle in any matter of state, which is good news.

1641–2, January 27, Thursday night. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger. [No address.] [No signature.] Endorsed "Son John, London."

The Commons desired the Lords to join in petition to the King that all Councillors may be displaced, and such resumed as the Parliament may confide in, and that the Militia may be put into like hands. Forty Lords being the major part (whereof one Bishop) refuse to join, thirty-two Lords protest against them. The Commons prefer the petition alone, and the King hath taken two days for answer. The Hertfordshire petition came up the day after the refusal of the Lords, and was presented to the Lords with the clause which you will observe in the end. Like petitions (excepting that clause) are come from other shires and from the City, where the Common Council hath made a Committee of 12 to prepare and digest their businesses. What comes from the Committee to the Common Council comes with much recommendation, and being carried with plurality of voices passes as the act of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, who are also members of the Common Council. Yesterday in the House of Peers a question was pressed by Lords of one opinion; those of the other opinion desiring to decline the question cried to adjourn the house until another day. The Duke of Richmond rashly in passion saith, Put the question to adjourn for six months, being himself of opinion for the putting of the question, which the other Lords would decline. He is questioned for his words, caused to withdraw, and after reprehended in his place. Northumberland, Essex, and twelve other Lords enter their protestations against that reprehension as an unequal punishment for his offence. Sir John Clotworthy brings this day a copy of their protestation to the House of Commons, whereupon they have resolved to accuse the Duke as one of the malignant party and an evil councillor to the King. The King refuseth to put Carrickfergus into the hands of the Scots, and to give them power to command the English in Ulster. The Lords sent this day to the Commons to join with them in the discovery of those that advised the King herein, it having been agreed by both Houses. The battle betwixt the Scotch and Irish was at Listen Garway (Lisnegarvey, Lisburn) the Lord Conway's town, which the Irish assaulted. The Prince hath been at Windsor and never was at St. James' since the King's departure. The Bishops were put off until next Tuesday. There is a great schism amongst the apprentices concerning the Cross in Cheap, whether it should be pulled down; it is often in danger and some hurt is done upon it. Bristol comes not to court. Hertford, Seymour, Southampton, Falkland, and Culpeper are the chief Councillors. Lord Digby is arrived at Flushing.

1641–2, January 31. Westminster.—William Astell to Sir J. Coke, at Melbourne.

About a year past I wrote two letters unto your Honour, but have not been so happy to receive your answer. I am certainly informed the woods are sold. . . . I conceive no cause why you should withhold my

due part any longer. . . . Sir, you must needs be sensible of these lamentable times. I have had of you at three several times £19 10*s.*, and I humbly pray you for the tender mercies of Christ Jesus to send me up what more you do intend me; so shall you preserve me my wife and six poor children from starving, and cause us to pray to God for you.

1641–2, January 31. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. "For yourself." [No signature. Endorsed "Son John from London."]

His Majesty upon the instance of the Scotch Commissioners hath agreed that Carrickfergus shall be put into their hands, and that they shall have command over the English forces in Ulster. But the rumour came to this town yesterday that the Irish have prevented the Scotch and have taken the town. The Duke of Richmond is accused by the Commons, 1. For writing letters of recommendation to the Cinque Ports concerning the election of burgesses, and taking the names of those that refused to give their voices as he required, which a servant of his writing in his name desired one of his dependants to certify unto him. 2. For sending his servant Scroope to Mr. Peard, who was in the chair, concerning the charge against Henry Percy, to desire him not to hasten the charge against the said Henry Percy, which being refused by Mr. Peard his Lordship afterwards frowned upon him, and told him that he found him not his friend, and he must expect to find his Lordship not to be his friend. 3. The motion made in the Lords' House to adjourn for 6 months. These things being to the destruction of parliaments the Commons pray the Lords that he may be removed from the Parliament, put from all his offices and from the King's Council. The debate held with the Lords all Saturday in the afternoon, and then was adjourned unto this day.

Concerning the petition of the Commons to his Majesty to put the command of the militia and forts into the hands of such as the Parliament may confide in, he hath answered that he will put such in as they may confide in and remove such as they can except against. But Sir John Byron he will not remove from the Tower because they present no cause. This answer is very craftily penned, but like not to give them satisfaction. A committee is made to consider of it.

To this petition the removal of all Councillors was not annexed, but a committee of both Houses sitteth upon that point. They have voted the Earl of Roxburgh and William Murray to be removed from the King; against them the practice in Scotland against the Marquis of Argyl is objected. Mr. Porter, Mr. Crofts, and Sir John Winter with others are included in the like vote. The committee stands not so much upon any legal proof or exception against them; but posito that ill counsels are given, they think good to remove all that they suspect; and better remove two without cause than one bad councillor should continue. Mr. Porter is also removed from being Captain of the Company in Westminster, and Mr. Cecil, the Earl of Salisbury's second son, put into his place by vote of the House of Commons. Of Mr. Ingleby I cannot give you more information as yet; shortly I shall. Bristol hath leave to go into the country. A printed book tells us that the papists are risen in Derbyshire, and that they have set a church on fire; this I thought good to advertise you of, paries cum proximus ardet. Your clock you must not expect until next week. 200*l.* for Pedgbank woods I have received, and 60*l.* of the Baggrave rents for Mr. Holbech, all which I should be glad to return down.

Everybody had need be careful what they write for fear of interception.

Coke MSS.

1641–2, February 1, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne, delivered at the Cock at the end of Long Lane.

The Duke of Richmond was quitted by the Lords yesterday. This day the Bishops are to come to their trial. A petition of an extraordinary nature was yesterday presented to the House of Commons by the apprentices and labourers: they threaten the Bishops hard. The King's answer is voted by the House of Commons to be a denial, and it is referred to a Committee what is further to be done. From the Sheriff you will hear that the protestation is to be taken over all countries, and that the declaration concerning the breach of privileges is published in all parts. Sir John Hotham's son hath possessed himself of Hull. Your clock is in my hands again, but goes not well, although it hath been thus long on the mending hand.

Yesterday I wrote by Ashby carrier. These Mr. Bourne, the minister of Ashover, hath undertaken to deliver. Sir Thomas Widrington informs me that upon enquiry he finds that Mr. Ingleby's estate is about 1,500*l.* per annum, that he is beforehand and hath only two sons. When he gets perfecter information I shall know.

1641–2, February 14.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

This place hath but little as yet. It is hoped that now the Bishops, the popish Lords, the malignant spirits, are out of the House, and many of both Houses gone and dispersed into their countries, that the affairs will go more smoothly on and bring much contentment into the commonwealth. How the militia is disposed of and into what honourable men's hands I do believe you have better information than I can give your Honour; and what ships are gone already and what more are to [follow?] after for the service of Ireland, which kingdom as yet is oppressed with the stout looks of the rebels, but those that come from thence tell me that it is not to be doubted but when the Scots and English armies come thither they will soon be suppressed, and many which are now out for fear of being ruined by the rebels, when they find the King's party able to make a field war against them, will turn to the King's side. My Lord Lieutenant and my Lord Conway are resolved to go for Ireland about the 22nd of this month. The King, the Queen, and the Lady Mary did lie at Canterbury upon Saturday night, and this day they set forward to Dover. The Prince and the young Duke are at Richmond. The King doth intend, as I hear, to see the Queen and the Lady Mary aboard and then return, I do not hear to London; and this is all I know to make the service to your Honour of your Honour's most humble and faithful servant.

1641–2, February 17. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger, to the Rt. Honble. Sir John Coke, at Melbourne, Derbyshire.

Sir William Brereton is to transport 4,000 arms from Hull to West Chester. To Nottingham he bringeth them by water. From thence also to the King's Mills in the Manor of Donington they may be conveyed by water, where being received by carts they may through Swarkeston go directly to Uttoxeter and thence to West Chester. To assist him in providing boats for their carriage from Nottingham to the King's Mills, I have promised to do him what courtesy I can. As I am informed your tenant that rents the ferry and house at Wildon ferry hath three or four boats at least of 10 or 12 tons apiece, wherein he usually transports lead and other commodities betwixt Wildon and Nottingham, so many boats as will carry 40 tons will carry all the arms at once. I desire you would please to command Denham to go to the ferryman at

Wildon, and to acquaint him that by order of the Parliament such arms are to be transported to West Chester, and to take order with him that his boats may be in a readiness to attend at Nottingham when the occasion shall be, whereof he shall not fail to have four or five days' warning; and he shall be well paid for the carriage of the said arms from Nottingham to the King's Mills. As I am informed the boats will be two days in coming up the water from Nottingham to the King's Mills, whereof I have acquainted Sir William. When the arms are come to King's Mills I have also promised Sir William Brereton to assist him in providing carts and horses, for his money, as they shall pass through the County of Derby; wherein I beseech you to command Denham to be careful, for I presume the country will very readily contribute their assistance towards the transporting of arms into Ireland, especially when they shall be paid for their pains. Those that have the charge of these bring also with them warrants from the Parliament for their accommodation both with boats and horses. But it will conduce much to their expedition if the boats and carts and horses be so provided that they stay not for them, and that the whole proportion may go together. I make bold rather to write thus much to you than to Denham, lest he should mistake any part of the directions. And thus with my prayers to Almighty God for your good health I humbly present my duty to yourself and to my mother and begging your blessing remaining your most obedient son.

By this bearer you shall receive the "Apostacy of the Latter Times," which I got but this afternoon. By the next carrier you shall receive Grotius' Notes upon the Evangelists. Heinsius hath also published his Exercitationes Sacras on all the New Testament by way of commentary, in folio; but the value of the man's learning I do not know. My brother sends for his nag (which is come by my cousin Danvers) with intention to ride the circuit, and to wait upon you at Melbourne.

1641-2, February 20. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Herewith you shall receive Grotius' In novum testamentum; of what sort his notes are you will find, I confess I have not read them. Prince Robert is arrived, and the Queen is not yet gone.

. . . . Of Mr. Ingleby I hear nothing yet. Mr. Fulwood will be with you this week.

1641-2, February 24, Thursday. London.—Sir John Coke, the Younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature. In a feigned writing. Endorsed "Son John, London."]

This day, notwithstanding the discouragement formerly received, about 58 or 60 of the chief sort of the City, came and delivered a copy of that petition to the House of Commons which Mr. Long had gotten from Mr. Harvey into his hands. The petition itself was signed by three or four hundred. Amongst those that delivered the petition this day were these, Mr. Binion, Mr. Daniel Harvey, Mr. Eliab Harvey, Mr. Woodward, Mr. Cockayne, Mr. Ashwell, Mr. Kiteley, Mr. Crone (?), etc. The effect of their petition was that the command of the Militia of the City might be put into the hands of the Lord Mayor as formerly, and not into the hands of these new commissioners. But this petition found very ill acceptance in the House, and most of the petitioners were fain to retract what they had done. The like petition preferred by the same parties to the Lords found the like success there; and both Houses agree that the contrivers of these petitions shall be severely punished, in which number it is supposed that Mr. Binion and the Recorder of London are like to suffer. As I am told, the petition to the Lords did reflect

COKE MSS.

directly upon the persons of some of the new commissioners, as men of such mean estates as the city could not confide in them. Shortly both petitions I conceive will be in print, whereby the truth will appear. The King had sent to Hampton Court that the Prince should meet him in his return tomorrow at Greenwich, but by order of both Houses, the Marquis Hertford is commanded that the Prince remove not from Hampton Court, and the sickness of the Marquis is the cause given to the King of this resolution of the Houses. Some are doubtful lest the prince might be transported from Greenwich into the parts beyond the seas. The Queen is said to have embarked yesterday. The Lords Justices in Ireland have, amongst other arch-rebels, proclaimed a reward of 500*l.* to him that shall bring in Sir Luke O'Toole's head. The mystery concerning the Marquis of Argyll and Lord Lowden (Loudoun) is said to be this:—The King's party increaseth in Scotland, and of the Lords of the Council the major part favour his interests: that His Majesty hath sent for these two great Lords, being both of the commission to treat with the parliament here: that it being thought of dangerous consequence to draw them out of Scotland, it was contrived to stop their journey by the Parliament here. It is whispered also that the King intends another journey into Scotland, and that the Earls of Montrose and Traquaire are very strong. How much of this is true I know not, but it is believed that all is not safe there.

1641–2, March 7. London.—Sir John Coke the younger, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Mr. Fulwood hath my last week's letters in his hands, and is not yet gone out of this town. Tomorrow he saith he is resolved to take his journey along with my brother, who cometh down to Leicester Assizes, and will be with you at Melbourne upon Saturday next. But lest an occasion should happen, whereby my letters should be forestalled another return, I send this by the ordinary carrier. His Majesty is for certain gone from Royston on the sudden towards York. The Prince was with him at Royston, and, as I conceive, is gone along with him. The Marquis Hertford is discharged of his government, and there is no governor at all, the King taking upon himself that charge. Whether His Majesty took his journey towards York upon Saturday or yesterday, or this morning, I know not. I heard not of it before this morning from Mr. Sydenham, who is instantly posting after him. Marquis Hamilton went from this town to the Court to Royston upon Friday, but whether he be gone with the King I do not yet know; I rather think not. The Queen arrived in Holland the next day after her departure hence. All other affairs I leave to Mr. Fulwood and my brother to inform you. I hope you have received Grotius his Commentary upon the Evangelists. If you like it not, I can change it for another book of the same price. I sent you also the Apostacy of the Latter Times, written by Mr. Mead. I am very glad that your clock goes so well; I wish it may continue to do so.

I much fear that Mr. Reed is in prison, for he went about four days since into London, and I cannot hear of him since. But I do not write thus much to Mr. Mayo, lest it should discourage him, and because I would not write that whereof I am not certain. I am glad Mr. Mayo hath missed his ague fit.

1641–2, March 18, Saturday. London.—Sir John Coke the younger, to Sir John Coke, in Melbourne. [No signature.] Endorsed "Son John, London."

You will receive letters of this week, both by the ordinary carrier and by a foot post from Swithland; Sir John Curzon hath undertaken to

convey this unto you. This petition enclosed came to the House yesterday from the Common Council. Also Mr. Edwards, Deputy to the Merchant Adventurers, brought information to the House of a letter sent out of Holland from one Henley a skipper, who saith he was entreated by an unknown person, servant to the Lord Digby, to accept of employment in the King of Denmark's fleet, which was now preparing at Elsinore to transport an army of 40,000 into England to land at Hull. This is conceived a ground of jealousy, and to add to our reasons for the [putting of the ?] militia into such hands as the Parliament may confide in. An answer is now preparing to the King's last message from Newmarket, wherein the relation of this news of Denmark shall be also inserted. The Governor of Hull to be required to look well to that harbour, and a pinnace to be sent for discovery towards Elsinore. Sir Edward Hartopp and Sir Thomas Hartopp are both appointed Deputy Lieutenants for Leicestershire. Sir Gervaise Clifton, Sir Thomas Hutchinson, and Mr. Sutton, procured their names not to be offered by the Earl of Clare. The names for Derbyshire are not yet come in, nor for divers other counties. Earl of Cumberland hath refused. The difference betwixt the Lords and Commons concerning the word Parliament in their late vote concerning the power of both Houses to declare law, will, I hope easily be reconciled, it being only in regard of the usual claim made by the Lords to the sole judicature. I shall be very well contented that the Earl of Rutland present not my name for a Deputy Lieutenant. I think he will not.

1641–2, March 19. Nottingham.—Thomas Coke to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Not having opportunity at Derby, by reason of other employments, to finish and perfect the interrogatories to be exhibited at the execution of the commission between my brother and Cheribough of Castle Donington this vacation, made me desire this messenger to repair to me to Nottingham for those instructions which I have accordingly now perfected and sent herewith to Nicholas Denham. Mr. Sydenham came with me to Nottingham, but at the town's end meeting with the Sheriff of the county expecting the Judges coming, who gave us certain information of the King's departure to York with the Prince, he immediately went that way with what speed he could. He had several indictments found at Derby against the rioters that so forcibly entered his possession. All that were presented were likewise bound to the peace until the next Assizes. There came this morning a letter hither from London to the Clerk of the Assizes, wherein was written of great tumults and distractions about London, that the King had commanded the Mint and his printing press to be removed to him to York, and likewise the Lord Keeper to attend him there with the Great Seal, which the Parliament will not suffer to depart from them; that the Lord Mayor of London coming from the Guildhall was sore hurt in a tumult whereof he languished very much. It is since here reported that he is dead. Going to visit the old Countess of Clare here at Nottingham she told me that she received yesternight a letter from the Earl, her son, intimating that upon Wednesday last Mr. Attorney General upn his judgment was acquitted in the Lords House by vote. The King upon his journey towards York was entertained with petitions of every county for his return to the Parliament from Rutlandshire and Lincolnshire. This day there was a petition to the same effect here presented to the Judge upon the open Bench for his approbation and consent thereunto.

COKE MSS.

I am yet uncertain how I shall dispose of myself after the circuit ended. Mine own affairs and friends call me back into Derbyshire, the affairs of the Commonwealth call me to London or some other place. I fear that matters grow so fast to a high period that before the end of the circuit London will scarce be a safe place of abode.

1642, March 27. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [Endorsed "Son John, London." No signature.]

This enclosed Diurnal containeth after a sort what hath passed the week ended last [ ]. Only a motion of greatest moment is præ-termitted. Mr. Pym moved that a messenger might be sent express into Ireland with command from both Houses to the Lords Justices to send over such examinations as have been there lately taken concerning abettors of the rebellion, and what encouragement they have received from England, for that something of consequence was discovered upon examination here. This messenger, I think, is already gone. And until he return perchance the consideration of the King's answer to the declaration delivered at Newmarket shall be deferred. For yet nothing is done thereupon. To make way to the examinations expected to come out of Ireland (as I conceive), the Irish protestants residing here (as I am credibly informed) have at this time sent a petition to the King to desire his return to the Parliament, for that otherwise those reports spread in Ireland with so much confidence that the rebels have received encouragement from him will take deep root in the belief of the world, because His Majesty retards the relief of that kingdom by absence from the Parliament. Though the news of the Danes was last week confirmed in print, with the addition of a defeat given unto them within ten leagues of Hull by Van Tromp, yet now nothing of that sort is again believed. Only, as you may perceive by this Diurnal, the preparations in France are still acquainted unto us. The Earl of Southampton is with leave asked of the Lords' House gone down to the King to York, and Marquis Hertford is said to prepare for that journey. The news is that Marquis Hertford, the Earls of Southampton and Newcastle, and the Lord Strange are to be there installed Knights of the Garter. Derby carrier bringeth news to this town that Derbyshire joineth with Nottinghamshire, Yorkshire, and Lincolnshire in a great petition to the King for his return to the Parliament. God be thanked here hath been no tumult at all in this town, and the Mayor's sickness proceeded from the strangury as some say, not from any hurt received any way. I have enclosed several printed papers to entertain you withal. Sir Thomas Burdett, Sir John Curzon, Sir John Gell, Sir Edward Vernon, and Sir Samuel Sligh with Mr. Greaves and Mr. Lionel Fanshawe are returned for Deputy Lieutenants for Derbyshire. To satisfy you of the reasons why I desired not the employment I shall desire to take time until I wait upon you. Obscuro positus loco, leni perfruar otio. And it was passed before I received your advice, to which I shall ever readily conform myself. Monsieur Oeiles saith certainly that the Prince of Orange is not in any jealousy with the States. The Queen was at their charge ten days well entertained. Now she is at her own, only she hath her house rent free. So many false reports are spread abroad that a man knows not what to believe. Mr. Poole promised to send you the Gazettes weekly, but I have not seen him this month, but he is in health.

1642, April 4. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke.

[Endorsed "Son John, London. No signature. No address. The writing appears to be for the most part a feigned one.] COKE MSS.

As of late the news of the Danes hath been blown into all countries, whereof ere now you understand the grounds and the untruth. so perchance the report of the petition in Kent may have multiplied into several shapes. Thus it was. At the Assizes at Maidstone which were holden upon Thursday and Friday the 24th and 25th of March, Sir Edward Dering and others of the Justices and gentlemen offered themselves from the Bench to serve upon the Grand Jury, and were by the Judge accepted to that employment. Whilst that service lasted they agitated the heads of a petition to be presented to the Parliament, whereunto because nine of nineteen dissented the petition could not be presented in the open court in the name of the Grand Jury. Wherefore those that were of opinion for the petition published it upon the Bench, when the Judge was withdrawn from the Court of Pleas to the Court of Nisi Prius. And in this manner the several articles of the petition, which are seventeen, were voted by all that were present except some few. This was done upon Friday, and that night the Judge Mallet desired of Sir George Stroud to see a copy of the petition, which he promised to send to his Lordship the next morning, and told him also if he pleased he might shew it to the Earl of Bristol, upon whom both the Judge and Sir George Stroud have dependence. I should have told you that upon the Bench it was agreed that the petition should be dispersed through the county to get hands, and that upon the 29th of April they should meet upon Blackheath to accompany their petition to the Parliament. Upon Saturday morning the Judge, having received a copy of the petition from Sir George Stroud in a cover of paper, took his journey to London; and upon Sunday acquainted the Earl of Bristol therewith, and delivered unto him the said copy. On Monday the Commons had notice of what had passed at Maidstone, and interpreting this act to be a practise to make party they acquainted it to the Lords. Bristol and the Judge are forthwith committed to the Tower. Sir Edward Dering, Sir Robert Twisden, Sir George Stroud, Mr. Spencer, three Divines, with some others, are sent for as Delinquents having been principal actors in this petition; and a committee of Lords and Commons made to examine the business. The Delinquents come all to town; but Sir Edward took an opportunity to withdraw himself since his arrival and before his examination, but I hear that upon Saturday last he hath rendered himself again. Bristol makes account to lie in the Tower. He saith it is strange he should be committed for concealing that which was publicly acted at the Assizes and after proclaimed in several market towns in Kent, and yet he concealed it not 24 hours, whereas treason may without danger of misprision be so long undiscovered. Especially the thing being a petition to the Parliament, whereas Justice Long was committed for endeavouring to hinder the Londoners from petitioning, and the Lord Mayor and Recorder of London are under a great cloud for obstructing them in the way of their petitioning. News cometh also that in the County of Northumberland party is making for the King. Also Sir John Stoel (Stowell) and Mr. Coventry, Parliament men, now absent are sent for to attend the house upon jealousy that they are doing no good service in Somersetshire. Also Sir William Saville, Sir Thomas Danby, Sir William Pennyman, Sir William Widrington, and Mr. Mallory are in like sort sent for out of the north, to give their attendance upon the House. Lord Seymour had leave to go into the country, but being discovered to be upon his journey to York he was by an order of the Lords sent for back from

COKE MSS.

Northampton. He saith he was sent for expressly by the King, and that by his oath as a Councillor he conceives himself bound to attend His Majesty's person when he is commanded. But I believe that oath will not be so construed in the Parliament. Upon Saturday last the Commons moved the Lords to join with them in an order to fetch all the King's stores of ammunition from Hull to be brought to this town. But in regard they are the King's proper goods the Lords desire His Majesty may be acquainted therewith. Hereby you may perceive that the stores are not thought safe though Sir John Hotham be in possession of Hull. Indeed the town keeps the arms in their custody and it is said that the Parliament hath no great confidence in the townsmen. At Monmouth the Mayor and Aldermen refused to deliver the magazine of that county into the hands of the Justices appointed by the order of the Commons to receive them, and they are sent for to give account to the House. By the enclosed you will perceive what sharpness the King useth in messages, yet upon receipt thereof it was resolved by both Houses to go on with the militia, though many desire accommodation. Upon Saturday an answer came from the King, wherein he persisteth to deny his consent that the Earl of Warwick shall be employed at sea in Captain Penington's room. The Scots are not yet, that we hear, transported into Ireland, though they be ready at the seaside; and the reason is not known but suspected for both sides. The Irish beaten from the siege of Tredagh retired into the North, where the news comes to Mr. Pym they have slain 700 of the Scots inhabitants in those parts. The discoveries from Reade are murmured about, but what they will prove I know not. It is said he and others have been upon the rack, and have confessed something which concerns the King; but I believe it will prove nothing. The news of the Danes having thus vanished, together with the jealousies upon the Prince of Orange, Newton hath been upon the pillory for his letter. The lies spread abroad are without number. Of the fight in the air I hear no more. After this return, I shall weekly send you the Gazettes; I have found certain means for hereafter. I beseech you pardon this rude writing. Some propositions are now in hand for settling the present government of the Church until it be altered by law, to prevent the intolerable abuses daily committed. The chief article in the Kentish petition is that they desire to be governed by Acts of Parliament, and not by ordinances. The rest is concerning Church government, a Synod, laws against Papists, &c.

1642, April 4. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The good success in Ireland increaseth daily and many Lords of the Pale are come in: which, with the want of ammunition, (God willing) is like in a short time to make an end of that war; foreign help they have not any, and the jealousies they have the one of the others' resolutions, to be constant traitors, I hear doth much discourage them. There were 3,000 Scots landed near Coleraine, and for their welcome followed a guide that would bring them presently where they might surprise the rebels; which being believed they themselves were brought into an ambush, where they lost 300 men before they could acquit themselves of the fight. Capt[n] Read a Scotchman and two others Irish have been upon the rack; and it cometh in general by those that come from Dublin that they have confessed that much of the counsel for that rebellion began in England, but not anything is delivered here in particular; these and some other of the rebels are sent for over to be proceeded against here. The King and the Parliament here as yet are not in one mind; when please God they shall, which good men

wish may be speedily. If not, the danger that poverty and want can bring will come on too fast. I hear not of any suspicion that the States have of the Prince of Orange, neither of any preparations he maketh for the field this spring; and of the Queen's stay or return I hear little spoken. For those printed letters your Honour mentioneth several printers are to receive punishment. I hope, as the King did punish the prentices of York for abusing the Lincolnshire men who came with a petition, so the Parliament will punish any disorder in books pamphlets and needless assemblies, which will give much contentment unto the Kingdom. My Gazette man hath failed me much of late that I cannot present any to your Honour: what I could at any time get I have delivered unto Sir John Coke, who hath a promise of Mr. Poole that he will send them weekly unto your Honour. The foreign news is that the French, the Spaniard, and the Pope are all of them full fraught in their hearts for war, and their preparations are great.

1642, April 9. The Tower.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir John Coke, Knight, one of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, at Melbourne.

What account to give you of my state here I know not better than to leave it to the relation of this bearer, my honoured nephew your worthy son, who hath still vouchsafed me the favour to be a partaker with me in all my troubles and businesses; from which by him his counsel and often presence with me I have had so much both help and comfort that, not knowing myself how ever to be able to give him thanks, I do most humbly beseech you so to take notice of it from me that you will be pleased to supply my defect and disability; and I humbly pray God Almighty requite him. We live here still, but with little hope of removal till God's good time shall come, when He sees us in this school of His so instructed and corrected as to humble us and conform us to Him; and for my part I live nigh the Mint, where is the very fiery trial I trust to make me go out good gold. We preach daily in the Tower, whither flows such concourse of people that the Chapel is not able to contain them. Thus humbly commending my service to you with my honoured sister and all your whole family, and commending you all in my daily prayers to Almighty God, most humbly also desiring yours for me, I rest as ever bound in all duty and service your loving brother in Tower.

1642, April 24. Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

I am glad to hear that Sir John Coke is safely arrived with you, and I do believe before this time your Sheriff (as all other Sheriffs have order to do) hath given him and others of the Parliament notice speedily to attend the House, which now (as is conceived) are in the way for peace and reconciliation between the King and them. The Bill for Militia is passed both Houses, and to the government of such as before were named by the Houses; the Mayor of London for the time being excepted, but not his successors; so is my Lord Marquis Hertford, my Lord Strange, my Lord of Cumberland, and such as refused to accept it by ordinance from the Houses. It is for two years to end at our Lady day come twelve months; and the punishment for not obeying is six months imprisonment or 5*l.* fine. The tonnage and poundage is now in passing to the King for three years. What the King will do when the Bill for the Militia cometh unto him is by some made a question. The King's answer to this petition inclosed is this;—That there is something in the petition which he liketh not, and will answer

COKE MSS.

it in time; but for his resolution of going into Ireland, he will lay it aside and advise further of it. My Lord of Stamford and his associates were not returned from York yesternight, but this answer above they sent by a post. Mr. Withrings I hear hath his bill in my Lord of Warwick's name, his son's name, and Sir Thomas Burrington's son's name (his own name being left out) read twice in the House of Commons. I wish his often varying from his friends do him no harm at long running. I have not seen him myself since Sir John Coke went from hence. I hear that Mr. Hollis since he married a bitch wife is not so violent in the House as he was; and Mr. Hampden is very much away. Of the King's return from York I hear not, but his health he hath very well. My Lord of Southampton is here, and came from York to marry with my Lord of Dunsmore's daughter, and returneth to York again as I hear the next week. The places of my Lord of Essex and my Lord of Holland are not as yet disposed of, neither any more displaced. The Gazettes of the last week from Paris I send your Honour inclosed.

. . . This answer of the King to this petition came out this morning April 25.

1642, May 14. Saturday.—Sir John Coke the Younger, to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

Before my return to this town the Bishops were all bailed by the Lords, and as I suppose not without the consent of the Commons, who at least connive at their enlargement. This bail is in 5,000*l.* bond, and to appear at the Parliament within three days after summons. Some of them are already gone out of this town, and the Bishop of Hereford stays only to get his days lengthened, because he cannot in three days possibly journey from Whitbourne hither. When that is obtained his abode in this city will not be long. On Tuesday the train-bands of this city were exercised in the fields, by virtue of the ordinance of Parliament by the new Lieutenants, and the members of both Houses were present thereby to encourage this beginning. The French Ambassador was present at these musters in company of our Lords, and as I am credibly informed went thither from Westminster in company of the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, and Holland. On Wednesday the French Ambassador acquainted the Houses from his master with a paper to this effect:—That the French king had intelligence that Sir Thomas Rowe negotiated the restitution of the Palatinate upon such propositions as the French King interpreteth to be no less than a league offensive and defensive with the House of Austria; wherein he makes no doubt, but the King and his Parliament will disavow Sir Thomas Rowe, it being to the overthrow of the alliances betwixt France and England, as also with the Low Countries. Tuesday next is appointed to consider hereof as a matter of very great importance. The same is acquainted by the French Ambassador to the King also. You will observe many things herein which will appear to others hereafter. The Lord Mountnorris was this week indicted by your friend Dr. Cooke of Ireland for striking him in Westminster Hall, sitting the Courts. The indictment was found, and if his Lordship find not the King's mercy, his head and estate are in danger. The King hath been labouring with the gentlemen of Yorkshire to engage them in the business of Hull, but to little purpose. Here a long Declaration was voted this day of extraordinary nature. By the next you will have it in print. Another is preparing to follow it, which will not go less. Those forces we have in Ireland prevail everywhere against the rebels. Our greatest want here is of moneys, for the new levy of 400,000*l.* is already anticipated before it

be collected. It is hard pressed that all men of ability should in some sort come in upon the adventure. For my own part I confess I like not the adventure. Yet in regard of the land you have already in Ireland, and that upon the settlement of affairs there it will be necessary to use the favour of those that shall have the most to do therein, and in regard of the time, I refer it to your consideration whether you will not think it fit to adventure three or four hundred pounds therein, to comply with the Parliament, rather than out of any invitation which the adventure itself presenteth to me, though in show the propositions be the fairest that may be. From Withrings you are not like to receive satisfaction either way, notwithstanding both his letter and his promise: he is composed of so much unthankfulness and ill-nature: I say no more. A new bill is preparing to give time until 20th June to new adventurers to subscribe, and if they pay their whole sum down upon the nail, they shall have Irish acres instead of English acres. I beseech you consider of it, and let me know your opinion herein. The assembly of Consulters is to meet at Westminster in Henry 7th Chapel on the 13th of June next, as the bill importeth which is now preparing. This day the Lords sent down a Bill to the Commons which is already passed their House to this effect,—That no Peer to be hereafter created shall have any vote in Parliament. Sir John Curzon, in the report he spreadeth concerning me, would have it believed that I was sent for by the Parliament as one they durst not trust in the country How false this is you know. But I will say no more of it, nor of thousands of lies that are reported every day. I pray God continue your good health and preserve us all from the dangers of these times. On Tuesday next Judge Berkeley is to have his trial before the Lords. Many of the gown members of the House of Commons have desired to be excused of their parts in the managing of the charge against him, declaring themselves altogether unsatisfied of any treason in his case; though to my apprehension I think the judgment of ship money transcended all that Strafford ever did.

1642, May 22. Little Sanctuary, Westminster.—George Coke, Bishop of Hereford, to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

By God's blessing and the Lords' honourable favour we are now after 17 weeks delivered out of the Tower, but still held under recognizance of 5,000*l.* bail to the King to appear at any time upon three days' warning whensoever we shall be called; which to some of these Bishops that are near London is no great danger or inconvenience, but to us that are afar off and beyond the possibility of returning in so short a time is little or no benefit; specially to me, at this time, my wife being sick of an every day's ague, which at this time of the year at the end of May and at the age of 63 years is not free from fears of danger: which if it please God to fall on her among these many troubles and in no small distractions of my poor family, by some of our children's disorder and discontents out of their own errors, which she cannot so well wield alone as by my help, and which I fear is a great occasion of her sickness, certainly will fall a heavy addition to my other sorrows and troubles; she remaining the only stay and support of that whole poor family, which without her I can by no other well wield. But see, I beseech you, how God sends help in time of need. This day, by my nephew Sir John Coke's means moving my Lord Brooke in my behalf, hath gotten an order for me from the Lords House to go down into the country, either altogether without limitation of time for my return, or at least upon three weeks' warning for return; which order I mean to take out for my security, and intend by it upon Monday or Tuesday

COKE MSS.

next to go to Whitbourne to see and settle things there, which by my long absence have been in no little distraction. Those I had for my bail were two men of good estates, Captain Marmaduke Roden and one Captain Slater, a Herefordshire man, to return upon their request. Myself, with my nephew Sir John your son, in case you mislike it not, are willing to give a note under our hands for their indemnity, which by God's blessing I hope shall never fall upon any of us, and for my nephew I have given him security accordingly to the value of my whole estate whatever I have. Sir, by this relation you may see how much I am beholden to your son Sir John, as also in his absence I was to my nephew Thomas, who both in these my troubles have been such stays and comforts to me as have given me much ease in them, I pray God requite them both, and I beseech you give them thanks in my behalf.

1642, May 24, Tuesday. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

In my last I might have acquainted you with the unhappy news of Sir Charles Coote, who, after the good success they had in the taking of Trim, was slain in pursuit of such rebels as attempted the retaking of that town. The contents of the Lord Bankes' letters are still talked of, but nothing of certainty appeareth. They are requited with the report of a letter from the Earl of Cumberland to some confidant of his, that unless His Majesty change his counsels, he shall be forced to withdraw himself from the attendance of the Court. The Lord Cherbury was by the Lords committed to the Black Rod for some speeches he used in that House when these enclosed votes were passed. Next day upon his petition he was restored to the House, and upon his request had leave granted unto him to travel beyond the seas. Marquis Hamilton, after his long sickness in Whitehall, took his journey for Scotland upon Thursday last. It is conceived he will visit York in his way. It is said that in Scotland there is at present an Assembly to be convened, whether their annual Church Assembly, or for some other purposes, I cannot yet understand, or the nature thereof. The King's great horses withdrew from the Mews at three of the clock in the morning upon Sunday last; perchance that they might get a day's journey before information could be given to the Parliament, which was not to meet before Monday. The number of these horses were about 80. Some say other horses of the King's and Prince's were gone from the Mews into the North before. Upon Friday last 200 horse of the gentry of Yorkshire with the foot regiment of Sir Robert Strickland came in upon the King's summons to York. His Majesty reserved only 50 of the horse, and all the foot for a guard to attend his person; the rest of the horse he sent home again. And hath appointed Friday next for the convention of the freeholders of that county, with what counsel I know not. Mr. Elliot the King's page came post from York to the Lord Keeper upon Saturday last, with command as is verily supposed, either to repair to York or to deliver the seal. Elliot stayed but three hours in this town, spake only with the Lord Keeper and Falkland, and forthwith took post for York again. The Keeper instantly went out of town to his country house, and on Sunday morning very early took his journey on horseback for York. Upon Sunday in the afternoon he was met at Woburn. His departure was not known until Monday in the afternoon, that his secretary delivered his letter to the Lords House dated from St. Albans, purporting the King's command to him and his desire of leave for his journey to York. The Lords have voted the Keeper a Delinquent, and have sent three messengers after him by post, who

will overtake him, if they can. It is thought that Elliot carried the seal post to York upon Saturday. The Lord Dunsmore went by post for York upon Saturday in the evening also. The Privy Seal, as I am informed, goeth tomorrow to his country house to Kimbolton. This afternoon it was one head of a conference betwixt the Houses moved from the House of Commons, that it appearing the King intended to levy war against the Parliament, some course might be taken to raise a stock of moneys to maintain such forces as should be necessary for the repelliug of the force intended against the Commonwealth. The King being possessed of the Great Seal, it is to be feared that he will adjourn the next term by his proclamation to York, which will breed a great confusion. I am informed that Sir Henry Hungate brings the news at present from York, that the Lord Bankes hath accepted the Lord Treasurer's place; but I shall expect the confirmation of this by the same post. The Lords have made a committee to consider of accommodation; what will be the issue God knows. I hope, notwithstanding all that hath passed, we shall not go together by the ears. Don Francisco di Melo hath overthrown the French in Artois. It is said that near 10,000 Frenchmen are slain, and that di Melo pursueth the other part of the army under the Maréchal de Harcourt. The Spaniards magnify their success in this action very much. The Bishop of Hereford took his journey yesterday for Whitbourne, having obtained 20 days after notice, to return. Judge Berkeley was heard this day to the first article. His further trial is put off until after Whitsuntide. He defends not himself like Strafford.

1642, May 30.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

I have had the honour in seeing your honourable Lady, which is now at Tottenham, where God willing I shall wait upon her and where news, thanks be to God, I hear she hath her health. The Militia of the City hath received much thanks from both the Houses of Parliament, and whose dexterousness in their profession was much commended by both Houses and the French Ambassador, who were spectators, but all people cannot be pleased with the commendable endeavours of others, for the ballettmongers sing to the contrary. Francesco de Melo, Governor of Flanders, hath given a great overthrow to Maréchal de Guise, General of the French army in Hainault; came suddenly upon them being intrenched, and beat them out of them, routed them, killed and hurt and did take prisoners 12,000 of them, and did take all their ordnance and provisions which was very rich; and is gone after Maréchal de Harcourt, general of another army. From Italy cometh this, that the Prince of Parma being aided by the Duke of Florence and some other of the Princes maketh war against the Pope; and if he do not make his peace in time it may ruin him, for as it cometh the Princes have not any liking of him. I have every week sent several times to Mr. Poole for Gazettes as he promised, but none are come to his hands; and my agent which heretofore did furnish me hath given over sending for them. My Lord Keeper sent his Great Seal before him and made post haste to overtake it at York, and riding upon the Sunday and resting himself in his inn at Woburn, had like to have been taken by the constable, but that his man made good friends to have his door unlocked, which was locked upon him, and a little longer stay would have made the hue and cry to have overtaken him, which the Houses of Parliament sent after him by Mr. Pickering, who found him attending the King at York, but returned answer to the Houses that he was very ill and not able as yet to return. There are some ambassadors coming from Holland to move an accommodation

COKE MSS.

between the King and the Parliament, with instructions not to handle any point of the religion or anything that concerneth the liberty of the subject.

1642, June 6. Monday Morning. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address; in a feigned hand.]

This morning the post brings from York that the general assembly of the ministers, freeholders, and copyholders, held upon Heyworth Moor near York upon Friday last. The number was above 40,000. The King came to them with the Prince, the Lords, his horse guards and foot regiment; gave them good words and dispersed a printed declaration amongst them, purporting his resolutions to maintain religion, law, liberty, and peace; and that farther he would not ever desire their assistance for the defence of his person and rights than he to his power should protect them in enjoying the former; and then dismissed them. Some well affected to the Parliament endeavoured to publish a petition of a tenor most contrary to the King's mind, and to draw a consent thereunto from the assembly. And to this purpose the petition was begun to be read to the standers by, when presently my Lord Lindsey with a great troop of followers interposed himself, and divided them, reproaching them as perturbers of the peace and seditious. Sir John Bowser having a copy of the petition in his hand was commanded by the Lord Savile to deliver it to him, which when he refused, the Lord Savile caught him by the belt and with threatening speeches caused him to deliver it. Yet Sir Thomas Fairfax did offer that petition to the King, who refused to receive it. This is the effect of what passed that day. And the Parliament is now in debate of these businesses, and I believe will declare Lindsey and Savile enemies to the State. God send us peace.

1642, July 5. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne

What hath passed here of late I assure myself will come unto you. All do wish and pray for peace yet the going of the affairs do not promise it; in that from the militia, which is for our good, is like to beget our harm, if an accommodation be not, which I hope the King and parliament will make in time. My Lord Admiral is displaced, and as I hear the Admiralty is to be governed by commission; and the Great Seal is gone to discharge my Lord of Warwick of his employment. Two of the ships are fallen off from the fleet to the King's service, Captain Stradling and the Lion; the name of the Captain I hear not. My Lord Saye hath an express command to attend the King at York, who hath moved the House for leave, but cannot obtain it. What his next message will be from York is to be expected. I hear that the Sheriff of Leicestershire is displaced, and Mr. Henry Hastings sheriff. My Lord Brooke I hear is not like to do much in the militia in Warwickshire; but I know he hath a good zeal, he will do as much as he can. Our men in Ireland complain of much wants. These distempers here will do that kingdom much harm.

1642, July 5. Tottenham.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

This grant, which my Mother will deliver unto you, containeth your sale of the woods in Pedgebank to Mr. Hodgson. If you please to seal it in the presence of some witnesses, and that you please to send it back, it shall be sent to Mr. Hodgson who expects it. My Lord Newburgh,

the Chancellor of the Duchy, hath sent you a warrant for a buck which my Mother will also deliver unto you. My brother hath gotten the victory of Mr. Wilmot in the Duchy Court, in that suit which he moved his brother Wilmot to commence against the miners, for digging within a manor of theirs within the Wapentake of Wirksworth. My Lord Newburgh dealt very fairly with him therein; and if you please to give my Lord thanks by your letter, both for his kind remembrance of you and for his favour to my brother, I shall deliver the same unto him. We hear now that Mr. Hastings is Sheriff of Leicestershire, and that he requireth the magazine to be delivered unto him by those that keep it in the Earl of Stamford's house, and that the gentlemen of that shire adhere unto him; also that he hath 100 horse attending him. I wish it come not to blood. The gentry of Nottinghamshire have sent a letter to their Knights to represent the sense of that county to be, that we have reason to be well satisfied with those good laws which the King hath granted this Parliament, and that businesses be drawn to a conclusion that they may reap the fruit of them in peace. My prayers are for peace, and that it come not any where to blows. I pray likewise for the continuance of your good health. I shall wait upon you as soon as I can with convenience, desiring to be absent if any clashing be either in Derby or Leicestershire betwixt the Ordinance and Commission of Array. We hear the Earl of Rutland is gone to York.

1642, (Received July 9).—Devereux, Earl of Essex, to "my Honourable friend Sir John Kooke, at Melbourne, theise deliver."

I am informed that you have the nomination of a man at this last election to be put into the Charterhouse. Captain William Yong an old seaman recommended by His Majesty, hath been an earnest suitor to me, and should have obtained his desire, had I not nominated one before. I shall therefore entreat you that you would write your letter to Mr. George Garrott (Garrard) in this poor Captain's behalf to be admitted.

1642, July 25. London.—Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

I yet hold my resolution of waiting upon you at Melbourne next week, supposing the assizes being over an intermission is like to follow at least for some short time. Here we have done little last week, having been in expectation of the King's answer to the petition of both Houses, which came not until Saturday last in the evening and is not yet in print. The chief points are that His Majesty insists upon the delivery of Hull, the laying down the Militia, and the restoring of the Fleet: and also for the adjournment of the Parliament from this town. These heads gave so little satisfaction to the Houses that, though they appointed this present Monday to consider of the King's answer, yet that evening both Houses agreed that the Lords Generals should proceed vigorously to the levies of horse and foot. The Committee that carried the petition and brought back the King's answer viz: the Earl of Holland, Sir John Holland and Sir Philip Stapleton, bring us word that the King's forces, especially his foot, are not considerable. The foot are not above 3,000 of the trained bands of Yorkshire before Hull. His horse are more considerable yet only 2,000 already levied, viz. 400 cavaliers, 500 under command of Sir John Byron, 500 under Lord Grandison, Prince's troop 200, Earl of Lindsey 200, Duke of Richmond's brother's 200. The speech is here by some that the King hath 7,000 horse listed, some say 10,000 horse. Here above 500 horse have been often trained in Tothill fields. The Earl of Leicester, having declined to give out any deputations into Kent, went from hence upon Saturday last towards Ireland with

COKE MSS.

intention to wait upon the King in his way. The nine Lords who forebore to give attendance upon the House upon summons were censured this last week viz.: discharged the House during this Parliament, and imprisonment in the Tower when they can be catched. The Earl of Devonshire is one. Another declaration is prepared, in answer to the last declaration sent about three weeks since from His Majesty by way of reply to former declarations of the Houses.

1642, August 14. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I hope Sir John Coke is safely arrived at Melbourne before this, and believe it the rather in that, he having a desire to be with your Honour, he had no pleasure in being here, where the affairs for the war are most in sight and every street full of soldiers. My Lord of Bedford gone with six troops of horse into Somersetshire, where as the report is that my Lord of Hertford hath been, and drawn from thence to Sherborne, my Lord of Bristol's castle, and so much prosecuted by the country that neither he nor few of his assistants can escape from being brought up unto the Parliament. He, my Lord of Northampton, and Mr. Henry Hastings were by the Parliament declared traitors. My Lord of Northampton is at Warwick with the ordnance he brought from Banbury, and did plant some of them upon the steeple there to batter my Lord Brooke's castle; where at the first shot one of the pieces brake and did strike some of the cheek away of my Lord Compton's. The Castle is defended with 120 men commanded by Sir Edward Petoe and Mr. Purseaye. The town is kept by my Lord of Northampton, and as yet the country stirreth not. What they will do on either side when Mr. Hampden and Mr. Goodwin cometh thither with 800 horse, 10,000 men from hence and out of Buckinghamshire, as he goeth towards Warwick, is not as yet known. It is reported that Sir Edward Petoe's house is plundered by some of my Lord of Northampton's soldiers. My Lord of Pembroke is gone into Wiltshire with some troops of horse. Portsmouth is like to be taken by the county, as the report cometh, being not victualled but for a few days. The Isle of Wight, upon which he relied for victuals, is against him and have seized upon the provisions and those that did undertake to furnish him. He hath been beaten from the works he made at the coming in into Portsmouth Island, and some 30 of his horse taken before they could recover the town. I hear my Lord of Stamford is to come tomorrow towards Leicestershire, with some troops of horse, to settle that county. I hear there is landed at Scarborough for the King from Holland arms for 12,000 foot and 2,000 horse. I hear not much of the King's strength, neither in Yorkshire nor any other county, that is ready to march. Here ere arms raised daily, and a great strength is raising for the defence of this city. Sir Kenelm Digby hath been before the Lords, where he had good respect and a discharge from them to go where he pleased. Some houses have been plundered by the soldiers about Brentford as they went, and near Uxbridge; what satisfaction hath been given I hear not. Advertisements come from several parts that the Swedes have given a great overthrow to the Emperor and his general Piccolomini killed, and most of his Princes fallen from him, only Bavaria and some few more stand (as yet) for him. The French are raised from before Perpignan, and have burned a part in Arragon; and General Melo hath done as much for the French in Picardy, which hath been in burning all this last week and some of the week before, and those that come from Calais say that if speedily supplies be not sent to the Governor, the Spaniard will take it, being unfurnished in

every circumstance. The Lord Mayor of London is censured to be put from his place, to be incapable of ever bearing any offices or place in the commonwealth, and to be imprisoned during the pleasure of the Parliament. And Sir, I send you no books either French or English, for Sir John Coke told me he hath taken order with Mr. Poole to send them.

1642, August 22. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

Having a desire rather to send variety unto your Honour, to divert some of your thoughts and to preserve me in your memory with what is ordinary here, I present you with the discourse of this place. That Prince Rupert is landed with his brother Maurice at Newcastle with two ships, in which are 30,000 arms, 600,000*l.* in money, and 24 pieces of ordinance with ammunition, and some commanders, and that the King gave order, when he came from York, for six troops of horse to guard the two princes and that great charge unto him to Nottingham where he now is, and to which I believe your Honour is no stranger. The speech from some is that there is a proposition of a match between our Prince and the Prince of Orange his daughter. The King sent in a letter to the House, against my Lord of Essex, and all that did assist him, to be traitors. The Houses answered against the malignants the like that were against the King and Parliament. The King I hear hath answered that last and printed it at York, some of which are come hither and in some hands; but as yet I have it not nor printed here it is not, neither his proclamation for the setting up his standard at Nottingham, neither is his answer and confirmation of the commission for array; but some of York print are in some hands. Some lawyers that have seen the array say that it is unanswerable, but when it is undertaken it will be answered sufficiently, and so will all the malignant party's proceedings. When I can get any of these books your Honour (God willing) shall have them. Here is great care taken that the malignant party shall not be underhand assisted, neither with plate nor money, for both plate and moneys are stopped in the hands of carriers and passing upon porters through the streets, and trunks opened and searched, so that not any art will serve the malignant party. Here the Parliament hath a great array both of horse and foot, 5,000 horse and 16,000 foot; some say the King hath not less, which time will show. My Lord of Dorset from his house at Knowle hath 500 arms brought to London by order of Parliament, and as some say much harm done him in his rich furniture, cut by some idle fellows who have not thanks, and his housekeeper and kinsman Sir John Sackfield (Sackvile) now in the Fleet. He was taken, to prevent his secret conveyance of the armours, out of the Church in the time of service. Portsmouth holdeth out still, how long farther I hear not. The forts of the Island I hear hold for Mr. Goring, but the Island for the Parliament. My Lord of Hertford is at Sherborne, my Lord of Bristol's, with 600 horse and 1,000 foot and without trouble, as I hear, Worcestershire, Shropshire, and Herefordshire are for the King: and others for the Parliament. I hear that Captain Stradling, and one ship more is parted from the fleet and gone to harbour, for the King; and that the fleet will not take in any victuals for a longer time than they are, before they are paid for the time past. Strong forces are for the King in Warwick, and so is my Lord Brooke well prepared; this week will say something of that business but as yet they look the one upon the other. I hear of no adjournment of the Parliament as yet. Yesterday, being Saturday, some troops were sent again into Kent to search Mr. Roper's house at Eltham, where they

Coke MSS. were resisted by some in Mr. Roper's house, out of which some shots were made and two of the troopers were killed, and in the time of the troopers' doubts Mr. Roper and those in the house escaped. Those and more troops are gone to my Lord Duke's to Cobham. It is believed more mischief will be done there. That county of Kent have angry hearts. The voice cometh now that the King is at Warwick, where it is believed that some blows will be given; but, Sir, in the whole lump it is that all is out of frame.

1642, September 14. Derby.—[Robert Bertie, Earl of] Lindsey, to Sir John Coke, one of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Council. [Endorsed by Sir J. Coke "Lord General Lindsey from Derby, for my arms."]

His Majesty hath commanded me to signify to you his desire that you furnish him for his present service with such arms as you have now in your custody, and deliver them to the bearer hereof, with this assurance that all possible care shall be used for the preservation of them to your use. I shall not need to enforce this request, knowing your affection to His Majesty's service, and of what consequence the assistance of His Majesty's good subjects is in these distracted times; but shall always continue your most affectionate friend to serve you.

1642, September 20. Melbourne.—Sir John Coke to "Your Excellency." (Draft.)

My elder son and I live together, with our wives and families, and we humbly desire your protection to free us from being molested by such troops and companies as shall pass this way. I assure your Excellency my heart is faithful and my prayers assiduous for the prosperity of the Parliament wherein consisteth the welfare of this church and state.

Draft of his letter to a Nobleman.—"Right Honourable, Understanding that your forces draw towards these parts I have written to His Excellency for his protection from being molested by them and I desire your Lordship's furtherance."

Draft of a letter to his son Sir J. Coke the younger. "The fruit of your late unseasonable inquisition was our separation the next day into our several shires, and of so continuing; as, though the cause be removed, your confidant goeth to and fro, who hath too strong a bias to run to the right mark."

1642, October 10. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, Knight.

The variety of reports of the fight at Worcester is so confidently affirmed on both sides, of the great and small loss of the Parliament side, that being not an eye-witness I cannot boldly report of either. Some of the troops that did run or come away from the fight report 3 or 400 were killed and many wounded and made unserviceable. The like were of their horses. But the report of this town is still but 28 slain, and of note only Captain Douglas slain. Mr. Sands is recovering and past danger. I hear not of any men of note of the King's side slain. Sir John Strangeway's son was taken prisoner, who is exchanged for Captain Wingate. Prince Rupert and Prince Maurice were both hurt and so were Mr. Wilmot and Sir Lewis Dives. The Parliament are in raising 1,000 dragoons to be sent unto my Lord General. The advertisement cometh to the Parliament that the King intendeth to advance towards this town this week, but hath fortified Shrewsbury and Bridgenorth and intendeth to leave garrisons in them. His army horse and foot is (as information cometh) 22,000, some say well armed

and other report not all to be so, and for his farther strength he expecteth my Lord Marquis Hertford and my Lord Strange with their troops both of horse and foot. My Lord General is reported to have 16 regiments of horse and foot and all well armed and well paid. 20,000*l.* went down upon Saturday last unto him convoyed by Captain Rigby's troop of horse. Your neighbour by Loughborough, my Lord of Stamford, hath taken Hereford and is in it now, unto whom the town and county have given a contribution of moneys and so hath the town of Worcester 3,000*l.* as I hear. Bewdley is not as yet taken by either party. My Lord of Falkland is sent by the King into Ireland; many opinions are of it, but the certainty I have not heard. The association amongst the gentlemen in Yorkshire, and the Parliament's declaration upon it, I send your Honour inclosed that you may have them if Mr. Poole do not send them. It is sent into Yorkshire and the answer of the Lords and gentlemen is expected this day. If it come in time your Honour (God willing) shall have it. My Lord General Fairfax is one of the first in it, and surely they have been too bold with the privilege of Parliament, which hath been and are very tender of their peace and safety. I will acquaint Mr. Poole with your Honour's thanks, and his mistakes in the place of Antichrist's birth. What the Parliament hath sent unto the Lords the States in Holland I send your Honour inclosed. Yesternight, I do now (as I am writing), hear, came a letter to my Lord Wilmot from his son, and he that did read it did tell me to this purpose: the King hath 14,000 foot well armed, 4,000 horse and 2,000 dragoons: we met at Worcester with the Parliament forces of equal strength, 10 troops of horse and 500 dragoons apiece: in a short time we overthrew 400 of the flower of their horse, and did take between 60 and 80 prisoners, which we set again at liberty with their promise not to take arms against the King: I was hurt in the back, Sir Lewis Dives in the shoulder, and Prince Maurice had two cuts in the head, but none dangerous to any of us: the King hath a purpose (God willing) to advance from Shrewsbury speedily, and expecteth the forces of my Lord Marquis Hertford and my Lord of Derby. And this was his letter to his father. I received your Honour's letter of the 22nd of September the 7th of this instant, and have not heard of Mr. Thomas Coke's coming to town.

[1642], October 11. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell [to Sir John Coke the Elder, her father]. [No address.]

Right Honourable, Having the convenience of this messenger we would not neglect to present our humble duty to you, and certify you of our good health, which we through God's mercy enjoy. The news here is the King is coming hither, and here is and there is order from the Parliament to all counties to make all preparations for their defence. Here is great watch in the city night and day [by] the train bands; and beyond us as far as the Charterhouse there is a court of guard of the train bands watches every night. My cousin Gilbert was to see us last Friday, and told us that it is in agitation in the Parliament that my Lord of Warwick should be sent for from sea, and be made general of another army, to follow my Lord of Essex. The forces in Ireland have for certainty had a very great victory over the rebels lately.

1642, October 15. London.—R. Poole to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

This servant of yours being now (as he tells me) upon his return, I presume to salute you with this line or two. Little news is here stirring, our expectations being from the armies which they say are advanced

COKE MSS.

one towards the other, His Majesty to Bridgenorth, and the other to Bewdley, both resolving to put the differences to a speedy issue. Yesterday the Earl of Bath was brought in, being taken at Sir Ralph Hopton's house. The Lord Pawlet is also taken, but Sir Ralph is fled. Nothing in print but the enclosed to present you with at present. . . . On Thursday Mr. Fountaine, the lawyer, was committed to the Gatehouse for refusing to give an answer yea or nay to the propositions for lending, which is interpreted for a contempt of the authority of Parliament.

1642, October 24. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

The best advertisements I can send you from hence is that Sir John Coke and Mr. Thomas Coke are safely arrived here. As for what concerns the great affairs of this kingdom and in this place they are very much confused. The King being now either at Woodstock or Oxford this night advanced towards this town, which begetteth various thoughts and actions between preparing force against him and preventing any party, if any be, that should have an inclination to assist him at his coming hither. The way of his coming is uncertain, therefore some are sent to Windsor to keep that castle, some to St. Albans, and some to Reading, and a strong army raising to guard this City; and my Lord of Essex is coming after him as fast as he can, but a day, if not more, behind him. As advertisements come here it is that the King is 14,000 foot, 8,000 horse and 4,000 dragoons. He taketh all the horse he can get to horse his foot, and more than he can use to weaken my Lord General's coming after him with his ordnance and carriages, and breaketh the bridges behind him. What strength in his passage he gaineth I hear not. Here all horses in the inns, in the town, and about the town, are made stay of to serve this occasion and service if cause shall be, of which Sir John Coke's and Mr. Thomas Coke's horses are part. The proposition for the lending or giving of moneys or plate is seriously followed, and those that refuse are to be imprisoned or secured as no friends, but enemies to the State, this being demanded to preserve it. Some are in prison, but it may be in some time will be at liberty, for the Parliament doth not carry any hard hand upon any. What will be the issue of this confusion God doth best know, being now in man's judgment put upon the hazard. I pray God to send us peace, and your Honour and all the kingdom much more quiet and contentment, than as yet is made show of.

(1642), October 26. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell [to Sir John Coke the Elder]. [No address.]

Right Honourable. With the presentation of our humble duty, I make bold to acquaint you with what God hath done in this meeting of the armies. On the last Sabbath the armies met, and about two o'clock they began to fight; and of that fight there came a letter to my Lord Mayor which was read in many Churches this Fast day. That day my Lord of Lindsey the General and his son were taken and Colonel Lunsford and divers others, and they routed the King's army, and my Lord General Essex kept the field. They fell to it the next day again; my Lord of Essex routed them again and took away the standard, so that the King and his army are fled. My Lord Wharton and Mr. Stroud are this night come to Westminster, and brought this news: and that there is of the King's army 3,000 slain and of the Parliament's but 500. Prince Robert it is not known whether he is dead or alive. My Lord of Essex's army, the common soldiers had been all night in cold and wet from Wednesday before, and fasted 24 hours, some 48 hours, and

yet it pleased God to make them very courageous and valiant. They are here about to fortify and secure the city as far as can be: they are digging trenches about it. The Scots having promised their help to the Parliament, they have already sent for them. Thus I have made bold to let you know, being the present news here, which we desire to bless God for: and I hope you will not be offended with me for my boldness in acquainting you with it.

1642, November 7. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

God in His good time and pleasure will give an end to these great distractions of the kingdom. Motions for a peace are made to the King, and that the Parliament might petition unto him to that effect, to which the King giveth approbation; and as the Houses did address themselves unto Mr. Secretary Nicholas to move the King, and by him had the King's allowance, with an addition of his own unto the Parliament by way of intimation that, if one of the four sent by the Commons were changed, the petition would have the better acceptance in his judgment, which was Sir John Evelyn; my Lord Wenman, Sir John Epsley (Hippisley), and Mr. Pierpoint, being the other three; and my Lord of Northumberland and my Lord of Pembroke for the Lords. Sir Peter Killigrew who was the first messenger from the Parliament was returned again, to know if the King would except against any of those that the House of Commons had determined to send of those four, and not to take any answer from Mr. Secretary, but as from the King himself, with which he is not returned as yet. I wish so much to peace, that I much fear the answer will produce no good effect, but that the war will go on. My Lord of Essex is come to this town this morning, and it is believed will be, between his own army come in with him and those he shall find here, of great strength. And so is the King's army very powerful, both of horse and foot, 12,000 horse with his dragooners, as the Parliament is informed, and also strong in foot, but not in foot so strong as the Parliament, but in horse much more. He was at Reading yesternight, but where today I hear not, but it is reported will be this day at Windsor, which is every way strongly fortified against him, commanded by Captain Venn of the City of London.

1642, November 14. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I wish, if it were God's will, I could advertise you of some hopes of peace which as yet is far off. There was a petition sent from the Parliament to the King to move a treaty of accommodation, sent by my Lords of Northumberland and Pembroke and from the Commons, Mr. Pierpoint, my Lord Wenman and Sir John Epsley (Hippesley) who were well received, and unto which the King did assent, and the place of treaty, if the Parliament thought fit, to be at Windsor or where else the Parliament thought fit. But no cessation of arms mentioned but conceived to be implied in the petition. But for the more security the Parliament drew up an answer unto the King that they desired a cessation of arms and mentioned the place. This was delivered to be sent unto the King by Sir Peter Killigrew upon Saturday in the afternoon, but before he could set forth, the Prince came as far as Brentford, where, finding some of the Parliament's forces, set upon them, and of both sides many were killed and more had been but that night parted them. The Prince kept both Brentfords, Saturday and Sunday, and went away this morning to the King at my Lord Keeper's house near Colnbrook. Some do conceive that this accident of the fight, and upon the Sunday the sinking of the boys with ordnances and other ammuni-

Coke MSS.

tion by the Prince upon Brentford water, going for the supply of the army which was drawn up toward Brentford, will not break off the treaty, which all good men do pray may hold, for war will in a short time undo the kingdom. Mr. John White was sent by the King with a trumpet to His Excellency for the cessation of arms yesternight, who was detained as prisoner and sent to London. The army of the King is great; but upon the alarm upon Saturday and yesterday I think 20,000 men, horse and foot, for the Parliament made haste to the service.

1642, November 14. Gray's Inn.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

Of the receipt of yours I gave you account by my last I have: since received yours of the 7th of November. What those particular instructions are which Sir John Gell hath received from His Excellency I do not know. But there is orders given to divers commissioners in most counties to receive the subscriptions of money, plate, and horses, which shall be made in the several counties. And for the County of Derby instructions are at present in the hands of Sir John Curzon, who resolveth to come speedily down into the country for that purpose. The Commissioners amongst others are Sir John Curzon, Sir John Gell, Sir George Gresley, Mr. Burdett, myself and others. A copy of these instructions I cannot possibly get at present, neither can I find Sir John Curzon. But I will send you a copy of these instructions by the next possible conveyance. I am sorry I cannot at present give you more full satisfaction herein, but I dare not charge my memory farther. I thank God I have as good respect in the House as ever. To my sister Sacheverell I have paid 200*l.* according to your appointment, as by her acquittance doth appear. What other directions you give shall be performed. We cannot hear anything here from my uncle at Hereford. The weather hath been wonderful fair in these parts.

1642, November 15.—Sir John Coke the younger. [No signature. No address. A feigned hand.]

Upon the receipt of the King's answer, wherein he refused to give safe conduct to Sir John Evelyn because he had declared him traitor, both Houses resolved that answer to be a refusal of treaty, and that a declaration should be drawn up to that purpose, and the city was acquainted therewith as you may perceive by the enclosed. Also the Lords voted the declaration wherein the Scots are invited to the assistance of the Parliament. Yet upon Wednesday it was resolved by both Houses that the petition should notwithstanding be sent by the Earls of Northumberland and Pembroke, Lord Wenman, Mr. Pierpoint and Sir John Epsley (Hippesley), with liberty to Sir John Evelyn to use his pleasure. Hereupon the petition is delivered by the five to the King at Colnbrook upon Thursday; and having been graciously received, they return with the enclosed answer from the King, which being received by the Houses on Saturday morning, they despatch Sir Peter Killigrew to court with a proposition for cessation of arms. Thus the treaty proceeded. But that nothing of the preparations might be intermitted during the treaty, the Earl of Essex, having brought his army into this town upon Monday before, gave order to them to the march upon Friday, and the same day his artillery and waggons were drawn from this town towards Brentford, and Colonel Hollis's regiment was quartered on Friday night in Brentford. On Saturday morning there fell a great mist. Prince Robert takes the opportunity, gives a camisado to the regiment in Brentford, possesses himself of the town, and this occasion draws the King himself that night to Brentford. Mr. Hollis was absent,

his Lieutenant Colonel Quarles slain, some pieces taken, many killed. Upon this alarm the Earl of Essex draws all his forces together to Turnham Green, two miles on this side Brentford. A fight is expected upon Sunday. Multitudes go down from this town to the Earl's army. On Sunday morning the King, as I suppose, having received by Sir Peter Killigrew the proposition for cessation of arms, sends the Earl of Dorset's servant Mr. White with a trumpet to His Excellency for cease of arms. At the same instant two shallops, laden with ordnance powder and other ammunition, passed up the Thames by Brentford for Windsor. The King's musketeers prohibit their passage, they retire and fall within shot of the ordnance. The one blows itself up, the other is forsaken having 10 pieces and 24 barrels of powder in her. The Earl, hearing this shooting at the instant that White came for cease of arms, takes Mr. White prisoner and orders him up to the Gatehouse. In the evening upon Sunday, both armies drawn into battalia, some few shots of cannon are made, six of the King's horse killed as is said; the King retreats from Brentford, whither as yet I do not hear. The battle being expected upon Sunday, the forces which had fortified Kingston were drawn thence; on Sunday morning at 9 of the clock the Earl of Crawford possesses himself of that town for the King. We daily expect a battle and suppose the treaty wholly broken off. This is what I hear of reports.

The effects of the King's answer to the petition of both Houses was—That he was sensible of the effusion of blood, that he would receive their propositions at Windsor if the forces should be removed, or in any other convenient place if that were not thought fit, and that the treaty might be hastened. I believe before this comes to you, some greater news will have anticipated it.

1642, November 28. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I know Sir John Coke, who is a most modest relater, of the affairs of the parliament unto you, as it stood at his going from hence, will inform you; and since I can advertise your Honour that the Lord of Lindsay, one of the Commissioners for Scotland, is gone to the King by order from the Scots with propositions which the common report saith are honourable for the King to grant; which is hoped will conduce to a treaty for peace and effect it; which is generally hoped and wished for, and good men's prayers are for it. What else is happened in the House and had in debate I send your Honour inclosed. The City doth assist the Parliament with 30,000*l.* for the supply of the army and paid in tomorrow. What further provision is to be made through the whole kingdom this inclosed will advertise you.

1642, December 19. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

Here in the most parts with us our soldiers are not so modest with ladies in their plundering, neither of the King's side nor the Parliament's, when they are once at work; for they leave all places empty at their departure, so much as that the countries groan under their losses. The armies at this time lie still, the King at Oxford and my Lord of Essex at Windsor. Some troops on both sides met at Winchester in my Lord Grandison's passage to assist Chichester, which is for the King; in which encounter, as letters now come, my Lord Grandison is taken and 30 of his commanders, who without blows yielded themselves to the number of 600 horse as good prize. The commanders of the Parliament's forces that hear the [here they] name were Colonel a Scotchman and Colonel Brown a woodmonger in Fleet Street. My Lord of New-

COKE MSS.

castle is now in York with 8,000 men. There was a fight (for the passage at Tadcaster near York) between my Lord Fairfax and him, in which fight men were lost on both sides, but my Lord Newcastle gained the passage, but came not on this way as he intended, but is returned to York. My Lord Fairfax writeth to the parliament for 20,000*l.* to maintain this war there, if not he must give it over. What answer he will receive I hear not. Sir Ralph Hopton cometh on still as far as Exeter; what interruption he will find before he cometh to the King I hear not. Mr. Hollis, who was intended should go General against him, I hear doth excuse himself. What other shall be appointed I hear not. Of my Lord of Hertford's and my Lord of Derby's coming on I hear not anything. Here hath been trouble about delivering petitions for peace by some of London and some of Westminster and Middlesex, to which petitions are many hundred thousands hands; which the Lords, to whom they addressed themselves, have appointed this day to receive the London petition, and tomorrow that for Middlesex and Westminster. The Lords were almost agreed upon propositions to send to the King such as they conceived would be accepted, but now it is differed upon, but not given over. I doubt if the Londoners and suburbs be obstinate in pursuance of their petitions for peace, we shall have peace of necessity, for no moneys will be had to pay the Parliament's army for which they are now (as I hear some soldiers say) they are in want. They have by sea and land much to do with money, having garrisons at Coventry, Hereford, Gloucester, Bristol, Hull, Yorkshire, Lincolnshire, Sussex, Portsmouth, and the army itself, and the ships at sea, besides several agents they have abroad in Holland and Scotland. If please God, I wish all were at peace, for I know these great affairs cannot but be much trouble to honest men's hearts and heads. The French King doth pardon those that were banished in the Cardinal's time, and from hence are going the Duke de Peronne; his daughter and some of his family are gone; and the Duke of Vendôme is upon going. Mazarin the Italian is chief of his Council: the same counsel and the same design he had in the Cardinal's life he goeth on with. The Dutch tell me that the King of Spain, Flanders, and Brabant shall join in league with the States, only he to have his title of their king, and to have such customs and rights as is and hath been due unto him, and intendeth to make peace also with France. He is weary of the charge Flanders doth put him unto.

1642, December 24. Derby.—Sir George Gresley, Sir John Gell, Thomas Gell, and Nathaniel Hallowes to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

We are importuned by His Excellency the Earl of Essex and the Lord Fairfax to send some of our soldiers to Sheffield, which we have done; and we are likewise earnestly desired by our neighbours of Nottingham and some other gentlemen of that county to assist them with some of our soldiers, which we are willing to do, but for the present we are in great want of arms. Therefore we earnestly desire you to lend us what arms you can conveniently spare. Let them be marked with your mark, and you shall have them or others as good safely returned to you. Thus not doubting of your willingness herein by which you shall very much oblige your assured friends and servants.

1642–3, January 2. London.—Edward Reed to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne.

The return of Sir John Coke is welcome to many in the House of Commons, where he hath gained much love and respect for his wise and temperate carriage; although he hath been little beholden to some of

his countrymen in action about you, for some complaints they made to the House against him, in which they will not add much to their reputation. The affairs here stand doubtfully whether war or peace. The propositions go on slowly; that for the delinquents is voted and entered, none to be proceeded against, but my Lord Newcastle and my Lord Digby. The next are the Bishops, which are voted down root and branch, and a bill framed to that purpose. The rest, as yet, are not proceeded in. Since the King's loss at Winchester, Chichester is taken by the Parliament's forces, without any condition but quarter. My Lord of Thanet was in it, but escaped as I hear. The Sheriff Sir William Morley and Mr. Lewkner and the Bishop, with many others, were taken in it. Reading I hear hath been besieged, but from thence I hear the Parliament's forces were beaten off with the loss of some men. My Lord Marquis Hertford and my Lord Herbert are now with the King at Oxford with 4,000 men, and 3,000 they have left at Worcester, and some at Hereford, being left the day before by my Lord of Stamford, before my Lord Marquis his coming thither. I hear my Lord Grandison is called before a Marshal's Court at Oxford for his carriage of his business at Winchester. The taxations are now here in agitation, both amongst the Parliament taxing themselves and also in the City. How it will prosper cannot well be guessed at. I hear my Lord of Northumberland and some other of the Lords refuse to be taxed. I think all men would be pleased to be taxed for the making of a peace. The Gazettes Sir John Coke will send your Honour, which will better inform you of the foreign affairs than, I am certain, I can. The King is at Oxford and my Lord General at Windsor, and I hear my Lord Newcastle at Newark.

1642–3, January 4.—Peter Knyveton, Memorandum that I did take of Sir J. Coke's arms 8 muskets 2 bandoleers and 7 musket rests and also 8 pikes 1 halbert for His Majesty's present use.

1642–3, January 16. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I am exceedingly grieved that you should, through the misery of these times, be enforced to remove from your house and at this season of the year. But my humble and earnest prayer is that God will preserve you in health and from all inconveniences and dangers; as my hope is that He will, whatever misery and confusion be threatened and is like to befal this whole kingdom in all parts thereof, if by God's mercy a settlement be not condescended upon very suddenly. The propositions will depend in the House of Commons. No provision for the recovery of goods plundered on either side is comprehended within the vote for the act of oblivion. Both armies in their quarters. I have received a packet for you from Sir William Boswell which he desires may safely be sent unto you, but doubting whether these shall ever come to your hands and not knowing what the letters may import, I dare not send them now. I am very free and well, I thank God, so we are all.

1642–3, January 30, Monday Morning. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Swithland in Leicestershire. [No signature.]

I thank God for the continuance of your good health, but I am very sorry that the cause of your removal from Melbourne continueth still, the troubles rather increasing than otherwise; and I am very glad that by your absence you were freed from the trouble of those two nights the soldiers quartered in your house. At which time as I hear you were exceedingly beholden to the care and respects of Sir William Brereton for preserving your house from the farther disorders of the soldiers.

COKE MSS.

Perchance some others might have been well contented to have seen much more hurt done. Sir William is a very worthy gentleman and always your very good friend and deserveth your thanks. Whether my weekly letters have come to your hands I do not know, but because I find by Mr. Mayo's letters that the Leicester carrier travelleth safely, I have enclosed this packet from Sir William Boswell. The propositions are finished. Sir Peter Killigrew returned yesterday from Oxford as I suppose with grant of free conduct for the Lords Northumberland, Holland, Pembroke, Salisbury, Mr. Pierpoint, Lord Wenman, Sir John Holland, Mr. Waller and others of the Commons who are appointed by the Houses to carry these propositions to the King. The chief, a bill for extirpation of Episcopacy at a day prefixed; in the meanwhile another government to be settled agreeable to the discipline of other churches; other bills against scandalous ministers, for a synod &c. Demand of the Earl of Newcastle and Lord Digby, Bristol, and Herbert not to come within the verge, or bear any office. Chief Justice Bramston to be restored. Serjeant Wild to be Lord Chief Baron, the Speaker Master of the Rolls &c. Bills to be passed for raising moneys to discharge the public faith. An Act of oblivion. Armies to be disbanded. The greatest want here is of money. The levies of moneys upon the ordinance of the 20th past go on. No forwardness in paying. Many imprisoned, some distrained. Sir George Whitmore sent on Saturday last by sea to Yarmouth Gaol. The armies lie in their quarters, only we hear that Prince Rupert is gone with a strong party into Northamptonshire, some suppose to meet a convoy coming from Newcastle with General King. I pray God send peace and prevent this general destruction. Sir Ralph Hopton is returned into Devonshire, hath taken Saltash and summoneth Plymouth. We heard that Newark was taken, some say besieged by Lincolnshire men.

1642–3, February 13. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I am very sorry that the forces continue still round about you, and that there is no more hope of peace. I pray God to protect you from all dangers and preserve you from molestation. The debates here this week past have been concerning the King's answer here inclosed.

The Lords sent these votes to the Commons:—

1. That the armies should be speedily disbanded.

2. That a treaty and cessation of arms should precede the disbanding.

The House of Commons upon long debates hath voted as followeth.

1. That the remoter forces on both sides shall disband 1st March, the nearer forces 10th of March.

2. A treaty concerning the disbanding only.

3. No treaty concerning the propositions, or cessation as to such treaty, before the disbanding.

4. A treaty after disbanding.

What the Lords will do hereupon is not yet known, whether insist or recede from their votes.

It is thought that the King will not disband before these differences be settled by a treaty, especially the forts and ships being continued in the hands they are.

The Earl of Loudoun is said to be upon his journey from Scotland hither. The King of Denmark is said to be lately dead. By Leicester carrier a fortnight since I sent unto you a packet from Sir William Boswell. I wish it be come to your hands.

Sir Benjamin Rudyard and Mr. Railton remember their services to you often and enquire of your good health. It is said that the Lord

Conway is come over out of Ireland. No gazettes this week. Colonel King is arrived with the arms and ammunition at York. I hear that Mr. Fulwood was in danger to be taken prisoner at Nottingham, that Sir Thomas Burdett and Mr. Morewood are taken by Colonel Hastings. Mr. Withrings hath sent me word that he will, if you please, now sell his part at Duston. Any intercourse concerning moneys is dangerous in letters, and payments difficult to be made for fear of surprize. If you please to let me know your mind I shall do accordingly.

1642–3, February 26. Leicester. — Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir J. Coke. [No signature, endorsed by Sir J. Coke "S. E. H. Leicester."]

In respect of my Lord Grey's absence having left me in command to give orders, I cannot take the privilege to wait upon you: neither could I formerly with convenience or safety present my duty so frequently by letters, nor dare at this time with so much respect, as is due from me. The occasion of the messenger's long stay was that he might give you a certain account of your daughter's health with her little ones, only the youngest continueth in the same former estate; the rest of your friends are well. Sir, I shall always be diligent to inform you of such passages as may come without prejudice to your hands, but, if you please, send not the same man too often, lest Hastings' scouts take notice of him.

1642–3, March 6. Leicester. — Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir J. Coke. [No signature, endorsed by Sir John Coke "Sir Hartop, Leicester."]

I know not how long I shall stay at Leicester, because I have received this morning letters from my Lord General to come with my troop to the army; his Excellency being capable of some neglect towards me, the reasons I dare not write; perchance my Lord Grey is pleased to think that I am too considerable to join with him, and rather desires creatures of his own making. I honour and respect him from my heart, but I am afraid he is transported with particular counsels, that aim at their own ends. Sir, I hope my letters came safe yesterday morning to Melbourne, which will inform you of such news as is stirring. Desire no more from me than what may be conveniently known.

1642–3, March 18. Leicester. — William Danvers to Sir John Coke. [No address. Signed W. D., endorsed by Sir J. Coke, "Cousin Dan. Leicester."]

I thank God my wife and I and all our good friends here are in good health, and desire to present their humble services to you all. I hear that Sir John Gell is gone to besiege Stafford. Parson Smith was never imprisoned, nor any goods of his seized to the Parliament's use, but I, hearing of his wife's great distemper, have procured him a safeguard for his body and goods, and have assured his friends that spoke to me for him, that he shall come and go safely to his family. I hear nothing of the Queen's arrival as yet at York. There is a speech here which is my Lord Loudoun is stabbed at Oxford, but I hope 'tis otherwise. Prince Rupert's plot for the conspiracy and massacre that should have been in Bristol the 6th of this instant at night was happily discovered; and the conspirators of that town, as I am informed, and the arms are seized. My Lord of Stanford I hear is in a very good condition. I had a letter from my Lord Stanford yesterday, and another from my Lady of Exeter, and they have made me their Steward by a letter of attorney under both their hands, to receive all their accounts rents and reckonings from Geoffrey Bordman. My Lady of Exeter hath sustained twenty hundred pounds loss in the raising up of her house and outhouses at Newark, and pillaging of her rich furniture there. That place was

COKE MSS. merely lost by the neglect of Colonel Ballard, as it is supposed and related to us. My Lord is now at Northampton, we look for him to-night. He sent for two troops of horse that met him yesterday. He hath some design for those parts to-day. My Cousins Faunt and Sach [Sacheverel], the widows, are very well. My Lord Camden [Campden] is dead last Friday at Oxford; his son we hear, the now Lord Camden, Robert Nowell [Noel], doth fortify Belvoir Castle.

1643, March 26. London.—Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature, no address.]

The King hath returned in effect the same articles for cessation which at first he proposed, insisting positively upon free trade with no plunderings or illegal imprisonments during the treaty; things as he alleges wherein the subject shall partake of the benefit of the cessation, and for their sakes he will not forego it. He persists also to demand that such ships as are set forth during the cessation shall be commanded by such persons as he shall approve. Yet he expresses himself to have such earnest desires of peace that, if the Parliament shall not think fit to condescend upon these terms of cessation, he is notwithstanding ready to treat upon the propositions themselves without a cessation; and resolved to do as much for peace as he can, with duty to his crown and to the power wherewith he is bound to protect his people. This answer from the King is not yet in print. But the Houses forthwith resolved to give licence to their Committees at Oxford to treat for four days upon the two first propositions viz., the ships, forts, and magazines on one part and the disbanding on the other. This message was sent away on Friday, so, as I suppose, the treaty has begun. Since, the Houses have drawn up reasons to satisfy the King why they cannot condescend to a cessation upon such articles as His Majesty proposes, and they have given their Committees licence to treat for two days upon these articles of cessation. This treaty proceeds but with a slow pace. The soldier is more active. You know better than we what hath been done at Stafford, where the Earl of Northampton is slain. We hear also that Sir William Waller with the Parliament forces hath taken Malmsbury, and that the Newark forces on Thursday last got Grantham into their hands. From the west we hear nothing which makes it probable that their treaty proceeds. Prince Rupert was this week in Buckinghamshire near Aylesbury to the great loss of the country, whose horses and cattle are all driven to Oxford; now he is said to be gone towards Sir William Waller. The king hath released all the western cloths lately taken by a party from Reading, excepting only some part that belonged to Mr. Ash, a member of the Commons House, excepted in his proclamation for Somersetshire.

1643, March 27. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell to Sir John Coke the Elder at Melburne.

We make bold to present our humble duty to you and to let you know that we through God's mercy enjoy good health. We heard from my sister Hartopp last week by a gentleman that came from thence, and we had written to you last week of it, but the carrier was gone before our letters could come. My sister Hartopp hath buried her little daughter; but we hear God hath brought her heart to that patient submission to His will in it, that they thought by reason of her very great tender affections [to ?] it, that they should have seen her much more impatient to part with it. The City have consented the last week to pay the 40,000*l.* a month towards paying the army, which was laid upon them to pay, and only they will have the public faith of the kingdom for three parts, and the fourth they will give freely. The king's answer to the Commissioners from the Houses of Parliament was, that he would

not agree to the cessation of arms unless it might be by sea as well as by land, and the ships might be put into such hands as he might confide in, and there might be a free trade, and the Commissioners might have more liberty in the treaty, &c. The Parliament's answer was they would agree to a treaty for four days, but no cessation nor free trade. Sir William Brereton had a great victory of Sir Thomas Aston in Cheshire last week. I have made bold to send you the true relation of the saving of Bristol, and the escaping of some prisoners from Oxford which are now in London in Friday Street.

1643, April 24. London. — Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I thank God that you continue without farther molestation. I pray that you may do so and in health with contentment, which is the chief of my prayers and desires. The Ashby carrier came not to town this last return. This I send enclosed to my cousin Danvers by Leicester carrier, and hope it may come that way to your hands. This week hath not produced much of importance. The Earl of Essex sat down before Reading upon Sunday the 10th April. He hath perfected his line of circumvallation and brought his works near the town. The Lord Grey of Warke is come to him with his forces from Cambridge. Sir Arthur Aston defends Reading. He hath fortified it very strongly. His chief work is the Royal Fort upon a hill distant a little from the town end, which commands both the town and all the rest of the works. The King of France continues sick. Lately he called his great council and the parliament of Paris before him into his bedchamber, where, having made a speech to them in his bed, he caused his declaration to be read whereby he hath appointed the Queen Regent, Monsieur Earle (?) Lieutenant of France, with the command of the Militia and forts, but not to remove any officer without the advice and consent of the Giunta, whereof he hath made these persons following, Monsieur himself, Prince de Condé, Cardinal Mazarini, Seguier the Chancellor of France, Boutheller superintendent de Finances, and his son Chevigny the Secretary of State. The King hath restored all such as formerly had been put out of their places of command, and recalled all persons that were fled out of the kingdom, except Madame de Chevereux and Chateauneuf. The treaty general betwixt the House of Austria, German Princes, Kings of Spain and France, the United Provinces, Swedes, &c., is to begin at Munster the 1st of June. This foreign news was told me by Monsieur Augier, who remembers his humble service to you. Gazettes I can get none. Mr. Withrings is fallen out with Mr. Poole, and labours to put him out of his employment in the office under the Earl of Warwick: this without any cause, only upon suspicious and groundless jealousies, whereof he is very apprehensive against his best friends; but Mr. Poole hath so good credit with the Earl that I believe Mr. Withrings will hereby rather hurt himself than Mr. Poole. Thus with our humble duties presented unto you, with my constant prayers for your preservation from the danger of these miserable times and for your health and for your favour to myself, which I humbly beg. Taking leave to remain most obedient to your commands. The weather here hath been of late very cold, the Spring backward, some cold rain hath fallen the week past, but the weather not much warmer since. The Earl of Exeter died last week.

1643 (May). London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Tottenham.

His Majesty's message sent to both Houses by Mr. Alexander Hampden, son to Col. Hampden's uncle.

Coke MSS.

"Charles R. Since His Majesty's message of the 12th of April, in which he conceived he had made such an overture for the immediate disbanding of all armies and composure of these present miserable distractions by a full and free convention in Parliament, that a perfect and settled peace would have ensued, hath in all this time above a full month procured no answer from both Houses, his Majesty will believe himself absolved before God and man from the least possible charge of not having used his utmost endeavour for peace. . . . If his Majesty shall again be disappointed of his intentions herein the blood rapine and destruction which must follow in England and Ireland will be cast on the account of those who are deaf to the motion of peace and accommodation." (The above message is set out in full in Clarendon's History, Vol. 3, p. 245, Oxford edition, 1720.)

The message was received yesterday, and Mr. Hampden put into safe custody for coming from Oxford without a licence. The debate of the message was deferred until the excise should be settled. This present Tuesday voted in the House of Commons.

1. That the Queen had levied war against the Parliament and Kingdom.
2. That Henrietta Maria, Queen of England, should be impeached of high treason, and that proclamations should go out to summon her to her answer.

In pursuance hereof a message was sent to the Lords, and Mr. Pym impeached her at the Lords' Bar in the name of all the Commons of England of high treason, and desired she might be summoned by proclamation to her answer.

The Commons returned to their House and passed the Excise. The Lords arose.

1643, May 24. The Charterhouse.—G. Garrard [to Sir John Coke. No address].

At an assembly of the Governors at Charterhouse on the 21st of April 1642 there was then made by them an election of old men which they then nominated. You being absent, upon my motion, your place was by the Lords and other the Governors reserved for you to nominate some old man into it, which hitherto you have not done. The bearer hereof an old soldier Captain Thomas Midleton hath entreated me to recommend him unto you. Your signifying by a note under your hand will be sufficient and I shall, God willing, see it done when the place falls, which may be within a year; for nine must die or be otherwise outed before he can come in.

1643, May 30. Westminster.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Tottenham.

I have this morning spoken with Colonel Martin and acquainted him with what concerns the taking of your horses, and with your affections unto and forwardness in the service of the Parliament, whereof he is fully satisfied, and hath promised forthwith to take order for the release of your horses with a noble expression of respect to yourself.

1643, June 26. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I understand that your Tottenham neighbours do this evening attend the Committee at Haberdashers Hall on their own behalf, wherefore I have deferred my going thither until tomorrow, supposing it more convenient to do so than to come in society with them. God willing I shall use the best care and means I can to give you a good account of this business, wherein I pray for good success from Him that governs

all men's minds. And with my prayers for the continuance of your good health, with my humble duty, I take leave, your most obedient son. The trial of the conspirators is appointed at Guildhall upon Thursday next at 9 in the morning. No fight about Newark. The ill news of Mr. Hampden's death is arrived.

1643, July 3, Monday. London.—Mrs. Anne Sacheverell to Sir John Coke the Elder, at Tottenham.

Right Honourable The news about Sir William Waller is contradicted to-day. The news here is that Sir John Hotham and his son are taken and both bringing up to the Parliament. There hath been letters taken that have discovered that Sir John Hotham would have betrayed Hull. The Queen is gone to Grantham, and my Lord of Holland and some others of the Parliament should have gone to my Lord of Essex, to have discovered something that they durst not commit to writing, and my Lord of Essex sent them word they should not come for the armies were engaged, and it is thought the armies are in fight now. My Lord of Newcastle hath faced Leeds and Wakefield and they are like to fight presently. The Synod sat on Saturday, and many ministers were there, and Doctor Twist preached to them. They are to meet again on Thursday.

1643 (about July 12), Tuesday morning. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Tottenham.

I hope your business is in such a way as that with the payment of 100*l.* you shall be no farther molested. Certainly no warrant will be sent against your person, and when the 100*l.* shall be paid there, will be no cause to fear any seizure. In the meantime, hoping you have taken the course you intended yesterday morning, all things will be secure. Yet I confess I do not suppose there is any danger for the present. Yet duplex cautela non nocet, especially in these catching times. When I wait upon you I shall acquaint you with the course I have taken, and the assurances I have.

Yesterday a letter came to the Commons House from the Earl of Essex dated from Brickhill, where he now is with his army. The contents were—That the enemy was so strong in horse that his Lordship can neither preserve the countries from being plundered, nor force them to fight, but when and where they please. Therefore the cries of poor people being infinite, he wishes a peace with the King, so religion and liberty be settled and secured, and the chief delinquents which caused these troubles be brought to trial. The proposition to be sent to some indifferent place to which both armies may be brought near, no officer of the army to be of the Committee nor any intercourse betwixt them. And if peace thereupon cannot be concluded, the trial to be by consent in a set battle, the King being entreated to withdraw himself. This letter is brought by Sir Philip Stapleton and Colonel Goodwin. This morning is appointed for the consideration of this letter in the House of Commons. It is thought the militia of London will be ill contented with this letter: they met last night as I hear, and perchance we may hear from them.

1643, August 9. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature.]

I have here inclosed sent unto you a copy of a pass, and I believe I can get it signed as you desire; if you please to fill up the blanks for the numbers of servants and horses, rather including a greater than a lesser number of both than that you shall use. This day there was at Westminster a great concourse of women, with a petition for peace,

Coke MSS.

which they presented to the House of Commons by the hands of one of the members of that House. They had a fair answer returned unto them by five members sent unto them by the command of the House, importing that the House was desirous of peace and would consider of their petition, and that in the meantime they should repair to their several dwellings. This gave them no satisfaction, but with violence they would have pressed upon the outer doors, and required Mr. Pym (who was not in the House) threatening him very sore. They would not be dismissed, until the guards fell upon them. Divers of the women were shrewdly cut with swords, one killed as is said, two men shot to death. They were thus dispersed, but scarcely quieted of their rage. I pray God send us better times.

1643, August 24. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I wrote this week by the Ashby carrier. This my cousin Danvers undertakes. I was heartily glad to hear that you were safe on your journey beyond Bedford. I hope you are safely arrived. God preserve you in peace and quiet free from the molestation of the times. These enclosed gazettes Mr. Poole delivered unto me. The siege at Gloucester continues still. Some of the trained and auxiliary regiments march out of this town to the assistance of the Earl of Essex upon some design for the relief of Gloucester. The Earl is at Colnbrook.

1643, August 28. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, Knight. [No signature.]

I thank God for your safe arrival at your journey's end, and pray for your health and preservation where you are. The gazettes of the last week I inclosed in a letter by my cousin Danvers. Gloucester is still besieged. On Saturday last there came from Scotland a covenant which they have taken there, and desire it may be taken here. It is for the defence of religion liberty and in them of the King's rights, and for the extirpation of popery and prelacy. . . . A copy of a proclamation also came from Scotland, wherein they have summoned all betwixt 60 and 16 years of age to be in arms for their defence.

1643, September 4. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No address. No signature.]

I have been troubled here since your departure concerning the assessment that was laid upon you, but I hope I shall prevent any farther proceedings, though they said they would write unto you into the country. Officers came to Tottenham to distrain, by which you may guess from what hand this cometh. I have informed [them?] that you left order with me to satisfy that you had contributed according to your proportion, and I have some more time given. The siege at Gloucester still continues. The Assembly hath approved of the covenant sent from Scotland: I suppose this day will perfect it in the House of Commons. The Earl of Essex is marched towards Gloucester, but we do not hear that he is yet passed Oxfordshire. I pray God to preserve you in safety and in good health. Whether this shall ever come to your hands I know not. Ashby carrier came not last week.

1643, September 20. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

The enclosed was written to have been sent by Sir John Curzon's servant. But since I have found means, for the present as I suppose, to stop the sending down of the warrants to Sir John Gell, and I shall do the best I can to prevent your farther trouble in this business,

whereof I should be heartily glad. But that nothing may be done without your foreknowledge I have sent the enclosed by my cousin Sacheverel. I send my man on purpose for a certificate from Mr. Crew, upon the return whereof I hope to give satisfaction. Judge Berkeley is fined by the Lords at 20,000*l.* to be paid into Guildhall within six weeks, declared incapable of bearing office in the commonwealth, and to be imprisoned in the Tower during pleasure. The proceedings against him were concerning the ship money only. The Earl of Essex marched a long journey from Tewkesbury to Cirencester, where he surprized some of the King's horse with some waggons of victuals. The King followed and on Sunday night they quartered within four miles one of the other about Faringdon. On Monday they skirmished, also on Tuesday. This day about Newbury the guns were heard to play very hotly: what the success is we know not. Lynn is taken by the Earl of Manchester, the town to pay 10*s.* a man to the soldiers, for the rest all to be free. Count de Gresey, lately returned from France, hath been with the King and is now returned to this town. The Count de Harcourt, a Maréchal of France, brother to the Duke d'Elbeuf, is daily expected. Somerset House is appointed by the Queen for his receipt. The Lord Maitland, Mr. Henderson, and another Divine from Scotland sit in the Assembly of our Divines. This day the confutation of the opinions of the Antinomians was presented from their committee to the Assembly.

1643, October 2. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

These inclosed gazettes I have received from M^r^ Poole and send them unto you, with a copy of the covenant with Scotland as it is now altered and to be taken. The Earl of Essex is now in this town, and the trained and auxiliary regiments of this City which attended him in this last service are returned. Sir William Waller is about Staines with those forces which he hath. Where the King is I do not hear certainly, whether returned to Oxford which is probable. Sir John Wollaston is chosen Lord Mayor of London for the year ensuing. The Earls of Carnarvon and Sunderland and Lord Falkland were slain in the late fight near Newbury. At present is little news stirring. I was exceedingly glad to hear of your good health by my servant's return. I shall do the best I can possibly to save you farther trouble in the business concerning which I wrote to you by my cousin Sacheverel. I have received a certificate from Northampton though short of the value I expected, yet I hope to give satisfaction as there is great reason it should. Your tenant Wilford paid me 24*l.* this week, in part of the rent he oweth you at Baggrave; some little I have also received from M^r^ Cole. My cousin William Danvers is in this town, having attended the Earl of Essex with his troop in this last expedition.

1643, October 11. London.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

Yours I received on Saturday last, and shall this day speak with my sister concerning the forbearance of her rent. I am very glad that you are promised security without farther trouble in consequence of that of the 16th of September, in case I cannot prevent your hearing anything more of it, which I do and shall endeavour, though I know not with what success. What books of yours there are here whereof you can make use, truly I do not well understand, but please you to send a catalogue. I shall give you account according to your directions therein. Here I have Zanchius' works, divers Greek Historians, Aristotle and some others of that language, Deodati's Italian bible.

Coke MSS.

Divers other books here are. I shall send what you appoint. Mr. Poole delivered me these enclosed gazettes. Cousin Danvers is still here. Some of his troop, amongst other of the Lord Gray's, were this week quartered at Tottenham, eleven horses in my brother Gore's stables. The next action in these parts is like to be about Reading, where the King's forces are taking up a winter quarter. The Count de Harcourt, Ambassador from France, arrived at Somerset House on Friday last. Watt Mountague, coming over amongst the French, was taken disguised at Rochester this last week and sent thence to the Tower. The Ambassador demands his restitution, as a person that hath letters from the Queen Regent to the Queen of England. We hear that the King's forces are taking up a winter quarter at Newport Pagnel. We are here, thanks be to God, in good health and pray for yours and for your safety and preservation from the dangers and troubles of the time. God send better.

1643, October 14. Leicester.—Sir Edward Hartopp. [Endorsement by Sir J. Coke. No signature. No address.]

This present day we receive news that my Lord of Manchester and Cromwell have given Gainsborough and Newark forces a very great overthrow having taken 30 colours. My Lord General and Sir William Waller are now firmly united, and are by this time advancing towards Reading, having the assistance of six fresh regiments of the trained bands. The Scottish army is for certain ready to march. My Lord Gray is very shortly expected at Leicester with his regiment of horse. The relation of the great fight is certain. My Lord Grandison is since dead of his hurts, besides others of account. I have sent you a Diurnal which is confirmed by a gentleman of account that came post the last night to be true.

[1643, October] [probably]. Rough draft in the writing of Sir John Coke the Elder.

Noble friends, I understand by this bearer William Lowth, my tenant at Baggrave, that you have sent a warrant to the constable there to levy 10*l.* for the service of the King and Parliament. I have therefore by him sent unto you a copy of an ordinance of Parliament, whereby it may appear that it was declared in particulars to the Committee of the Lords and Commons that I had fully satisfied both the twentieth part of my personal estate and the fifth part of all my revenue, which was as much as would be or is required for my whole estate in all places where I have land. And though the particulars gave good satisfaction, yet because I was then in Derbyshire they sent me this order, whereby [Sir] John Gell is required to receive my averment, either [by] oath or protestation according to the terms thereof, and thereupon to clear me from all further trouble. Accordingly I sent to Sir John Gell both the order and my protestation, and my deposition also if need should require, wherewith he and the Committee at Derby were fully satisfied; as I hope you also will be, without putting me or my tenants to any further trouble; presuming also that my cousin William Danvers when he returneth will be able to satisfy you that I and mine have contributed to the service much above my proportion, though I receive not half my revenue in one place. And how little I have had out of Leicestershire and how much my tenants have suffered there this bearer can best inform you; though in regard of my affection to the cause I neither do nor will complain.

1643, November 11.—Sir Edward Hartopp to Sir John Coke at Melbourne.

I am exceeding sorry that you cannot find a more quiet repose at Melburne: but you will also find it very difficult in these parts. I am confident you will find neither security nor accommodation at Swithland. And being the general opinion and conclusion that the main armies on both sides are drawing into these parts for the enlargement of their quarters, I question whether Leicester will be convenient for you. Whosoever (howsoever) I shall be always ready to serve you with all duty and respect upon your commands. Sir we are not as yet half strong enough to man our new works: we daily expect my Lord Gray with his regiment of horse: but the Committee and his Lordship and the [town] not agreeing, the garrison is in a kind of distraction. Those greater garrisons of Northampton and Coventry and others that surround us are our strength for the present. Only this afternoon the news is that Manchester is returned for certain again with the recruit of 4,000 men and 500 horse, Cromwell and Fairfax joining with him. They are upon a present design for the clearing of our parts, and the promotion of the enemy's further march for my Lord of Newcastle's relief, who if alive is in a very weak condition. Sir William Waller is marching for the west: there are alsc on the other part 3,000 foot and horse designed for my Lord Capel for the diversion of Cheshire and Lancashire forces, who are at this present joined with Fairfax, and are after some present service appointed for the north. Newark it is thought declineth with my Lord Newcastle, and therefore greater designs take place for the present. Sir, my stay is uncertain: I am courted on all sides, as there is present occasion for my service, but that past I only suffer their envy. If you please I shall expect your further commands.

1643, November 12. Sweedland (Swithland).—Elizabeth Danvers to Sir John Coke. [No address.]

I am heartily sorry the times are such as constrain you to remove from Melbourne at this unseasonable time of the year, and I am as sorry I cannot accomplish your desire in having you at Sweedland, by reason all my goods but some few for my children's needful use are at Leicester, and because of my uncertain stay, and dangerous fetching of coals, I am very ill provided of fuel and other necessaries to entertain your Honour at Sweedland: and the great house at Leicester so full, having three families besides myself in it, and being very unquiet because it is so near the street. But if your Honour please to come to Leicester, I think the Neuerk (Newarke) the safest and quietest place in Leicester, and Mr Wadland's house the fittest, for the Judges lie there every assizes. I had a letter from my son Henry the last week, which said they were all well, but his father was at London with my Lord of Stauford upon some good employment, he writ not what it was, and they expected every day to march from Carington towards Northampton. There was no news then since the driving away of the Cavaliers from Newport; but they had many parties out, of the which they hope to bring us good news shortly; till which time I am very uncertain what course to take, or where to lay my great belly.

1643, December 17.—Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

By reason the carriers come not I cannot tell how to convey my letters unto you, as I cannot hear from you, which troubles me very much by reason of the dangers that are about you. I have written by all means and ways that I could find, both by carriers and other messengers and travellers, and shall neglect no opportunity that occurs, but whether my letters come to your hands I know not. I have a very

Coke MSS' great desire to wait upon you, but as this miserable conjuncture of the time is, I cannot conceive but that, for the present, my presence would draw more inconvenience upon you and myself, for reasons which I cannot write, but in my seriousest thoughts they weigh so much with me, that I am much troubled what to do; my duty and my desire drawing me one way, and the consideration of the time in relation to you and to myself, as I would prove myself to you, another. And that which is worst, I cannot have the happiness to have your advice thereupon. All I can do is to pray for your health and safety and preservation, which I do constantly, earnestly, and affectionately, and shall do, we desiring no earthly thing more than your safety and welfare. And truly it troubles me not a little, that I seem to myself to be more secure here than you are where you are, for it becomes me to bear the burthen of the time rather than you, and I would willingly do it to procure your safety and quiet. All the solid centre I can find to take footing upon is that διὰ τὴν περισσείαν τῆς χάριτος καὶ τῆς δωρεᾶς τῆς δικαιοσύνης λαμβάνοντες ἐν ζωῇ βασιλεύσουσι διὰ τοῦ ἑνὸς Ἰησοῦ χριστοῦ τοῦ κυρίου ἡμῶν, which is a sufficient encouragement to lay up treasure where it cannot be taken away. I write that which the trouble of the time suggests to me, and pray you to pardon the same. The news current here is that Sir William Waller hath beaten up the King's quarters at Alton in Surrey, and taken a whole regiment of foot there: the Earl of Crawford escaped with some horse. . . . . Gazettes are enclosed.

1643, December 21.— Sir John Coke the younger to Sir John Coke, at Melbourne. [No signature.]

I wrote unto you this week by the Leicester Carrier. Many former letters I have sent by several ways of late, of which whether they all have come to your hands I am very doubtful. I hope some of them have arrived, and in them many reiterated accounts of that trouble from hence which I could not with all my endeavours prevent. I should be very glad to hear that you were at an end of any farther trouble therein, it being difficult to dispute with those that have power. I am very much troubled with the danger of the parts wherein you are, and with fear of your being molested. My constant prayer is and shall be for your safety and preservation, and that God would direct you to the best means for attaining and continuing the same. It is a great trouble to me that I do not wait upon you according to my duty, but I am withholden with the fear of drawing more trouble and inconvenience upon you by my presence, as the present state of the time stands, wherein the advice of my friends here makes me more doubtful, concurring in the same opinion. My chief desire is to observe you, and to be advised by you, and to acquit myself to the uttermost of my power of that bond of duty which I owe unto you.

. . . . Sir William Waller is marched toward Arundel for the recovery thereof. The King's forces draw that way, so as blows are expected in those parts. The new great seal was used this day by the Commissioners, in the sealing of the Earl of Warwick's patent to be Admiral of England and in the sealing of divers other writs.

1643–4, January. Sir John Coke to Sir John Coke the Younger. [Draft. No date.]

You will hear by others how we have been used at Melbourne, which though at first I resented very much for your privilege of parliament and had writ my mind thereon, yet with calmer thoughts suspecting for whose sakes this fell upon me, and that the consequence might turn to their prejudice whose good and reputation I tended above my own; and again by all your orders seeing my age laid so low that I neither

hoped for nor much desired any reparation from you, I therefore resolved to bear all with patience, since, first by Gell's and now by Newcastle's forces, I have lost all I had in this country, and have no more here to lose where (as you know) I had above 400*l.* a year. I have received all the letters mentioned in your former and in your last of 21st December, the substance of all being, Si vales bene est: nos valemus. And in this posture of the times, minds, and ways I expected no more from you, nor can now advise your coming down, which can bring no good to us and danger to yourself. All your servants here are Chements combination and we will take no thorns out of our own to put them into your feet. We hitherto have been preserved from considerable loss in this house by God's miraculous hand as in particulars you will hereafter understand. This encourageth us still to confide in His gracious protection in the midst of daily dangers, hoping at length He will work us all into one heart and one way that the light of His countenance may again be turned towards us and I may depart in peace. God bless you.

1643–4, February 4. Sir John Coke the Younger to Sir John Coke. [No signature. No address.]

These my cousin Danvers is pleased to take care of for their conveyance unto you. He still remaineth in this town. Some articles have been exhibited here by some of Leicester against some of my Lord Gray's officers, for several misdemeanours supposed to have been committed by them. The examination thereof is referred to a committee, but I believe nothing will come of it. Upon Tuesday last a trumpeter from the Earl of Forth brought a letter to the Earl of Essex with a roll annexed containing a general invitation to peace, conjuring his Lordship by the love he bore to his country that he would contribute his endeavours thereunto, in the sending of a committee to treat with a committee from Oxford for that end; and that if he pleased he might acquaint those that employed him therewith. This was subscribed by the Prince, the Duke of York, Prince Rupert now Duke of Cumberland, 45 lords and a hundred of those that were lately members of the House of Commons. The Earl of Essex acquainted the Lords with the receipt hereof, without reading it himself. They appointed a Committee wherein the Commons joined, to consider of this roll, who finding the Parliament not mentioned therein thought it not fit to have it communicated to either House. So as it was left to my Lord General to return what answer he thought fit to the Earl of Forth. But withal both Houses required his Lordship to send by a trumpeter to the Earl of Forth copies of the Covenant, the declaration of the Scots, and the declaration of both kingdoms (which herewith you shall receive) which is done accordingly. This it seems was the effect of the first meeting of the great council at Oxford. I presume you have heard at a nearer distance of the great defeat given by Sir William Brereton and Sir Thomas Fairfax to the Lord Byron's forces at the raising of the siege before Nantwich, wherein most of the chief Irish officers are taken with their ordnance and baggage and 1,500 prisoners. The Prince Harcourt is still in this town. The States' Ambassadors are gone to Oxford. Sir Edward Dering is come in upon the declaration of both kingdoms. The King's affairs are conceived to be at a low ebb, after so many considerable losses together with the entry of the Scots. The Earl of Lannerick is delivered into the hands of the Lord Maitland, commissioner from Scotland in the Assembly of our Divines, to be by him conveyed into Scotland. The Scots Commissioners are not yet arrived in this town. The Lord Willoughby of Parham is under the Black [Rod?]

COKE MSS.

for having sent a challenge to the Earl of Manchester, upon some discontentment conceived by reason of a complaint made by Colonel Cromwell against his Lordship's proceedings in Lincolnshire, before the Earl of Manchester had the command of that county. This discontent hath spread further, and produced a quarrel yesterday in Westminster Hall betwixt Sir Christopher Wray and a brother to Colonel Boynton, in reference to a quarrel immediately preceding betwixt that Colonel and Sir Christopher's son. We hear of a great defeat given by the Swedes lately to the King of Denmark. Tomorrow in the Assembly is to be disputed the great question betwixt those that are for the Presbyterial government and those that are called Independents, viz.: Whether many parochial congregations be to be governed by a combined classical presbytery, or, whether every particular congregation be to be governed by a distinct congregational presbytery, which the Independents contend for. I shall be very glad to hear of your good health and safety, which is my constant prayer and hearty desire. I pray God to protect you from all evil, and preserve me in your favour and blessing, which will be a sufficient contentment to me in the worst of times. I humbly present my duty unto you, and with the acknowledgement of the infinite obligation I owe to your goodness, I humbly rest most obedient to all your commands.

(1650?) Informations against Mr. Robert Hardy [Hardinge] of Kings Newton.

1. First the Lord of Loughborrow sent a warrant to command the parish of Melbourne to come to Swarson (Swarkeston) when he first came thither; which the minister, being a godly man, refused to read. The said Robert Hardy did inform and incense the Lord Loughborrow against the said minister, whereupon the soldiers came, and searched for the minister the next day, both in his own house, and other men's, where they had any hope he might be.

2. The said Robert Hardy was upon Tuesday and Wednesday with the Lord Hastings in open arms at that same time at Swarson Bridge, with his sword drawn and head piece on and a gantlet about his neck.

3. He was at Leicester when the late King took it, and, coming to Nottingham to an uncle's house, he told his aunt that Nottingham was like to be the next taken, and that if they was in any danger, send for him, and he would make friends for them. His aunt said, If it was so, she would not send to him; and also said, What if the roundheads prevail and get the better? To which he answered, He did not desire to live to see those days.

4. Having a tenant at Melbourne which was gone to London, in the meantime his wife got some friends to keep a day to seek the Lord for the land: which when the said Mr. Hardy heard of it, he was very angry, and said, He had rather mass had been said in his house, and so discharged the tenant of his house.

5. Still continuing his malignancy, he whipt and sent away as a rogue one of the General's soldiers, who had his Excellency's medal, and also his own hand and seal for his quiet living, without ever having him before any justice of the peace, or giving him time to sell his goods.

1650, September 26.—Received by us Richard Waring and Michael Herring, Treasurers of the monies to be paid into Goldsmiths Hall, of Thomas Coke of Melborne in the County of Derby Esquire the sum of Eleven Hundred Pounds in part of Two thousand two hundred pounds imposed on him by the Parliament of England as a fine for his delinquency to the Commonwealth—we say received in part 1,100*l.* Richard Waring.

1654, June 17. Trusley.—Richard Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Good Cousin I have sent you by this bearer my little bay mare, and desire that without any more ado you will be pleased to accept her from him who is ever your affectionate cousin and servant.

1654–5, February 9.—Dame Marie Hartopp to Thomas Coke.

Dear Brother—If this sad occasion hath brought you to Buckminster I do not question but you will help what you can with your advice and counsel. I entreat also from you that you and my cousin Bury will consider what is to be done concerning the funeral, that nothing you two judge meet be neglected, as becomes his quality and our duty. Through the Lord's goodness your son is in very good health. If my husband come down, what disturbances may be I know not. Pray consider how anything that belongs to my children may be out of danger, or removed if you and my cousin Bury judge fit.

1654–5, February 21. London.—James Mayo to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

"Leave this with Mr. Mansfeld in Derby to be conveyed to him." "paid." . . . . Your mother keeps her chamber and is crasse on all occasions. There hath been a sore mischance at Islington on Saturday night last by fire. Mr. Barradell, Sir Thomas Fisher's man, was burnt to death, and some horses, and Sir Thomas stable and Mr. Corbett's, and had it not happened betimes and good help, all the house had been burnt, for it is an old timber house. All the train bands of the City are raising for the guard of the Lord Protector and City. I hear old Sir Edward Hartopp is dead. Your sisters are all well, and so is the young gentleman, who is very bashful and strange, but as plump and round as a marvell. I desire to know whether you will part with your malster at Lady day: if you do I shall desire to have the refusal of him. I shall humbly desire you to take my brother's son.

(1655, about.)—Mary Coke to her husband Thomas Coke at Mr. Burdetts at the sign of the Three Crowns in Fleet Street, London.

I hope you will let me hear from you, and that I shall see you, as soon as you can. Pray send down the cloth, and forget not glasses; and if you think it convenient, I would have one dozen of cane chairs, half great chairs and half a dozen of Turkey work chairs to suit with ours; and half dozen cushions to suit with those we have.

1655, May 24. Duston.—John Coles to Thomas Coke.

. . . There is neither High Sheriff nor Undersheriff, nor none of their deputies left in the country that hath the seal to grant a warrant that the writ may be executed, and so it is like to be lost.

. . . My father remembers in the Leger book at Sir Robert Cotton's study there is many passages concerning the royalty of Duston taken out of Domesday book: he believes if that were well searched, it might call in question Sir Richard Samwell's title for Upton in many things. William Granborow is still in the gaol. The Innkeepers have been with him three or four times and have laid down a groat to see what he was arrested for, but the gaoler is likewise at London and none will do it. They are unwilling to release him until they hear from you. . . . . .

1655, June 13. Duston.—John Coles to Thomas Coke. [No address.]

. . . William Granborow and my father's two men that were indicted for driving away the cattle out of the Ox close are all released

COKE MSS.

by the justices, and Mr. Reading played his part so well that the justices allowed Granborow fifteen shillings for being so long in the gaol. Mr. Loving moved for an injunction, but in regard all the Judges commissions are called in, it could not be granted. Mr. Loving intends to procure one so soon as they are restored. I delivered writs to the Undersheriff to arrest Gyfford and the rest and paid for the warrants . . . he said Northampton was a privileged place and he durst not serve them. They durst not come down to the Castle to prosecute the business against Granborow and the other two that they indited at Easter sessions last, for then they had been out of their liberty and had been arrested. . . . I am advised to send for a Non admittas. . . . Many gentlemen of our country are brought into Northampton. . . .

1655–6, January 5.—Jo. Loving to Thomas Coke at Melborne.

I here inclosed send you the order of dismission, whereby the plaintiffs are to pay four nobles costs, which should be tendered to the defendants. . . . I doubt not the Lieutenant will be ready to do you all civilities within his power. Had I known your mind I would have presented him with a new year's gift, which might have been very seasonable: but I presume it will not be refused at any time.

1656, December 21.—Paper endorsed "Sir Edward Barkham's acquittance for £20 due to Mr. Allen the herald painter."

Received the day and year above written of Mrs. Mary Coke of Newington in the County of Middlesex for the use of Mr. John Allen of London Spotter the sum of twenty pounds videlicet for two dozen and a half of buckram escutcheons two great arms six bosses for the horses foreheads a velvet pallet and for his pains and his man's and coach hire coming down with the things and setting them out in their order per me Edward Barkham.

Mr. Thomas Coke was buried at Melbourne December 1656.

1683, July 19.—The deposition of Richard Reyner Clerk taken at Derby before us Sir Robert Coke Sir Henry Every Rev. William Fitzherbert and John Coke Esq.

This informant saith that about four years since he being at Little Ireton in the parish of Muginton at the house of Mr. Thomas Saunders he did then and there see three or four blunderbushes some whereof were new ones. (Signed) Richard Rayner.

A Paper indorsed by John Coke "A copy of our letter to Sir Lyonall Jinkings."

We having heard a report that one Mr. Vernon a Parliament man for the Borough of Derby sometime before the Parliament met at Oxford should say that before the Duke of York should come to the Crown he should be seen at the head of 1,000 men, we have inquired after this and find very creditable persons that will make this out if called. Our Lord Lieutenant being not in this Country, we believing it our duty give you this trouble and remain (no signature).

1688, November 24.—John Coke to Francis Thacker at his Chamber in Furnivall's Inn London.

I am afraid you think me long about your money, but there are here in arms come out of Cheshire and Lancashire to the number of 3 or 4,000. They have made their stand at Nottingham and the country runs in very fast, though few or none of the gentry of this county are engaged or meddle, though all the counties round are in a flame: and in all probability the Nottingham army will in a short time be bigger than either of the other. They declare for a free Parliament: what

they desire to do I know not, for I am noways concerned with them. But it puts the counties hereabouts into such disorder that there is no possible stirring. But I will take care your money shall be secure with thanks and satisfaction for the delay.

1688, November 27.—Deprepetit's account.

	£	s.	d.
Paid at Derby for 28 horses and for 9 men's supper	2	0	10
A sack to carry our things - - - -	0	2	6
The ostler at Virgin's Inn - - - - -	0	1	0
2 stirrup leathers to carry the little portmantua -	0	0	8
A great bit and girths for Rattle and a leading rein	0	7	0
2 straps to carry Master's coat - - -	0	0	6
Given to Master at Mansfield to make up 14*l.* for a horse.	3	2	6
Paid to Master at Mansfield for the Captain's supper	0	12	0
For the carriage - - - - - -	0	6	0
To the landlord at Nottingham - - -	1	11	0
For the Captain's two horses, 7 nights, and mending the saddle.	0	15	0
For the two carthorses - - - -	0	2	0
For 3¾ yards of cloth to make a suit for my Master	2	5	0
For 3 yards of blue serge to make a waistcoat -	0	13	6
For lining of them, buttons and silk - -	1	19	7
To a collar maker - - - - - -	0	10	9
To a wheelwright - - - - - -	0	3	0
For a yard of ribbon for my Master's sword -	0	1	0
To the tailor at Nottingham - - -	0	12	9

1688, December 19. Lester.—Lord Sherard to John Coke, at Mrs. Worney her house in Savoy Street in Arundel Buildings.

I received yours just now, and shall dismiss our Lestersheir militia to-morrow. I have sent you in a note here inclosed what will satisfy all the inferior officers. Captain Low continueth here to assist the gatherers of the excise and chimney money with 45 officers and soldiers. I daily expect my Lord Devonsheir's further orders but cannot stir without a supply of monies, having yet received none since his coming hither. The inferior officers can better stay for their pay than these soldiers. The collectors of the excise and chimney money have not yet made use of these soldiers to assist them in the collection of either. When you have anything of news I hope you will afford me a line to Stapleford by post Witham bag in Lincolnsheir, which word being put at the bottom of your letter will make it come the sooner.

1688, December 22. London.—R. Davies to John Wright, Clerk to the Earl of Devonshire's Troop, at the Roebuck, in Oxford. My Lord desires that your brother and Mr. Row would disband their men, and has here inclosed sent them warrants for so doing. Mr. Cook should have had them, if I could have found him out, who likewise has further instructions. What money they have had they must account for to you, and if they have occasion for more, I suppose he has given you orders. I have no more, but my humble service to all the gentlemen there.

(Indorsement.) December the 26, 1688. I have received of Mr. Perpettey the sum of 56*l.* 15*s.* of Captain Cook's moneys for the use of the R^t^ Hon^ble^ William Earl of Devonshire to pay off Captain Robert Rowe's foot company by me John Wright.

Coke MSS.

1688, December 24. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to John Coke, Mrs. Warner's house, at Somersett garden Backgate.

Saturday last I received two letters from you, one from Oxon the 17th, the other the 20th (which I suppose is from London). According to your order I have inclosed sent your keys, and (of my own accord) Mr. Thomas's account. Lest you should have occasion, I have sent you the sums in Mr. Smith's letters, but I keep the letters till order from you. One is 700*l.* the other is 46*l.* I was last week at Mr. Wilmott the Shereive with Sir Gilbert Clark ; he had received the writs for election. The County Court day is next Thursday, and they intend to adjourn till that day sennight. I hear you are likely to be one for Darby town.

1688, December 29. Nottingham.—Thomas Truman to the Earl of Devonshire at St. James, London.

May it please your Honour. Upon Monday was sevennight I was sent for by Mr. John Haukins of this town and by him desired in your Lordship's name to collect the duty of Hearth money for the same, and my brother appointed by him to collect the Hundred of Broxto in the same county, being all that is yet unpaid. I did accordingly enter upon the collection, and have done the greatest part of it. Last night by order of Mr. George Blackbourne I was commanded to desist, who produced an order under the Earl of Danby, and Sir Henry Gooderick to receive all monies and books in the counties of Nottingham, Lincoln, York, Lancaster, and Rutland. I have brought from Darby received by Mr. Corns. White and Mr. Cordale 800*l.* and brought in of my own and brother's monies collected since the Prince landed 400*l.* and several hundreds of the excise. I humbly request your Honour will give directions by the next post to Mr. Alderman Haukins I may perfect my collection in this town and my brother Broxto Hundred, which will be great satisfaction to the town and a great encouragement to your honour's dutiful faithful servant, Thomas Truman.

Mr. Truman is very well known and approved of by us to be a fit person for the business your Lordship hath employed him in as witnesseth our hands. Geo. Langford Major, C. Harvey, Ald.

1688, December 30. Oxford.—J. Deprepetit for Captain Coke, at Mrs. Warner's, in Surry Street, over against the Maypole, in the Strand, London.

I send here inclosed the note of the soldiers and of every horse they ride on. They are all willing enough to follow your worship if the regiment stand : but I doubt some of them do not deserve to be maintained, being very careless about their horses and duty, uncivil in their quarters, and saucy to their officers. I received just now a great complaint of Doncaster, who cowardly knocked down one of Sir soldiers, as he was set by the fireside, of which he is in the surgeon's hands. He hath given himself very much to swear and to drink, so that his landlord, who looks like a very honest man, saith that he is not fit to be amongst Christians. The two Suttons, Slater Bradford, and Buxston quarter together : they have not been willing to pay a farthing for their victuals hay and oats, though they cannot complain of their money, being paid at every hour they please. But I am resolved to receive the landlord's bill, and to stop them pay to acquit it. Mr. Smart arrived last night from Leicestershire. He said he could find no horse fit for him : that he had a young horse, which the hard weather has not permitted him to bring : besides he was told that your troop and the whole regiment was dismissed. And with all such discourse he hath brought a little tit, worse by half than that he had afore. He has

brought a young countryman, like a ploughman, with a great black mare, very poor, whose ears blind her: and would have me to list him. I told him I could not list him without your worship's advice and orders: that we had soldiers enough, suppose the regiment should stand, which we were not sure of; besides that I thought he was very ill mounted. The three gentlemen soldiers have listed themselves. They met with Captain Hanningham, who ordered them to repair to their colours, and that it was the Prince's orders. They told him they were listed under Captain Coke, and that they did not think that any of their officers would force them to repair to their colours, if they had not a mind to it, at least without your discharge; and they are resolved to follow you wherever you will be pleased to lead them. Our trumpeter, John Cock, was so simple man and so bad trumpeter that Mr. Millward and I thought not fit to keep him for three shillings a day. I have listed another, who has served formerly, a great fencer, and that plays very well. His family liveth in this city; they keep an alehouse, and he kept fencing school: he can let blood, and is a shoemaker of his trade. The Major went yesterday for London: he may acquaint your worship that he ordered Mr. Wright before me to receive money to disband Captain Roe's company. I took Mr. Wright's acquittance on the back of a letter written to him from my Lord [Devonshire] by Mr. Davis, which saith as for disbanding of Captain Wright's troop and Captain Roe's company Captain Coke has further instructions with money: the letter is sealed with my Lord's seal within and without. I went with Mr. Wright to Captain Roe's quarter, where all his soldiers' landlords were appointed to meet, to clear every one's quarter. I set down all their names, received all their acquittances, they were paid, and afterwards went to the Mayor, whom we desired to set his hand to it, which he did. All the soldiers, who were about 110, without the officers, had three shillings to carry them down, and a shilling to drink my Lord's health. The officers were paid a full month. Mr. Sale, Captain Wright's Lieutenant, told me that some of his troop were in great want of money, having not received their pay for a full month as it was ordered: and if you would be pleased to order some money to be paid for their subsistence, it would be returned to you by the owners. In case they should be dismissed, they have no money to clear their quarters. All the regiment wants money; they all come to us for some. I have still the two bags full which I brought from Melborne. Upon all this I shall stay for your orders. We are at the Blue Boar, near Christchurch.

1688-9, January 8. Coventry.—Samuel Cricklowe to the Earl of Devonshire in Gerrard Street, London.

According to your Lordship's commands by Captain Pames when at Coventry I provided 153 coats of good mazarine brod, lined with white flannel, and did deliver them to Captain Pames and Mr. Wright at Oxford the 18th of December according to your Lordship's Warrant, for which number I had a receipt from Mr. Wright for the use of your Lordship. And whilst I was there, I took the opportunity by Mr. Cliffen (who was to wait upon your honour at London) to send your Lordship a note of the charge, viz., 294*l.* 14*s.*, desiring your Lordship's ordering the money to be paid me here by Mr. Cliffen, who hath money here that was received upon account of the excise . . I understand that your Lordship thought the coats dear at the rate I charged them; but I assure your Lordship they are creditable coats, made of good cloth and lined with good flannel, and very well made; but being confined to three days time for providing that number did put me to

COKE MSS.

some further charge than I shall be at if your Lordship gives me a further order for providing more coats, and allow me a week's time for providing them. If your Lordship pleases by this bearer Mr. Bee (who lives at the Red Lyon Inn Catcaton Street) to give an order to Mr. Cliffen to pay me here, Mr. Cliffen will readily do it.

1688, December 8 (Saturday) (to 1688–9, January 13). Depretitit to Colonel John Coke.

Account of disbursements.

	£	s.	d.
Mr. Milward for listing of 13 soldiers and a shot bag.	0	17	6
Mr. Cradock, Master of the Angel at Leicester	2	3	0
E. Closby that went of an errand to Nottingham, and the next day to Wenderby.	0	12	0
Two men that went out the first night as scouts	0	12	0
Thomas Muriett's dinner the day he helped to write the Prince's Declaration.	0	0	6
A little boy that came from Melborne with a mare two nights.	0	5	6
A messenger that went afoot for the Captain	0	3	0
John Davids that was two days abroad on horseback	0	10	0
The ostler's son at the Angel that was out two days with a hired horse.	0	10	0
A guide according to Mr. Brightman's order	0	5	0
20 pounds of powder and a firkin	1	1	6
300 flints	0	3	0
4 pounds of bullets for pistols	0	1	4
25 horns at 4*d.* a piece	0	8	4
Half a pound of wire to make worms	0	0	6
A bag to carry our bullets	0	2	0
Sealing wax and a small copper seal	0	0	8
One German Pegg that fitted the colours with staff, spear, and ring.	0	4	0
Shoemaker, for sockets to carry the colours	0	2	0
A trumpet bought at Leicester	0	16	0
A man that went for it on horseback	0	2	0
A girdle for the Captain to carry his shot bag	0	13	0
Two carabines bought at Leicester	1	10	0
For two hired horses, for Justice Candal	0	6	0
Mr. Candal's man for bringing the money	0	2	6
Stephen Smedley for new scabbards	0	17	4
Mrs. Mason's maids at Leicester	0	5	0
Two flasks of wine from the Angel to the Captain at Mr. Mason's.	0	3	0
The Captain's two horses, three nights at Leicester	0	6	0
Carriage between Leicester and Northampton	0	6	0
Washing the Captain's linen at Leicester	0	4	6
Horse to carry our portmantle from Leicester to Harborough.	0	1	0
From Harborough two horses to Northampton	0	3	0
A saddler at Northampton by the Captain's order	0	15	6
A small saddle for Villiers Brooksby	0	3	6
Henry Killby's saddle	0	5	0
Two pairs of boots for the Captain and Mr. Pope	1	8	0
Two other pairs for Henry Lyon and Luke Scot	1	6	0

	£	s.	d.
The post boy that brought Villiers Brooksby from Harborough to Northampton.	0	7	0
A case of pistols for Henry Lyon - - -	0	16	0
Another case to Mr. Redding - - -	1	10	0
To the same for a saddle and bridle - -	1	18	0
New holsters and a saddle for Henry Lyon - -	0	15	6
Luke Scot's sword - - - - -	0	3	6
Henry Lyon's sword - - - -	0	8	0
To the scouts at Northampton - - -	1	0	0
Mr. Milward for a guide he had between Towcester and Banbury.	0	6	0
To a guide myself that day when I went for quarters	0	1	0
Given to the Captain at Atterbury in Sir Nathaniel Cob's house.	1	0	0
The Carter that came from Northampton to Banbury	0	15	0
To that came from Banbury to Atterbury - -	0	1	0
The Carter that came from Atterbury to Woodstock	0	5	0
Richard Bret of Woodstock for keeping of Mr. Pope's horse.	0	2	0
Stephen Smedley for stuff he bought to mend some of the soldiers' arms.	0	3	0
For my Master's washing at Woodstock - -	0	2	6
For the Captain's two horses at Woodstock five days	0	10	0
At Towcester for fire and ale for the Captain's account.	0	2	0
A hired horse from Woodstock to Oxford and keeping	0	7	0
The Carrier from Woodstock to Oxford - -	0	3	0
At the Cross in Oxford for two nights, two horses -	0	5	0
At the Blue Boar for the supper, and four horses, and the ostler.	1	5	8
For Sir Thomas Greasley's mare left by John Kellby and which Mr. Adderley took home, ten nights.	0	10	0
For that same mare at Woodstock, six nights -	0	6	0
For another sorrel mare left by Fairfield, three nights.	0	3	0
For another left by Daniel Meat five days unpaid, and I kept her till Mr. Adderley went away, six days.	0	11	0
At Oxford four nights for a horse that Mr. Swindell had when he attended the Captain going for London.	0	4	0
At Oxford for the Captain's two horses from 19 Dec. to 13 Jany	2	10	0
For the mare left by Doncaster 21 days hay 11*s.* 6*d.*, and four days.	0	15	6
For the mare left by Henry Kellby, who ran away and paid not one farthing, fourteen nights.	0	14	0
For a horse left by John Halley who went away upon Colburn's mare six nights.	0	6	0
To the Carter from Oxford to Dorchester - -	0	4	0
To the Carter for the carriage from Dorchester to Oxford.	0	4	0
For the Captain's horses at Dorchester three nights	0	6	0
At Oxford for the Colonel at the Blue Boar -	7	7	6
To the Carter from Oxford to Bicester upon the march.	0	5	0

COKE MSS.

	£	s.	d.
At Bicester for the Colonel's two horses -	0	2	0
From Bicester to Towcester for the Carter -	0	7	0
For the Colonel's horses - - -	0	2	0
From Towcester to Daventry to the Carrier	0	5	0
For the Colonel's two horses - -	0	2	0
From Daventry to Leicester to the Carrier -	0	10	0
For the Colonel's two horses - -	0	2	0
From Leicester to Melborne - -	0	7	6
For the Colonel's two horses at Leicester -	0	2	0

[Indorsed by Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Coke. "Deprepetit's Account of Disbursements in the Expedition at the Revolution."]

1688–9, January 14.—John Somner to Colonel John Coke.

My Lord [of Devonshire] has commanded me to write to you by Mr. Davis that you will pay him for four horses, which are in the troop, that was my Lord's—two black stoned horses, one black gelding and one brown nag. The four horses cost eight and forty pounds.

1688–9, January 19.—John Charlton to Lieut.-Colonel John Coke in Savoy Street in Essex Buildings, London.

I have drawn a bill of exchange on you for 300*l.* payable to the Commisioners of the Excise, dated with this. I desire you to make such payment, as I am sure you will make. On Monday the regiment shall march according to the present order, and I will take all the care I can, that all the quarters may be discharged, so as to have no clamour behind us, and will, when I see you, give you an account how the money is disposed of, and make my acknowledgments for all the favours I have received from you. I design to be with you on Wednesday or Thursday next.

1688–9, January 19.—John Hawkins to Mr. Davis, at the Earl of Devonshire's House, in Garret [Gerrard ?] Street, London.

I have here enclosed an account of the Excise and Hearth money that I received by my Lord's order, which I desire you'll please to advise my Lord of, and then give it to Captain Coke. Another account of the same I have sent by this post to Dr. Davenant, who desired it. . . . I give you hearty thanks for your care of my affair. I am greatly concerned that my Lord should have so much trouble in it, and better usage was expected from them that prove as they do. When there is need for my coming up, and that I have notice, I shall come, and shall depend on you for further advice. There is one John Gaile rides in my Lord's troop that was set out by Mr. Purdey of a militia horse for my Lord of Essex, that this Mr. Purdey desires may be sent back, if my Lord hath not further use for him.

		£	s.	d.
Excise money at Nottingham.	Rec[d] of Mr. Gilman by the hand of Mr. Wright, Dec. 5 - -	170	0	0
	of Mr. Henry Willett, Dec. 21 -	169	0	0
	of Mr. Henry Willett, Dec. 26 -	215	0	0
Hearth money in Derbyshire.	of Mr. Dale, December 27 -	357	0	0
	of Mr. White, do. -	443	0	0
In Nottinghamshire.	of Mr. Thomas Truman - -	310	0	0
	of Mr. Sam. Truman - -	150	0	0
		1,814	0	0

1688–9, February 2. Derby.—William Franceys to Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warners in Surry Street in Arundell Buildings in the Strand.

I have received yours and have spoke with Mr. Hodgkinson, who tells me he writ to you a week since; however he will not fail to give you his thanks by this post. As for the 70*l.* a week you speak of to be paid in Darby to the soldiers, I cannot tell where to fix it on one man; but this I am confident, one week with another, I myself can procure you so much money in Darby to be paid to your order, when I once know the time you give for the payment in London, for the shorter time the more monies. I have now 150*l.* which shall be paid when you give me order, the like sum being paid in London, as I shall give a bill. If this way will do, I will endeavour every week to secure the trading monies of Darby, and always endeavour to show myself your Honour's ready servant to command. Pray let me hear from you by the next.

1688–9, February 11. Derby.—William Franceys to the Honourable Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warners in Surry Street in Arundell Buildings.

I have drawn those bills of you at ten days sight for 250*l.* payable to Mr. Stephen Lilly at the Post Office upon Father Franceys' account; 100*l.* payable to Mr. Thomas Chambers, a salter, at Mr. Naps in Basinghall Street; 50*l.* from one Mr. Charnell, that you shall have advice by the next to who it shall be paid. Your order shall be observed in the payment of your monies . . I shall never charge a bill upon you, but you may be confident I have so much in my hands . . As I told you in my last, you shall never want monies.

1688–9, February 12.—Received of Left. Coll. Coke the sum of forty-five pounds in full for a black stoned horse and a black gelding I say received by me Will. Robe. 45*l.*

1688–9, February 20. Derby.—William Franceys to Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warner's house in Surry Street in Arundell Buildings in the Strand, in London—free, free.

I have received orders from Mr. Davis, the agent for the regiment, to pay the two troops at Darby 280*l.*, which I have done, and taken Captain South and Lieutenant Mylward's receipt for it: so that the two troops are paid to Saturday the 23rd instant, which then is a month since they came to Darby. I have charged a bill for 100*l.* upon you at ten days' sight, payable to Mr. Thomas Chambers. I shall charge no more of you without order, but shall draw upon Mr. Davis, if you think convenient. I have drayne [drawn] in all as much money as comes to 350*l.*, and paid 280*l.*, so that I have 70*l.*, a week's pay, in my hands, which I shall keep till I receive further orders.

1688–9, February 21. Whitehall.—Le Marechal de Schomberg to Lord Cavendish.

My Lord,—His Majesty having occasion to employ his forces in present service, commands me to signify his pleasure that your Lordship cause a punctual account to be returned upon your honour of the effective numbers of the several troops of the Regiment under your Lordship's command, and of the condition and readiness they are in for a speedy march. Whereof his Majesty expects that your Lordship take especial care that a true information be given by the next post upon pain of his Majesty's highest displeasure. I am, my Lord, your Lordship's most humble servant, Le M^{al} de Schomberg.

COKE MSS.

1688–9, March 7.—John Whitton, sword cutler, at the Sword and Helmet, against the May Pole, Strand, London.

Sold to Colonel Coke.

	£	s.	d.
A steel horseman's sword with a rich gilt handle -	2	16	0
Two troop swords for servants - - -	1	0	0
Sixty horsemen's ditto, and brass handles, at 5s. per piece - - - -	15	0	0
A horseman's sword for a servant - - -	0	10	0
	19	6	0

1688-9, March 12.—Sam. Hawker to Deprepetit.

Received of Mr. Prepety 45 cloaks, 45 carrabine belts, 45 shoulder belts, bitts and furnitures, 33 hooses, 48 holster caps, 48 buckets, boots, 29 pairs, gloves, 46 pairs, 53 cases pistols, 53 pairs of holsters, and colours staff, 30 hilts of swords, 53 carrabines.

1688–9, March 20. Sleaford. [No signature, no address.]—There is subjoined to the letter: "This was written to the Mayor of Lincolne by Mr. Edward King, a deputy-lieutenant for the county of the same."

Sir,—Yesterday between five and six of the clock the King's own Regiment of Dragoons met about six hundred of the Marshal Schomberg [late Dumbarton's] Regiment at Spanby Hedge upon Swaton Common. They drew in a body into a half moon, and placed four field pieces they had in the middle, which the King's party seeing they wheeled off to the rear of the Scotchmen, who not being able to turn their cannon quick enough, they laid down their arms, was taken prisoners, and sent to Falkingham Church. A party of about 40 or 50 of Scotch were sent hither to provide quarters for the rest: they took the Church and laid in straw and bespoke victuals for the whole. About four this morning about three score of the King's party came hither, lighted at the town end, came up a foot to their guard, who was surprised: but a serjeant drew at a cornet that led the King's party, upon which the cornet shot him into the neck, another killed, and two more mortally wounded. The rest are gone prisoners to their party in Falkingham Church.

1688–9, March 23. London.—Robert Davies to the Honble. Colonel Coke (in duplicate—addressed to Nottingham and Newark respectively).

Yours of the 18th came to my hands but yesterday, the adjutant being with me at the same time. I had before that been pressing for money for the subalterns, but the orders for marching being so sudden, I was told 'twas impossible to return money so speedily as to be serviceable for the paying off the quarters; and likewise that the colonel or agent did usually advance money upon such sudden occasions; which I am ready to do if required. And the muster being so near, Mr. Toll thinks it not worth the while to give the Lords of the Treasury any trouble for so short a time. I have this day received a week's subsistence, being 210*l.*, which I shall pay in to your order. But Captain Charlton had 100*l.* of me last week, which I must desire him now to repay at quarters, for I had returned his troop's subsistence before to the quarters. Ammunition will be provided before orders come for to march for Ireland. Sir, I shall be sure to be very careful in anything you command me.

1689, March 25.—Robert Wright to Mr. Prepetit at his quarters.

Not long after you was gone out of town Benjamin Sutton came hither, but unhappily missed of you, which hath occasioned him this

further journey for to further offer his service to his captain whom he is very loath to leave, having so many acquaintances in the troop. If you could do him the favour to acquaint the Lieut.-Colonel that, if he have a spare horse, he would be pleased to mount him. Benjamin will pay 5*l.* in hand and the rest in as short time as any will under the same circumstances. However I will see it paid myself before the captain shall be a loser. He hath a great mind to go, and I hope the Colonel will have some respect, both as he was the most early comer into the troop, and his father an old tenant of my Lord Devonshire. If he cannot be mounted at present, pray give him his furlough with him, till further order, and provision made to indemnify him from his master, for he was an apprentice.

1689, April 1.—J. Deprepetit.

An Account of the Troop at Newark.

Edward Smart.	Richard Ing.
Thomas Potter	Richard Bret.
Stephen Shepherd.	William Niceby.
Henry Barwell.	Thomas Swean.
Paul Carter.	John Rivington.
Jacob Rowe.	Henry Deakins.
Isaac Sharloe.	Samuel Pegg.
Samuel Barnett.	Villers Brooksby.
John Power.	William Baker.
Stephen Smedley.	John Sanders.
Samuel Buxton.	James Fox.
Joseph Dudley.	John Bagnell.
Thomas Jobert.	Thomas Absolom.
Charles Freeman.	Joseph Sutton.
Henry Doubleday.	Henry Ash.
Robert White.	The two Trumpets.
Benjamin Sutton.	Corporal Lawe.
John Hawk.	Corporal Pettyford.
Israel Straton.	Corporal Marshall.
Robert Hall.	Mr. Thompson, Mr. Prime's friend, are not come up to their colours.
Jervis Beresford.	
John Milward.	
Slater Bradford.	

	£	s.	d.
Paid to the carrier from Derby to Newark -	0	16	0
For a barrel of ale and two lbs. of tobacco given to the people the day of the crownation (April 13) -	2	17	0

Names of other officers in the regiment—

Captain Tho. Chapman.	Captain Charlton.
Captain Richard Atkins.	Captain James Wright.
Captain Phi. Prime.	Cornet Thomas Cholmondeley.
Captain Lord Cholmondeley.	Cornet Pope.
Captain Purey Cust.	Cornet Richard Sale.

1689, April 10. York.—Cornet Richard Pope to Colonel John Coke at Mrs. Warner's in Surrey Street in Arundel Buildings.

I hope you received my letter and the roll by the last post. Being we could not procure any marching money at Newark, I sent to Mr. Allestry for 50*l.*, which I received yesterday by Slater Bradford. He told me he could not procure any money toward his horse, and desired that he might have his discharge, which I have given him, and mounted H. Doubledy upon his horse. I gave you an account in my last, that Doubledy's father had laid down 10*l.*, and that John Millward desired to

COKE MSS.

go home to fetch the 10*l.* he promised you. He brought it last night, and hath the same horse he rid before. I wrote to you in my last of one Taylor: he hath a good horse, and is not willing to serve in any other troop. We have our full complement beside, but he told me, if I would write to you, he would bear his own charges till I received an answer. The horses are all very well, except two which have sore backs.

1689, April 13.—Receeived then of Lt.-Colonel Coke the sum of twenty-five pounds nine shillings for the subsistence and clearing the quarters of the party that came with the prisoners from Lincoln. I say received by me Robt. Norton.

1689, April 13.—Cornet Richard Pope to Colonel John Coke.

I wrote to you from Doncaster and York by Captain Palmes. Doubledy's horse is the only one that failed in this march: we were forced to leave him at Boroughbridge, and Swain to look after him. Swain came back this night: he saith the horse is very well recovered, but not fit to travel. The rest are all very well after their march. There is 37 men here, beside Doubledy that hath no horse here, and the two at London, John Sutton and Mr. Shepard, that are not yet come, make up one more than our complement, but he will bear his own charges till I hear from you. I suppose you have had the good news of the King and Queen's being proclaimed in Scotland on the 11th instant.

(1689), April 13. Doncaster.—Captain Roger Pope to Colonel John Coke, a Member of Parliament at Westminster.

I was in hopes to have seen you at London when I was there about ten days since, but you were not then come to town. I heard at Derby your regiment was gone to Newcastle, whither we are marching. I have been persuaded by all my friends to quit, having two captains put upon me, though I engaged the whole troop but three for our present King's service. Was it not at this juncture I could not bear such hardship, but as I cannot with any honour quit, so I had rather serve in any other regiment, especially in yours, if it was possible. If I do not hear of your coming to Newcastle, I will give you the trouble of a letter from thence. I am, Sir, your most obliged kinsman and servant.

(On the back of this letter is written the following by Colonel John Coke.)

"That by an Adress upon this present debate it be humbly represented to his Majesty that if he think fitt to enter into a War with F. the house will give him such assistance in a Parlimentary way as shall enable him to go through with the same."

1689, April 19.—R. Davies to Lieut.-Colonel Coke at Mrs. Warners in Surry Street.

I have been so very busy all this week that I have not had one minute's time to wait upon you with the accounts of the regiment, as I intended. On Monday last I was forced to attend my Lord at Hampton Court. On Tuesday the King dined with my Lord at Roehampton. On Wednesday several of the officers left word at my Lord's that they dined at Pontacks whither I followed them in hopes to have met you there too. Yesterday to Hampton Court again. Each time it was near eleven at night ere we returned. I find it very difficult to leave my Lord in the morning; so that if you will give me notice where I shall wait on you in the evening, I shall be ready to give you a full account of my business. In the meantime I have here enclosed a short particular of what subsistence I have already paid.

[No enclosure with this letter.]

1689, April 21.—Major Charles Fitzwilliam to Colonel Coke at his lodgings at Mrs. Warners in Surrey Street.

I was this morning to receive my Lord Devonshire's commands for the regiment. He made no mention in the least about the Agency, and was very angry with him when I told my Lord we were unprovided of a surgeon, my Lord losing the opportunity of having the best in England for his regiment. You was mentioning that you might have thought some time or other of quitting, and if it were necessary a letter of attorney might in that case be drawn under my hand and seal to bring in the Agent. I told you I would find how my Lord Devonshire was disposed in it, and accordingly when I was with him this day I told [him] if it should so happen your occasions would not at some time or other permit you to march, that if you should then quit, I then might expect to come up. He very readily said, I should succeed if you laid down . . . If you will send the form of it by the next post to me at Stamford, where I shall stay two days, I will send it up signed and sealed, as you are pleased to have it; but this I believe will not be necessary, if you continue in, but I will do as you will have me. Be pleased to let me have your further orders for the regiment. I am very sorry that I have not time enough to take my leave of you, and receive them from your mouth. The bearer hereof is Mr. Robert Clerke, a surgeon, who is desirous to undergo any examination of an able surgeon. He is a stranger to me but seems an ingenious person. If you cannot get one, pray let any able surgeon you have examine, and if he can provide well for himself, and if you believe he may do our business, we may venture at him. But it will be absolutely necessary we have one speedily. Sir, I hope you will pardon me that I have no time to wait on you. Pray, Sir, do not [let] this surgeon hold you in suspense: if he can[not?] provide himself of things, get another if you can. I forgot to mention that Mr. Davies tells me the subsistence for the regiment that was stopped in Mr. Toll's hands will be paid elsewhere: and we shall not get it so readily, if you do not send it to him and secure it to you.

1689, April 25.—Colonel John Coke to Captain Cust at his quarters at Newcastle-upon-Tine.

I received yours of the 16 of this month. There is no news here but the accident of Mr. Temple drowning himself. The Major is upon his road towards you, and I suppose will reach you about the first or second of May. In the meantime I desire you will not offer to stir upon any account without such orders as will justify you in it; which is all from him that is in haste and your humble servant. Davies is out of the Agency.

[1689], May 14.—Lieutenant R. Pope [to Colonel John Coke].

I read your letter to the Major. We received 35*l.* of Captain Palmes at York: 10*l.* of John Milward: 10*l.* of Henry Dubleday: 50*l.* of Mr. Allestry: and 96*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* here. We have cleared the troop to the 5th of this month, as will appear by the roll here inclosed. Those men that have not signed it are quartered out of town. If you please to send me word how the account stands between Smedley, Swain, and the rest that ride your horses, I will endeavour to be of service to you in it. The rest of the money the quartermaster will give you an account of the next post. Cornet Cholmondeley has left us: he owes the quartermaster, Prepetet, 5*l.*, which he promised to pay you at London: he desires you to acquaint the agent to stop it: Captain South and Lieutenant Prime having done the same.

1689 ["86" by mistake], May 14. Newcastle.—Major Charles Fitzwilliam to Colonel John Coke, to be left at the door of the House of Commons—frank.

COKE MSS.

Yours to me found me but just arrived here, by reason I was a little ill upon the road, staying three days at York. We are all concerned that you have left us. I have spoke to your Cornet to give you an account of your troop from the 1st of April to this time as you direct. As to what is in the troop that may be fit for me, I will see and pay you for, if I am to have it. I do not observe that the trumpeters have any coats in the regiment, for I drew them out yesterday. I received a letter from Mr. Davies who desired me to certify to my Lord that the regiment was subsisted to the 5th of May: and upon enquiry I find none but your troop is subsisted so long, and that neither if you have not received 50*l.* that he took up upon your tenants (I think he says) for the use of your troop, and none of the rest any: So I desired to be excused from certifying anything. He does not mention anything in his letter of your resolution. I cannot believe my Lord designs it, if you quit, for anybody else; which makes me wonder Davies takes no notice of it . . . I should have informed you that here happened a scurvy riot amongst the mobier of this town. Last Saturday night they . . . and pulled down the statue of the late King Jeames in the market place erected by a Popish Mayor, with this inscription (or the like). "The statue of the first Catholic King erected by the first Catholic Mayor." Upon the soldiers marching hither it was blotted out. Since the writing of this and sending the rest of my letters away, I am informed the Mayor and Aldermen have sent to the Members of the House to complain of this, as instigated by the soldiers and officers: and that there came a great many blue coats with their carbines, with an intention of furthering the riot. The Adjutant 'tis true met them coming over the bridge with their carbines, a great way from the market place; demanding whither they were going in that manner, they answered they had heard there was a hubbub, and that some of their fellow soldiers were abused. He answered there was no such thing, and bid them go back quietly to their quarters, which they did. Betwixt nine and ten, as I was going to my lodgings, I passed through the market place, and, inquiring the causing of the rout, was informed they had pulled down the statue. I went immediately to see if there were any soldiers amongst them; and upon the honour and faith of a Christian, I found two blue coats only standing by with the spectators, who upon seeing me went home quietly to their quarters. The horse itself they had not then pulled down. The rabble continued up two hours after, who brake several of the disaffected people's windows in this town, as there are a great many in this town to the present Government. I sent my servant twice to see if any soldiers were amongst them, blue coats or others, who still brought me word there was none. This is upon my honour the truth, which if there be occasion, I desire and beg of you you would certify to the House.

1689, June 24. Shingle Hall.— . to Colonel John Coke.

At the election at Darby laid out for Mr. John Coke, the Conventioner.

	£	s.	d.
As appears by Mr. Francis's bill - - -	17	11	7
Mr. Bagnold - - - - -	5	7	6
Mace bearer - - - - -	1	1	6
Bearers - - - - -	0	5	0
Surveying Gorstey Leys - - - -	1	6	6
Allowed to be due -	25	11	9

[Colonel John Coke was elected for Derby Borough in the Convention, January 1688–9.]

1689, August 13. Kendal.—Colonel Charles FitzWilliam to the Hon^ble John Coke to be left at M^rs Warner's house in Surry Street near the Maypole in the Strand, London.

I hope you will pardon me that I have not long since answered yours sooner, which I received at Newcastle. A dangerous indisposition which I have heard you have had of late, and a very ill health I have enjoyed this six weeks has prevented my paying my respects to you. We are now daily expecting our orders from the Duke of Schombergh either for embarking at Whitehaven, or for being commanded to Chester or for Scotland. Therefore 'tis but just I acquaint you with the state of the troop you are pleased to resign. I received it according to my commission, and very full. I found in it a great many horses you had bought, but cannot part with them or allow for them for these reasons. First the Captains (as they informed me) had double subsistence for their troops from the 1st of January last to the 22nd or 23rd of that month, and that they were subsisted as full troops. Then that the King did allow them as such without mustering to the 1st of May; giving by that advantage allowance to complete their troop. And our officers, Captain Palmes for one, owns they have got money by this allowance, and he has an excellent good troop. Then they say there is some of the country money in your hands, which was to have been for the use of the regiment, out of which you may pay yourself for the expenses of your troop. Sir, the consideration of these things made me apply myself to my Lord Devonshire at Newcastle, and all the officers were bye, being willing to do justice to yourself and the regiment. It was concluded the horses were neither yours nor mine, but the King's, and by him paid for: and when once mustered going on immediate service, they could not be parted with. Therefore 'twould be very hard upon me to pay for what I cannot myself be allowed for. Then the officers informed me further that the trumpeters' coats colours and banners are paid for out of the Colonel's pay, and been dead pay, which is not deducted or paid for as yet. As for the trumpets I will write to Mr. Davies or our agent to pay what they cost you to whomsoever you shall order it. I hope, Sir, for these reasons you will not think yourself hardly dealt with, especially now we are gone upon service. And believe me in what I am capable, Sir, your affectionate humble servant.

1689–90, March 18. London.—William Hale to John Coke at his house at Melbourne near Derby. Derby Bagge.

I suppose Mr. Sion has informed you that I designed for a faculty for the seats in Thornby Church, built by Sir Thomas Leventhorp, which is true: and in order thereunto I had an intimation read publicly in the church: upon which Mr. Sion I understood laid immediate claim to them on your behalf, which was a surprise to me, not dreaming, no, not in the least, that you valued them or ever designed (having stood so long unused) to sit there. I had no sooner knowledge of what Mr. Sion had done, but I immediately on my own accord went to Doctors' Commons, and acquainted them what claim you laid to them, so fair and civil was I. I would by no means disoblige any person, much less a gentleman and a neighbour too. Had Mr. Sion been so ingenuous as to have writ to me instead of writing to my Lord of London, I would 'a stopt the proceedings myself without any more adoe. About a week since I wrote to Mr. Sion and desired him to acquaint you with the whole concern. But now since that, 'tis I understand my Lord of London's desire that I would write to you and acquaint you what I've done, that we may not have any disagreement. I desired liberty to sit in the seats, which cannot be any disadvantage to you, neither will you be ever the more debarred from sitting in them yourself, when it shall happen

COKE MSS.

that you come to the church. The request I take to be modest, and I no ways desire to hinder you the use of them, whensoever you have occasion. But farther I have orders to acquaint you that Mr. Kiffin defies us both, and says the seats are his, and will maintain it. We therefore stay to hear your answer to know what you are willing to do, or whether you acknowledge Mr. Kiffin's propriety. I was desired to acquaint this much, and in my Lord of London's name. If you have the convenience of sending by the post, direct to me at the 3 Black Lyons in the Old Balye at Mr Bradfords an Apothecary; or send to Mr Sion and he may take care of it.

1690, July 3. Derby.—J. Adderley to the worthyly honored John Cooke Esquire at Melbourne.

By this day's post I received the inclosed which I humbly present unto you by the bearer. I had waited on you myself but that I must attend the mustering of Captain Leveningham's troop this day. I received an account by the letter in which the deputations were inclosed that they had an account at Court at seven of the clock in the afternoon on Tuesday last that the fleets were engaged, since when they have had no further account.

The Deputy Lieutenants that have received their deputations are—

Anchitill Gray Esq., Sir Henry Every, Sir Paul Jenkinson, Baronets. Henry Leveningham Robert Willmott Henry Cavendish Esquires.

Commissions sent by this post for

Sir Philip Gell, Baronet, Sir Gilbert Clarke Knight, John Coke, William Eyre Esquires.

The days already appointed for the mustering the Militia of this County in distinct troops and companies are.

This day Captain Leveningham's troop at Derby.
Tomorrow Scarsdale troop at Ashbourne—not officered.
Saturday next at Bakewell Captain Wright's company.
Monday next the Scarsdale company at Chesterfield—not officered.
Wednesday next at Derby Captain Gilbert's company.

And by orders of the Lords of the Council and the Lord Lieutenant are to meet again within three weeks for four days, at both which it would be necessary three deputy lieutenants should be present.

1690, September 30. London.—Alexander Sion . . . . endorsed by Thomas Coke "Mr Sion's letter and pretensions."

I was six years Mr Coke's chaplain and he was pleased to allow me thirty pounds a year . . . four and thirty pounds is due to me. I desire his trustees to consider of it, and to pay it if they have power. If not, I would not have Mr. Coke troubled with it, and I desire the thing to be let alone. Please to direct to me, to be left at the George, at Buntingford, Herts.

Bought in London for Mr. Coke by his order and sent down for him in June 1690.

Mariana's History of Spain 2 vols. - - -	2	0	0
Covarrubias his Spanish Dictionary - - -	1	10	0
A Spanish Bible - - - - - - -	2	3	
. . . .			
The Wonders of the Peak - - - - -		1	0
A box full of colours for his son - - - -	1	0	2
	7	16	2

Alexander Sion.

(1694.) Paper indorsed by Vice Chamberlain Coke "The Princess of Denmark's letter to the King upon the Queen's death."

I beg your Majesties favorable acceptance of my sincere and hearty sorrow for the great affliction in the losse of the Queen and doe assure your Majestie I am as sensibly touched with this sad misfortune, as if I had never been soe unhappy as to have fall'n into her displeasure. It is my earnest desire that your Majestie would give me leave to wait upon you, as soon as it can be with noe inconveniency to you, or without danger of increasing your affliction, that I may have an opportunity myselfe—not only of repeating this, but off assuring your Majestie of my reall intention to omitt noe occasion of giving you constant proofs of my sincere respects and concern for your person and interests, as becomes &c.

1695-6, January 21. Chartley.—Honble. Robert Shirley to Thomas Coke. I must agree with you that Wit and Sense seem this winter to have suffered an eclipse, and the dramatic writers more especially have showed how little they consulted either. I do assure you, I have not of late met with more of both than in your ingenious diverting letter to me, so that I am satisfied Wit is not retired out of town, but has only forsaken the stage. We that live in these northern parts are forced to range over fields and woods to find subjects of diversion, for in the frozen season of the year, there is nothing that is more so in the country than conversation. In my last ramble, either my own innate fancy, or the aversion I had to see such plays wrote in English as would hardly bear the reading, made me imagine I met with one of the Muses that had left the town, and by her discourse seemed to be Patroess of Dramatic Poetry. You know, Sir, to meet with a Nymph in the desert was no rarity in some countries heretofore, but yet I vow and swear they are very scarce now. Methought after some small questions had passed between us, I asked her the occasion of her leaving the town, to which she made me this sudden answer:—

Neglected Wit is silent at a time
When puns, or bombast, stuff each doggrill rhyme.
In comic strain when they'd describe a fool,
The author proves the only ridicule.
In tragic verse while others fain would boast,
Landing some thousand Romans on the coast,
In what they would express themselves are lost,
Make Romans cowards, and make English great,
And make Bonduca valiant, to be beat.
Would Congreve or would Blackmoor now engage,
They might with manly thoughts reform the stage:
Recall us Muses, and redeem the name
Of Poets, prostitute to abject fame.
Rather than influence to dull authors give,
With banished virtue I'll for ever live:
On wings of fame secure I'll upward fly
And tempt the airy journey of the sky.

With that she vanished, and left me not a little surprised. But having recollected my thoughts, I was concerned to find her discourse carried much truth with it, which I could have wished had been as great an illusion as herself. This romantic poetical stuff, I am sure, stands in need of your pardon, but as it was designed for your entertainment, so if it contributes anything to your diversion it will answer the intentions of, Sir, your most obedient humble servant. Your remarks on

COKE MSS.

Dennis's letter are so exactly true, that 'tis impossible for any one to make better, much less for me. As for Mr. Southern's play, I have not yet seen it, so that I cannot at present give you my thoughts on it. I am of opinion, would the House of Commons lay a tax on all such books as are lately printed and yet scarce fit to be read, they might raise his Majesty a considerable supply of money.

1696, March 28. London.—Robert Jennens to Thos. Coke (at Foremark.) I can't but pity your living, though I reap the benefit of it, for I dare swear your letter had not been so long, if London had been the place of writing. I find the manner of the country is wholly different from ours of the town; for husbands, instead of sticking close and speaking well of their wives, get as distant, and make use of the greatest satyre on those animals. Now, you are well acquainted with both the manners, and, therefore, I would fain know, which may be most agreeable to the constitution of man, or which conformable to reason, for whether they both jump in one. . . . All people are preparing for Newmarket, whither I shan't go. I have bought a pad, cost 28*l.*, his full value, because he has lost his pace, otherwise is very portly. No news but plotting, which public papers give the best accounts of.

1696, April 2. London.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at Foremark. . . . When I reflect I cannot wish you in town, for all diversion has left it since you went into the country. Everybody looks here with a face of business, and talks of nothing but news and politics, not so much as the renowned Cloe to be seen either in the park, her gilt coach, or play-house, where there has been two or three intolerable plays acted that had nothing to recommend them but their newness. I believe we shall embark in three or four days. If at your idle moments you will let me know how you pass your time here, you will extremely honour and oblige your most affectionate kinsman and humble servant ——. I have seen Mr. Davis several times; where he lives I know not. I believe he is no menial servant of my Lord Devonshire, but whether he protects him or not, I cannot tell.

1696, April 5. London.—Lieutenant R. Pope to Thomas Coke at Newmarket. Mr. Davis is one of the Commissioners, or something belonging to the office for regulating Hawkers and Pedlars, which is kept at Tower Hill; he lodges in Leicester Fields, but does not appear often in public. I find by the accounts of our regiment, that Mr. Davis has 70*l.* due to him as cornet in it. I told Colonel Coote he owed you above 100*l.*, which was your father's pay when Lieutenant Colonel: he said, if you desired it, he would put a stop to the payment of it. If you write to me direct to Bicester in Oxfordshire, for I shall go down in two or three days.

1696. May 26. London.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place. We embark to-morrow at four of the clock, at the Red House near Deptford, on board a ship called the *Robert and George*, William Arnold master. If you please to send the gentleman you spake of, I will take all the care f him that's possible, and get his horse shipped, if there be any possibility of doing it.

1696, July 6. Oxford.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at his lodgings over against the Golden Head in Greek Street, Soho, London. I don't think of going into Derbyshire till the beginning of September, at which time, as I remember, you said you should be

there. . . . Mr. Dalby, by the Bishop of Winchester's interest keeps his fellowship. . . . There has lately been a great drinking bout at Abington. J. Stonehouse, 'tis feared, has thrown himself into a deep consumption by it. I wish you a pleasant journey.

1696, August 8.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke.

Dear Brother,—We had not the satisfaction of hearing of you till last Tuesday. I have heard a thousand things since you went concerning your journey. Some fancy it was no further than a private lodging in town upon some secret design, because Jack Gardiner was seen in town a good while after you left us. Others again say that your seeing the country is to spend this part of the summer with some of the sisters of your society in Suffolk. All these I conclude to be lies that it pleases people to invent, now they have nothing else to do in this long vacation. Whenever I am asked, I say, as you told me, that you are soberly going to see the north part of England, and intend to be back again in September. Another thing that I almost forgot to tell you is that Jack Gardiner was seen ushering two galloping ladies into a wood near Rochester, humble servants of his own I guess; for I believe if they had belonged to any of your company, they would have been so civil as to have provided them some better accommodation than only one servant, and that in your livery, which is so easily known at a distance too, and by that he was known here. My brother and sisters give their service to you. Sister Betty has received the money you gave order for. She is not very well at present, therefore she is sending for Mr. Bayly to be blooded, to prevent a fever that is hereabouts. I don't know whether I am not going a journey with my cousin Musters for a fortnight, only of pleasure. If I could hear from you once more before I go, I should go with a much better heart; or if in our rambles we should meet on a sudden, it would be best of all. Dear brother, I wish you a great deal of real pleasures, and none deceitful.

1696, August 14. London.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Messrs. Scharenborg & Francq à Anvers.

We wanting three mails from Holland I have not by me any of yours to answer. . . . Mr. Fisher has sent me up by Ashby Carrier another hundred pounds in gold for your account. Truly I think he does miracles, considering the scarcity of money. . . . Your next drafts on me may be at ten or fifteen days sight . . . there is no reason you should allow so long time when your money lies dead in my hands. I have already signified to M. Meulenaer that if you should desire to pass your bills on me at less than 2 usance to comply therewith. . . . Esquire Bill [Gresley] of Drakelowe went a wooing into a far country, but his mistress was not much smitten with either his phiz or beau meene: however he made shift to captivate the heart of a widow. I know not who this venturesome woman is, but they say she has 250*l.* p. a. jointure, and 2,000*l.* stock, and seven children, but all provided for. The knight and his lady are much against it. The town very empty and no sign of money anywhere, but at the Bath and Tunbridge where the ladies shake the elbow. . . . We have had very fine weather for the week past, and great hopes of a plentiful harvest, so that the farmer already begins to complain that corn will be too cheap. . . Just now I receive a letter from Sir Nicholas with the following relation of the Squire's courtship, and that uncle R. B. [Robert Burdett] is going with him to see his mistress: vizt. the gentleman with the handwhip begad was motioned to a virgin lady in Shropshire: he went and liked her, but she did not like him: so an elder sister of hers, a widow, told her if she would not

COKE MSS.

have him, she would: to which the Squire agreed. But not to the liking of his parents, which gave him much disturbance, and in his language said "Kill mother begad, zuns shoot her"; which so terrified his mother that she was fain to get away to Burton to her daughters; but the knight errant is resolved and says "Zuns will have her and that quickly too, for hunting is coming in and then cannot awhile." This is something like the boot hawker in the Lancashire Witches.

1696, August 16. Oxford. — John Coke to Thomas Coke at Messrs. Scarenborg and Francq, in Antwerp.

I hope by this time you have almost wearied yourself with rambling, and begin to think of home. If you abscond much longer I will go into the country to take possession. My sister Betty sets out for Rutlandshire next week; she designs to go to Foremark for a little while. I designed to have taken leave of Mother University within week, but that my sister Alice told me that she and my cousin Musters would come and see me, if I would stay a fortnight. I shall go from hence to Derbyshire. I will make bold to send for your horses if you dare venture them such a journey.

1696, August 24. Astead.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Messrs. Scarenborg & Francq à Anvers.

I was on Wednesday last at Parslows, where I met Sir Thomas Fanshaw who begins his journey on Thursday next for Rutland, accompanied with my Lady and your sister Betty. Your sister Alice was gone a progress with Mr. Musters and his lady, a maid, and one Mr. Isham: the men in a calesh and two horses, and the women in a coach and four. Their first day's journey was to Guilford, and so to the sea coast. . . . . Having formerly advised you of the departure of John Gardiner with yours and Jennens's horses on 1st of this month, hope they may be with you long ere this. I find there are more butterfly armies besides K. J. I wont say 500*l.* may purchase the ready in Lombard Street, but I believe 5,000*l.* would set it hard. I am sure we are all very bare, and don't perceive the least increase of N. M. I know a very eminent merchant, and a senator too, was obliged not long since to sell a Bank bill for 12½ p.c. loss, to procure money before he could send his maid to market to provide provisions for his family. . . . . At a pretty house in this parish has for six months past lodged a gentleman-like sort of man, with a pretty young woman, and without any other servant than one maid. Nobody knows who they were, nor from whence they came, more than from London: nor what their names were, for they went by none, real or sham. What was the fancy, I can't tell; my spark and his dear Phillis, who they say is young and pretty, were without the least interruption, but fortune at last playing the jade, yesterday morning came down one of the King's messengers with a warrant to apprehend her for a plotter in woman's clothes, and accordingly he took her away with him, but told the gentleman he had his liberty to go where he pleased. The happy man could not forbear smiling when he followed his dear. . . . He left word with the landlady to keep the lodgings for him, for that he and she would soon be back again. Some envious devil or other that envied both their happiness contrived this information surely to disturb them.

1696, September 14. —Alice Coke to Thomas Coke.

I think it is foolish impatience in me not to forbear writing to you when I have nothing to say, but tell you how long the time, since I saw you, seems to be, and how mightily I wish to see or hear from you.

I am like the rest of my sex; I can't forbear fancying my writing shows my respect and love, and when I think so I know I can never do that enough . . . Sister Fanshaw's groneing cake is made, and I hope you will be here before it is all eat. I believe your nephew or niece will be come in the world before you can hear from us again. Sister Betty will be in Darbyshire to morrow: your calash went for her on Saturday. My Lady Fanshaw has been very ill since she went into Rutland, but pretty well again now. Because my letter shan't be quite void of news, I will send word of an adventure that the wicked town says is true, that happened in Surry: I think lately, but possibly it might be before you went out of town, for I often hear things of halt year's standing, and take them for new. This is of a certain Countess that lives with her sister, and there is another pretty young lady that lives in the house with them. The lady of the house made a ball one night, where there was the Earl of Warwick and much more company, and as my story says my Lord Warwick made love to the young lady in that manner that it was said she was in great hopes of being Lady Warwick. But early in the morning after the ball this lady happened to go into the Countess's chamber, where she found the Count her lover and the Countess in bed and very fast asleep, both of them. This sight surprised her so much that she shrieked out so loud that the servants thought the house had been afire, and came all running into the room, and I suppose waked the two sound sleepers.

1696, September 18. Parsloes.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke.

This morning at eight you had a fine lusty nephew brought into the world, and thank God sister Fanshaw is pretty hearty already. You may see in these three lines that by one night's conversation I have learned all the phrases of the good women, but in one night's sleep I hope I shall forget. By a letter from brother Jack out of Darbyshire I hear that you are expected there very suddenly. Remember that we have not had one line from you, since you went. I intend to chide you mightily, but I believe when I see you I shall quite forget to say it.

1696, September 18. Lothbury.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke, chez Mons. Edward Browne à Rotterdam.

I have for this month past been at Astead, and indeed not very well, so came to town last night and hope you will excuse my brevity. At present I shall only advise the receipt of your kind letter from Loo, being glad you have met with so much diversion there. Your company is much enquired after here, as my uncle R. B. writes me, he having been lately a house warming at Packington, where was much company, and he says some that saw you in Flanders, but could give no account of your coming over. God send us a good and sudden peace, or else it will be impossible for us to subsist much longer without money, which is harder every day to come by. Please to give my service to your fellow traveller honest Jennens. . . . Dining last Friday at the Rooms in Queen Street with Messrs. Evans, Cheslin, Goodyeare and Goodfellow, upon the clearing of the steward's accounts, the traveller's healths went so often about, and I stayed out so late that truly I forgot to send this letter to the posthouse . . . On Sunday morning your sister Mrs. Alice sent us word by the post that your sister Mrs. Fanshaw was happily delivered of a son on Friday morning. . . . John Knight is lately returned out of Derbyshire, and tells of mighty feastings at Repton Park by the little Knight, at Swarston Bridge, and elsewhere. Squire Bill of Drakelow is married to the Shropshire widow. Lord have mercy upon her! Sure men are very scarce, for they

COKE MSS.

say she is a comely woman, has wherewith to keep her clean, and her children provided for.

1696, September 23. Luffenham (Rutland). Elizabeth Coke to (Thomas Coke).

Dear Brother, I last week by the conveniency of the Celash (Caléche) saw my friends at Foremarke, and met brother Jack. Mr. Fisher paid me the other 20*l*., which he said you had ordered him to pay, for which I give you many thanks. I suppose that before this you'll have heard the good news of our little nephew. It is resolved that we set forward towards home on Monday sevennight. I hope I shall hear of your welfare in Darbyshire, where you are much wished for. The gentlemen thereabouts have made mighty entertainments at their own houses, almost quite round. Signor Bill is married to a widow with seven children. Cousin Robert Burdett has been a manager in the business and they say he is married well.

1696, October 2. London.—Francis Hopegood to Thomas Coke at Rotterdam.

. . . At the request of Mrs. Ann Fanshaw and your brother and sister, I have represented you as godfather to your young nephew, who was christened last Sunday at Parslows by the name of Thomas, his other godfather was Sir Thomas. . . . as Sir Thomas had ordered the same, I have put you to the charge of three guineas for the midwife and the two nurses. . . . Most people now know where you are by information of some that see you in Flanders. Some fear you may fall into ill company: I tell those, the more you converse with them, the less you will like them.

1696, October 2. Ghant.—Lieutenant Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

Dear Cousin, I was very ill of a fever (which has continued till within this day or two) when I had the happiness of receiving yours. I am extremely glad that you have spent so much of your voyage to your satisfaction. I do not doubt but you found Loo and Cleave as agreeable as the rest. I suppose you are now thinking of returning back.

(1696,) October 19. New College.—John Dalby to Thomas Coke at Mr. Hopegoods Merchant in Lothbury, London.

I have taken the best care in my power to preserve your books from injury, and your other effects were put into your brother's hands at Christ Church. . . . I could heartily wish your books were safely conveyed to you, in order to prevent those losses which might happen to you if I should die in the country. I am also desired by the College to inform you that your steward Mr. Fisher did not account for your chamber rent and battles. . . . I believe, Sir, you are so far sensible of our College customs as to know this to be the time when the accounts of the College books are brought before the officers.

1696, October 24. (Parslowes.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke at his house at Mellbourn in Darbyshire. Darby bag.

. . . I distributed the ten pounds amongst the servants as you desired. I gave a guinea to Mr. Heath, the bailey, and half a guinea to the gardener: and sufficient left for the household servants. . . . My brother Fanshaw and I, and Sir Thomas's coach, escaped robbing very narrowly on Tuesday. The Barking coach, and Mr. Franche's being robbed, coming immediately after us. They took fourteen pound

from the Jew, and his hat, coat and periwig, but left him others in their room. The widow Saunderson is at last come to town: and Mrs. Harbert is going to be married to a good honest drunken country gentleman. I know neither his name nor his country, but Sir Thomas Skipwith says it's a very discreet match. I'm half asleep.

(1696,) October 28. Staunton.—Honble. Robert Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house at Melbourne.

As you have extremely obliged me by the favour of both your last letters, so I should infallibly have returned you my very humble thanks for your first, but that I did not know whether it would come to your hands, by reason of your being upon your return of your journey into Holland. Your ode had so much the air and humour of the original, that I think it was extremely well expressed. Your ramble beyond sea was certainly very diverting, and could a hearty wish have done it, I should certainly have been often in your company: but a wife and family hold me fast at home. However I am just now setting out for a ten or twelve days ramble, after which is performed I fully intend to wait of you at Melburn, and entertain myself in your good company, which is at all times so agreeable to, dear Sir, your most obliged humble servant. I desire my humble service to your brother. I came here but late last night, otherwise you should have heard sooner from me.

1696, November 5. Parslow.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

My dear brother has so often forgiven my negligence that I still presume on his goodness, though in reality it should make me more diligent. I forbore a longer time in hopes of sending you some town news, but I can hear of none at all. I suppose the ball yesterday will afford matter of discourse for some time though I have not heard anything of it but that it was designed finer than any since this reign, and the Princess graced it with her own dancing. I sometimes long to be a moment or two invisible at Melbourn to see after what manner you two housekeepers spend your evenings. For the rest of the day I can easily imagine you don't want business to employ your time. As for the Doctor's part I am sure he won't be for going to bed with the sun. If you persuade him by your example to rise before it, you will do a great work. I suppose you have gained an absolute reputation of a sober country gentleman by this time, with rising early and hunting, and leaving the wicked world at this time of year, when every else is coming up to it as fast as they can. All here are your servants, and my brother Jack's, and desire their service to all at Foremark.

1696, November 9. Parslow.—Mrs. Mary Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

You may justly condemn my negligence, dear Brother, for not sooner giving you thanks for the favour of your company, when last with us, and the fine lace and chocolate you bestowed upon me. I have not yet heard enough of the ball to give you a particular account of it, only that it was fine, and the Princess danced the first dance, and his Majesty was extremely out of humour. . . .

1696, November 9. New College.—J. Dalby to Thomas Coke at Foremark in Darbyshire.

According to your order I have inclosed the particulars of your account. . . . I am obliged to my honoured good friend Mr. Cook for his kind wishes and concern for my health, as for all other persons

COKE MSS.

wherein you have always so much obliged, Sir, your most humble servant. . . . The King is just now coming into Oxon, and is to be entertained in the Theater.

Mr. Cook's account for Battles -	-	5	10	7	qr.
for Chamber rent -	-	6	0	0	
for the use of the College goods in your Chamber		3	0	0	
		14	10	7	qr.
due to the Manciple	-	5	1	7	ob.
Sum tot.	-	19	12	2	ob. q^{r}.
your caution being deducted -	-	10	0	0	
remains due	-	9	12	2	ob. q^{r}.

1696, November 12. (Parslowes.)—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

Not being willing to give any answer to so weighty a concern before I had your advice in it, I have sent you the inclosed. I confess the Esquire that is lately married in your country has performed so very ill already, that I'm a little startled; so that except you should persuade me violently, I'm fully persuaded I shall not desire to hear any more of it. We are very much obliged to you for letting us hear so often how your two housekeepers do: but as for idle Jack he has not said a word to us this two months, and so pray tell him.

1696, November 16. Parslow.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Dear Brother. You are happy that you are quietly taking your recreation in the country, and only hear at a distance of tumults and bustles that are every minute in the town. Sometimes there's a report sent abroad that a hundred and twenty blunderbusses are ready charged to kill his Majesty, wherever he goes, but his good angel defended him from them all. Immediately upon this all the gates of the City are shut, and all that can't give an account of themselves are clapped up till they can, and then set at liberty again. A gentleman of this neighbourhood happened to be in town the night that this bustle was, and going to his inn so very drunk that he could not speak and therefore could not give an account of himself, was with his friend (that thought himself in better condition and so must see him safe in his inn) sent to a justice of peace, for suspected persons, but he discharged them only with making them pay sixteen shillings between them for swearing. Sometimes for three or four days there's mighty searching of houses for people that they say are lately come out of France: and some say they have found several of them, and some they can't find, and others that there's none to find. Thus everybody says a different thing, and nobody knows anything, but the want of money; and everybody agrees in that complaint. I was at London yesterday, and am so tired with hearing of nothing but disorders and tumults and hurrying into prison and letting out again that I almost made a resolution to go no more this winter. I believe I shall keep it till you come up, and no longer. I hardly heard the ball named while I was there. Mrs. Granville and Miss Crofts were the finest dancers, and my Lady Anne Popham the finest (but not at her own cost), except the Princess, was all I heard. . . .

1696, November 18. London.—Sir Gilbert Clarke, Knt., M.P. to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne, by Derby Bag, frank.

By the Votes you will see that there is a great majority who choose rather to be Courtiers than neglected country gentlemen. There is a Bill of Attainder brought in against Sir John Fenwick, because the inferior Courts would not try him for want of Goodman's evidence, who is gone away. This is not an usual sort of proceeding, and causes much debate. The House sat last night till after 10, at which time I came home to get my dinner. . . . I have a proposal to make to you when I see you from a person of great quality: and if I come down at Christmas, must ask you to slip to Chilcote, that I may discourse with you. And when I have told you my business, will advise you to think twice . . You are well employed in the country. I wish I might be so too.

1696, November 19. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

If your weather in the country be like ours here, I can't but pity your melancholy retirement. We have two or three days together hard frosts, and then as much storms and violent rain, both great enemies to country diversions; and when you are deprived of them I fear your amusements are very indifferent from your country neighbours, a conversation a little out of their sphere having formerly diverted you. . . . Last Saturday I rode out my grey gelding with the King to Richmond a shooting, and by what I could judge of him by that small trial, hope may do me some service. The King liked him very well, and nobody despised him so much as myself; so I hope against the campaign he may sell. The King asked me where you were gone, and I told him into Derbyshire, presently after your arrival in England. Sir John Fenwick's bill of attainder has been twice read (notwithstanding what his counsel said, which was as much as possible and took two days) and ordered to be read a third time, so you may expect to hear very suddenly of his hanging or further confession. It was yesterday likewise voted that all clipped money between person and person should go for 5*s.* 2*d.* an ounce, and to the King 5*s.* 8*d.*, and old money unclipped should pass current, the one till the first of June, and the other till the first of July, and afterwards none at all to pass in payment but milled money: which makes one hope you won't find those difficulties in getting in your rents as otherwise you would have done, had the old money in general been condemned. We have been mightily alarmed with the news of the French fleet being abroad, upon which all the flag officers were despatched to go on board, but to-day they say 'twas nothing but St. Ubes fleet. There has been for four or five days together at the play house in Lincolns Inn Fields acted a new farce translated out of the French by Mr. Monteux called the Shame (Sham) Doctor or the Anatomist, with a great concert of music, representing the loves of Venus and Mars, well enough done and pleases the town extremely. The other house has no company at all, and unless a new play comes out on Saturday revives their reputation, they must break.

1696, December 1. (London.)—Sir Gilbert Clarke, M.P., to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

. . As to Sir J. F. (Fenwick's) business, I will give you my opinion and the reasons for it when I see you. I wish my Lord Huntingdon much joy of his son, and hope you were all merry then. . . . It's talked there will be an excise upon corn, cattle, and cloth, and a land tax, though not so great as formerly. It's what some people please, who have the power in their hands.

COKE MSS.

1696, December 17. Chartley.—Honble. R. Slürley to Thomas Coke at his house at Melbourne.

I am at a loss whenever I strive to make a sufficient return for all your favours, and I have only this left to hope, that you will favourably judge my imperfect endeavours to be such. The hounds you sent me are very acceptable, and your ingenious translation gave me great satisfaction, I shall punctually observe your commands in the not communicating it, though it is so well done that it needs not fear censure. I have here inclosed an old piece of poetry, made sometime since, upon the receipt of the Oxford verses sent me by my brother on that melancholy occasion; having nothing else of this kind at present to oblige you with, and therefore desire your acceptance of these.

1696–7, January 8.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke in Pell Mell.

. . . I attended Sir Francis Burdet's corpse last Saturday night and Sir Robert Burdet is well . . . You should have directed yours to be left with the postmaster at Loughborough to be sent to Ashby de la Zouch.

1696–7 (January ?) 13. Chartley.—Honble. R. Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house at Melburn.

I received yours with great satisfaction by which I find you are returned into the country. I am very sorry I cannot wait upon you at Burton upon Monday next, because on that day I expect a friend here, and the latter end of the week I must attend my father at Staunton. But if possibly I can I will be with you at Burton on Tuesday night and spend the next day with you, which is I fear the most my occasions will at present give me leave. I heartily regret the whole week cannot be devoted to your good company, but hope to make it out another time. I am glad to find myself in one particular under the same circumstances with you, having some new thing upon the stocks, which when we meet and have time, we will if you please review together, all ceremony apart on both sides. I am, dear Sir, indebted to you in sending me so ingenious an account of Mr. Congreve's tragedy, which I hear on all sides far exceeded what the world expected from him in that part of dramatic poetry.

1696–7, March 16.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I forgot to put you in mind to speak to my cousin Burdett about my cousin Musters's writings. My aunt desires they may be in your keeping. She never forgets to dun me for her daughter's and her husband's pictures, which are at Shingle Hall. Saturday a new farce was acted at the new house, which did not take. The Mourning Bride was acted till Saturday, and was full to the last. All at Parslowes were well on Saturday. I wish you good sport.

1696–7, March 24. Parsloes.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke in Derbyshire.

Dear Brother,—You must expect no news from this part of the world [Essex] now but of the mighty plot, which thickens apace still, as they call it; and condemning and hanging every day for it. But for all the noise it makes it won't hinder the malicious town from talking of my Lord R——'s jealousy of his beautiful Lady, which they say thickens as fast as the plot . . . I am glad you got well to your journey's end and that you found my Lady and the rest of the family so well; and I wish the Squire all good success imaginable in his undertakings. I hope he never will have occasion to take the pains of riding

those seven miles to try to save paying the tax of old bachelor again, but that he will do it more effectually near hand. I am afraid the clear air of Derbyshire is a little too sharp for my Lady his mother, and that makes her pipes so shrill. Therefore I might advise Sir Thomas that he would do well to bring her up to London, but because she has been so much used to the country, it would be convenient not to choose too close a place in the town. I can think of none so fit for her Ladyship as an apartment in some of the fine buildings in Moor Fields. They are as incredulous in these parts about your being married as they are with you. They say they never believe you could make such a fine chariot, if it was not so; and that neither my Lord Guilford's, Mr. Sherard's, nor Mr. Cooke's is near so fine, that are just now made or making for the same purpose. This is all the reason that I hear for the belief. . . My cousin Noel stays at Jenkins till Thursday come seven night; I send you word of it, in case you should intend to make a visit to her before you come to London again, that you might not lose your labour. We hear they have been in search for the Captain once or twice, but I hope he'll escape their hands.

1697, June 11. St. Barnaby's Day.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke [in Holland].

Dear Brother,—I liked much better being disappointed of hearing from your own hands, and hearing by others that you was well, than to have had a letter from you dated from the King's Camp, before I had hopes of all actions being over, which is the news here. For I would not believe a thing, as would have given me so great disquiet, as the thoughts of your being in likelihood of danger, as long as I could make any pretence to myself that it was not so. I believe there is no life more pleasant to young men, that should be a little ambitious of honour, than the making campaigns, therefore I don't wonder at your doing it: but being this is one where there is none to be got, I hope we shall the sooner see you here; your company being the only thing that is wanting to make this country extremely pleasant. I give you many thanks for your care in sending to provide me a horse, but I believe I shall not make much use of it till you come. I shall go up to my sister Fanshaw for the time she lies in, and come down again with her. . . . I must beg of you to believe that I am sensible I have the best brother in the world. I can never do so much to serve him as he deserves or as is desired by your affectionate sister.

(1697), June 14. Parsloes.—Mrs. Mary Fanshaw to Thomas Coke [in Holland].

I can assure my dear brother that it was no small concern to us to hear that you were gone to the Camp, but hope you will soon come over again . . Cousin Lucy Leventhorpe is dead, and left brother John fifty pounds. Cousin Noell and all her company are gone to Lord Digby's. If you had been there the night before they went, you would have had some diversion, for a gentleman and a lady fell out at Ombre, and called bitch and jade, and she deserved to have her coats turned up. Pray do not speak of this, for it will be known from whence it came, and then I shall be scoured too. I suppose you may guess who they were. Sir Thomas Fanshaw hath a very ill cold . . . We have no chatting news that will diverting to you.

(1697), August 10. Jenkins.—Mrs. Mary Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Melbourn, to be left at Willen Ferry near Luthborough.

Mr. Husbands saith the money wanting at Lancaster will be above ten pounds. I think the best way of sending it will be by Mr. Fisher,

Coke MSS. when he goeth as a witness for me. Pray let him have 15*l.* for me, or if you think that not a proper way, I will find some other way to have it returned. All here are very well and full of Lady Torrington's match. She hath, as I hear, made over most of what she is worth, to dispose of as she thinks fit. Lord Fanshaw goeth to-morrow for Tunbridge.

1697, September 10. Foremark.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke in Rotterdam.

. . If this paper has the good fortune to come to your hands, it is to tell you that brother Jack (thank God) is perfectly recovered, and able to ride a hunting in Needwood. And I am also to tell you that there is an appointment of your neighbours the foxhunters to meet in Needwood about this time three weeks, where your company amongst the rest is very much desired . . If your coming is not very quickly, sister Fanshawe tells me she must alter her resolution as to her coming into Derbyshire this year, because of its being so late for so long a journey. I will assure my dear brother I have not neglected writing to him, for sister Alice and I have writ very often, and I am sorry to hear by your last that they so often miscarry . . . Mr. Fisher goes to London next week, so by him I intend to send for some things which will be wanting at Mellbourn in the house against you come home, and we are now making provision in your cellar. My brother and I are now at Foremark and shall continue till we are so happy to meet you at Mellbourn.

1697, November 23. Brussels.—Lord Widdrington to Thomas Coke in London.

Last night was the first time your charming mistress made her appearance since your departure. Stanhope and I did both make her a compliment from you, which she received with a graceful smile, asking whether you did not come again. You must bring me over a great many things which I have promised to several ladies here . . . Let me hear where you lie in town, that I may direct my perriwig maker to you, he will give you a perriwig which you must do me the favour to bring over with you; also provision of volatile salt, which the ladies here are very fond of. Mademoiselle de Bergue's aunt, Chanoinesse of Mons, that came last to town, was married yesterday; and Mademoiselle Grimbergue, the other aunt, is to be married to the Comte de Soy. The family of Bergues is fallen out with Mademoiselle Milan: they hate her as much as I love her. Madame Valsassin goes to Paris in spring, and carries Mademoiselle Milan with her. They say Prince Chimay is to be made Grandee of Spain, and the Ducs of Averay and of Aremberg are to have the Toison d'or. You should certainly have had some story of the Countess of Horn, if she had not been out of town ever since you went away. Last night Sir Francis Tempest, Stanhope, a Scotch gentleman and I myself, having drunk wine till four a clock in the morning, went and roused the people of the Chocolat house, and drank three bottles of Pericco apiece, except Sir Francis who after the second could no more . . . Stanhope in the middle of a harangue fell dead off his chair as if he had been shot; there he lay till five a clock in the afternoon, before he could possibly be wakened. The Scotch gentleman . . the next morning came and made me a visit being yet drunk.

1697, November 31. Brussels.—Lord Widdrington to Thomas Coke in London.

Since my last I have got a very particular acquaintance with your fair mistress' brother, so that I can visit there when I please. I shall

do your affairs as well as I can. Pray make haste over that I may have the honour to introduce you there. To-night we have made a party of trainans, which I believe will be very diverting, for all the ladies of the town that can be there will not fail. If it succeeds you shall have an account of it in my next. Tell me positively whether you hold your resolution of coming over again or no. Stanhope presents his service to you, and sets forward for England to-morrow. The noble Colonel will give you a particular account very shortly. His quick passage to London and yours to Bruxells are the wishes of your friend and servant.

1697, December 7. London.—Mrs. Katherine Fanshaw to Thomas Coke.

I was sorry, Cousin, I could not give you an account of the house before you went. One of the trustees told me he had agreed with another man for it; but this day I found the way by another man underhand for 20*l.* to break that bargain. . . . I could not get time for your further approbation; so we are agreed upon the terms following. The term of the house is 52 years to come; the ground rent is 12*l.* a year, and the present tenant pays 52*l.* a year, so there remains 40*l.* a year besides the ground rent; which at twelve years purchase comes to 480*l.*, and so I have agreed, much ado, and I think very well, for twelve years purchase is very little in that place. There is only the 20*l.* over, which you said you were willing to give. The tenant is warned out against Lady-day. I shall have the writings to-morrow, which I will carry to one Mr. Butler, who is my counsel in all my business. . . . I have sent for a bricklayer that I know who to-morrow shall look it all over, to see that it is sound, and in such repair as is customary in such cases. The man has made me tell forty lies about it, and swear as many oaths, that if it were not for myself I should not have it. 'Tis really a very pretty house, and will be much more so if you will lay out fifty or sixty pounds upon it, in which you shall have the best assistance I can give you, and you will oblige me in a work I love very well; for you men are seldom very good at dealing with work folks. You and sister Betty will soon contrive about the furniture, when I tell you what the house is—two rooms on each floor, which is six in all, wainscoted from top to bottom; but I suppose you will hang the inward room one pair of stairs, whether you put a bed there or not. . . . For pewter I suppose you may find enough in your house at Melburn, that is old, broken, and out of fashion, to send up and change away for as much new as you will have occasion for here. . . . I am confident you will soon find the ease of having a house to yourself, though but a little one. I hope you will think I have made a good bargain for you, and whenever you have a mind to part with it, I will give you what it cost and thanks. . . . I shall think long till I hear from you that I have done well.

1697, December 9. Jenkins.—Mrs. Ann Fanshaw to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

I am glad to hear by your sisters that you are gone into Derbyshire, with a design to bring Cousin E. Coke up with you, if she be in a condition to come in a coach; if not I hear you intend to bring her in a litter, and that the doctor should come with her. She writes word her doctor says change of air will do her good, and though she be with very good friends yet I believe she would be very glad to be here. Though Dr. Coke may be a very good physician and friend, as I hear he is, it would be a great satisfaction to her friends here to have another doctor's opinion with his. I hope she may be able to come with you; but if she should not, I thought fit to put you in mind to desire the doctor to write

COKE MSS.

her condition at large, how it began, and what it is at present, and what course he has taken with her; and bring it up with you, and show it to Doctor Ratcliffe, or some other good physician, as you think fit. Mrs. Hopegood is come to town and I am sure she will be ready to assist you in it. . . . I hear from Mrs. Burdetts to my cousins often, but she has my good wishes and prayers for her recovery; as also you have the same for your happiness in this world and the next from your friend and humble servant.

[On this letter Mr. Thomas Coke endorsed the following (among other) notes. Michaelmas 1696. Disbursements 1,474*l.* Receipts 1,776*l.* Remains 302*l.* Lady-day 1697. . . . . 1,481*l.* . . . 1,330*l.* Remains due 151*l.*]

1697, December 11. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne.

. . Yesterday the Commons in a Committee of the whole House went upon the matter of Supply and resolved, without dividing, that all forces raised since 1680 should be disbanded. To-day this resolution was reported to the House, and upon the previous question whether the resolution should be recommitted, the House divided. It was carried in the negative. Afterwards the House agreed to the resolution. The majority was but by forty; there was about 340 members in the House. I am satisfied now that my sister will not be able to come up this winter, so that I have resolved to come and see her. I think, if I can, to begin my journey on Monday in the Nottingham Coach, if I can have room there, but I must go into Hertfordshire and Essex first. I can't say all your friends in the army are well satisfied with the proceedings in the Parliament, though nobody talks but of allowing all the officers half pay.

1697–8, February 10. Melbourne.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at my Lady Derham's in the Pelmel, London.

My sister has consulted Doctor Coke, and the inclosed is her case, which she desires you to show to Doctor Gibbons. . . . We hunted a bag fox, and killed him within half a mile after we turned him out. My sister used to complain of a pain in her side a good while before she fell ill. The 8th of October was the first day she sent for Dr. Coke.

1697–8, March 2. (Foremark.)—Elizabeth Coke to (Thomas Coke).

I know my dear brother will be so charitable to impute my silence to my unableness at present for writing or anything else: but I still live in hopes it will not be long so, for I thank God I have continued rather mending than not, since my brother Jack left me. Though none can take better satisfaction than I in the conversation of so kind a brother as yourself, yet I beg you will in no way inconvenience your affairs upon my account, as to your coming sooner into the country than otherwise you would. As to my sister Alice who I understand has some thoughts of it, I leave the time to her own discretion and yours: for I shall not take anything as want of kindness that either she or my dear brother will do. I have not seen Dr. Coke since brother Jack did. When I have, you shall hear further concerning the advice of the physicians you was so kind to send me.

1698, April 6. Foremark.—Elizabeth Coke to Thomas Coke at Mrs. Hopegood's in Lothbury in London.

I hope my dear brother, if he does not design coming into Derbyshire, will let me know, that as soon as possible I can venture so far

I may put an end to the trouble I have been so long forced to give my Lady Burdett. The coldness of the season has prevented my recovering so fast as I was in hopes I might: but I do mend, though slowly; and every warm day gives me a great deal of ease, and when the weather is cold I find as much the contrary. Mrs. Curzon gave me a great temptation to have ventured as far as Derby yesterday to have met them at Dr. Coke's: but it being cold, and I not so well as some days, I durst not venture upon the journey. My cousin Walter was there you may be sure, and danced with the ladies till late at night. Esquire Bill and his lady are in Derbyshire, and are daily expected here. He swears he has got "best best wife world. I took her down in her wedding shews (shoes?) and the best in the world." The company that is in the country begins now to come abroad, and have many of 'em been here. My Lord Huntington was much frightened with a fit of the stone; and having eaten too much chocolate he, or a physician that he had in the meantime till Dr. Coke came, apprehended it was an appoplex: so was in all haste going to lay on three blisters, but deferred it till the lawyer had finished the will. In the meantime Dr. Coke came in and persuaded my Lord it was only the stone, gave him something proper, and the next day my Lord was as well as ever he was in his life. My paper is your friend and bids me conclude. Both the parcels of wine are come safe to Mellbourn, and set in the cellar as you ordered.

1698, May 25. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke at my Lady Dereham's near the Cocoa Tree in the Pell Mell, London.

My dearest Neighbour, Englishmen have always accounted that those travellers make the best use of their time abroad who learn by it to admire their own country so much the better as it really deserves: for that after tasting and touching at every foreign place a little, they can better judge the true advantages pleasures and profits of their natural soil. And you having made this good use of your travels, I cannot forbear letting you know how much pleasure I take in the contemplation of your designed journey to those noble regions whither you are bound [Brethy Park for his marriage to Lady Mary Stanhope]: wishing you all things necessary, your journey being something large and attended with hazard, as all great enterprises are. But that it may be fully recompensed, it is my prayer for all things to be therein prosperous and grateful, that the weather may be neither hot nor cold, the food and fruits ripe and delicious, that you may travel leisurely safe and secure, and having viewed in little all the world, you may sit down at last under your own vine, your children like olive branches, and be content. And now Sir, whatever else is good, great, happy, and desirable is wished for you in all sincerity.

1698, June 28. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

On Saturday the carpenters having put up good part of the frame of your building [in St. James's Place] some of the neighbourhood seemed to be much offended at it, and yesterday Mr. Stroud the bricklayer came to me from them to desire me to desist, otherwise they would run up a wall in the next garden to hinder your prospect. I told him you build out of necessity, not curiosity: and that we should have ten foot in our own ground to light us, notwithstanding his blind. However I condescended to the taking the carpenters from their work till I heard from you. In the meantime I will take as good advice as I can about it, but I cannot see what injury you can do your neighbours

COKE MSS.

by your building, nor can I believe any man will be so mad as to lay out so much money as to build a wall before you to so little purpose.

1698. June 28. (London).—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke by Loughborough bag.

I have been this last week in close waiting. The inclosed has lain by for a week for which disappointment to you I could not hope for pardon, did not I believe that your new object at present effaces all impressions of the old. I believe I have told more lies for you than ever I did for myself, to give satisfaction as to your sincerity. It is answered, your action disproves me; but by the expressions and ruptures, which are to the degree of madness, convinces me that all is thought true. The inclosed will tell you more. The sin be upon you. In your letter of the 15th you show the prettiest notions and arguments for an Englishman upon the brink of matrimony that ever I heard. . . . Yesterday I sent twenty ounces of snuff and a bottle of Bergamot to Knights', to be forwarded to you; it cost 1*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* I have not had time yet to inquire further about the Arab. The King has not declared his intention publicly, but we are very well assured he designs for Holland. I cannot learn whether I am designed for one, or not; I desire my stay only upon your account, that I may have the happiness of seeing my dear Coke very soon. If you are married I wish my Lady and you a great deal of joy.

1698, July 5. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfields', near Burton.

The occasion of my silence was my being in waiting, for Kinsinton affords no more news than Darbyshire. . . . My Lord Townson two days since was married, and last night kissed his Majesty's hand. The King this day prorogued the Parliament. The East India Bill is passed for a new Company; and the smugglers of French goods are fined 19,000*l.* His Majesty designs for Holland in about a fortnight. I am appointed for one to go along with him, and am undone for a couple of horses. The inclosed I received yesterday from Kinston; the author will never believe a man again. My intrigue is quite off, and I am satisfied she is a jilt: and that vanity more than love made her give me encouragement. I am sorry I can't have the happiness of seeing you before we go. My service to my Lady Mary and all friends. Mr. Goodfellow values the Arab at 140 guineas; I believe he would take pounds. He assures me there are no better eyes in the world, and I dare take his word.

1698, July 9. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's at Bretby.

Mr. Nicholas Harding informed me yesterday that your neighbours in St. James's Place complain of those buildings which you are a going to make there. One Mrs. Stroud is the most concerned: she says that the apartment which you are a going to make up will command her house and garden; she threatens that if you go on as you design, she will run up a wall 25 or 30 foot high, which will quite spoil that little prospect, which you have, and very much darken your rooms. . . Mr. Harding told me he had desired Mrs. Stroud not to do anything in this matter till she had made you acquainted how matters stand. Pray my humble service to Lady Mary and the rest of my friends and relations in Derbyshire.

1698, July 9. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

I have only to tell you that writs will be issued out on Wednesday next for the calling of a new Parliament, so that if you think of standing, you must strengthen your interest as fast as you can. I saw a letter yesterday of Stanhope's from Madrid: he says the King of Spain had had three sounding fits which lasted a quarter of an hour each, and that 'twas impossible he should live longer than autumn. Yesterday we shipped our horses for Holland, and this day sennight his Majesty designs to embark. There goes but a small part of his family with him, three Lords, three Grooms, and proportionable. My Lord Kinston and Mr. Berkeley have had a dispute at the Bath about Mrs Key, who they are both in love with. They drew in public, which prevented mischief, and I think has ended the quarrel. Pray let me know if you are married.

1698, July 19. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke, at Bratby Manor, by Burton bagg.

I find the Lord Godolphin, Sir Robert Terrill, and Mr. Charles Godolphin are your neighbours. At first Mr. Stroud told me that they were the only persons disturbed, but since I hear nothing from anybody but Mr. Charles Godolphin. I understand by the people I put into the house that all this disturbance is occasioned by his lady, who it seems cannot be satisfied till she sees your building down. Their builder came to tell me they would pull down our building on Monday. On Sunday I went and laughed at him for his news. He told me seriously that he had seen their lease, and they had so many foot of ground as reached the inside of our wall. . . To prevent a law suit I have contented myself with the loss of about five inches, and taken the timber off the wall and set it wholly on our own ground, for 10*s.* charge or less. . . To do as much mischief as they can another way, here hath been one from your backside neighbour to let us know that the wall was wholly theirs. . . If you have not your lease, let me know where I can see it here in town, and who your lawyer is, that I may advise with him. My opinion is that they cannot hurt us, but that all this bustle is to oblige the peevish proud temper of a woman. Mr. Stroud told me that there was a contract between the builders that they should not make any addition above so many foot high. I shall keep the men at work, and desire a line or two.

1698, July 23. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke, at Bratby Manor, by Burton bagg.

. . I have had two meetings lately with an attorney who acts for the ground landlord on the back side of our building, who says that the wall that our building stands upon next Madame Luttrell's ground is theirs, and not our own as Mr. Stroud, our ground landlord, told me it was. I, therefore, desire that somebody belonging to the law may be judges of their writings, which their attorney offers to show at any time. I answered that if they proved the wall to be theirs, Mr. Coke would take the building off the wall and set it further into his own ground, and that whosoever employed him would miss of their aim for our building must go forward. I do not think that the removing the whole frame of our building will cost more than forty shillings. I am now well assured Mr. Charles Godolphin's lady is the cause of all this trouble.

COKE MSS.

1698, July 28. Parslows.—John Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

Dear Brother,—I beg you to believe no man more pleased to hear of your happiness than myself, of which I wish a long continuance. I have enclosed warrants for two brace of bucks, which if you spare so much time may contribute to your diversion in killing them, if you have ere an uncle towards Needwood to visit. Sister Alice writ word you would pot them and send them up; but I hope you will not give yourself that trouble, but dispose of them there as you please. I doubt not you have venison enough where you are; however, I hope you will not refuse my mite, having nothing else to offer. I heard yesterday you were to be one of our Senate.

1698. August 4–14. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

Though it's a good while since we landed I have not got the sea sickness out of my body. We were two days on board, stayed four days at the Hague, and came hither yesterday was sennight. His Majesty has hunted twice, which was the death of a brace of stags. The first ran us six hours; there was killed by hard chase three horses, and several others spoiled. The last was two hours. We had so little time for sending over our horses, that we are forced to hunt them half dead, and an Englishman would take us by our riding for Dutch jockeys. The King has ordered a camp about Nymegen a fortnight hence of 25,000 men. His Majesty designs the beginning of next month to go for Zell. I find Loo much the same place 'twas, wants nothing but women, which perhaps you will say in some country seats is no want at all. There has been a plot in Moscovie, for deposing the Zar, which has sent him post from Vienna.

1698. August 6. Beauford Buildings in the Strand.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Bratby Manor by Burton bagg.

. . . The attorney, who is employed by the ground landlord of the next ground, and I have had several meetings and I hope on Monday shall make a final determination of the matter. But the ground landlord, Mr. Waller, lives in Buckinghamshire, who I understand is a very hot man; but I find the attorney quite the contrary; otherwise you would infallibly have entered into a law suit, or I must have made a hasty submission. . . .

1698. August 8. (Blithfield.)—Edward Bagot to Thomas Coke.

I wish it lay in my power to be serviceable to you in anything: but I am afraid I cannot possibly attend you next week in the Forest (though at any time after) by reason of our unlucky dispute that is likely to happen in choosing members for our county. Yet whatever you are pleased to command in the Forest as far as my power extends, you may have the sole disposal of.

1698. August 11. Parslows.—Alice Coke to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

Dear Brother,—The first post after I came here my brother and sister [Fanshaw] writ it to you and Lady Mary, and I hope gave you an account how well we was guarded from Barnet to Islington by the exact likeness of Don Quixott. But there my brother told him that he had timed his coming to London very ill for his brother Frank was gone down to lock up the doors of Repton, and that he would be quite out of possession; upon which he thought some time, and brought out some proverbs, and so turned back again, to our thinking, for we saw no more of him.

1698. August 14–24. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke. COKE MSS.

I was heartily glad by your letter of the 30th past to find that you had been employing your time so much for the public good. You shew at once, and in your young days too, as great an inclination to serve your country by proper ways as 'tis possible for a man to do, first by matrimony and now in this public character, which the country has thought fit to choose you for. And sincerely I think you as proper a man to serve the nation in the House of Commons as any that will be there; for by your travelling and conversation in the world I believe you know the circumstances of Europe as it now stands as well as anybody, and your honesty being generally known, I don't doubt but a great many of your brethren will be directed by you. I told the King of your election, which he seemed very much pleased with. I believe our going to Zell is very uncertain, for his Majesty has not yet sent any horses, or made any preparation for the journey, and when our return for England will be we are as ignorant of. Our time is spent just as it was when you were here; but our horses in very bad condition, and the stags stronger. I suppose you knew Count d'Auvergne in France. He has been with us this fortnight, and I believe will continue some time longer. He is in a lower form for riding than Vost. Friday was sennight one Swerius a Dutchman, Receiver of the King's rents at Breda, knowing my horses to be in very ill condition, challenged me to run with any horse in my stable from Arnheim to Loo for 100 guineas, he and I to mount equal weight. He urged it so much that at last I took him up, and next day we shewed our horses, to run on the Thursday following. He had got an old running mare, which I knew nothing of, and I believe bought her purposely for a bite. The horse I found in my stable in the best condition was Roan: and upon him I ventured, though had a very great cold. The match made a great noise: the King put off a day's hunting: and a world of people both here and at starting came to see it. Count d'Auvergne went 20, Charles Dormer went 20, and several others lesser sums, so that I had not above 40 on it myself. We went to Arnheim over night. I was forced to carry 8½ pound. His jockey dress was so comical being packed up in flannel and leather, that had I lost the match to such a mountebag I could never have shewed my face again. We started at nine o'clock Thursday morning. He led me till within two mile of the end, sometimes half, sometimes a quarter of a mile before me. His mare run devilishly, and he rid better by much than we expected; and my horse being out of condition, I would have given double the sum to have been off. But at last I got up to him, made a loose or two, and within less than a quarter of a mile off the end his mare and he sunk to nothing. I never was so rejoiced at anything in my life. We run it in an hour and half a minute. My horse came in pretty fresh, and this trial assured me he's as good in nature as 'tis possible for a horse to be. Count d'Auvergne being asked why he'd venture with me, he answered he always joined with the English in horse-races, and with the Dutch in making dikes and building windmills.

1698. August 17. Rochester.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Bratby.

. . . I left the men once again in good order, with a strict charge to go on with all speed imaginable, and after a little time I shall be able to give a better guess what time we shall finish. . . . Madam Godolphin is still as troublesome as she can, saying she hath not done with you, though Mr. Waller hath; for she hath bought Mr. Waller's ground as I am informed. But I took a note under the attorneys hand to acquit

COKE MSS.

you from any further trouble, after the removing the encroachment, which is done, and your building stands wholly within the walls.

1698. August 24. London.—Luke Barrow to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

. . . I am in your house at this time in 3 James Place, being put in by Mr. Goudge. Your building doth go on now, though it hath been three times hindred and caused to be altered, by some unworthy and envious persons, concerning which I suppose there hath been more malice than matter in it, their aim and end that you might have no building at all there. And especially one family near neighbours, particularly the gentlewoman, of the house, with her husband, Mr. Godolphin, who lately, when one of the workmen was nailing some boards on that end of the building next to their garden, stood with a pistol ready cocked, and said he would shoot any man that should dare to put out his head or his hand over the garden to drive a nail there. I never perceived so much envy appear in my life as hath been ever since it began. . . .

1698. August 29. Rochester.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Bretby Manor.

Since there were no thoughts of making a scaffold on Mr. Godolphin's ground to plaister that end, I ordered it to be weather boarded; which when the carpenters were going about to do by standing within our own building and putting their heads between the quarters to nail the boards, Mr. Godolphin came out with a pistol and swore he would shoot that man through the head that should offer but to swing his hand over his ground to drive a nail, whereupon the carpenters being scared from their work, I ordered it to be bricked up between the quarters, which is done; and that side boarded next Madam Luttrell's garden, so that now I hope all the disturbance is over. This surly troublesome neighbour of yours hath so hindered us as that it will be too hard a task for us to get the house quite finished by the 27th of September. . . .

1698. August 29. O.S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

Though the country affords you no news, and the story of an intrigue is no longer diverting, and all beauties become nauseous to you except one, I'll excuse you writing on all these subjects, provided that you'll now and then tell me that my dearest friend is in good health, and promise to let me see him as soon as I return to England; which I fear will be something the longer now, first, because this morning his Majesty talked as if he was resolved upon his journey to Zell. He could not tell us who should go along with him, or exactly the day; but we suppose it will be the latter end of next week after the review of the army. It's to consist of 32 squadrons and 28 battalions, and is encamp between Arnheim and Rossendolf. His Majesty designs to begin the review this day sennight; 'twill take about three days time, and then they all return to their quarters. I can't resolve buying this horse you tell me of. I am already overstocked, and unless I can dispose of some of these, I must not think of buying more. We have been to-day twelve hours on horseback, and missed our stag. The King is so angry at the disappointment, he is resolved to revenge himself, and hunt to-morrow again. Judge if this manner of life does not require sound bodies and good horses. I am very much tired; however if I had any news, would send it you.

1698, September 3. St. James's Place.—Luke Barrow to Edward Goudge.

Mr. Godolphin is now erecting his monument of malice; and he hath prevailed with our neighbour on the left hand to build along that wall, and the end of his fabric is fastened into his house: the manner of their building is long poles, and they are preparing to board it. The gentlewoman is very jocund, and full of laughter, and they all seem to be much pleased with what they are doing. But I told them all aloud, I believed they would have little cause to rejoice in the end . . .

1698, September 22. London.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's at Bratby Manor, Burton Bagg.

. . . I have taken care that your household necessaries be as ready for you as your building, viz.: jack, jackwheel, spits, racks, boiler, stoves, cistern, &c. I do not doubt but some other things will come into my mind, supposing you are not provided with any thing for this house but hangings, beds, pictures, chairs, &c. I desire you would be pleased to answer these following queries, viz.:—

1. How must the Japan pictures be disposed of?
2. Shall there be a glass pier in the lower room in the new building, as it is ordered above in the middle storey?
3. Would you have sash doors in the closet of that story for a library?
4. Would you have any prints pasted before you come?
5. Would you have glass in the piers of the dining room, as also over the marble chimney piece there?

It is a very dear ornament, therefore I do not advise it, except it be mighty agreeable to yours, and my Lady's inclinations.

1698, October 1.—George Vernon to Thomas Coke at Bretby.

. . I did come to Bretby on purpose as well to wait on his Lordship, as to acquaint you with what some of the town of Derby had mentioned to me. I told my Lord that if you did not approve of the thing, it was easier to prevent the bill than to obstruct it. I told some of the town that it was their best way to agree with you and all the other proprietors that should be damaged by such navigation, before the bill should be proposed, that it might then easily pass . . . I hope you will believe I should never assist or promote any such bill, without full satisfaction to all persons concerned, and this I hope will give you a real belief of my integrity to your service.

1698, October 17, O.S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke, at the Earl of Chesterfield's near Burton.

A little before our departure, I wrote you word we were going to Zell. On the 20th past we left Loo. The second day's journey we came to a seat of the Duke's in his own country, called Brookhousen, whither the Duke sent several of his family to receive the King, and entertained him very handsomely. The next day was 60 miles to another seat, called Ebersdorf, where the Duke met us himself, and shewed all the joy imaginable at the Kings' arrival. From thence the next day got to Goure by dinner, the place designed for our stay, where we found the Duchess and her family and all the Dukes. And in three days after came the Elector of Hanover and one of his brothers, which quite filled the house. Several others, Princes of Germany, sent compliments, and desired to wait upon His Majesty, but were excused upon the want of room. From the day of our coming to our departure we did not miss one day from [some] kind of field sport or another.

Coke MSS. We began with stag, which hunting the Duke has in the greatest perfection imaginable. He has sixty or eighty couple of hounds: nothing can be stauncher. They are a kind of woodland fox hound, with a great deal of mettle, and drive on a scent very hard. There are vast quantities of woods, but the trees growing at that distance, and no underwood, that it neither hinders the sight, nor running of your hounds or horses. And for that little running we had in the plains, it equals any I ever saw. The only inconvenience is some boar holes; but taking the country altogether, it exceeds Loo, or I believe any place in the world. We killed in the fortnight we were there seven stags. This country for hare-hunting is as good as the other. He has generally out eighty couple of harriers of different tongues, but much the same speed, which make very good music. We came a little too late in the year for shooting; however found some game. This house stands sixty miles from any considerable town, in a country absolutely barren and fit for nothing but sports, so that one would think 'twas impossible for a common family to subsist. But notwithstanding these inconveniences, never was seen such prodigious plenty of all manner of provisions and rareties of the best kind, and drest after the best manner; and all sorts of wines, I believe better cannot be found in Europe. The Court in general the most obliging in the world: all people offering their service, and watching opportunities to help us to what we wanted. The ladies free and well bred, tolerably handsome. In short nothing could be asked for that we had not, to make us the most satisfied people in the world. Friday was sennight we left Goure, and went to Zell, which is about sixty miles distant, all the Court accompanying the King. The House of Zell is an old building, but a great many tolerable good apartments in it. On Saturday came the Electress of Hanover, and brought with her several of the Hanover ladies; one or two very handsome, but the rest generally of the largest size. We stayed here four nights; had three Italian comedies, very well acted (Messiteen was amongst them) and one ball; so that we lived as gay a town life as could be. Saturday, we boar-hunted, and Tuesday came away: and travelling day and night came safe hither on Thursday at one o'clock in the morning. I expected to have seen you sooner than I believe I shall, for last night came twenty horses of the Elector of Bavaria, and he is expected in three or four days; so that I can give no guess at our departure. In the meantime I shall be glad to hear how my dear Coke does, and how he designs to divert himself this winter. We killed a brace of stags on Saturday, and to-morrow hunt again.

1698, November 10. Staunton.—Honble. R. Shirley to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I should have been glad could I have had an opportunity of waiting on you before your departure for London, but you were gone your journey before I returned out of Staffordshire. I do not doubt but the pleasure of the good company you had with you made amends for the badness of the roads, and the unseasonableness of the weather. A proclamation I see is now come out for the meeting of the Parliament, and I hear there is likely to be a great dispute about the election of a Speaker. Colonel Granville is one that is thought on, and will be a candidate, and will stand fair for it. I have been entreated by Sir John Levson (Leveson) to acquaint you and the rest of my friends of the House of Commons, which is what in compliance with his desire I thought fit to do. I hope to be with you in town some time afore Christmas, and enjoy the satisfaction of your good company. If any

lampoon, or piece of poetry come out, I hope you will oblige your friend with it. Pray my humble service to my Lord Chesterfield.

1698, November 21. Stanton.—William Barnes to Thomas Coke.

I have made a sally into the woods amongst the woodcocks and partridges, with good fortune. I killed a dozen and send them up to you potted. I design to make a general assault. I hope with good success to send you a much bigger pot. . . Your Daneis bitch is taken care of and sent to that gentleman, which is the famous shooter; he will be sure to make much of her, and do all he can to make her fit for a gun.

1698, November 24. (Kings Newton).—Robert Hardinge to (Thomas Coke).

Since you went your mill dam overflowed the grates, stopping the water, and the water got into the mill, and did the miller forty shillings damage, and my Lord Huntingdon about five pounds by making a great hole in the dam. The navigators at Derby and Burton are very busy, going to every town on the river, and petitioning all people. I would, if it be not troublesome to you, desire you to enclose and send me the King's Speech and Votes, and direct for me at Mr. Gregson's in Derby, and when I am Parliament man I'll do as much for you.

1698, November 26. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, M.P., at the Earl of Chesterfield's house in Southampton Square, London.

. . Knowing how busy a time this is with you Parliament men, I thought it more proper to take notice of your favours in a letter to my sister, than trouble you at a time when you are taken up with the affairs of the nation. I think Walker may be allowed to inquire after scandal a little, since he is now like an old foxhunter, who, when past following the sport, yet loves to hear and talk of it. I am sorry his intelligence fails him, but hope his invention may supply that deficiency, or else his friends will want entertainment and diversion from him. The waters are so mightily out and the ways so excessive bad, that I don't know when I shall get from hence, but can assure you of my being in all places your most affectionate brother.

1698, December 10. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Burton's daughter who is married to a cowkeeper about London has always pretended a title when her mother died, pretending that her brother Radcliff, who sold to Mr. Coke, was dead before the fine perfected. . . My judgment is that, your estate being so much, you had as good pay 10*l.*, as have it attended with any clamour when Burton's wife dies. . . I shall dine with the Count Huntingdon to-day, being invited: 'tis his birthday, and if I can have a convenient opportunity will talk to him about the mill, and give you an account. Richard Kniveton is melancholy at not hearing from you about his horse, oats being 2*s.* 6*d.* a strike; barley 4*s.* 6*d.*; wheat 8*s.* or better; pease, 4*s.* In all cases, where a book is too big for the post, slit it, and send it in two letters.

1698, December 11. (Kings Newton.) — Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, a member of the Honble. House of Commons at Westminster, London.

Richard Kniveton and Henry Loate will set out on Tuesday morning with the horse and two couple of hounds, about which there had been a

COKE MSS.

mighty mistake, had not Loate shewed me your letter. Yesterday I spoke to my Lord Huntingdon, who gave me for answer these words—"Truly Mr. Hardinge I do not make leases of my estates, because I cannot tell when they are set to their worth, and this Mill has been at 50*l.* a year," which I took to be a plain denial. I wish Chadock may prove a good groom; Kniveton's son shall go with him two days. The Mill is but 28*l.* per annum.

1698, December 14. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London.

I received the King's Speech and thank you for it. Your horse set out with two couple of hounds yesterday, and hope he will come safe to hand. Chadock would not undertake to lead the horse on foot, and everybody said it was impossible, considering the badness of the way, and that your horse would not carry. So Richard Kniveton has sent his son with the horse and another horse to ride on, along with Chadock, and refers himself to you in it. When you write to Henry Loate you must be sure to write plain, or else he will run into mistakes. He had taken all your hounds to Sir John, and sent you none, if I had not accidently seen yours to him. And he is so foolish, that if you do not give orders yourself, he does not mind Stephen Allen's letters. I forgot to tell you that I believe Burton men will no more agree with my Lord [Huntingdon] than my Lord will set you the mill: and by the same principle, for he says—De minimis non curat lex—and if he cannot be a considerable gainer, he will not expose the privacy of his park and mills, or make any alteration. I design by the next post to send you some instructions about a Bill for the freedom of trade, without seven years service, and to prevent vexatious indictments on penal statutes. You have a tenant like to be undone, if some stop be not put to such practice. You cannot oblige your neighbour country more than by promoting a Bill for the preventing the cutting off horses tails and manes in pastures. I believe 'tis 100*l.* damage every year.

1698, December 14. Bramcoate.—Sir Robert Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, Westminster, free.

This is only to thank you for the trouble of sending the speech, and to desire you to send us the Postboy, and you will find us very honest in paying you. We do hear of the fame of Vernon about the choosing a Speaker: but I knew the old member so well, that I cannot be in any manner surprised with what I shall hear of him. I believe I may come time enough to see what becometh of the Navigation, and cannot believe his interest will prevail much in any house. I pray direct yours to me by Coventry bagg.

1698, December 19. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

'Tis so long since you left us that perhaps our country fare may be a variety to you; therefore I made bold to send you this week from Knowle hills half a dozen little birds. I call my ducks swans, so that you'll guess I'm fain to magnify whatever I have. These fowl will come to you by the name of turkeys, and I wish you, your Lady and sisters a merry Christmas with them. My horse which you write of in yours (a grey stone horse) you may guess according to the character I shall give, that I am not willing to sell him out of our country. Though really I am willing to part with him to do such an honour to my breed as your letter mentions. His age is five, his height is fourteen hands and three quarters of an inch without his shoe. 'Tis pity he should ever be bitted, he has so fine a mouth, and carries himself so well in a snaffle: but at

the beginning of hunting he was somewhat wilful, and to recover him of that I clammed him, till I stirred his grease. How quiet he may be when he comes to be used again, I cannot yet answer: he is in good heart, but low in flesh. If any come to see him upon the account you mention, let him bring an assurance he comes from you: otherwise I shall not set a price of him to go out of the country, for I can have as much as a reasonable body could ask here, if I only sold him for money.

1698, December 20. Bramcoate.—Sir Robert Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I have only to tell you that I receive your kindness as regularly by the post. I am still, like the rest of mankind, full of complaints, and expect the next month to make some of them to the House of Commons. If you had regarded our sport of hunting I might have told you stories of chases in Staffordshire, and of my misfortunes. The two servants that used to hunt with me are both disabled. At the latter end of a fine chase, I broke the small bones of my grey mare's leg. But the runaway horse carrieth me bravely with a mere snaffle. I always see the sport though to the hazard of my neck, having bruised my shoulder by tumbling over a slough, and ventured drowning the same day, but have many proverbs on my side. These things only prove tricks of youth. If you hear of a runaway horse, recommend me to him: I love them mightily.

1698, December 30. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, frank.

. . What they do at Derby about their Navigation, I know not, for I live at an outside of the county; but Burton men are very active about making Trent navigable thither. A merry New Year and many is wished to you and my Lady Mary Coke by, Sir, your most humble servant.

1698–9, January 4. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, frank.

I have acquainted Sir Robert Burdet with your letter as you desired, and wish you good success with your Bill. Your reputation increaseth yet daily, and I am not used to flatter my friends. . . I think it very proper for those whose interest it is to be against the making Darwent navigable to join in a petition as you direct, and when I see the gentlemen concerned, I will acquaint them with it. But for my own part, having no land upon that water, and having so much disobliged the town of Derby already, I am not willing to sign any paper: but cannot forget to have a kindness for my friends when it falls in my way to serve them. I pray Sir R. Burdet will speak to his friends when he comes to town the latter end of this month.

1698–9, January 15. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, free.

A gentleman came hither lately out of Scarsdale, and told me they were getting hands about Chesterfield to a petition against making the river Darwent navigable. A servant of mine is going into that country this week, who will inquire what they do, of which I will give you an account after his return . . . I thank you for sending me the Votes.

1698–9, January 17. Risley.—Anchitell Gray to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

Yours of the 14th instant came to my hands this day the 17th and by this shall give you the best account of your commands I am able. The Bill for navigation of the River Derwent from Trent to Derby passed

COKE MSS

through my hands many years since so far as twice reading to commitment, and summons to the country to be heard, but was extinguished by prorogation. I find the same great objection against it to be still what it was, viz. that the prices of corn in that market will depend wholly upon the Derby traders, who may by it be enabled to raise and fall it as they please to the great detriment of the country. I confess I could not then well balance that objection with any great convenience to the country in other matters of trade, being but national and unexperimented things. But as to what relates to proprietors of lands upon the river, I conceive may be easily adjusted in the Bill according to precedents in cases of the like nature. These are my poor thoughts upon the whole, which I submit to your judgment, whom I assure myself to be so good a patriot, that your country will have no cause to repent their choice. I have had an ill winter with the gout, but thank God I am recovering. So with my best devotions for your happy progress in the great matters before you in Parliament I am your humble servant. What further commands you may have for me be pleased to direct to Risley near Nottingham as the speedier conveyance.

1698–9, January 22.—John Burdett to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

I wrote to you before Christmas to give an account of the disposal of your hounds; and also of the ill estate your gelding was in then, but he is very much mended, and in good hunting condition. On Wednesday last, waiting on Madam Bride from Calke towards her new home, on Melburne Common a boy was running after a fox with a steel trap at her leg, whom we soon assisted to catch. Mrs. Renalds I have still in my custody; but for the engine, I broke it into as many pieces as I could. On Friday I killed a fox in the Melburne quarells. He had been run several times before, and always too hard for us, but has paid for it at last. We have had much better sport this winter than the last, and are in expectation of a great deal more. My dog Ranter is dead. We have good store of game. We expect my niece Jennens and her nursery here this week.

1698–9, February 4. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke a Member of the House of Commons.

My Lord Huntingdon and I had some discourse the other day about my Lord Hastings, and I perceive, if Lord Hastings will marry, my Lord would settle an honourable fortune on him, and let him live at London, or where he pleaseth. But my Lord is at a loss for somebody to mediate between them, so as Lord Hastings should not think his father seeks to him, neither does my Lord know what Lord Hastings would have of him. If you can take an opportunity to talk to Lord Hastings of this matter, you may please to tell him I will communicate his desires to my Lord Huntingdon, and serve him all I can: and in this I think Lord Huntingdon will be very much obliged to you. I hope they may come to friendship, and Lady Betty by this means gratified in a husband, which will not be so probable without my Lord Hastings compliance. My most humble service to your good Lady and the rest of your fireside Rolleston refused forty-five guineas of a Northampton horse cadger [?] I have not seen any hunter in so fine order, nor so fine a nag. I shall drink your health to-day at Sam Heathcote's with Sir J. Harpur and Sir Nat. [Curzon], &c.

1698-9, February 5. Charlton.—Marquis of Hartington to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

I did believe that Mr. Vernon would make a difficulty about putting off the reading of the Bill; but seeing there are so few petitions yet delivered, I believe the House will think fit to put it off. I hope to be in town on Monday sevennight, but if the Bill should be committed, I think it will be very proper to move that all who come should have voices, as we did last Parliament, for otherwise none would attend but those that are concerned, and people are more industrious to promote anything than to oppose it. My brother is willing enough to put it off, if Mr. Vernon will consent. We have as yet had little or no sport, but live in hopes.

1698–9, February 22. Formarke. — Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, free.

By invitation to meet R. Harding and J. Harpur, my brother John and I dined last Monday at Ormaston. R. H. slipped the collar. J. H. who says he had rather treat with anything (except the devil) than with R. W. [R. Wilmot] dined there with us. The first entertainment was a letter from son to father of great love to a fair lady. The answer was good respect to the lady and family. But I refer you to it, because it was ordered to be communicated to Sir Robert Burdett, &c. The father complains extremely of the undutifulness of that jackanapes of (as he calls him) his son, and says he will not treat with him, but if his son will leave all to him, he will do the better for his son and would be friends with him. He says he would treat with any of her friends, but I told him I thought they would be unwilling to meddle with a family divided against itself. If you believe the father, you will have no good opinion of the son, and if you believe the son, you will have no good opinion of the father. As for my part, I believe neither of them, that I may retain a better opinion of both. I am so free because I wish well to the lady's family. The Burton projectors have not dealt fairly with the gentlemen; they to my knowledge treated with the gentlemen, and promised that they would not proceed without their consents, and yet against their consents they have proceeded, you know best how far, for you are thought to be one who brings in the Bill. John my brother says he killed a fox yesterday, and for six weeks past has not missed killing two days together.

1698–9, February 25. Locko. — Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

I am much obliged to you for the favour of acquainting with the rejection of Derby Bill, by which our neighborhood is freed from many present inconveniences. I heartily thank you for the inclosed prints, and humbly beg the continuance of such as are any way extraordinary, especially when the House concludes anything about a land tax, or other ways of raising public money, and also about the value of guineas which common report cries down to twenty-one shillings, thereby creating a great damp in our small trade in the country, so that we know not how to pay or receive any money.

1698–9, February.—George Lord Hastings to Thomas Coke.

I esteem myself very much obliged to you for the trouble you have already taken in endeavouring a reconciliation 'twixt my father and I. If it should succeed I shall have obtained what I most heartily wish for. If it should prove unsuccessful, this satisfaction will follow your mediation in this matter, that you will see it is not my fault, and that I am ready to pay that respect a son owes a father, which I own will be a pleasure and a great one to me, because I should be very sorry to suffer in the esteem of one I value and respect so much as I do you. To-morrow when my father comes to see you, you'll represent to him

COKE MSS.

in what concern I am, to find his anger continues so long, that I am ready as I have always been, to beg all the pardons, and make all the submissions he pleases to command me, and I never will be wanting in any part of the duty I owe him, and though I find at present no inclination to marry yet I never will without his consent and approbation. What I desire of my father in order to make me live more easily than I have done hitherto is first the payment of my debts which amount to about 1,600*l.*, that I have contracted in about nine years that I have had no maintenance, and 500*l.* a year made secure to me, and that some gentleman or goldsmith be bound to pay it me quarterly. And since my father desires I should be two or three years out of London, I am very willing to comply with it, because I will ask leave of the King to go abroad, and I am sure he won't deny me. But if my father should insist on my living in the country, it will be utterly impossible for me to yield to, because it would be the most absurd thing in the world for me that am in the King's service, and do duty about his person, to ask leave to live in the country which is absenting from court, and that without any good pretence. Indeed there can be none, except that of one's health. I daresay my father does think as I do in that matter. The King has been kind to me, and I never will quit his service, so I can't agree about living in the country. I can abate nothing but one out of the five hundred a year.

1698-2, March 8. A " Bill Head."

Peter Ferré Confectioner living at the Lower End of the Hay Market, next door to the Duke of Ormond's Head, over against the Fountain Tavern, at the Sign of the Dish of Frut and Sugar Loaf Sells the true Barly Sugar or Sugar Male and Sugar D'Orge. All sorts of Sweetmeat Fine Confits and the true juice of Leiquorich of Blois, or Losenges for the Cough.

5 bon Christian Pears -	-	0	2 6
9 lbs. dried sweetmeat -	-	1	16 0

1698-9, March 11. Bramcoate. — Sir Robert Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke, at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I met yours at Coventry, being kept at Sarsden with Sir John Walter and his sister and brother Rich. The next day after my coming home I went to Calke, and am promised the hound shall be sent to you by the carrier the next week. I have inquired what was given to Mr. Portman's huntsmen, and find only five shillings were given to the chief huntsman, and two shillings sixpence to him that kept them, which I confess was very little. The hounds were very poor, many of them very old, some very small, others large. I doubt there will not be any fit to breed on. We purpose after one week to go to Loughburrow, and afterwards to Needwood. I mean Sir John Harpur, brother John, Sir John Chester, Jesson and myself. I will go to the Lord Huntington so soon as I have an opportunity, and you shall have an account of my success, all care shall be taken.

1698-9, March 13. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

My Lord Huntingdon was yesterday at Newton, and told me you obliged him, but 'twould not suit him; however he seemed very much beholden to you . . . Your Poors law will not answer expectation, for unless all travelling carted cripples and beggars be avoided, we shall be little better. It may be a fellow turned off from the army and brings a (woman) and will have two or three pence from a country constable—

why, they in good husbandry pay it, rather than go five miles to a Justice, and spend ten shillings. And it is the same with all pretenders to shipwreck. 'Tis not 100*l.* pays this charge in Derbyshire. And when men are lame, or cripples, or little children, or women just at down lying, it frustrates punishment; and 'tis now common with them to tell you they were born at sea or in Ireland, or some Island. And this trade will come like a torrent upon us more than ever by disbanded soldiers. In the Land tax I hope all persons paying any payment or rent will have leave to deduct 3*s.* per pound certain. Last year our Hundred paid 80*l.* more than when one shilling was taken off of the capitation. Some other Hundreds were eased, but I think the last Capitation Act will be the best rule for us, and for friends, and for these in the Peak, taking one shilling in the pound from it. Your tenant Kniveton will be plagued at Assizes, and though he get off about exercising a trade, yet it will cost him 10*l.*, and no remedy, being prosecuted in the King's name.

1698–9. March 15. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

On Thursday the 16th I intend to see the Lord Huntingdon, and from thence go to Loughburrow to meet the Lord Craven, Sir John Chester, Sir John Harpur, John Burdet, and many others to fright the foxes. And I would wish you loved the sport so well as to desire to be amongst us. We love your company well, but I speak more properly for him who is ambitious to be your faithful servant.

1698–9. March 15. Mickle Over.—Rev. John Ward to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament for Derbyshire—free.

By virtue of an Act passed the last Sessions of Parliament Justices of the Peace being armed with power to compel persons, upon the penalty of 10*l.*, to take poor parish-children apprentices, some of them in our County do execute it with that vigour as to force them upon the clergy; and particularly amongst others an apprentice girl is offered to be put upon me by an indenture signed and approved by Mr. Smith and Mr. Cotchett, two Justices of the Peace, wherein I must covenant to teach her the art and mystery of husbandry. This has not been usually practised upon the clergy, as being unsuitable to their holy function, and not agreeable to the nature and tenure of their church livings. Sir, we apprehend this to be a hardship upon us; and finding by the Votes that the House is about making some more effectual law for the better relief of the poor, I, with some others of my brethren, do make it our humble request that you would be pleased to move, or cause it to be moved, in the House of Commons that in the new Act a clause may be inserted to exempt the clergy of England from being compellable to receive such apprentices. But if they shall not think fit wholly to exempt our order, yet so far to favour it as to ascertain a more moderate sum to be imposed upon beneficed men, to be paid by them for the use of the poor, instead of taking any such poor child apprentice. I know none like yourself to whom I could with that hope and expectation address my submissive desires. Pray Sir favour this interest by engaging your friends, and particularly my cousin Freeman, who is a great friend to the Church and Clergy.

1698–9. March 17. Loughborough.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I waited on the Earl of Huntington yesterday, and discussed him of the matter in hand. He at first seemed positive that his son must quit, and live in the country: but that seeming unreasonable in my opinion, he

COKE MSS.

was at last content that the Lord Hastings might go travel for some short time: and whilst he did so, he would pay to his son one hundred pounds per quarter. But on condition his son would live in the country and not come within fifty miles of London, he would then allow him all the revenue which ariseth out of the Yorkshire estate. Thus my Lord expressed himself divers times: but I pressed him to allow his son 150*l.* per quarter, but could not gain a promise for that sum. But he seemed most to desire that his son should marry and settle in the country; which would enable him to pay his debt, and would also oblige his father to settle an estate upon him for his present maintenance. Here is now at Loughburrow the Lord Craven, Sir John Harpur, Sir John Chester, John Burdet, John Harpur, William Jesson, with many others. My Lord Craven's twenty couple of hounds and Sir John Chester's ten couple went out this day; and killed one brace of deer in Stanford park, found a fox upon Leake Hills and lost him, killed one hare, one badger. To-morrow, being Saturday, we are to run upon the Forest with seven couple of hounds belonging to Sir John Harpur, five couple belonging to Mr. Jesson, as many belonging to Mr. John Burdet, and ten couple belonging to your servant.

1699. March 27. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

We hear you are now busy about the Act for the Land Tax; and that every County City and Hundred &c. is to be taxed in the same proportion and way as it was in the year 1693. And if that clause pass we in these lower Hundreds must pay 1,441*l.* more than our share at 3*s.* in the pound rate. Therefore, I beseech you, Sir, get assistance of friends to move that that clause may not pass, but that it may be left to the Commissioners as formerly.

1699. June 27. O. S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to [Thomas Coke].

Since we came hither we have had five chaces, killed four: the last we missed. Our weather has been extremely hot, which our thick-winded hounds have felt the inconveniency of, being apt to choke. However, they do tolerably well, considering the little time they have been here. Redcap is an extraordinary hound, runs fast, stout, and hunts very well. Sir J. Harpur's hound something short of him, but very good; as are all Sir R. Burdet's. We have been at Deering, this ten days; and believe we shall spend above half our time this summer there. The King designs to go shortly for Breda: from thence will visit the new fortifications of Burg op Zoome. There's a camp to be at the same place as last year. The Duke of Zell is expected, but no time fixed. I have made two matches, both to be run this week. I think they are foolish ones, therefore won't tell you anything of them till they are over.

1699, July 1.—Dr. Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

. . The particulars of Mr. Duncombe being chosen Sheriff perhaps you will not be unwilling to hear. The day sennight before the choice he was tried and quitted concerning the Exchequer Bills. I attended the trial, and indeed it was impossible any jury in the world could find him guilty. A month before the trial it was concerted among his friends, if he came off, to put him up for Sheriff. All your acquaintance in town gave in to the matter, as a just rebuke to those invaders of property who had so unreasonably persecuted him last Parliament. The thing was kept secret till three days before the election and a suitable partner joined with him, George Jeffrays. All succeeded according to our wish, and if it had come to a poll, he would have carried it by a

third. The Flatterers give out this was only designed a punishment, and to get a fine out of him, but the real truth is that 'twas only intended to oppose them. The same day there was a poll for a Bridgemaster, and the old Whigs (who are now turned Tories) lost it by 1300; which I hope is a symptom that those revolters from their old principle of liberty begin to lose ground, as 'tis hoped they will do throughout the whole kingdom. And I believe they are so staggered at this business in the City that our sick Ministers will hardly venture to remove themselves to the other side of the bed by calling a new Parliament, however much 'tis talked of. But for my part I doubt they do not mean England so well. If I go on with the collections for Parliament transactions, your quota will come time enough when you are in town. I am very busy and putting myself in order to give the public an account of what our ancestors have done to such as being Ministers have presumed to pass grants to themselves of the Crown revenue. In short I shall endeavour to prepare the town to give the report of our Irish Commissioners a kind reception. That matter proceeds very well, and will have a better effect than was hoped for. Sir, I wish you good sports, good health, good wine and good company, and am your very affectionate servant.

1699, July 6–16. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

In my last I told you that I had two horse matches then upon my hands. The one was with my Lord Albemarle for 50 guineas, the other my Lord Aron for 20; each to mount himself himself upon what horse of his own he pleased, and run against Ritch the page, with a little galloway that the boy had, of 12 hands, two miles. The grooms and most of the pretending jockeys were against me, and a great many laid 6 to 4. On Thursday I run my Lord Aron's, and beat him from the beginning to the end. The Dutchmen thought the devil was in the horse, for they could not comprehend how so little a tit could beat a great horse. That with my Lord Albemarle is drawn. You see what a plaguey fellow I am in this country. I believe in future I shan't be able to match a broomstick with Mynheers. We hunt now in a great deal of splendour, each of us has two laced coats, a worse to hunt in, another to put on afterwards. Whilst we are running we look like ronted officers. They are very handsome and cost about fifty pound. We would fain persuade the King to pay for them. They write from Zell that the Duke has got such a sore leg that they think 'twill prevent his coming hither. My Lord Portland is still at the Hague, and has not yet waited on the King. Redcap grows better and better every day, improves in his wind, and often keeps company with young Tapster. Three or four days ago two French and an Irishman hankering about the Court were taken up and examined. They said they were gentlemen come to see the Court. Their trunks were searched which proved them to be what they said, for they were filled with the modish equipage of false cards and dice. Prithee let us know what you do in the country. The greatest pleasure you can do your friend is to write to him.

1699, July 11–21. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I long to hear from you out of Darbyshire, and for a provocation I am resolved to continually write to you. My Lord Hastings has been with us this week: came out of England, as I believe, in a great measure to avoid his duns. The day before I received a letter from my brother who writ me that my Lord Huntingdon offered to allow

COKE MSS.

my Lord Hastings 400*l.* a year, provided he would leave London and travel. I told my Lord of it, who said he would willingly comply with his father in this and in all things that he should command him that was reasonable. When you see my Lord, talk with him, and see if you can fix him to this his proposition. We are grown the unfortunatest huntsmen that ever were, for we miss I think oftener than we kill. We have been out within this week three times, have almost run our stags down, melted with the hot weather, and then lost them. This you may be sure pleases our Master well. The huntsmen have with their understandings so ordered matters that the old hounds, instead of making the new ones, are spoilt by them: and we have not one dog in the pack we can rely upon, so that I think we shall have little sport this year. Dormer has made a match with Lallo for twelve miles, fifty guineas, to be run on Thursday next. The King goes for Breda to-morrow and returns on Wednesday. The Prince of Hess came hither on Tuesday to wait upon the King. My Lord Portland came hither on Wednesday, and went for the Hague next morning. He takes his time when my Lord Albemarle is out of the way.

1699, July 23. Stanton (by Bridge).—Captain William Barnes to Thomas Coke at the Earl of Chesterfield's house at Bretby.

Sir, I thought myself obliged to acquaint you that the High Sheriff sent me word to-day that the gentlemen will meet him to-morrow at three of the clock in the afternoon at Swarson Bridge. I design to dine at Bretby to-morrow, and afterwards if you are pleased to go, no one will be more readier to wait on you than he that is truly and sincerely your most humble servant.

1699, July 25. Beauford Buildings.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke.

I trusted Mr. Ogbourne your carpenter to continue the laying your two houses together. I did not much approve of it, so that I am drawing my own thoughts of it in two storeys, viz. the kitchen, the hall, the dining room and two pairs of stairs, with back stairs quite through the houses which Mr. Ogbourne had left out. However I will send his draught with my own. . . . I do not intend the joiner shall mend the defects of his work till we make one trouble of all, which shall be done with all speed after you have seen my drawings and sent me your mind . . .

1699, July 26, O. S. Deering.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Till I received yours of the 17th instant I was afraid you had been dead, but I find 'tis only misfortunes that you are involved in, which are the consequences of a matrimonial state—building, gardens, plantations, and laying up of treasures, we bachelors call trouble, but sure you double men find a darling pleasure in it, for no sooner you alter your condition, but immediately all take the same course. So that I believe those words of the parson is a kind of conjuring that absolutely changes man's nature. It can't be a woman alone, else we had been all of this temper long since. However I'll never allow these passions sufficient to oppose friendship; therefore let me hear from you a little oftener than you have hitherto done. I wish you good success with your grey horse. If Wat Burdet's horse has an easy motion I am sure Ireton will meet him half way at our return. Do what you can to get some more hounds of Redcap's breed, for we reckon him one of the best in our pack. The king returned on Wednesday from Breda: we met him at Aye, found a stag there, killed him at Darrawart, and afterwards came hither. We have a little

war begun within sixty miles of this place. It is concerning the County of Benting (Bentheim). There's two pretenders to it, the one a Roman which the Empire protects; the other a Protestant who is in possession and the States support. The King had advice that the Emperor, in behalf of the Empire, had sent an order to the Elector Palatine and the Bishop of Munster to turn out the P. Count, and put the other in possession, upon which the Baron d'Heyder was despatched with 600 or 700 men to guard his frontiers. Yesterday came advice that the Empires' troops advancing and being refused entrance, some volleys had passed between them and several men killed on both sides, upon which the former retired, and we kept our grounds. They talk of advancing more troops. This thing has been disputed some years, but never come to that height it is now at. As they tell the story, which is too long to state here, the Protestant has all the right on his side. I don't doubt but the ill consequences of continuing this dispute will soon make them find out ways to accommodate it. Pray find out or invent some news in your country: and tell us whether you and your neighbours don't wish for our return. I think it will be two months first, unless by some stratagem you oblige us to do it sooner. Charles Dormer gives his service to you. His match for fifty pistoles with Lallo is on Monday.

1699, August 29, O. S. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

By yours of the 12th you surprise me with that extravagant piece of folly, which the little god has made the grave Privy Councillor guilty of. There's no resisting a man's destiny: what the fates will have us do, we must do; and they have picked out my Lord Ferrers to sacrifice himself for the good of his young country neighbours, of which I don't doubt but you'll soon be a partaker. Don't send to wish him joy, but go yourself, the first guest is generally most welcome. Where the carcase is, there the eagles will gather. This affair in part I believe brings that Rattle over to you, but I hope Betty will take care of him. Poor Charles Dormer has been very unlucky and lost two matches to Lallo, the first for 50, the other for 100 pistoles . . . I received those proposals of my Lord Huntingdon's from my brother: they are just such extravagant ones as he used to offer, and what I'm sure my Lord Hastings will not comply with. He has been gone from here some time ago. He promised to let me hear from him, that I might let him know what his father designed, but has not yet. We spent four days last week in reviewing above 20,000 men encamped in the same place as last year. For the number they were admirable troops. On Friday the several regiments exercised, which they did to admiration, especially my Lord Albemarle's Carbineers, both afoot and on horseback, better than you can imagine. The Duke of Zell came hither Sunday night; he has brought his hounds, but very little company. He looks as well as when you saw him. We're just going to hunt with the King's hounds; to-morrow with the Duke's; and I believe will continue four times a week till we go away, which I hope will be now very quickly. My Lord Birron (Byron) and Tom Mansell has been here, and stayed two days. They hunted once, which proved a damned chace, so that I believe they won't give a very good character of our sport.

1699, September 26. — Dr. Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Melbourne.

I hope you will excuse me if I make use of my servant's hand, in answering your letter: but I have been sick myself for some days. I wonder where the newsmongers pick up their reports they send into

COKE MSS.

your country, for the naval preparations you mention I have not heard on: 'tis true I very seldom read newspapers, but if there were anything of truth in this matter, it would so have alarmed every body, that it must have come at last to me, though I am pretty much retired. But, as you say, these reports are spread about in order to feel the people's pulse. The only news here worth your knowledge, and which is now most talked of, is that the King brings along with him a project for settling the succession of Spain, in which the Empire, France, Savoy, Holland, Loraine, with some other Princes and States, are to find their account: and by which all is to be concluded without a war upon the King of Spain's death. But it seems neither the King of Spain nor his Ministers approve of our intermeddling in this matter; for their Ambassadors have delivered in very strong and rough memorials about it to all the Princes concerned, and particularly to our court. I cannot hear in the division of the spoil that anything is to fall to our share but the Canaries. As to our Commissioners in Ireland, 'tis agreed of all hands that the Commission will have very good effects, and even better than we promised ourselves at its constitution. They have well nigh put a period to their business, and are suddenly expected here. . . I think it best that in relation to their elections, our friends should act as if a dissolution was really to happen. 'Tis said these light nights will bring the King over, if not he may stay a fortnight longer. If you are here by the middle of November, you will come time enough, though your friends will be glad to see you sooner. As to what your Sessions have done in relation to vagrants, I can give no judgment, unless I understand more particularly the circumstances of your County: but in the main I think your design very good. Sir, I wish you all health, and success in your plantations.

1699, October 12. London.—Edward Goudge to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I know not what you think of me that I have not given you any answer from Mr. Godolphin as yet. Your housekeeper knows well that I have been many times there to wait on him, but I could never yet speak with them. . . I will try again to-morrow and if I cannot see him I will give you an account, and go no more. And as for my undertaking to pull down the blind I am willing to set men to work and pay them, or order them to be paid by another hand, though perhaps I may not appear in it myself, knowing well that he hath no great kindness for me. The joiners have your work in hand at home: but I have considered that if I alter the two doors in your dining room storey by making them larger, as also those in Mr. Bakewell's house, there seems to me a necessity of making the other two doors in the same storey of the same dimensions, which will advance the charge of the estimate more than 7*l*. I have stayed the joiners' proceedings as to this particular till the next post, when I beg your answer, Sir, I humbly remind you of ordering me a little money, because I am very bare at present.

1699, October 21. London.—Robert Jennens to Robert Coke at Melbourne.

I have come to town, and should be very glad to see you here. I think the country now can't be any longer very pleasant, for the world comes up as fast as may be, and I suppose you are not an enemy to it, therefor will make haste. I have sold all my horses except the old white Northampton gelding. If you can help me in recruits pray do. Let me have an account of Wat Burdet's horse and price. Direct to me at White's Cho: (Chocolate House ?).

1699, October 28. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne. COKE MSS.

I am sorry to hear 'twill be so long before I see you in town, for I fear my business will not let me come into the country this winter. . . You give me so good a character of Wat Burdet's horse, that I must desire you to buy him upon as good terms as you can. More trial than often hunting one cannot well desire of a horse, and I believe Wat Burdet rides twelve stone, as well as myself. Therefore if his temper and manner of going be good, pray let me have him. I assure you he's for myself, which makes me hope Wat will give him me upon his word. If he wants to have a mare covered by any of the King's Barbs, I believe I can procure it for him. I have seen them all in the stable, and some of them seem pretty strong horses. My Lord Stamford is to have one for Leicestershire, and he tells me he'll choose the horse I like best: he is very strong, but small. . . The King went on Thursday to Hampton Court: from thence he goes to-morrow for Windsor, and returns to Kensington on Tuesday. Yesterday I was at Hampton Court. The King's apartment is finished, and I fancy 'twill be made the prettiest place in the world. The King will give us all country apartments: we shall be much there, for he likes the place extremely.

1699, November 4. London.—Charles Godolphin to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Melbourne.

In answer to yours of the 30th past this will inform you that it is very true (as you have heard) that I have a covenant on Mr. Bakewell not to build in his garden, as you had done in yours: and finding that the covenants which were before among the neighbours did not prevent it, I thought it necessary to insert a penalty, which goes likewise to the not taking down, without my consent, the fence which he had raised . . . implying a desire to be private in my house, if I could. And I imagine you are convinced that though you have taken Mr. Bakewell's house, no agreement between you can extinguish his covenant with me. However I am averse from going to law, to avoid which, if you are willing to lay the whole of this affair before my Lord Chesterfield, viz. the letters, the presentment of the jury, and the covenant with Bakewell, I am ready to make his Lordship (though I have not the honour to know him otherwise than by his great reputation in the world) sole arbiter of it, and shall submit to whatever his Lordship thinks fit, in the sight of the several papers here mentioned, to determine.

1699, November 16. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I received a letter from my brother last post, who tells me Wat Burdet is resolved to have fifty guineas for his horse, which I'de venture to give. I wish he was a little higher than fourteen and an inch, but if he is proportionately strong, he may do well enough for a summer hunter. . . . The King was at the House this day, made a very long speech, recommended to the two Houses finishing what they left undone last Sessions, assured them of his good intentions to their interests, and so went to dinner. The House resolved to take his speech into consideration to-morrow sennight, and they adjourned to this day sennight, and so they went to dinner too. Till you and the rest of the members come up to town, we are like to have no sport, therefore pray make haste, and put on the best humour you can, that you may be the better company.

COKE MSS.

1699, November 16. Parslows.—John Fanshaw to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Hearing by my sister's letter the restraints is out in Needwood, I have inclosed warrants for two brace of does, begging my dear brother's acceptance; and also pardon for so small a present. I hope they may be served before you come up to town. I am sorry you are not like to have any diversion in killing them by reason of your fall, which I doubt will keep you within doors; though according to the account we have of it, I hope not long.

1699, November 23. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I writ you two posts since to buy Wat Burdet's horse, if you still continued to like him. My brother writ me that he thought his legs a little rounder than ordinary, which makes desire if you have time, and think it proper, to give him a gentle purge or two, before he comes up, lest travelling of him a foul horse may settle his grease, so as to make it difficult to remove; but you and Stephen Allen know best what's fit to be done. The King came from Hampton Court last night, though he likes it better than any place in England. I fancy his complaisance to you Members of Parliament, whilst you sit, will let him go but seldom this winter. Our Drawing room at Kensington has been put off a fortnight, but on Monday it certainly begins. I hope you handsome young fellows may reap some benefit by it. I was a fox hunting yesterday with my Lord Lexington in Windsor Forest. We found a fox, ran him about six miles, earthed him, dug him out, set him down in the middle of the Forest: he ran us two hours and a half afterwards, returned to the place where we found him, and scrat (scratched) into too strong an earth. In all we run him near 25 miles. This is the only foxchase I have seen this three years. Methinks I like it so well that I shall be glad to go with you sometimes, when you come to town. I shall be glad to hear how your leg does.

(1699).—Sir Henry Every to Thomas Coke, a Member of the Honourable House of Commons, London, free.

Mr. Thomas Coke, I received yours, and am surprised to find myself thereby accused of industriously encouraging people to affront you. What I (in conjunction with Mr. Cotchett) acted against young Mr. Fosbrooke and his accomplices was as modestly as the matter would allow; and was upon complaint brought to mine own house upon positive oath of a breach of the peace; and no more than I thought myself obliged to by the oath of my office. And if any of your servants or tenants happened to be concerned therein, 'twas more than I knew till your letter intimated so much to me. I confess when complaints of force and violence come before me, I am more apt to inquire what is done than by whom, being always of opinion that the peace ought not to be broken by anybody. I am the more inclined to believe the information brought before me was true, because the grand inquest at the sessions found the bill against them for a riot. The warrant we signed was for Derbyshire, and if it was executed in Leicestershire, let them answer for it that did it. I will not own what I am not guilty of, nor deny what I could not in justice refuse; and wherever the warrant was executed or the person taken, sure I am he was in Derbyshire when I bound him over. I have been so far from encouraging the Sawley navigators (as you term them) that I am a perfect stranger to their designs, and must take the boldness to tell you that I am no party to or encourager of disputes; nor am I in any other ways concerned in

this matter more than the oath of a justice of the peace binds me to, and therefore cannot easily guess why I should be charged of it, having acted no otherwise than as a magistrate against one which was sworn to be an offender before me, and as becomes, Sir, your humble servant.

(1699).—Thomas Filmer to Thomas Coke.

'Tis, Sir, the opinion of most of the friends of the Scotch gentlemen, whose cause you have so generously espoused, that their petition should be delivered to-morrow. Amongst other reasons this is given that my Lord Desert presented Lilistson's yesterday with great success. Therefore we beg of you to be at the House early to-morrow, and we will get as many as we can there to back you.

1699–1700. January 17. Kedleston.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London, Free.

Yours, and the Act of Parliament came to my hands but this day, being at Kedlaston, where all are your servants, and Sir Nathaniel [Curzon] thinks himself very much obliged to you about his market. I will order Littill to make all haste to you next week. [As to the Vagrants Bill] I have inserted one way of raising money, but every County has a particular way, so that must be left to the Committee. The ascertaining the constables' charges must be left to the Justices, though they run in extremes, some allowing too much, others too little. The parish where a woman happens to lie in, and the child born a bastard, may be burdened, or cripples may dié: now in all these cases it would do well to lay the charge on the county, as their conveyance is. There should be a clause to punish all counterfeiters of passes, if detected by confession, or notoriety, or proof, that they should at the Sessions be burnt in the cheek, as felons, or transported. But I know all these things are difficult. I cannot perceive that in these six months our whole county has spent above 40*l.*: and the six months before there was in most towns in the county 4*l.* or 5*l.*, which would make a very great sum. I shall stay here till Saturday.

1700, January 24, N. S. Montpellier.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

Having writ several letters to you and my sisters, and hearing nothing of you makes me afraid my letters may have miscarried. I have been at Montpellier this five weeks. I have had as pleasant a journey as I could wish, and as much diversion as one that is in a strange country without language can expect. I must confess it makes me a little chagrin to see a great deal of good company, and only see it: and it is a little uncomfortable to be at the pains of learning French without the assistance of a master. My cousin Frank Hopegood gave me notice of my brother Fanshaw's death, and my cousin Andrew Hopegood informed me of my sister's being safe brought to bed of a son. We have four English families here: the women according to custom cannot agree, and their quarrels afford us a great deal of diversion . . . I design in three weeks to go the tour of Provence: we are not resolved how long to stay in this place. Lord Hastings is gone for Italy. My Lady Calverley and Mrs. Sherrard arrived here the last week. Direct to me at the Posthouse of Montpellier.

1699–1700, January 31.—John Burdett to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

On Monday I received the bitch Careless by the hands of Thomas Chadock, in the presence of C. Jennens, Godfrey Clarke, Thomas Gresley and William Ing, and shall take the best care I can of her. It has been so fine a season for hunting that it will take up too much time

COKE MSS.

to tell you what fine chaces we have had, and with great success. I shall only give you a hint of the two last. One of which began at Seal Woods, and after visiting all our parks, led up over the greatest part of Charly Forest, and was the longest endways chace that ever I saw. The last of all carried us between Brodgate and Leicester, where we were at seven at night. . . . This day my brother Walter and sister Dorothy are gone a journey of pleasure to Twamlow.

1700, February, N.S. Montpellier.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I received yours of the 1st of January. I thank you for the news which you send me. I don't at all fear anything that Scotland can do unto us, nor Ireland neither. I dread nothing but the taxes which you gentlemen of the House of Commons will lay upon us. By the accounts we have of the proceedings of your House the Court seems to have gained the majority, and that the country party may once carry a question they save the courtiers the pains of moving for a supply. King James has been ill of the gout: they say it would have killed any body but him. The people of this country do not take much notice of his illness. The Duke of Berwick is made a Cardinal. Your seal was entire, and with the same impressions. Don't subscribe your name, and write treason: it will signify nothing.

1699–1700, February 1. Braxted.—Henry Ayloffe to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

Yours arrived here last night. My warning is so short that I am *not* secure of a passage, but if possible I will get to London to morrow, and be at Sir Benjamin Ayloffe's in Fenchurch Street, to whom I have now written to find out a parish minister, a churchwarden and two witnesses that know me, with whom I may receive the sacrament on Monday next, in order to take the oaths next morning as you desire. I desired my cousin Mr. Fanshawe to beg your pardon in not waiting on you; our jury not having given their verdict in time we were not discharged till last evening. I intend, God willing, to be at King's Bench Court Monday morning ready to receive your further commands.

1699-1700, February 3. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke.

Mr. William Browne my neighbour at Stretton who is now in possession of that lordship which lies in both Derbyshire and Cheshire, desires you will put him a Commissioner in both those counties for the land tax. I see your House is very brisk, and you have the kind wishes of several of your countrymen. Pray remember if it be in your power to fix the land tax upon every parish and division in proportion to what it was in 1693, and do not leave it to Commissioners to favour one place and oppress another, and make what alterations they please. We wonder what the contents of the Act are for qualifying Justices of the Peace.

1699–1700, February 7. —Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

For the year 1698 there was three fourths laid on every county in England according to the proportion in Mr. Lowndes his book: for the year 1699 the same proportion: but some Commissioners so proportioned the sum in the several divisions of the County that some must have paid nine shillings and others under two shillings in the pound . . Now if it be explained that every constablewick shall pay according to their proportion in that book all disputes will be at an end, which will be of great service to the country . . .

1700, February 16, N.S. Montpellier.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I have been ill of a very severe fit of the gravel, which threw me into a fever. I think I am now pretty well, and I hope to be perfectly so in a very few days . . . The English that are here are very glad to hear that you are like to make the Irish lands pay part of the taxes of this year.

1699–1700, February 17. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

Mr. Pole and Sir Henry Every, with many more of Ap'etree and Morleston Hundred met yesterday at Derby to send a letter to you and Lord Hartington to abate them, and lay it on other Hundreds, and threaten ours for one. I am sure it will set the whole country in an uproar. As they paid this last year was but as they gave themselves in on oath: and I dare engage Apletree as cheap as any, and Morleston (taking Derby apart) must needs be easy. Besides this they had the ease in 98 to compensate for what they paid in 99: and a great deal of what they paid in 99 more than in 98 they laid on particular persons and places. And I am sure our Hundred is the hardest charged in the County.

1699–1700, February 21. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons, Westminster. Free.

Concerning the fishermen who trespassed upon my mother's water, when you was in the country, I had some trouble, but I have made them all pay but two, and those shall either pay or go to the House of Correction. But it has so incensed them that they threaten, whatever it costs them, they will take some water to qualify them to keep nets. They went to Sir Gilbert Clarke to have rented water in Dove, but he being sensible of their design was so genteel as to refuse them. Then three of them went to my cousin Gilbert Thacker and desired to take his water to be let to them at the rate of four pounds a year payable one moiety (a forehand rent) at Christmas. I waited upon my cousin Gilbert Thacker and told him the circumstances: he promised me that if they did not pay their forehand rent at the day he would determine the lease and would let Mr. John Harpur have the waters, who offered the same sum. But notwithstanding they did not pay the money at the day he afterwards took it; and I think behaves himself so as I would desire to have as little dealing with him as I can. Therefore if you would do your neighbours the kindness to leave him out of the Commission for the Taxes you will amongst others of your neighbours oblige your servant.

1700, April 8.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke.

You required a pedigree of the horse I last sold you on the horse's side but I put in the mare's side too. You may tell Mr. Jennens that my cousin Brooke's horse is grandson on the horse's side both to Fixen and Buckingham and on the mare's to my Lord Chesterfield's Strawberry Barb. Many are of opinion that my colt, brother to Mr. Jennens's horse, is finer of his age than his brother: he is so gentle that my boy rides him about Knowle hills, and I have been tempted with money for him so far as twenty pounds at two years and a quarter: but that is not my price, which I'll raise.

1700, April 17. King's Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at his house in St. James's Place, London.

. . . The certificates you mentioned in yours about the Vagrants Bill will be very various, and I think no competent set form can be. I am

Coke MSS.

sorry to suspect we shall not enjoy the good company of you and yours this summer. I should be glad to hear it was on account of good husbands for my good friends the young ladies [Mr. Coke's sisters] as to which and every other good thing, to your desire, I hope time will produce cito pede; for nobody is more obliged to wish you well than I.

1700, April 25, N.S. Montpellier. John Coke to Thomas Coke.

On Wednesday we leave this town. It is a very pretty place for a stranger to spend some time in. There is a great deal of good company, and consequently a good deal of diversions; but I have been so unfortunate as not to be able to enjoy them. I hope I may live to pay it another visit with better luck. I writ to you about a week ago to give you an account of my journey in Provence. . . I hear that the wine which I sent to Leghorn is shipped off from thence for England twenty days since; if the hot weather spoil it, I hope you will take the will for the deed. I don't think to come into England this next winter; we are divided between the Sun and Paris; but perhaps I may be tempted to try the air of Naples. I love rambling. I want to know who are your Commissioners for your Irish Bill, and what taxes we pay this, and may expect to pay next year. Your letters for me must be directed to be left at Mr. Jean Gandiers, Banquier, at Paris. Pray forward the inclosed by penny post.

1700, May 8. Kings Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I think you are a bad husband to eat Oreten's close and Mill close with yours and your Lady's pads. It will bear a great deal of hay, and your horses fat enough in Charnell Park and Gorsty Leys, if you write in time. Grass grows very fast and is good, and a crop will be there in time, and also in Slater's Yard. I think all your horses ought to be soon blooded, having been low in winter, and now growing very fat. Mr. Fisher may bring me some anchovies and capers.

1700, May 26. Stanmore near Edgware.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke at his house, St. James's Place.

I am very much concerned that the business I had to do upon Thursday last was such as would not give me leave to stay till you were come home; but hope when I come next to town, I shall be able to make myself amends for the satisfaction I was then deprived of, by enjoying longer your good company, than I could at that time have done, had it been my good fortune to have found you within. I long to hear what Captain Cartwright doth, and how he takes the post he is in. By what I can hear, the officers like not the Commission very well, and I believe some of the Commissioners their places much less. I suppose the promotion of Serjeant Wright was a surprise to most, he having hardly been thought of, I believe, for that post, above four days before 'twas given him. I hope he'll execute it to the satisfaction of every body, and answer by that means the character I have heard of him. My countryman Mr. Harly I don't hear to be yet preferred to any great station, no more than Mr. Harcourt, which I cannot but much wonder at, considering what reports and what grounds, as we thought for them, there were before I came out of town. If there is anything I can be serviceable to you in in these parts, pray don't stick to command freely, Sir, your very humble servant.

1700, May 26, N.S. Bourdeaux.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I left Toulouse on Thursday last, and came along the Garonne, which is the prettiest river and pleasantest country I have seen in France.

What pity it is that it is not in possession of the English as formerly. I found several letters from our friends in England here: among the rest one from sister Betty which tells me that sister Fanshaw designs to sell her office, and that you are for my buying it. I know nothing of the office; but if you think I can serve my sister Fanshaw, or advantage myself by buying it, I shall very readily do it. The wines of this country are very good, but I should have liked them much better if I had not been accustomed to the stronger wines of Languedoc. The English merchants here tell me that the Pountac wines here are abundantly beyond any of the other wines of this country. I don't know how far I may believe them, because it is their interest to commend them, they having bought that vineyard for three years together. They say that the vineyard yields but forty tuns of wine. Toulouse is a very large town, built with brick, full of lawyers and priests. If you did but see the manner of deciding any questions in this Parliament, and hear the Frenchmen talk of their law suits, you would be better reconciled than you are to the gentlemen of the long robe in England. The Great Canal which joins the Mediterranean and the Ocean is the greatest curiosity in France; it goes from Beziers to Toulouse which is 37 leagues, it is 30 foot broad, 6 foot deep; it is carried upon stone arches over all the rivers that run across it; it is supplied with water from the mountains of St. Feriol, which are about four leagues off the Canal; in one place the canal is carried under a mountain for 200 yards together. I shall be at Blois in a week or ten days. The King of France has ordered the Cardinal Bouillon to render himself immediately at one of his Abbays in France; 'tis thought because the Cardinal has forsaken the King of France's interest, in hopes of being made Pope.

1700, June 12. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at St. Jeames's Place.

. . . Since my being in the country I have been but once abroad in my coach, and I doubt that I shall hardly be able to endure it any more . . . . Sir Henry Every and his lady came hither, and I doubt that he cannot last long, for I hardly ever saw a man more decayed or dejected; but his lady seems to have vigour enough for them both, and is certainly the glory of all the women of fourscore in England. Sir John Harpur and Mr. Harpur, with Mr. Harding and Mr. Houghton were all so kind as to come and dine with me, and we did all of us often remember you in claret, and your absence was lamented by us all. I do return you a thousand thanks for the fine peas that your gardener brought me.

1700, June 26.—Henry Barwell to Thomas Coke.

The petition sets forth the former grant, and that one life is in being, and prays a new grant upon a surrender of the grant in being . . . The private instructions to induce his Majesty are the services of Mr. Palmer, the father of the young gentlemen, who will be represented by Mr. Lowndes. He was the principal manager of the capitation tax in the two great divisions in Middlesex, and apprehends his services may except some return. The gentleman is gone to the Duke of Norfolk with the petition . . Your assistance by some Lords of the Council to-morrow will, I presume, put this matter forward.

1700, June 29. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, to be left at his house in St. Jeames's Place.

. . . The news of the capitulation of the Scotch at Darien was very surprising, for they have always been esteemed a valiant and prudent nation, but time and chance happens to kingdoms as to private persons.

COKE MSS.

Among the many new alterations and changes in preferments at Court, I should have been glad to have found the name of a friend of mine mentioned for something that is considerable, but there is a general relation in the affairs of the world, and in my opinion he has reason to expect as much as any man, because his merit is not inferior to any . . . .

1700, July 1, N.S. Tours.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

We thought to have gone to Saumur to have spent the summer: but hearing there were English at that town, we have made a stop here. Tours is a pretty town and well situated, but there is little company in it: no people of quality at all, and the best of the merchants are gone at this time to their country houses. This town has suffered much by the persecution; but there are still several people that give themselves the airs of people of quality, and they serve my turn as well as if they were really what they pretend to: for they speak good French, and I desire nothing of them but their language. The King of France has lately made the Praitans, that is those who farmed the revenues during the wars and got prodigiously rich by it, refund half their gains. He has set you gentlemen of the House of Commons an example of using your arbitrary power for the benefit of the people.

1700, July 6. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, at his house in St. James's Place.

. . . Among the many changes at Court, I did expect to hear that some friends of mine might be very well pleased and not sick: but I find at London, modesty is full as great as desert, and the most deserving people won't ask for favours, except it be from the fair sex. Sir Edward Seymor lately went by this place in great pomp for Ireland, and those that were with him told me, with what contempt he spoke of our monarch, but that's no wonder after having said so much to his face. I was with Lord Digby lately who drank your health.

1700, July 13. Stanmore.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke.

. . . I was much concerned to hear the King was so mightily out of order before he went: but there having been letters once or twice since his landing which made no mention of it, I hope he is perfectly recovered again. If he is not they keep it very secret, since so far from knowing whether he is well or not now, there's scarce any one knew he was ill before his departure. I dread the confusion such a misfortune as his death, especially at so critical a juncture of time, would fling us into. Last post, I received letters which gave me to understand my Lord Lonsdale's life was despaired of: if he dies his party will lose one of the greatest supports they have, since he was certainly a man very eminent for many great qualities, which, joined with the opinion the world had of his integrity, could not fail adding very great strength to the side he was of. The private treaty for settling the succession of Spain is at last made public, and whoever, I believe, reads it will not at all wonder at the endeavours that were used to keep it secret: for in my poor opinion had any one studied to have disposed of that monarchy more to the disadvantage of Europe in general, and us in particular, it would have required I fancy a better headpiece than either of the two plenipotentiaries is master of, to have compassed it. Had they given that crown entire to France, the knavery would have been too gross, and we should quickly, I doubt not, have had another confederacy as strong as the last to have opposed it. But thus giving the greatest part, in appearance, of it to the House of Austria, they think I suppose to lull the world asleep: though they

cannot but be conscious to themselves at the same time they have given France not only the best and richest part, but that which will enable him to be master of the rest whenever he pleaseth, and puts him into immediate possession, if he hath a mind to it, of all the Mediterranean trade. But I'll trouble you no more at present upon this subject. I question not but I shall hear your opinion of it in another place before winter is done. I will only in excuse for them, as the only one I can find, say that I do in my conscience believe that one did not know what he did when he signed it, and the other was resolved to carry on to the last that loyal principle he hath so often boasted of venturing his head for the sake of his master. My humble service, pray Sir, to my fellow traveller Sir John and to Mr. How, whom I doubt not but you'll see before you leave that country.

1700, July 19–30. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London. Free. Nath. Castleton.

Our voyage to Holland was but 33 hours; my sickness was enough I thought for so many years. We stayed at the Hague eight days: left it Monday, took Crutberg and South Duke on our way and came hither on Wednesday. The King had no patience but began his hunting yesterday, and with very good success. We had a fine chace of three hours and a quarter, and killed our stag within a mile of home. There's a great complaint to-day of aching shoulders and bruises, but I hope next bout will cure them. I have not been able to get the State of War, nor Tariff yet, but before I leave Holland, I'll serve you if possible. Methinks I long to be at home. I am a little of the moth's temper: when the candle is lighted, is never easy until it gets into the fire. I hope I shan't have so much reason to repent, though all people say the undertaking is dangerous.

1700, July 22.—Thomas Coke to the Lord Keeper (Sir Nathan Wright).

In obedience to your Lordship's commands, I have inquired about Mr. Mitchell's estate both in Kent and Surrey. He has above a thousand pounds a year in Kent, some of it lying near Sandwich, the place he serves in Parliament for, and some at a place, I think they call Charlton, near Woolwich. He has likewise an estate at Richmond in Surrey, where he lives, and at Cobsden in the same country, and a great part of Old Windsor is his; but I can't hear that he was formerly in Commission of the Peace in any other county than Surrey and Kent. Your Lordship has I suppose heard his character, and that he is a gentleman very well esteemed in both the counties by most of the gentlemen that know him.

1700, July 24. Burleigh.—Captain Henry Tate to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I am informed by some of Derby that there will be more trials at Leicester about the Derby boats. Also that you were pleased to refer the matter in difference to Mr. Stanhope and Mr. Parker. Now, Sir, my request is you would be pleased to forward the meeting of these gentlemen in order to accommodate the thing before the assizes, with a salvo to give writs. It's my thoughts you will be cast at Leicester, for every body seems to oppose a monopoly; but their other reasons I will give you, when I have the good fortune to see you.

1700, July 28. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Representative of Derbyshire.

The extraordinary favour you did me last Wednesday in sending me a dish of trout to entertain my good friends Sir Nathaniel Curzon, his

COKE MSS.

Lady, daughters and sons, my sister Dorothy, niece Jodrell and brother John, at Knowle hills, has given you the trouble of this my humble and hearty thanks. If wishing and drinking your health will occasion it, I am sure you are very well, as also my Lady Mary, and those that are or have been of my charge. . . I dined last Saturday at Bretby with my Lord Chesterfield, and shall dine with him, my Lord Stanhope and Mr. Wootton to-morrow at Calke. I received a letter dated the 19th instant from Tours from my cousin John Coke.

1700, August 3. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at St. Jeames's Place.

I must return my double acknowledgments both for the favour of your letter and for the inclosed paper of the Treaty of Partition. . . in all probability there may happen so many contingencies before the King of Spain dies, that the measures now taken may then seem very preposterous. The melancholy news of the sudden death of the Duke of Gloster must needs be very surprising to every body, and without doubt will have an influence on all the counsels of Christendom. It seems to me as if heaven designed a new scheme of government for these parts of the world, and that the blood of the Hides should no longer be incorporated in the Royal family; which must needs be a grievance to those who built upon that foundation, and the triumvirate will now be obliged to take new measures.

1700, August 15–26. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, London. Free. Nath. Castleton.

I am favoured with my dear Coke's letter of the 6th, but he writes so very wickedly to a man that's resolved to be wondrous good, that he must excuse me if I condemn his ways, and advise him to reformation. Since matrimony has been so far from mending you, that it has made you rather worse, lest it should have that ill effect on me, that am in a kind of state of righteousness, I could almost resolve to change my design, was not inclination and honour very prevalent. But I hope 'twill prove in the end that my example works upon you, not yours upon me. Your ramble having been so long, I suppose 'twas not without success. If the lady was gained by your journey, I swear impudence is a necessary virtue for the promotion of vice. I don't doubt but by this time you have heard of the conclusion of the Peace in the North. You see what interest and esteem our master hath that can give laws to most part of Europe, and the justice of his proceedings makes them willingly trust him. But I think him a sort of prophet that has least power in his own country: though I hope this next year you gentlemen of the House of Commons will be a little more moderate than you were the last, that we may shew the world we know how to value a good monarch, as well as they. Besides that I think it very necessary as little vexation may be given him as may be, since 'tis your opinion, and I believe 'tis the most part of the nation's, that our happiness depends upon his life; and I believe the way to preserve it is to give him as little disturbance as may be. The King of Poland is left out of the Peace, to shift for himself, though they say France has undertaken to mediate for him. I must return you my thanks for the information of this place in the Savoy. Unless I knew all particulars, I don't know whether 'twould be fit to ask, and before they can come, 'tis ten to one it is disposed of. My Lord Jersey came hither last night. The King on Monday sennight designs for Breda, to see the fortifications of Berg op Zoame (Zoom) which they say will be the finest ever were made, and the garrisons by the way. We shall have

no camp this year. They talk of the Duke of Zell's coming in a fortnight. . . Your dog Redcap is spoilt. . . . . I hope we shan't find a commonwealth set up before we return: but I fancy the Duke's death has set a great many heads at work that are inclined that way.

1700, August 20. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . I return you my most humble thanks for the fine dog you were pleased to send me. . . . You are now but twenty miles off, and my coach (if you please) shall bring you hither and afterward carry you to Wing, or where you please. To-morrow, Sir Nathaniel Curson, with Sir Henry Every, and their wives, &c., intend to do me the favour to dine here, and I am sure we shall all be glad of your company. And besides poor Melborn will take it ill, if you turn your back without giving her a visit.

1700, August 21. London.—William Morley to Thomas Coke.

I should readily embrace, dear Sir, your kind invitation into the country, but business of wonderful importance detains me here. I do not mean Park, Playhouse, or Bartlemy Fair, but such as affords me a great deal of trouble, without one moment's pleasure. Were I left to my own inclination, I should find out Mr. Coke wherever he was, for considering the many satisfactory hours I have spent in his company, I cannot help wishing myself with you, or you here with me in town. . . . The Collector now spends most of his time at Epsom, his father being there and dangerously ill. This will hinder the diversions of the approaching fair, for that without him can never flourish. One piece of news I know will please you. The Princess henceforwards is resolved to keep no maids but what are established toasts. Charlot Godfrey has owned her marriage to young Boscawen; and Milte Thouth is suddenly to be joined to Captain Creed. Di. Kirk and Mrs. Kingdom are to shine at Court in their places till they find kind keepers or fond husbands. Every day affords fresh scandal against the Parliament: pamphlets are very numerous, but none that I have read well writ. Yorkshire has sent up an address, the same in substance as Buckingham and Hampshire: but they have all met with ill success, as I believe we shall have no more from any other counties. Some of the Kentish Petitioners were very ill used by some of the gentlemen of the country at the Assizes; and what was printed concerning the thanks that the Grand Jury gave them is false, and only published to serve a turn. . . . I wish you a good journey and a safe return; and speedily convince your friends in town that you prefer St. James's Place to Melbourne, and a bottle of Le Roche to a pot of Derby. My service to all Mr. Curzons. I am much obliged to your brother for giving me many opportunities of remembering you.

1700, August 29, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I am much better content with what I have seen since I came into these parts. In the magnificence of the King's houses, and those of his Ministers, one sees a very good reason why the country is so poor. Colonel Seymour, Palmer, and R. Dormer have made a short expedition here; they stayed a fortnight, and are gone back again. The Court goes to Fontainebleau the 20th of September; we shall go thither immediately after, and from thence we shall take our route into Italy.

1700. September 9–20. Loo.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke.

I received yours of the 30th past at a time when our Court was so gay, that had I not known your hand I question if I had not put it into my pocket without reading. One could not have called the ladies

COKE MSS.

numerous in any other place than this, for there was only the two Electresses, a hard named German Princess, who had been handsome some seven or eight years ago, and two tolerable maids of honour. These in part ought to belong to me, but you know I was pre-engaged. And I think 'twas so much better for me. In the attempt I should have found more trouble than success, for they were the hunt of the multitudes. I had like to have forgot an old young Irish lady, mistress formerly to Prince Rupert, who would still have been mistress to another Prince had they had as good an opinion of her as she of herself. All these fine ladies came to on Tuesday night and stayed here till Friday. His Majesty entertained them as gallantly as the shortness of the time and barreness of the place would allow. He made his constant court to them night, noon, and morning in their apartment, which was the Queen's side. He eat in the back stairs without an armchair, with only the two Electresses, the Princess, the Irish lady, the Electoral Prince, and Prince of Hess, the rest of the company dined at the other tables below, all handsomely served. At night was basset; and a concert of Monsieur le Croy and three or four fiddles, which went down very well. I believe the ladies went away very well satisfied with their outward entertainment. How they succeeded as to their private business, or whether they had any, I can't tell; but some thought the old Dowager of Hanover had a mind to have her grandson brought into the succession this session, and that the Electress of Bran[denburg] had an inclination to be Queen of the Vandals, as well as her spouse to be King, which he presses extremely at Vienna, and has spent already a great deal of money there about it. I was in waiting on the King in his progress to Breda, and went to Berg op Zoame. I wont pretend to describe to you those new fortifications, because I don't know how. When I come home, if you ask me any questions, I'll answer them as well as I can. I'll only tell you that the manner is wholly new; and that they have made the counterscarp so that it covers all the works in the ditch, and till a lodgement is made on top of the counterscarp, there's no battering the wall. They are mending and adding to their fortifications everywhere, and keep their troops in so very good order that I believe they have very little apprehensions from the French. Upon the recommendations of some of our gentlemen the Elector of Bavaria has agreed to give me 150 guineas for my young horse. I was loath to part with him, but 'tis too much money to be refused. I am glad your grey horse came off with such flying colours; I hope you'll meet with honester people and the same fortune at the next plate. I wish I could tell you that we were leaving this place, but as yet there is not a word said of it. I begin to be impatient, and if the King does not come away by the end of this month, I believe I shall ask his leave to go before, for such a mistress and such a friend will never let a man be easy, when absent. You must allow me to be a little in rapture now the time is pretty near that the transports will be drawn all away, and what will follow only the Lord and married folks know. All I wish is that my mistress prove like my friend, for then I'm sure I shall never covet my neighbour's goods. In short I long to see you that we may talk of everything, and that I may give you fresh assurances that I am still, as I ever was—that is, sincerely yours.

(1700.) September 15. Paris.—T. Bennett to Thomas Coke in St. James' Place.

I was in hopes I should not have had any more occasion to have troubled you again with an account of your brother's sickness, but the misfortune of his distemper is such that a man who is subject to it is

never sure of not having a fit, let him seem to be never so well in health. It is with all the concern in the world that I tell you he is now very ill of the stone and a fever together. You will see by the inclosed, which I have made the Physicians write for your satisfaction, how he was first taken ill, and how they have managed him all along. All that I can tell you here is that on Thursday before he went for the Doctor, the waer works played at Versailles for my Lord Kingston: we went there, and as we was in the Garden he complained of a pain in the kidneys, and that his head ached a little, which kept us there all night. He was pretty well the next day, and I heard no more of any thing that ailed him till Monday morning. Not resting well that night, he sent for Dr. Shadwell, who is physician to my Lord Manchester, a very ingenious young man, and one who has practised with mighty good success amongst all the English that have been here. What he did to him you will see by the inclosed. When he began to be worse, I sent for Dr. Helvetius, one who has a mighty reputation here, and Dr. Constable, an Englishman, who is physician to King James. They both approved of what Dr. Shadwell had done. My Lord Exeter had them and nobody else all the time he was ill. I've got an English nurse that never stirs from his bedside: I sat up with him myself last night, to see that they gave him things as they should do . . . As there is nobody in the world who has a greater kindness to your brother than myself, you may be assured I shan't let him want for any help this place affords. Dr. Helvetius has not set his hand to this paper, because he does nor understand English: but he has agreed with the rest in every thing they have done.

(Inclosure with the foregoing letter.)

(1700.) September 15. Paris.—John Constable, John Shadwell.

Upon Monday, September 5, Mr. Cooke was feavourish, and complained of a paine in his head. Upon bleeding, vomiting, and giving him some other gentle evacuations, his temper was much better, and by the Fryday morning following his head was intirely free, and he had no other complaint, but that of being weake: when the same day, in the afternoone he was of a sudden seized with a fitt of the stone (which it seems he had been often subject to) and had a suppression of urine for some houres. The extremity of the paine heated him very much, flung him into a looseness, and that night his head began to be out of order. Upon giving him proper glisters and ptisanes, the paine abated; he urined freely, and the next day he voided two stones: but by that time being delirous, he was scarce sensible of paine upon voiding the biggest stone, which was so large it must of necessity have given him very much, if he had not had that stupor upon him. We blooded him in the arm, and since in the foot, to disengage his head and open the urinary passages. We have applied blisters to him to make as considerable a revulsion as we can. Last night he was in a very ill condition with his extreme parts cold and his pulse very weake and low: but on applying him all night with cordials and alexipharmacks we find his temper better this morning: his pulse raised and the stupor lessened. But the alteration is not yet so great as to make us think him out of danger.

1700, September 18. Paris.—Thomas Bennett to Thomas Coke.

I told you by the last post of your brother being very ill, and I sent you his case which his physicians drew up. I am glad I can tell you by this that he is still amongst us. [Describes stages of a malady, probably typhoid fever.] His fever is very violent upon him, and he

COKE MSS.

has a hickup and twitchings in his face, which makes them fear convulsion. He has these generally very bad in the night, and when I don't sit up with him, they never fail to call me three or four times, thinking he is dying. He is better this morning and more sensible, so that the doctors hope that if he does not bleed again, nor has not any pain with his stone he may still do well. He has now and then violent sweats and is in one now. He sleeps a little this morning.

1700, September 22, N.S., Wednesday.—Thomas Bennett to Thomas Coke.

Mr. Coke is extremely mended since I writ last post: his senses began to come to him on Monday, and by yesterday morning he had them perfectly. . . . The physicians say he is in all appearance out of danger, but they can scarce ever say so of a man who is troubled with the stone as long as he has anything like a fever hanging upon him . . . The physicians are all three of them mightily against his going into Italy. . . . They design to put him into a course of asses milk about three weeks hence. I believe it is the greatest escape that ever anybody had, considering how many accidents he had: he raved for eight days together, and in all that time did not get an hour's sleep: they say that if they had not stopped his bleeding just as they did, he must have died. . . . My Lady Easter, her son, and most of her servants are sick, but they are all on the mending hand: her steward is dead of a high fever, he was sick but five days. My Lord Scarsdale leaves us to-morrow and goes strait for England. My Lord Kingston does not talk of going home yet: he designs to carry some of the language along with him. Mannering says he'll go in a week, being tired of Paris. Your brother is not so well to-day as he was yesterday by a good deal: I have sent for the doctors to him. Shadwell is not well, and has not been here to-day.

1700, September 24. St. John's College (Cambridge).—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

I have been upon a ramble, that the inclosed did not come to my hands till very lately. . . . I think to continue in these parts till towards the middle of next month; and I should be extremely glad of the favour of seeing you here, and if Mr. Brydges comes up, I shall have a great hope of it. We don't think the Parliament will be dissolved, nor we have no certain account when the King will be here.

(1700), September 25. Paris. Thomas Bennett to Thomas Coke.

I told you at the latter end of my last letter that your brother raved a little. He had just then a fit of his fever upon him, and as soon as it was over he had his senses perfectly well again. . . . He is now so well that he is quite out of danger. They give him the Jesuit's powder every day to carry away all the remains of the fever, which is very little. I hope by the next post he will be able to write to you himself. He finds himself that he shan't be able for Italy this winter. As soon as he is well enough, I shall leave him and go forwards for Lyons, after I have stayed two or three days at Fountainbleau.

1700, October 4. Bretby.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, to be left at his house in St. Jeames's Place.

. . . We have had this summer such plenty of peaches nectarines and grapes, that I do almost repent the having made my new walls, but I confess that the best fruit we have had has not been so good as it has been in former years. The commendation that Mr. B. is pleased to give my gardens is (I doubt) as little deserved as the encomiums he makes

of his cousin's splendid way of living, which I have hardly faith to believe. . . . I believe you have heard of Sir Henry Every's death. I am told he hath left his lady 700*l.* a year jointure and 6,000*l.* in money. Mrs. Ann is to have 80*l.* annuity, and if she marries 3,000*l.* Both the sons have little left them, and by consequence are unsatisfied, and the youngest talks of going to law. . . . Mrs. Ann is also dissatisfied, which shews that it is as hard to please people dying as living, and therefore it is best to please oneself.

1700, October 7. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart., to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I had my house filled with friends when I received yours, and I think that a greater brag than yours about fox hunting. I have had no sport this year; and yet think that I can brag that I have fine hounds but have no time to follow them. My lads and self intend to dine with Jennens this day; he hath very indifferent health. I am glad to hear you begin to furnish your house: I wish your Lady and yourself all the happiness this world will afford. I have got a flock of children without a wife, which furnisheth me with business. This with my attendance upon the House of Commons will take much of my time this winter: and unless I prosper well in these things, I shall want courage to attempt the widow Every in the spring. By this you will find there is great need to keep up the mettle of your servant.

1700, October 14. King's Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I do in the first place heartily congratulate you and Lady Mary for her expectation, and wish her all the satisfaction in the world and a fine boy or girl, but not two. I hear you have been at Sir John Walters; had I known your stay there I would have made a tour thither. I hear Sir John has been in our country, but did not go or send to Foremark: and that Sutbury [Vernon of Sudbury?] returned his visit with the ladies, and had the parson along; which made it current that they are married, but I told them Sir John was for no parson to that ceremony with that fair lady. 'Tis beginning to spread that my Lord Rosse designs to stand for our county. I heard say from Bakewell Race that the parson of their house said so. I am yours and my Lady's by a thousand obligations.

1700, October 26. Bramcoat.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to John Coke in St. James's Place London.

It will be strange to me if I find an illnatured person in your family, and have no thoughts that I can divert myself better than amongst you, if I come to London: which may give you a caution how you converse with such troublesome people. I have added to my family some children in adversity, and yet it might have been much worse with them, had their parents lived. I shall be pleased with the good fortune of my namesake, having a good opinion of all his brothers and sisters. On Monday I am to meet the old gentleman and his Calk companions, to run a bag fox which we earthed on Wednesday last. We have killed none as yet; the weather is extreme stormy with us, and few foxes near me, so it goeth hard with your servant.

1700, November 4. Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, in St. James's Place, London.

I was last week at Langford and Kedleston, with some other of your friends particularly Mr. Major of Derby, to whom I shewed that part of your letter which concerned the Navigation. He says Parker and

Coke MSS.

Bingham are no way concerned for the Corporation of Derby, and I know no other reason of showing them respect, since they have trifled with you. I wish joy to my chapman Mr. Jennens and you all happiness you can desire.

1700, November 4. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

Since my last to you I saw Sir Edward Coke. I desired him to write to you and advise. He said he thought if you could meet with Sir John Leveson, who he says is very much your friend, he thinks he could get matters set right with Lord Rosse so as not to oppose you in Derbyshire. I spoke to him about what I heard Mr. Pole took ill, which is about the land tax: he said Mr. Pole was in the wrong, and you not to blame in it, your House having before overruled it. However I think you had better write to Pole and his uncle Dr. Coke, and endeavour as far as you can to settle the matter with him. I'll take a time this light moon to go to Radborne, and give him a touch of it. If you have no acquaintance with Mr. Port and Captain Beresford, get Sir Gilbert Clarke to write to them. Sir Henry Every I reckon you have sure by my Lord Ch: (Chesterfield). And who you have in Apletree hundred and Wirksworth and the Peak that you think you can engage you will see amongst the Commissioners names in an old Act. I think you may write to Robert Revell, the High Sheriff, and his father Wilmott, without any hazard. The proper times for this I cannot describe, because all things are as they are taken. But if my Lord Rosse should set up, speaking in time may furnish gentlemen with an answer, and may make them set up my Lord Rosse elsewhere. You will I hope have an opportunity of making Lord Ferrers your friend. My Lord Hunt (Huntingdon) yesterday, speaking of Leicestershire, said he heard that my Lord Rutland had sent to all his friends at Leicester town to reserve their votes both for town and country, saying he did not know but he might have friends or relatives to recommend to them. I said nothing to Sir N. C. (Nathaniel Curzon), but you will have an opportunity of seeing Robert Chamberlin who will be in town in a week or two, and you may send him a compliment about his Bill by Robert Chamberlin. Sir N. C. is sensible of your friendship the last Session.

1700, November 6. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

I think I have all this while omitted Mr. Sacheverell. If he will act for you 'twill conduce very much, for the old savour of his father sticks by the mob. Excuse these impertinent troubles, really proceeding from extreme friendship.

1700, November 9. Pishobury.—Arabella Lady Wiseman to Mrs. Clerke.

I received yours, dear Madam, with the inclosed from Mr. Coke, which I have now answered. He seems to think the Lord Stamford may be brought to change the life: so my son shall come up the next week and wait upon him, to make some conclusion of it. I am sorry to hear of the death of the good Bishop of Ely.

1700, November 11. Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke.

I return you my hearty thanks for your favour in getting my name struck out of the roll by using your interest with my Lord Keeper. I beg the continuance of it in case none of the three should be pricked by

the King and that I should be in danger. . . . I desire that you would be pleased to frank some covers for Fox bookseller in Westminster Hall, in which he sends me the Postman and the Parliament Votes. [Reflections on the probable consequences of the death of the King of Spain and on the necessity of maintaining the balance of power.] Pray let me know the character of our new Secretary, and if the complexion of the Court be any way changed. Will not the death of the Duke of Gloucester make the Parliament to look into the succession, and if the King and the Princess both die without issue, where will they look for a successor? I wish we might have the education of him, whoever it be, before he be seasoned with principles destructive of the true English interest.

1700, November 20. Stanton.—William Barnes to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I received a hamper of sack, which Mr. Wootton writ me word that you was so kind to send me: which I return you many thanks for: it was the best sack that in my life time I ever did drink. On Saturday last I went out with a detachment of my colliers a shooting, and we killed nigh twenty woodcocks, which I have made bold to send them to you potted this week by the carrier. If they prove good in eating it will be a great satisfaction to him that is your most humble servant.

1700, November 28. Thorpe Constantine. — William Inge to Thomas Coke.

The pleasure of the field, his friends, the bottle or the book never pleased old Horace more than the favour of sometimes letting me know I am not altogether a stranger to your thoughts. You need not recommend me to that valued acquaintance for sauce to the entertainment. What his notion of business was I know not in his country seat, but if I might guess at his commerce with his catalogue of mistresses, his Pyrrha, Lydia, Tyndaris, Glycera, Chloe, Lalage, Barine, Lyce, Cynara, Phillis, Phryne, Inachia, and whom you are pleased to remember, his Neœra, by one I have unfortunately fallen into, I could easily fancy his hands were full. For really, Mr. Cook, I must own myself "Sub juga ahenea sævo mitti cum joco, Unde expedire non amicorum queant Libera consilia nec contumeliæ graves, Nec alius ardor." But his were lusts and ought not to profane the sacred name of Love: and methinks his own description of them in the third Satyre of the second book suits them very well "Hæc si quis, tempestatis prope ritu Mobilia et cœcâ fluitantia sorte, laboret Reddere certa sibi, nihilo plus explicet, ac si Insanire paret certâ ratione modoque." But anyone who knows what that noble passion is can never think he loved Neœra, when he tells her "Nec semel offensæ cedet constantia formœ Si certus intrarit dolor." . . . But Sir, I hearily beg your pardon for this unreasonable digression: but Love and Horace make me oft a transgressor in my most serious applications. Therefore I hope this will be excusable, and you will be warned to mention them no more to me; since you see you fought a fool with edged tools in doing so. I am mightily pleased to hear my Lady Mary is likely to produce our country a successive Patriot, which we all expect from the happy conjunction of a Stanhope and a Cooke, and long for. May he as well deserve to be our darling as you do, and we I am sure must be the gainers.

1700, December 3.—Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke, Knight to the Shire for the County of Darby, Darbyshire.

. . . The new Baron, of which I suppose the news has reached you, does indeed a listle surprise people; but I neither think it a

COKE MSS.

mark of favour to him nor of kindness to his party, and I rather look upon it as a scab broken out upon the lips, which is a sign the fever is going off. Mr. Hammond expects your directions about Sir Gilbert Clark; his opinion is, 'twill be best for you to join with him. I have made use of the little interest I have to recommend your concerns. I continue still in the same mind that there will be a new Parliament. As to my own election 'tis near and fixed. Frank Stonehouse my partner has declared for me and joined with me, and a very great majority have signed a letter inviting me to stand . . James Craggs kisses your hand, so does your most affectionate servant and real friend.

1700, December 4. Golden Square.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke in Darbyshire.

According to your commands I was to see Mr. Pierrepoint . . I left your letter for him; I hope he will not fail to espouse your interest though I question not by this time you have secured yourself so well as to have no occasion of it. The dissolution grows more and more certain every day . . . whether the writs will be issued before or after Christmas is not yet determined. Mr. Lowns is not yet out, nor any other remove made, which they say keep my Lord Godolphin from taking his place as first Commissioner at that Board. Mr. Montague being made Lord Halifax hath much dejected his friends; and though the place he chose to hide himself in might be proper enough for that purpose (were there not so many guilty ones there already), yet the title is too well known in the House of Commons to let him lie long concealed. The King of France hath given a very surly answer to the D[utch] Ambassador, bidding him tell his masters that they had best immediately acknowledge the Duke of Anjou to be King of S[pain] if they had a mind to his friendship and protection.

(1700), December 9.—Mrs. Mary Fanshawe to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Dear Brother, I hear Mr. Hancock designs to write to you this post for further orders to sell my offices. He hath played the rogue sadly with me, and I hear forged several letters in my name; so this is to desire you not to give him any encouragement in that matter. I am sorry I am forced to give you this trouble at a time when you are so full of business [election for the County]. I wish all matters may go to your satisfaction, and that we may soon meet in town. Brother Jack is at Shingle Hall.

1700, December 10.—Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

. . Last Sunday my Lord Rochester and Lord Godolphin was made of the Cabinet, and my Lord Godolphin takes his place in the Treasury to-morrow . . . The Whigs at present are all for "To your tents, O Israel" and are very full of a war. I am with Mr. Moor and Mr. Craggs, who kiss your hands.

1700, December 12. Ashborne.—John Beresford to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

. . When I parted from you at Kedlaston (not having time to put you in mind of Mr. Okeover and Mr. Mennill) I called of the latter at Bradley as from you, excusing your not writing upon want of time. He was shy and took consideration, by which I guess he is wrapped up in the Kedlaston interest. . . I was thinking Mr. Bate of Foston should be applied to. I hope my little interest in these parts does not decline and will be managed to advantage. Last night came Mr.

Manners' gentleman to this town, had a letter to Sir William, but no credentials to ———. He sent for two or three of the town people to drink a bottle upon such an account: they sent answer back, they were engaged, and came none. To tell the particulars of his story, Frequent solicitation to it by the gentlemen of the country, Protestant Religion, freedom from taxes, peace and many fine things, were tedious. I am told to say he returned from these parts re infuctâ. I seconded yours to my brother Shallcots, but the interest there lies very remote: it requires the greater and closer application about Derby. Will not Sir Nathaniel be brought in? I am glad to find you have hope from the Mayor, and hope others will fall in. Mr. Gilbert surely may do service and Mr. Mundy in that town. But Mr. Savile's tenants in these parts I hear are solicited by the gentleman where you lodged from Haddon.

1700, December 14. London.—Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

. . My Lord Chief Justice Treby died yesterday morning of an asthma. The voice of the people has designed Mr. Attorney General to that place. Pray God it may be so well filled. The underling Whigs report that my Lord Keeper is to be Chief Justice and my Lord Somers is to be restored to the seals: but if you will have my opinion things do not go that way. Monsieur Tallard is arrived. 'Tis certain he had but a cold reception. Every body here concludes the dissolution will be declared in Council next Thursday, after which 'tis said 'twill be ten days before the writs issue out, that men may not be surprised in making expenses contrary to the last Act. I heartily commiserate your sad condition to be in the country these bad weeks; but I fancy you will find Darbyshire more pleasant even in winter than the House of Commons will be in a summer season. For though it be now sixteen years ago I still bear in memory the evil smells descending from the small apartments adjoining to the Speaker's Chamber, which come down into the House with irresistible force when the weather is hot. Pray give my particular respects to every hogshead of Darbyshire Ale in your cellar, for 'tis a liquor that even excels what we drink at the Goat.

1700, December 15. Hinchinbrook. — Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house near Darby.

I left Cambridge on Thursday last, and my interest there secure beyond the hazard of a disappointment. I writ to Mr. How to tell him it might be necessary to engage Sir Gilbert Clark to stand. When I receive your commands, in that or any other concern of yours I shall with pleasure obey 'em. My Lord Rochester will not go in some months into his station in Ireland. Things at Court seem run into the channel we expected they would when you left the town. The King gave the French ambassador a reception favourable enough, though some reported it otherwise.

1700, December 16. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

I am much satisfied to find that my little interest may be serviceable to you, and that you are pleased with the endeavours of Mr. Peeters . . . You have two such powerful competitors, that nothing ought to be neglected: and though you can receive no prejudice by the failing of your pretensions, yet there will be glory in prevailing against two such candidates. I doubt that this matter, if you carry it, will occasion great heartburnings and envy . . and that you may always be

Coke MSS

rather envied than pitied is the wish of, Sir, your most humble servant and most affectionate father.

The Lord Rochester was with me this morning and owns his going Governor of Ireland. . . . . It is a secret (but I believe true) that the Prince of Wales his guards were doubled upon the Lord of Shrewsbury's coming to Paris, there being a suspicion, that his Lordship was sent over a purpose to steal him away and bring him to the Parliament. . . .

1700, December 17. Yoxhall Lodge.—Thomas Wright to Thomas Coke.

I am sorry to find by yours that some person either has mis-informed you or has mis-interpreted my words, for all that ever I said of that kind was some time ago and was upon the account I heard you were for laying the last year's tax by way of train soldier, which would have fallen very heavy upon the gentlemen in the Peak. How I shall give my vote in case of a new Parliament I shall not declare till I know who stands. I suppose you can remember whether at that time you were for laying the tax that method. If so then the words need no justification. If otherwise I do assure you I was not the author nor contriver of them, and as I have ever acted in the country with all equalness I should not go about the country as you seem to say to do a gentleman a prejudice whom I have a respect for.

1700, December 17. London.—Captain Henry Tate to Thomas Coke.

Inclosed is what you desired, pray send it by a good hand, that can make the most out. Our good friend in Lincolns Inn Fields heartily wishes you success. The council of Sunday last was for a new Parliament. I hope you will take care of that not to be tricked. If it can in any wise consist with your honour, pray agree with the Derby men; I am certain you will not have their interest without it. I am heartily sorry you did not do it when I desired you. Pardon my scribbling for I have taken a bottle too much with some good friends of yours that wish you well as doth your humble servant.

1700, December 19. (London.) — Sir John Leveson Gower to Thomas Coke.

Your letter was too obliging, too great a mark of your friendship not to be received by me with all the pleasure imaginable. I am concerned I have had so little power to serve you; however, I persuade myself you will believe I used all the endeavours I could to prevent the trouble you have given you in your election. We were alarmed here for two or three days with the news of your being joined with Mr. Curzon. My Lord Devon I find wonders at your proceeding and denies positively all the part you have heard he has had in this business. You have all very unfortunately mis-understood one another throughout. My Lord Ross I find went out of town, possessed that you had told him the day before that, if he stood, you would not. I am confident there is a more extraordinary mistake, since you have both been in the country, for I saw my Lord Ross's letter to his wife, wherein after telling her the great opposition he found, he complains of being hardly dealt withal by you, or your friends, in first giving out that he did not stand, and since that what he doth is without his father's consent. I am sorry this matter has proceeded so far as to leave your friends no room to hope for an accommodation I should have thought myself very happy if I could have been the means of preserving a good understanding between families I have so great a respect for. The King of Sweden with 15,000 men has

relieved Narva, routed the whole Muscovite army, taken all the cannon bag and baggage; the Duke of Croy and vast numbers are prisoners.

1700, December 19.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke, in Darbyshire.

I stayed thus long that I might be able to send you a certain account whether and when we shall be dissolved. I assure you that the proclamation for our dissolution comes out to-night. . . I was extreme sorry to hear my Lord Ross joined Lord Hartington and more concerned to understand you could not prevail upon either Sir Gilbert Clark or Mr. Curzon to stand with you. But still I hope you are in no danger, and doubt not but you have some other place secure to you, in case you should have the ill fortune not to succeed in the county. Mr. Hammond hath fixed his interest at Cambridge, and some say Mr. Prior desists. I go down on Wednesday to Hereford, where I believe I am very secure.

1700, December 19. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I am in waiting, and am just come with my master to town, who is holding now a Council at Kensington, where I can assure you will be resolved the dissolution of this Parliament; and I suppose you will have the proclamation out in a day or two, which I hope will confirm you in a longer Sessions than if this sat. Though it's mightily talked of in town as if my Lords Ross and Hartington had positively resolved to throw you out: but I say you'll prevent them. Here is news come to-day by the Holland post that the Swede has absolutely routed the Muscovite army, and made a prodigious slaughter. My wife and I must give you a world of thanks for your kind present. I wish I could tell how to serve you here.

1700, December 24. Derby.—William Franceys, Mayor of Derby, to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

You never shall have any damage in your election, for the money that is spent in drinking Mr. Coke's health: which I take care shall be paid before the company leave the house. . . . They can never have it in their power to harm you, for who I employ have monies to drink with a friend as they see occasion. Indeed so little is expected and so little spent that 'tis not material to mention. The Lord Marquess came to town at 7 last night and went for Hopton to dinner this day. There is great endeavour to stagger the interest that is made for you, and I think as great to protect it. I think to see you in a day or two.

1700, (December) 25.—Captain W. Francis to Thomas Coke.

I hope I shall be so happy to be remembered by you when you see the Duke of Ormond. If his Grace has never a vacancy where there is a horse, I hope I shall be entered as one of those that do duty on foot with half pay, for faith, Sir, I am very much necessited: and the pay that was given us by Parliament is already fallen short, so we must be contented with six months for a year. There was a gentleman the last week admitted in the troop that is shorter than I by an inch, but he had the good fortune to have as much as bought him a horse. I hope I shall not suffer for that fault.

1700, December 26. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke at his house at Melbourn by Darby Bagg.

My having waited this day at dinner on his Majesty at Kingsington makes me willing to impart to you the little news I heard there, which is that the writs are ordered to be sent down this night by the post,

COKE MSS.

His Majesty mentioned at dinner the great victory that the King of Swedeland has certainly had over the Muscovites, and said that it was a glorious beginning for a young king, who will be 19 years old on the 20th day of June next. The Swedish Envoy at the same time told his Majesty that the King of Swedeland had won three battles of the Muscovites, the first on Monday, the second on another army on the Tuesday, that he praised God and gave thanks on the Wednesday, and that on the Thursday he fell on the Muscovites in their trenches, and utterly defeated all their forces, and taking all their cannon. The young King for certain charged twice in person very bravely that day at the head of his regiment of guards: but the Zare went away two days before the battle. . . .

1700, December 30. Sprotbrough.—Sir Godfrey Copley to Thomas Coke.

The very minute I had the honour of yours I was just sending a letter to one Mr. Banks of Sheffield, who hath a great acquaintance in your country to try if he could do you any service. As to news in our parts, we shall have Sir John Kay in the room of my Lord Down. We shall have at York one Thomson, who will be for the first place they will give him in the room of Toby Jenkyns. My brother Cook gives over, and I think Sir A. Danby at Aldborough, where I have some interest, which I make as far as it will go for one Mr. Arthington, and I have a young nephew, a younger brother too, one Godfrey Wentworth, who my sister sets up there, and opposes Arthington as she did before. At Northallerton there is some dispute between Milbank and one Lassells, that I doubt will not be right. I shall rejoice to hear of your good fortune.

(1700, December.) Kings Newton.—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

[Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Concerning Nottinghamshire Election."]

I forgot today to get you and Lord Stanhope to enjoin the two Ashby Carriers to go to Nottingham to vote for Gervase Eyre. I'll write to Mr. Wilkins, and speak to Sir John [Harpur]. If you think convenient, move it to my Lord Chesterfield. They are very factious sparks, but if resolutely attacked I hope they will give way. Mr. Eyre has assured me he is as much yours as I am. Mr. Gregson is just come, and has the writ with him. Friday or Saturday will be the Mayor's day: ours the 23rd.

1700.—Captain H. Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

I humbly offer this memorandum to your consideration. As it is demonstrable in small bodies, it may be practised in great. Our English paymasters have, by their own acknowledgments, received by millions more than the full pay of the army, and established contingencies: but still the army unpaid, and the nation brought in debt every year. You are now sending 10,000 men, whose pay and contingencies amounts to 200,000*l.* or near it. If the Parliament make a strict appropriation and appoint a Paymaster, and oblige him to return an account to the Commissioners every two months, with regimental vouchers, signed by all the Captains that they have received in full, for pay and contingencies, for themselves and companies, and the Commanding Officers vouchers for any contingent money, as bounty &c. The regimental paymasters shall be obliged to give such vouchers to the Paymaster; and by such methods it will be impossible for the Paymaster to defraud the Army, or the officers the men, or to bring

the nation in debt: which will have a contrary effect if left to the former managers, both to Army and Country.

1700–1, January 11. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

I received yours at Cambridge. My election was over on Friday was sennight, without any opposition. On Monday I was at Huntingdon, when Mr. Charles Boyle was chosen, Mr. Pedley desisted before the poll was over, and as I am told, Mr. Wortley Montague paid his charges. Dr. Davenant is chosen, which we all rejoice at. I am afraid Sir Walter Clarges will lose it at Westminster, Mr. Vernon and Cross will carry it.

1700–1, January 14. London.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house at Mell Bourn, by Darby Bagg.

Though I ought to be a little sorry, my dear may have been a little dissappointed in the affairs of the election, yet give me leave now to rejoice that I may hope to have you soon with me, which is the real pleasure of my life; and also that I may reasonably expect to have more of your company than if you had been Parliament man. . . . I was vexed to hear by Mr. Fisher's letter that the Duke of Newcastle's agents was wholly against you, for it proves him to be as false as covetous. But I hope, my dear, that Fisher's letter may be in a mistake, especially if you do not think of coming back this ten days. . . . How tedious any absence from you appears cannot be expressed at this distance, but expect when you come to be deafed with it. I believe if my little cribber could speak 'twould do the same. . . . I carried Norboon and eldest Tye last night to her Highness, who was extremely civil, and offered me a stool to sit down and play at basset; but I refused and told her I durst not venture for fear of loving it too well. I own though I had a mind once for I had my Grannum's two guineas in my pocket. But this morning, I have, for fear of temptation, laid out a great deal of it in quilt and pillows, I think the finest in town without vanity. There was a great beauty at Court last night, Lord Peterborough's daughter, but so ill bred, she could not make a curtsey. Captain Every makes love to la B. . . most violently, and really she is charming. The Duke of Bedford has presented Mrs. Ophell with a set of gold plate. Duke of Devonshire, though too young for Council, yet would not be thought too cold for Trull makes love with blind eyes behind the scenes every night, and has made a song to her in the name of Ophelia. The bell rings for my letter, and makes me lose the happiness of fancying I am talking with my dear, to whom I am sincerely ever your most affectionate wife.

1700–1, January 18. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Though you have lost your election, I am glad 'tis over, for I am in hopes of seeing you soon in town. My brother writes me word you might be convinced of having a number of good friends in the County, and though you had not success I fancy you would not change your party with either of the other gentlemen. The King has so many young hounds at Loo, that he is resolved to send no more over, but what are thorough hunters. I believe he'd be glad of them next year, but unless you had a pack 'twon't be worth while to keep whelps. We have had violent storms, and hear of a great many ships cast away on the French coast. The French ambassador talks of going away.

COKE MSS

(1700–1), January 19. London.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house at Mellbourn, by Darby Bagg.

I began to grow very uneasy that two posts had passed without the happiness of hearing from you: at last I began to hope that you might be setting forward hither, but the Duchess of Devonshire informed me that Lord James Cavendish had told her that the day you dined with them all, you spoke as if you did not think of coming till next week, and that you called in Gloucestershire. I hope 'tis a mistake, and that my dear will make all the haste back to me that is possible. . . . I hope the next post I may be assured of the day you design me the happiness of seeing you. I am sorry to hear by the account Lord Scarsdale has given my father that the Lords have dealt so meanly in the election with you as not only to shut out Mr. Perpoints (Pierrepont's) votes, but to bring in people that were not freeholders. But since my dear came off with so much honour, I am very well satisfied, though my father was mightily for your being chose for any borough, that the A . . . family might not have their ends, which has been so long in cogitation. Lord Chinay [Cheyne] is chose for two places, and to be sure would be glad to dispose of it well. Sister Fanshawe has been in town this week, and lodges next door to the Jocalet [Chocolate] house: how long she continues there I know not, but I believe she is very busy about the life. I have her company every day at dinner, and am sorry there is not room for her to lie here: but the nursery is not yet fitted, and I must keep that room empty that it may be neat. I am much obliged to old Mother Pye for she takes violent care of me, and desires I will not be too much overjoyed when you come. . . . I have not set the chimney piece till you come, because there is some wood or wainscot which I do not know whether I may meddle with or no. Lady Baltimore is dead. Lord Anglesey very ill of a complication of diseases: his girl likely now to live, and do well. Poor Mrs. Creed, that was so ill, says 'tis for love of that filthy fellow Colonel Rols: they endeavour to make her believe he is dead. Staring Creed is come back, and has brought with him for rarities a Marmoset and a parrot. . . .

1701, January 19, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I believe you are busy in making interest in the country. . . . I shall only wish you success in your election. Everybody here is in great expectation from the new Parliament; they think it will decide the matter whether there will be a general war in Europe, or no. I hear from Italy that the Emperor's troops have come as far as Trent: there is a great many French troops marching to Antibes in order to embark for Milan. At the same time the French and the Spaniards are taking all the measures necessary to secure Luxemburg and the other towns in Flanders where there are any Dutch in garrison. My Lord Manchester is received very coldly at Versailles to what he used to be. The Regency of Spain have desired the King of France to take the management of the affairs of Spain upon himself. The Duc d'Arcourt Ambassador at Madrid has the third place in the Regency after the Queen and the Cardinal Portocarrero. These things please the St. Germains people mightily; like drowning men they catch at any twig to save themselves from sinking. . . .

1700–1, January 21. London.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke, at the Lord Stanhope's house, at the Palace at Lichfield.

You will forgive me my impatience to see you, for your absence is so tedious to me that I hope it will plead my excuse. I am sensible of the

great obligations you have to all the gentlemen in the country, and wish your thanks were over. . . . . I hope this may appear a just reason to my brother Stanhope for shortening your stay there, though I would not for the world have you venture to come till the waters will safely permit. Admiral Rook is married to Mrs. Lutterell; I intend to send to wish her joy. My cousin Clarke and cousin Turner have been here all this afternoon at picket, and my sister Fanshaw (who has removed her lodging farther from the Jocalet [Chocolate] house, for we could not offer to visit her there). We all agreed very well, but the aunt and niece have had tough disputes. . . . . Now not to be scandalous I think they are rivals for Lord D.; for I am deafed with the discourse of his beauty. Mrs. Stephens is married without her father's consent to one Mr. Phillips. My father was here this afternoon: he presents his service to you, and is very glad brother Stanhope was so kind in your affairs. Give me leave to say, my dear, I am sure he would have took it well if you had writ to thank him since the election. My sister Fanshaw stays here for supper, therefore forces me to leave off from the only real pleasure I can take in your absence. But, my dear, if the waters should be high give me the satisfaction of hearing from you. . . .

1700–1, January 27. Furnival's Inn.—F. Wright to Thomas Coke.

It has been my misfortune in not meeting you at the House. . . . I humbly request you in behalf of a Bill now in the House of Commons for exempting apothecaries from serving parish officers &c. And if you should think it convenient and reasonable that this Bill pass and be made perpetual, as I hope there will be convincing arguments offered to induce so to do, then to favour me with a line that you, Sir, are for the interest of this Bill.

1700–1, February 3. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, Westminster.

I am glad you got well to London, and wish you much joy of your daughter, and that the next may be a son. I am sorry there are apprehensions of a war, for that will not be the way to take off the land tax. Pray be pleased to order me a view of the poll book. I am told my Lady Halifax' letter was stopped by the way a fortnight, till most of her interest was made against you. And notwithstanding my Lord Ferrers' orders, you had but a small part of his interest about Shirley, Brelsford, and that angle belonging to him in those parts. Mr. Wild, the Duke of Newcastle's agent, came to Derby with a body of freeholders for both Lords. But when I see the pollbook I can see how things went, and make a better judgment.

1700–1, February 3. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke, London.

. . On Sunday last I went to return a visit to Shakerley, who was at Bramcoate on Saturday, and lost his labour by my not returning from killing my fox until six that night. I doubt Sir Gilbert Clarke was uneasy at my discourse about the election at Derby and Lichfield. Dyot will be in London this week, and Baker intends to wait on Walmsley this term at London. Our weather is still changeable in having frost snow hail and wind in a few hours. We are now in fear of strife upon the earth, which will be worse than that in the air.

1700–1, February 3. Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place, London.

I solicit you upon the account of my Lady Mary Coke's safe delivery, and wish you joy of a daughter, who is oftener a more certain and a

COKE MSS.

more constant blessing and happiness to the father. . . . If the complexion of the House should favour you, I would forward a scrutiny here, and contribute to drive the matter as far as it would honestly bear. I shall gratefully receive your pollbook, which may be of future use to the county. I believe that the war is already determined. France acting in it with as absolute a power in the Spanish dominions as in her own is the necessary consequence of the Duke of Anjou being King of Spain. The advantages that France may propose to herself from this favourable juncture of affairs will probably make her dispute this war at a greater expense of blood and treasure than any she was ever engaged in, for I fear that it will lay the foundation of the Western Monarchy. I doubt the first step will be the parting with Flanders to France, and giving her the pre-eminence above all other nations. How far the consequence will affect England and Holland is so obvious I need not explain it: and if once these two Powers truckle to France farewell the liberty of Europe and the Protestant Religion. Our province in this war in my humble opinion will be the sea, and at the utmost expense of treasure to hinder if possible Flanders from falling into his hands, and to make good and safe terms for our Mediterranean Indian and Levant trade: and the only way to pinch and stress him will be by the united naval strength of England and Holland to make a desultory war on the Spanish coast, and to seize the Spanish mines in the West Indies, and to turn that immense treasure against the King of France. Please get one of your Parliament friends to frank covers for Fox, the bookseller, and to desire him to send me down weekly the Votes, Gazettes, and "The Succession of Spain considered."

1700–1, February 3. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I am glad you arrived so happily to support your Lady's spirits, and do heartily congratulate you upon my Lady's safety and the birth of your daughter. I wish the verification of the proverb upon you, that a girl is the hopeful beginning of a fair bearn team. I am sorry to read your opinion of the new elections. Unless the West have misproved much, I was in hope the Rose might have made as many good changes as otherwise. So soon as I have the pollbook I will endeavour to detect the practices and give you account.

(1700–1), February 3. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

[Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Concerning Leicestershire Election."]

It has been reported that you would stand. If it be so, Mr. Verney must be applied to; and Wilkins, though I would not have you do it to him yourself. My Lord Rosse, Lord Hartington and Lord James [Cavendish] must be all spoke to. Our side will be with you. My Lord Stamford must either be active for you, or not against you. And Leicester town is considerable, so that you must have Villiers and Carter for. I think there is more fear of Ashby than Lord Sherard: when they polled with Verney they came up to him within 40 votes, though he had all but the dissenting interest, and had all Lord Rutland's, and our side. So that it is a great undertaking without almost a general consent; and all the gentlemen inter (?) Harborough and Leicester must be more than ordinary diligent, and the dissenters laid asleep, or you will be baffled. There is many freeholders towards Hinckley, and Mr. Bird and Charnell must be engaged.

1700–1, February 6. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

Charles Adderley was with me today, and told me of your standing in Leicestershire. I find it has been talked at Derby this week or more: they talk much there of your petitioning. The persons likely to stand in Leicestershire are Lord Sherard, Ashby, Bird, and Sir Robert Haslerigge. The three last are the dissenters' favourites, but I hear none of them talked of. There is nobody else that can pretend to any interest.

1700–1, February 5, Formarke.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke, London.

'Tis well it is not "Old Mr. Coke," for so it must have been, if my Lady had brought you a son. . . My mother prays for you and yours: she says, Happy is the bearing, whene'er 'tis begun, that begins with a daughter, and ends with a son. Your own birthday was kept here with drinking your health yesterday. . . I observe your daughter was born the same day of the year with Mrs. Quondam: but I hope the same planet did not reign that day, for I do not yet understand the notion why a woman should resolve never to have a man, because he is in love with her. Had it been otherwise, your relation might have been a mother too, or I'd a' died upon the spot.

1700–1, February 8. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James' Place.

Mr. Woodhouse, your friend, is cited to the Court Christian at Leicester for teaching school without license, upon the Statute of Uniformity. He has once appeared, and next Thursday fortnight he is to appear again. It will be a singular favour to him, if you can make friends to Dr. Gardiner Bishop of Lincoln, now in Town, to write down before the Court in his favour. He desires only to be dismissed for the time past, and he will take care not to offend them any more, and will pay the Court fees. It may be Sir Thomas Willoughby is known to the Bishop, and will go with you: or the Champion: or perhaps you may get my Lord Bishop of London to speak about it, and save him much trouble and worry. For 'tis hard he should not be excused and permitted if possible; papists being allowed, I doubt, in many parts of the kingdom. Please to direct to Mr. Woodhouse at Dyseworth Grange near Kegworth, Loughborough bagg.

Sir, Please to offer to the Bishop that mine is but a private school, and teach not above seven or eight beside my own sons, and see whether I may be connived at, and make not the promise of not offending again in the like manner, and you shall for ever oblige your worship's most humble servant, J. Woodhouse.

1700–1, February 8. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke at St. James's Place.

I thank you for your letter and the poetry upon little Hallifax, but think Mr. Davenant, in his Resumption of Grants, sets that little elf in the truest light. I can send you nothing from hence, but that Sir M. B. [Michael Biddulph] does protest that if he gets into the House, he will always vote as Dyott does. . . How it will go with them [Baker and Walmsley] at London I can't tell: but the Old Prophet writ a letter to Baker to bid him meddle no further in the matter against Walmsley, for it would give occasion to the enemies of the Church to triumph over their weakness. I writ to your wife to-night to wish her much joy of my niece.

1700–1, February 10. Longford.—Sir Edward Coke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

Coke MSS.

I just now received the favour of your letter. I am of opinion that France will make great advances to prevent a present war upon divers considerations, as that she is but just got out of a long and expensive war: that poverty and the scattered dominions of the Spanish monarchy demands immense sums of money and vast bodies of armies to cover and protect her: that Italy with all the weight of religion policy and influence she has over crowned heads bears heavy upon France in the particular for a peace: and lastly that the united interest of Europe will avow themselves against her, rather than give a breathing while and leisure to an aspiring monarch to ascend to the Western Empire, which the Duke of Anjou's being King of Spain invites and leads him up to. . . . You will much oblige me by getting the covers franked for Fox, the bookseller in Westminster Hall on the left hand the way, as you do extremely by your letters.

1700–1, February 12. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet, Bart. to Thomas Coke near St. James's, London.

In spite of the weather, which continueth ill in these parts, we killed three foxes in the three last days that I went a hunting: one in Loppers Hay, one in Kauk (Cannock) Heath, and the other we found in Bratby park, when a couple of my hounds being scandalised with running deer, it happened that Sir John Harpur's groom saw the fox leap out just before them. I intend my petition shall give way to those that claim title to the House, because mine is only in defence of our rights in the country. I hear that all the Commissioners named in the Act are fined for not raising the King's money; and although I stand single in opposition to all the rest, I have a hole to creep out at, I being at that time actually in the House of Commons.

1700–1, February 22.—Sir William Boothby to Thomas Coke.

. . As I heartily engaged in your interest, so I shall upon all occasions appear for it: for in this case we serve ourselves and advance our best interest. I should be glad to hear you are come into the house by a new election at Lichfield, which I am told is like to be. . . I thank God my wife is much better. I hope my Lady Mary Coke's next may be a boy: in the meantime I wish you much joy in your little daughter.

1700–1, February 24. Bramcoate.—Sir R. Burdet Bart. to Thomas Coke near St. James's, London.

. . If we spend our men and money this year, we are sure to want at last, as I do foxes. I am informed you are like to be a member by the interest of Sir Edward Seymour. I observe the Lords were both disappointed in the Speaker. I have seen the Votes, and still hope the devil is not so black as painted. . . I have many more grievances at this time; we have store of snow and wind, which with store of workmen pulling down my house is very troublesome: and that which will be more hard is to come to London and leave them. I have this to say, that I believe they will take care of my money, which to this time hath wanted the consideration of your servant.

1700–1, February 24. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

I hope you won't be offended at my proposing a thing to you which, it may be, may not agree with your inclinations. Mr. Brotherton, who was chosen as a member to serve for Newton in Lancashire, is now dead, and Mr. Lee of Lime has it in his power to put in who he will in

his room. If you care to condescend so far as to accept of it, I know I can get it done for you, without your coming down, or giving yourself the least trouble in the matter. . .

1700–1, February 25. Lyme.—P. Legh to John Beresford at his house in Ashbourn.

This post I am informed honest Mr. Brotherton is a dying of a violent fever, (God be his comfort) and this bearer is going to Chilcote to desire Sir G. C. (Godfrey Clark) to present my interest and service in Newton to your friend and that worthy gentleman Mr. Cook [Coke], who was so basely used by his own County, and shall think ourselves happy (I mean our borough) if he'll accept of this motion. If you please you may send to Mr. Cook by this bearer. I desire to have this kept secret, till we hear how it pleases God to dispose of Mr. Brotherton. If this comes to an election, I hope Mr. Cook will come to it, and he shall be very welcome at Lyme. From thence I'll wait upon him to Haydock; and I desire you'll bear him company. I am glad honest Ned Bentley is returned. Mrs. Legh's humble service attends you and your lady.

1700–1, February 25. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

This morning the inclosed letter came to me from Mr. Legh (of Lime). You will please to take your own measures upon it. We have some rumour in these parts of the probability of your success at Wells, where Mr. Henry Seymour is chose. I can only add what I think of Mr. Legh's temper, that he will take nothing amiss, but intends what may be most useful to the public. 'Tis probable both Mr. Seymour's interest and his own are sufficient to influence an election according to their own minds, and herein you can best judge where may be most serviceable. I hope the noise of the Plot abates, since the House have found leisure to dismiss Sir H. Furness and Mr. Heathcote to their particular trusts.

1700–1, February 25. Lyme.—P. Legh to the Honoured Sir Gilbert Clarke.

. . . The last post I received a letter from London that honest Mr. Brotherton lay a dying of a violent fever (God be his comfort). If so there will be a vacancy of a Member of Parliament for Newton. Therefore this comes to desire you to present my most humble service to Mr. Cook of Melbourn, and let him know that if he'll accept of my service in that borough, I shall look upon it as a great favour, and think myself happy to have so worthy a gentleman as he is to be our representative, and question not but the borough will be of the same opinion. If you please, Sir, you may send my servant with your letter to Mr. Cook, that I may have his answer by this bearer. If this affair comes to an election, I desire that we may have Mr. Cook's company at that time. To prevent some sort of censures that formerly has been made—that Newton Members seldom was known to the voters, you may easily imagine what sort of people these were: so that I would not give them the least reason, at this time, to frame a story, or make the least division amongst us. I desire that this affair may be kept private, till we hear certainly how 'twill be with poor Brotherton. I would have writ to Mr. Cook myself, if I had had the happiness of being acquainted with him.

1700–1, February 26. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

This is only to acquaint you that I have just now heard that Mr. Brotherton is not dead (as was reported) though extremely ill. Mr.

Coke MSS. W(almisley ?) yesterday sent down a warrant from Lord Chief Justice Holt for Russell to appear at the Kings Bench. He has also writ word hither (as I am told) that he will send for me and the Dean up very quickly; but I don't believe his impudence will carry him so far as that comes to.

1700–1, February 27. London.—Thomas Coke to Lord Stanhope at Lichfield (Draft.)

I return you many thanks for the favour of your kind intentions in relation to my standing at Newton. I have indeed no great inclinations of standing: but yet I do not know how I can refuse it and do justice to those gentlemen who took so much pains to bring me in, in Derbyshire. Besides my inclinations to meet everything your Lordship is so kind to offer makes me ready to have accepted of the offer you make, if Mr. Brotherton had died. Sir E. Seymour did mention his intention to speak to an acquaintance of his to bring me in somewhere, but for what town I can't tell. Mr. Newport's election came on to-day at the bar of the House, and I hear the House has voided the election and ordered that no new writ [for Winchilsea] shall be issued out this session. . .

1700–1, February 28. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke to Thomas Coke in London.

The inclosed came to me on Wednesday night, and I thought the best account I could give you of Mr. Legh's kindness was to send you the letter itself. Mr. Brotherton hath a house in Chancery Lane: Tom Legh, the Parliament man, can tell you where it is. Be pleased to inquire whether he be alive or dead, and let me know your resolution as soon as you think fit; or else write to Mr. Legh near Stockport, at Lyme in Cheshire. I hope you will make this house your home as you go by. Your election will be without much trouble I hope, if Mr. Brotherton should die: and therefore hope you may think fit to accept of Mr. Legh's offer.

1700–1, March 17. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke Knt. to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

I perceive there is an Act brought into the House of Commons for recalling all grants made since 1684, and applying them to the use of the public. I would gladly know whether they intend leases of small value, by which the old rents are reserved to the Crown: for if they intend to sell these, then I presume my Dove lease may be amongst them. And if so, I must beg the favour that you will either take care to buy the reversion of my lease for me, or else give me notice that I may employ somebody else. Though the thing is worth little to me, yet I have an opportunity of gratifying my friends, which I still desire. If you please to give my service to Mr. Shakerley, Parliament man for Chester, and desire his assistance, I am sure he will give it. If you go any time to Westminster and give Mr. Jodrell a fee (which shall be repaid you) he will tell you whether a lease for the fishing of Dove to Michael Cope be in the list, in whose name it was taken. . . Be pleased to speak to any Parliament man to put in John Beresford of Bentley Esquire a Commissioner in the Land Tax: also to order your agent at Melbourn to send for two black pigs which are ready for you.

1701, March 16, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I wish peace as well as you . . My Lord Manchester gives us great hopes. I think the Parliament takes the right way for peace, which is in making such vigorous preparations for war. The Dutch are not at all behind hand with us . . . My Lord Melfort (whose letter made so much noise in England and was I suppose the ground of all the fears

of an invasion) received a lettre de cachet from the King of France to command him to retire on Monday last in twenty four hours to Angers with all his family. His Lordship owns that he writ a letter of the same date to my Lord Perth as that which was shown to Parliament; but that there are a great many things added in that letter. All the people of St. Germans, Papists as well as Protestants, do believe the whole letter to be genuine. I do believe the French are not in a condition at present to invade us, but I would never have it in their power. King James is mighty angry at my Lord Melfort: he has been very ill of an apoplexy.

1700-1, March 26. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke Knt. to Thomas Coke.

I am obliged to you for your readiness to assist me: the lease having cost me as much as it was worth, I was willing to buy the reversion, though it cost me a little money more . . . My last lease of the fishing of Dove was let to my servant, Michael Cope, under the seal of the Duchy of Lancaster, and dated 20 September 1696 for 31 years. I have only writ to Mr. Shakerley about it. I am glad to hear Mr. Bromley is gone into the House of Commons again. If the election at Lichfield should be made void, and you could be brought in as a medium of reconciliation, I hope you will not neglect it: but will never advise you to come in to gratify one of the parties singly . . I know nobody in Wirksworth Hundred worth putting in besides Mr. Beresford. You forget to order your servant to fetch the black pigs. Sir John Harpur's birthday has been kept with great solemnity.

1701, April 7. (Chilcote).—Godfry Clarke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, Westminster.

I had not so long deferred giving you thanks for the noble present you was pleased to send me, but that I misunderstood the man in your coming into the country, when I might have the happiness of kissing your hand. All the gentlemen met at Burton last Monday to hunt in Needwood, where they continued the whole week: and wanted nothing to complete their mirth but the happiness of your good company. My father continues partly at a stay, but the surgeons give us good hopes of a speedy recovery.

1701, April 9, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

About three or four days ago, when the propositions of the English and Dutch came out first there was so much talk of a war that I thought we must have gone home immediately; but the fire of the French is now spent: they talk now of peace again. At least they say they won't be the first to begin the war. I am willing to take this opportunity to slip out of their way. I design to go for Holland within this week . . The day before yesterday the king gave the garde du corps money to buy baggage horses, which some people pretend to say is a certain sign that there will be a campaign; because the King never puts himself to that expense till he is resolved to take the field . . . There are several people just come from Italy who say that the people and the air of Milan do not agree with the French by any means; they are like to succeed very ill there. King James is gone to Bourbon waters which he hopes will perfect his cure. . . . If you think a letter to Mr. Stanhope at the Hague would be of any use to me, I would beg the favour of you to send me one.

1701, April 14. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

COKE MSS.

. . . . Sir Harry Gough writ to me a month ago to propose your standing for this place, in case the election was void; but bid me take no notice of it, for it must be kept as a secret. Upon this I burnt his letter, and never said a word of it to anybody . . . . . At the same time I sent you a long letter about this business. Who Sir Harry has intrusted with it, or how my letters come to miscarry is what I can't tell. But I find 'tis in every body's mouth that you are to stand for this place . . . Pray let me know by the next post, if you receive this, because I have put it into the post house at Coleshill.

1791, April 18. Chilcote.—Sir Gilbert Clarke, Knt., to Thomas Coke.

I have indeed been very ill, and suffered very much pain, but hope I recover, and shall, by God's blessing, be well at the last. Your news is indeed of great moment, and what I did not expect after the persons concerned had been able to make so great an opposition all this time. We hear also there is an address designed to desire his Majesty to remove them from his presence and council. I cannot but observe that the country interest increaseth in general, though great opposition hath been made against it in particular places. We long to know what we must pay in the pound. I suppose you hear Mrs. Mary Burdet is dead; and I am afraid my good Lady Burdet also. It has been a sickly time in these parts. If you have an opportunity get William Brown of Stretton named a Commissioner for the Land Tax . . . My Lady Burdet and Mrs. Mary are to be buried on Monday next.

1701, April 19. (King's Newton).—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place.

Mr. Woodhouse was with me the other day, and says that the Chancellor, as they tell him, has not yet writ about him; but they are very civil to him and have appointed him to come the 9th of May. What he desires is that you will press that he may be discharged without an inhibition, and as soon as may be. The Derby gentlemen have said nothing lately about the Wilne Ferry matter. I presume they would have Mr. Stanhope gone, or else Mr. Parker at Derby.

1701, April 21. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke in London.

. . . The woman's brother who swore against Mr. Baker now lies upon his death bed. He sent for the Dean to come and pray by him, and told Mr. Dean that he felt a great remorse of conscience upon himself, and that his sister Mrs. Priest (who swore against Baker) had led a lewd life this long time; and 'twas her common practice to threaten people to lay children to their charge, that she might get money out of them; and that Mr. Walmisley sent for his sister, and hired her to do the same thing against Baker. He said that this troubled him so much that he could not die easily, unless he took his oath upon it before witnesses, which he did accordingly . . .

1701, April 20, N.S. Paris.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

. . . . The troops of the household have all positive orders to march the 26th of this month; everybody is disposing themselves to take the field; nobody doubts but there will be a campaign; some people say there will be no action, or at least no declaration of war . . . I shall leave this town on Saturday to go to Holland through Flanders.

1701, April 25.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I have not been unmindful of the business you were pleased to command me about. I acquainted Sir Godfey Coply with what you

desired in relation to my Lord Carlingford; but he told me he had made a positive resolution not to be concerned with any petitions at all. Not having authority from you I spoke not to Mr. Hammond any otherwise about it, than as from myself; and found him willing enough to undertake it: so that if you are so inclined you may depend, I believe, upon him. When I saw you last I acquainted you I already was engaged to present a couple. If you think its coming from one, who either by success with those two, may have the House think it a piece of confidence in him to offer a third, and thereby do a prejudice to the case; or else by miscarrying with those former render it still more difficult to have any good luck in presenting a third, I will venture to try my fortune with it. Though I must confess I had rather (fearing I might not meet with that favour from the House your case desires) it was put into any other hands. I would beg the favour of you to send me Mr. Railton's grant. I have great occasion of it in drawing up the articles against, &c.

1701, May 3. Lichfield.—John Lamb to John Wilkins, Member of Parliament, at Westminster.

. . I find there has been some proposals made for Mr. Coke, provided Mr. Walmisley should be thrown out of the Parliament House: but instead of making interest for Mr. Coke Madam Dyott had a feast last night, and there they all declared what interest they could for Sir Michael Biddulph. So our magistrates use all the interest they can to bring in Sir Michael. If they throw Mr. Chancellor out I am sure they will have a worse instead of him.

1701, May 3, N.S. Brussels.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I am come to Brussels: I am mightily pleased with the place; it seems to be a good town, full of good company. I was Sunday last at a ball which the Marquis de Bedmar gave upon the account of the King's birthday, when I saw most of the company. There are some very pretty women, but in general they have not that air, nor that beauty, that the English and French ladies of quality have. We have the ill luck to come in an ill time, for upon the account of the jubilee, there is no opera or comedie; and all the ladies are busy in telling their beads, and counting their sins, in order to come to a new reckoning. For which reason I believe I shall make haste away. . . The French are all in motion, and they are working upon a line which is to be carried from Antwerp cross Flanders, by which line all communication between Holland and Maestricht will be cut off.

1701, May 5. Ashborne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke.

. . I was telling Sir G. Clarke I had some inclination to act as a Commissioner, and to get my name inserted again (which he formerly left out in favour to me) that I might endeavour as far as I was able to protect my friends from any hardships that might arise from resentments, which I find are not forgot. And he writ me word you would be so kind to get my name inserted again. Speaking yesterday my thoughts to Sir William Boothby, he agrees to act too, and desires you would be pleased to procure his name and his son Brooke Broohby's to be put in. The great Lord of Haddon, notwithstanding the late services is packing up for Belvoir. . .

1701, May 10. Caulke.—Reverend Charles Pole to Thomas Coke, in St. James's Place.

This comes to beg a great favour of you, and your known goodness and readiness to oblige does encourage my request. Upon the death of Mr. Bould, late Rector of Bredsall, has happened a dispute betwixt

Sir John Harpur and the Lady Bellamont about the right of presenting to the parsonage. The learned in the law are generally of opinion that the right is in Sir John; that tithes and advowsons must be particularly expressed, otherwise terms the most general and comprehensive convey not a right to them. Though I find Sir John is ready to comply with her Ladyship and let her present, if she will present such a person as he approves of, otherwise I suppose he will assert his own title. But now, Sir, there is room for you to do a good office, to accommodate the difference betwixt your neighbours, the aunt and nephew, and I humbly beg you will please to interpose, and try your interest to persuade her Ladyship to present another person. If she will please to present me this will put an end to all dispute. I lived many years in the family (about 12) and never had anything from it. Both Sir John and his lady did promise what I now request, and therefore I may presume to entreat such a favour from her Ladyship. She will greatly oblige her nephew, Sir John, thereby (who intended it to me from the first, and has promised it to me, though it may not be fit to let her know that), and I hope she will oblige herself too. I shall be very thankful to her Ladyship, for it will give me a return into my native country and old neighbourhood, which I much desire. Besides it is perhaps the first opportunity Sir John has had since he came to age of obliging and expressing his favour; and it must grate upon him to be crossed in it. Whereas the gratifying him now will sweeten him, preserve peace, and lay the groundwork of a good understanding beween them for the future; and no doubt but he will be as ready to gratify her Ladyship hereafter in other matters. As to the person her Ladyship intends to present, he is already obnoxious to the parish, and Sir John is utterly averse to him, so that if he came in, he must expect to struggle with difficulties, and have an uncomfortable time on't. Sir, I know I need not use arguments to entreat your favour and assistance in this affair. I understand the Bishop of Lichfield has a great power with my Lady. If you think it needful, and please to give yourself and him the trouble, I believe he will wait upon you to her Ladyship, upon Sir John's account, for I am a stranger to him.

1701, May 17, N.S. Amsterdam.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

The people of this country keep their houses very neat, but they make us strangers pay for it. I never saw such a country for spending money and having nothing for it. If I do not find very good divertisement at the Hague I will leave it as soon as ever I can.

1701, May 27, N.S. Hague.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I arrived last night, when I found your letter. I did not believe you had been so much inclined to war in England. Mr. Stanhope is of opinion that it is certain. I wish it were our interest to be quiet. I have seen a great many sights in Holland which I never saw before, and which I never desire to see again: it is a country which is good for nothing but to pass through. But if there be no war I shall be glad to spend a little time here to see the company of this place, which I have heard mightily commended. My sister Betty sends me word that Lady Mary is indisposed. If I don't hear that she is better it will take off a great deal of the pleasure which I propose to myself in this place. If I might be her physician, I would prescribe to her to take no physic, but all the diversion she can.

1701, May 29. London. — Captain H. Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

. . . . I assure you no man has seen the inclosed sheets since I received them but yourself. As for what I have done, when you please

to command, I'll send. Mr. How left this town this morning. The Bill of accounts is put off till Tuesday next. The charge of the 10,000 men is fixed, but the levy money is too little by half; and the pay of the twelve battalions by about 6,000*l.*, according to establishment. But Lord R . . . . h did not spare asking for contingencies. How he will make his escape I cannot yet tell, but I don't find the present management shows him in much danger. I don't pretend to politics, but affairs have but a sullen countenance. I make bold with the sailors' phrase, blow high, blow low, on all occasions I will give you proof to the last drop of my blood that I am your most humble, most obedient and faithful servant.

	£	s.	d.
General Officers - - -	6,969	12	6
Levy money - - - -	5,000	0	0
Contingencies - - - -	6,000	0	0
12 Battalions - - - -	172,827	10	0
	190,297	2	6
Deduct poundage -	9,269	0	0

1701, May 31. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I should be glad to hear you are got safe down with your family. The warrant is not yet passed, but my Lord Chamberlain assures me it will very quickly. I shan't fail to put him constantly in mind of it. Yesterday the Lords sent to acquaint the Commons that on Monday sennight they would try my Lord Orford, and to-day the Commons sent to tell the Lords that their message is without a precedent as to the form of it: and have ordered all their members to be called out of the country. I suppose there will be a conference upon it. The Commons pretend to try Lord Somers first. Last night Lord Huntingdon died of apoplexy, which without doubt must be a great grievance to Lord Hastings and your neighbourhood. We had a mail from Holland which brings no news, but that the Dutch are drowning to the value of 30,000*l.* per annum about Nymeguen.

1701, June 3. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

I received great satisfaction by the account given me of your being all safely arrived at Melbourne, when I hope that your gardens and fruit with all other country pleasures, will answer your expectation. . . The small pox is very much in town, which now doth begin to be hot, and the cries of peas, cherries and strawberries do tell me that it is time for me to be at Bretby. . . I was yesterday at an auction of very fine pictures, when I doubt I have disobliged the Lord Bradford in outbidding him for a picture, which I afterwards offered him, though he raised it so much that it cost me 20*l.* more than it is worth. . . .

1701, June 3. London—Captain H. Cartwright to (Thomas Coke).

On Sunday last the Lord Marlborough was declared General of the 10,000 men. Mr. Bridges, Mr. Hammond, Sir Godfrey and Lord Cutts have favoured me to his Lordship, to make me Paymaster, according to your advice. His Lordship received the recommendation very well and seemed to comply as to his part, but told them it did not only lie in him, as Lord Ranelagh was Paymaster General, but believed Lord Ranelagh would not employ any body without his consent. They named my absent friends to his Lordship, which made Mr. Hammond order me to give you this trouble, to beg your letter to my Lord. Mr. How was named, but I dare not presume there. The great obstacle I find in this affair is the Lord Ranelagh's being concerned; and to

COKE MSS.

receive any favour from him is far from my inclination, and may prove of the last ill consequence to my reputation, which I have always kept unsullied. And though the Bill may be sent this Sessions, I don't despair of double force the next. Thus I stand between Scilla and Charybdis, imploring your advice, which I humbly hope you'll grant.

1701, June 7. London.—(No signature) to Thomas Coke. (Endorsed by Mr. Coke "Mr. Hammond.")

We hope to be set at liberty the week after next. My Lord Sommers cannot be tried this Session. The steps they took in appointing my Lord Orford's trial and fixing the day without our consent has put 'em so much in the wrong that they cannot retrieve it. Twenty-seven Lords that are our friends protested against the last message they sent us, wherein they waive the proceeding upon my Lord Orford first. Yesterday Robin's nose was brought to the grindstone, for in spite of all delays and arts, the Bill of Accounts came on, the clauses constituting the general commission was postponed: Musgrave Gwyh and Seymour sitting still, and we who think ourselves something concerned did not judge it proper to meddle with it. The rest of the Bill which continues the present Commissioners took up some time. Musgrave and the rest slunk off one after another: the Committee was very thin at last: then it was gravely proposed by Lowndes to throw aside the postponed clauses, and was seconded by others of the Court. This management being gross, we had no way left but to blow up Bolles, who went off like a bomb, to the amazement of Robin and Ranelagh. He told them of millions unaccounted for, and of bargains made to cover 'em. Scobell, Rowney, Tredenham, and I fell upon the same thing, but gently; and moved to adjourn till Monday the further consideration of these clauses. Harcourt is in the secret with Robin: I believe they will be too hard for us: but if we cannot bring 'em to reason, we shall at least expose 'em to shame. Stanhope is admitted, but all things are in suspense till the King comes to Holland.

1701, June 9.—Alexander Forrester to Thomas Coke.

I am to let you know that this morning her Ladyship received from my Lord Huntingdon (who arrived at London on Friday) the handsomest letter I ever saw; wherein he assures her that he shall be always ready to testify the honour and respect he has for her, and that she may always freely command him in every thing that is in his power. He adds that if Donington Park can be of service to her Ladyship, he entreats her not to think of removing &c. . . .

1701, June 12. London.—John Arnold to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

. . . I have seen Sir Christopher Hailes several times since you left London, but he tells me he has no money for me. Really, Sir, my necessities are so urgent at present, that I am obliged to insist on your Honour's promise made to me at your departure, which I hope (after your honour has considered my case) you will perform, by remitting the money by the first opportunity.

	£	s.	d.
For 16 months shaving head and face - -	11	0	0
For 12 times cleaning your Honour's teeth -	6	0	0
For curing the Page's legs, and others of your servants what your Honour pleases			
For Naples Soap - - - - -	2	10	0
For Orange Flower Water - - -	0	16	0
The Frenchman's bill - - - -	18	0	0
	£38	6	0

1701, June 14, N.S. Hague.—John Coke to Thomas Coke.

. . . . I believe I shall stay here till the King comes, but I don't believe the King can be here so soon as you speak of. All the force of France comes into Flanders under the command of the Duke of Burgundy and they are already in motion. . . The Comte d'Avaux will not treat with Mr. Stanhope here. The Duke of Wirtemberg died at his government of Sluys: his wound in his head, which he received in Hungary, opened and brought a fit of an apoplexy upon him, which killed him. My Lord Hastings has been come to this place about a week: this morning he received the news of his father's death. You know he has no reason to be sorry for this news; and I believe most people think he is glad of it: but I assure you he is really concerned at it. He goes away tonight or tomorrow morning for England: he hopes to settle his affairs in England time enough to come over with the King again.

(1701), June 17.—J. Wilkins to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Upon the trial of the Lords this day we have passed a vote that if any of the members appear at the pretended trial of the Lords he incurs the displeasure of the House. Sir, this is not all my business. Lord Huntingdon will be with you Monday or Tuesday, and he is fallen into ill hands, namely Carter of Leicester. He hath tricked him and got a paper under his hand to keep his courts, and what not. 'Tis an ill step: pray let him be dissuaded, for he's a rascal, and will ruin his reputation in the country. He is hinted at for taking 60 guineas in our House: you know a friend of yours that will hunt it out. . . . Upon my Lord's first steps depends the character that he must wear the longest day of his life. I have no design but service to him.

(1701), June 18. London.—Earl of Huntingdon to [Thomas Coke at Melbourne].

I arrived here, dear Sir, eight days ago, and flattered myself of finding you here: but since I have been disappointed of that happiness, I don't regret the journey I am to make into Leicestershire (though my duty calls me to Flanders) since I shall meet you there. And as I have no place there to go to at present, I promise myself that you'll give me a bed in your house for those three or four days I shall be in the country. I am informed Lord Kilmorey is ill of a fever, and that some think it may prove the small pox. For the love of God send for my sister to your house. She never has had them, and they have proved fatal to our family. I have no news to tell you. The chit-chat of the town you shall know when I come to Melbourn, which will be the end of this week, or the beginning of the next. I recommend myself to your friendship, and remain with great sincerity your most affectionate friend and humble servant.

1701, June 19. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I am glad you got down safe, and hope your alterations will give you no more trouble than only to pass away a few idle hours in that diversion. At last his Majesty has given Mr. Secretary Hedges orders to draw the warrant: he told me he thought it would be done this night at Council. Tomorrow I'll go and inquire about it. His Majesty's proceedings in this is the same as in all business, and I dare swear that the Secretary and Lord Chamberlain have left nothing undone on their sides for the finishing of it before. You'll find by the news that the Lord Somers is acquitted by the Lords, the Commons not thinking it convenient to try him that day. There was a world of ladies to see the proceeding.

COKE MSS.

Monday is appointed for the Lord Orford's and Hallifax' trial. I suppose they'll be dismissed as the former. Tomorrow 'tis believed will send them up some angry message. The Germans have certainly passed the river Aidee (Adige ?) which gives a great deal of satisfaction here; and by all proceedings Prince Eugene shows himself a greater general than Catinat. It's pity we can't agree here. I fancy that would bring the French to any terms. Yesterday a Chapter was called, and the Elector of Hanover and Duke of Shrewsbury were chosen Knights of the Garter. My wife's and my service to my Lady Mary and sisters. All your friends here, which are not a few, are your very humble servants.

(1701), June 20. London.—Earl of Huntingdon to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

. . . The favour I have to beg of you is (since my business will not permit my going down till after term) that you could go into my father's evidence rooms, and order to be taken out the deeds mentioned in the inclosed, and no other. I desire you would take with you the Executor, Serjeant Bigland, or Mr. Tomson, or Mr. Harding: but by no means Mr. Carter, or any of the family, but that keep to yourself. You'll give them my sister, who will bring them up. I long to embrace my dear friend, who I hope will always continue me some part of his good will. Pardon the liberty I take.

1701, June 21.—J. Howe to the Honble Mr. Cooke [Coke] at Melbourne in Darbyshire, London to Wilden Ferry—free.

. . . I am not a little pleased to find myself here out of the bustle between the two Houses; though preferment will find out those who are happily destined for it in their most private recess. Accordingly I am, it seems, a Commissioner of Accounts. I doubt I must attend to it in the beginning, and then take leave the next Sessions. I shall be glad to hear you design for Bath this year, and hope you'll be so good to rest yourself here in your journey. I being necessitated to go myself shall gladly take that time. I am sure I shall lose no opportunity of improving the part you are pleased to allow me in your friendship, as becomes, dear Sir, your most affectionate and humble servant.

1701, June 25. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

The King came to-day to the House, and after having passed the Bills prorogued them to the 6th of August. The Bill of Commissioners of Accounts was not passed, the Lords making exceptions to the Commissioners. The King stayed near two hours before he could be admitted into the House of Lords: at last almost forced his way in. At entering they had just put the question whether they should adjourn till to-morrow, but passed by ten in the negative. Yesterday the Lords released all impeachments lodged in their House, and several huffing votes were made, which I suppose you have. The warrant was signed on Monday. Your sister Fanshaw was here this day, but I was gone to Kensington, and don't know where to wait on her. I go tomorrow to Hampton Court, where I shall stay till the King goes, which is fixed for Monday morning, and then will take care to have it sent out, if some body does not do it before. What solicitor you have recommended it to I know not; or if you would have me do anything more in it, you know where to lay your orders. I saw my Lord Huntingdon today, who is much your servant. He wants to hear from you of what you did after receipt of his letter. He's just the same he was. My

Lord Albemarle has been three times asked in church to Madlle. Scarvenmora (S. Gravenmoer) and is to be married on Sunday next at the Hague.

(1701), July 1. London.—Earl of Huntingdon to Thomas Coke.

Though it is generally thought, Dear Coke, that the reality of things never answers our expectations, yet I find to my profit that rule is sometimes fallible; for though I promised myself a great deal from your friendship, by the event I am satisfied I judged right. The papers you sent me are those I expected. I could have only wished they had been found more readily. As to those relating to Lady Huntingdon's jointure, I'll deliver them in your hands, I hope in less than a month. The town I am sure is very dusty and solitary to what it is in winter. The Court industriously spreads about the noise of a war, which to some people is the least of their thoughts. But a little time will I hope clear our doubts, and put both affairs and men in a good light—I mean a true one. I long to embrace you, dear Coke, and thank you for your kind expression of friendship, both in your words and actions. You ask me for the continuance of my friendship: as to that, though you should deny me yours, you should always enjoy mine: your own virtues have made so strong an impression on me.

1701, July 3. Derby.—Charles Adderley to Robert Hardinge at his house at Kings Newton.

I am obliged to trouble you with this on behalf of my brother John, who I have been forced to send to sea, since he made but indifferent proof on land. I have the good fortune to get him well recommended to Admiral Benbow, who is his friend, and who will get him received on board as volunteer, provided he can get Lord Chesterfield's letter to Captain Bertie of his Majesty's Ship, the Betty. My request is that you will please to get me Mr. Coke's letter to my Lord Chesterfield, in order to get my Lord Chesterfield's letter to Capt. Bertie on his behalf, otherwise he cannot be received. I should needs have it to send by Saturday's post, otherwise the fleet may be sailed before it comes to him. . . I hope to wait of you and cousin Gideon before the Sessions, to whom be pleased to present my humble service, with the same to yourself and lady from your most obliged kinsman.

1701, July 5. Glames.—Earl of Strathmore to "the much-honoured at Mellbourne. To be left at Wilden Ferry in Leicestershire by Lochbrough Bagg."

Your Lady's letter of the fourteen of June came not here till last post, and my wife being brought to bed of a daughter a fortnight ago, who is named Elizabeth after my Lady Stanhope, she cannot yet return her acknowledgments herself; so I presume to give you this trouble, and to assure you that there is none wish more sincerely all happiness to your Lady and you than, dear Sir, your most affectionate humble servant and brother. . . . I give you many thanks for the hounds I had from you: the bitch is the best breeder ever was in this country. My two sons give their most humble service to my Lady Mary and you.

1701, July 6. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Leicestershire. Loughborough Bagg.

Your sister Fanshaw took the warrant out of the Secretary's office. . . . We had news this morning of the King's landing at the Orange Polder on Thursday. The Lords Justices met upon it and opened their commission. We have no news from Portinguall of this league concluded between that Crown and France and Spain but all

Coke MSS.

letters from France say 'tis positively so. It will make the war, if we begin one, very difficult. The Kentish Petitioners have been treated highly in the City by particular subscribers. Lord Hartington, Duke Bolton and some few others of quality were there Since they are returned home, and as tis' said have had some thousands met them and applauded their proceedings. The town grows very empty, and I wish I could come down to see you. Next Thursday the Duke of Queensberry is installed at Windsor: I am afraid his being of the Bedchamber will oblige me to go. The Princess leaves London on Friday for the summer.

1701, July 15. St. James's.—Colonel G. Granville to (Thomas Coke).

I venture you many thanks for your venison, which came safe to La Roche's on Saturday night, and was eaten on Sunday by Sir J. Leveson, Pinnell, Will. Morley, myself, &c.: who you may be certain did not fail so much in doing their duty as to omit drinking your health plentifully amongst the most celebrated toasts. I wish anything lay in my power to return your kindness from hence. . . . The king going away without making any alteration leaves all things in suspense. At present our ears are filled with the advantages the Imperialists have gained over the French in Italy. . . . If anything happens within the circle of my intelligence you may depend upon hearing it; or in anything else you may absolutely command your most faithful humble servant. Mr. Morley presents his humble service to you, with whom I am just going to drink your health in the coldest bottle of wine can be purchased, for the weather is insufferably hot.

1701, July 15. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke (at Melbourne). Wilden Ferry.

If you design to make a trip to my Lord Scarbrough's this summer, I desire you would let me know a week beforehand, if you would have me meet you there. I don't design to go further out of town this summer than Epsom, unless it be thither. The King is gone to Breda to view the army and has left my Lord Marlborough to carry on the treaty: they are to begin their conferences this week. Few people expect an accommodation; and by all the French proceedings, one would think they did not desire one. This dispute that has been between the French and Germans in Italy seems to please a good many people, but I believe the advantage is no other to the Germans than barely gaining the Pass. Monsr. Pustine says the French retired in very good order, though were overpowered: but that his master will soon revenge it in a general battle, and that Monsr. Catinat has positive orders to fight them. I was last Thursday at the Duke of Queensberry's installation. There was a world of company, both of men and women; and a very splendid entertainment to come out of a Scotch pocket. The bell rings for the letters. My wife's and my service to Lady Mary and your sisters.

1701, July 19. Ashley.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bag. Frank.

I was very glad to hear in your last that the gentleman was set free from the persecution in the Ecclesiastical Court. I spake to Mr. Oldys as often as I could meet with him. I have been upon motion ever since the House was up, and am now leaving this place and Sir Walter Clarges, and am going to Gloucester. I shall not fail drinking your health with Mr. How. We were very well pleased that we had an opportunity of throwing such a weight upon the majority of the House

of Lords, as putting it upon them to lose the Bill of Accounts, which has set the Army against them, and all the creditors of the soldiers. The success of the Germans in Italy we hope will give a good turn to affairs. . . If we must have a war, we shall keep it out of the hands of the late managers: but still perhaps France will make concessions which which will be satisfactory. Captain Cartwright has gone Aide-de-Camp to my Lord Cutts, with assurances from my Lord Marlborough of a company. I do not find that my Lord M. is General of the Dutch, as was said: but is Plenipotentiary, General of the English: and for his table and equipage his appointment is after the rate of 12,000. a year. . . My Lord Rochester goes for Ireland the first week in August: his stay will be short. When you please to write to me, direct to Piccadilly. I am now among Sir Walter's books and papers, which were Sir Thomas's. I find that one article against King Charles I. was allowing the Great Seal to be set to blanks. Rushworth's Collections.

1701, July 22. London.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke.

. . . In my last I acquainted you that I had received those books you sent me, and had laid them up safe for you. I likewise told you that I was then promised by Mr. Lownds (and have since received it) the last year's accounts of the issues and incomes of the revenue. As soon as my man hath finished it for me, I will take care yours shall have it to copy for you. I gave you also a large narrative of the fate of the Bill of Accounts; and am glad I can now inform you that Captain Cartwright (who is extremely obliged to you for your kind thoughts and wishes for him) goes over aide-de-camp to Lord Cutts, with a promise from Lord Marlborough of the first company that falls. Mr. Hammond and I pressed my Lord Rochester very much to give him a Captain's commission in Ireland, but my Lord assured us his orders were positive to grant to none but those who were upon the Irish establishment of half pay. His Lordship goes for Ireland the beginning of next week: my Lord Cutts for Holland on Saturday. Count d'Avaux hath given in a memorial to the States, in which he acquaints them the King of France will grant nothing, but resolves to abide by the peace of Reswick, and hath taken his leave of them. But Secretary yesterday told me he had said so once before, so that they did not give any great credit to it now. But all agree that matters are come to that pass that a war is unavoidable: and I wish that, though designed for our preservation, it proves not one way or other our ruin. It is certain, if we would do any good, it must be a very vigorous one—the only way to make it a short one. Mr. Hammond is gone to Gloucester. The town continues mighty empty. I long for its being increased by so agreeable an addition as that of your good company.

1701, August 2. London.—William Morley to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I ought to have returned you my thanks for your kind present sooner, but the Colonel, much the better scribe of the two, undertook to do it from the company. We were very merry at the eating it; drank a health to the founder, and placed as many toasts upon him, as we could think on. Le Roche's has held up its head beyond expectation, for Skim stayed in town till last week, and Sir John Leveson left us but yesterday. The former by the by has had a fit of the gout, a just reward for a lewd life. The Colonel this day sat forwards for Epsom, to trifle away two or three days amongst the citizens' wives. He expects to meet a great deal of company, for on Monday in the Grove at Durdens there are to be illuminations after the Roman fashion,

COKE MSS.

and a concert of vocal and instrumental music, in which Abell bears a part. This place is so empty, that there is not one word of scandal stirring. Nobody of note except my Lord Warwick has died. Not so much as a marriage talked of, but that of Germaine to my Lady Mary Mordaunt: we expect the consummation of it very suddenly: it has been half done you know a great while. The coaches in Hide Park are like houses in Northumberland, here and there one: and I believe there is no poppet shew in a country town but takes more money than both the play houses. Yet you wonder that immorality and profaneness should reign so much as it does: for one of my W . . n's maids was taken out of the Folly by the constables; and Sir Harry Ashurst's coachman was fined for swearing at the Chocolate House door. O tempora, O mores, that you and I should live to see such doings amongst the godly! Now, Sir, I must give you this faithful account of myself—that, as other people go into the country for retirement, I stay here for the same reason; and by a virtuous and sober way of living, am laying up a good stock of health in order to keep my friends company next winter, and whether night or morning or both to shew dear Mr. Coke how much I am his most faithful humble servant. I dined with your brother this day.

1701, August 9. Glocester.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

I received yours at this place, where Mr. How and I often drank your health. We lived together while he was at the assizes. Here is conversation that is agreeable of both sexes, and it is a place of liberty and pleasure. The best way I could contrive to give you any news was to send the inclosed, which you may please to send me to London.

1701, August 14. London.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bagg. Frank.

. . . The Comte d'Avaux's departure from the Hague hath brought matters to that pass that a war is, as most believe, unavoidable; for 'tis not to be imagined (though he told the States at his taking leave, that if they had a mind to renew the conferences his master had ordered him to say his Court should still be open) the French will ever come to make those concessions which are necessary for our safety. So that the only point now is the proper timing it: and I believe it cannot but be plain to whoever considers it, that our delaying it so long hitherto has been the greatest advantage imaginable to us. But whether the continuing to do so any longer, now the Dutch are in a posture of defence, is so or not is another question. This night there is a great meeting betwixt the old and new Company about their uniting; and the chief point they stand upon now is, what valuation shall be put upon the dead stock of the new. They value it at 200,000*l.*; but the old can't imagine how they can make it amount to so much, except they value Sir William Norris at one half. The success the Germans meet with in Italy is such that, in all probability, if it continues, 'twill humble the King of France, and bring him to some terms that are reasonable in relation to the Emperor. My Lord Marlborough, I hear, lives very great at the Hague, and the States have lent him Prince Maurice's house. My Lord Rochester's voyage is not yet fixed: I believe he is not very well satisfied that some things, which were solemnly promised him, were not performed. And betwixt friends, to speak to you my own thoughts, I am apt to think he'll hardly go at all, till he sees them done—I mean in relation to the Ecclesiastical Commission and the Lieutenancy of London. I had a letter from Captain Cartwright: he desires me to present his humble service to you. He

says the King hath been lame ever since he went over, but was then pretty well again; and the day he writ me, viz. the 2nd instant, his Majesty was gone a shooting. Mr. Hammond came to town last night. He was so kind as to dine with me to-day, and this afternoon he went to Sir Walter Clargiss. He left Mr. How very well last week.

1701, August 20. Royal Garden.—George London to (Thomas Coke).

Yours of the 17th was shewn me this day by Mr. Wise, which mentioned your going a journey to the north. These are to acquaint your Honour that on the 5th of September I shall set out from this place towards Yorkshire, and shall be out one month, and did design to have waited on you in my journey as I went, and so to have returned by Burleigh, at which place I am obliged to be at the latter end of September. Since your Honour's affairs do not permit you to be at home at the beginning of September, I must take some other time after my return. I believe that near the 5th of September I shall be in York; if so, I shall be at Lumley Castle, Lord Scarborough's, near the 12th, and shall continue thereabouts till the 17th, and then return to Sir William Robinson's by the 20th of September, and shall continue thereabouts till the 25th, and then come towards Burleigh and so home. If your journey into the north is near any of the before mentioned places and near those times I may have an opportunity to wait on your Honour in those parts: so that if you take your draughts with you, we may come to some conclusion there. You may send your commands to me at the posthouses in York, Durham, Newcastle or Boroughbridge, or at Sir W. Robinson's or Sir Edward Blackett's at Newby. If I do not meet your Honour in the north, then if you please to send me your commands to Brompton Park, to Mr. Wise, who will give you an answer as if from your humble servant.

1701, September 18. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke, to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bag.

Mr. Jennings told me you were gone your journey, and I have been till now at Sir Walter Clarges's, which afforded no news but what was in the Prints. Yesterday I found yours out of Cumberland. I hope you will conclude your business with the Bishop. After that I shall wait your commands. You may certainly depend upon it the Parliament will not be dissolved, if the reason of the thing, and such intelligence that I believe to be good, may guide. . . . Sir George Rooke writ to Colonel Crawford that he was coming back to Spithead, having done the business he went about without any ill accident: which I presume was the sending forty sail under Benbow to the West Indies. They were manned to their full complement, and victualled for eight months out at sea. This method they say has great conveniences at this juncture. The event must show, but Sir George is coming home for all winter to my Lady. For my part I wish him abroad for the good of the public, or younger at home for her sake. . . A treaty is concluded between the Emperor, England and Holland; the substance of it in general to give the Emperor satisfaction, and room left for other Powers to be comprised in it. The conjectures are various concerning Prince Eugene, whether he will be able to keep winter quarters in Italy; I believe he will.

1701, September 20.—John Molins to Thomas Coke at Mellbourne.

You having told me you would not be Sir Henry Bond's hindrance, if he could let by lease the stable you hold of him by year, I showed

COKE MSS.

them to Sir Charles Hedges, who has taken the house Madm. Mazarin lived in, for one year, with intention to live longer in it if he likes it, and seems inclinable to take the stable, &c., you have, and another for five horses and a coach house in the same yard, but will not think of it except you have a mind to leave it. I desire you to let me know by the first opportunity, and at the same time that you will be pleased to order the payment of the rent due from Lady day 1700 to me at my house in Dover Street in Albemarle Buildings.

1701, September 25. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke (at Melbourne), Wilden Ferry.

I hope by this time that you are returned from a successful journey. We talk of nothing but war. The Lords Justices sent for the Spanish merchants this day, and advised them to withdraw and secure their effects in the Spanish territories as soon as possible, there bring a prospect of a sudden war. The like has been ordered in Holland by way of Placart. The King does not go into mourning till his return; then puts his servants and coaches in mourning as for a relation, and all people that come to court expected to be in black as usual. Sir Charles Hedges desires to know if you part with your stables. He has taken M. Masreene's house, and if you leave them, he'd take them. I told him I believed not, but that till you came to town, I was sure if they'd be of any service to him, he might make use of them: and accordingly I had given orders to let his horses in, if he sends them. And I promised in nine days to let him know if you part with them or not. I suppose you have heard of a jolly lad that's come to town. My spouse is very well, and hope both of us to wait on you and Lady Mary in November.

1701, October 4. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke (at Melbourne), Wilden Ferry.

Mr. Secretary Hedges has taken possession of your stables, gives you a great many thanks for them, and will allow what room is convenient for your things. . . . I wish you good success, when you shall come to the trial of your friends, but I believe 'twill hardly be this year, since by what I can learn all people will be coming into the measures this Sessions. . . . Our politicians say the King of France doats in owning the Prince of Wales, and indeed I think it has so opened the eyes of everybody, that no one dares hardly speak against a war. Your friends Hammond and Davenant are mightily declaimed against for supping with Pussein (Poussin) and the Spanish Agent after the former was ordered away. They are ashamed of it themselves, make lame excuses about being trepanned into it by Tredenham, which is of little service to them. I wish you could settle your business, so that we might have you sooner in town. Let me know when your Bill comes on, and I'll solicit as well as I can for it. The King comes to the Hague on Monday, and will be here the beginning of the week following, if the wind serves. My Lord Carlisle, How and Stanley are come. They say the King is perfectly well. My Lord Devonshire is come to town this night. What people are in town are preparing for Newmarket, whither I design to go on Wednesday. My spouse joins me in services to Lady Mary.

1701, October 6. London.—Dr. Charles Davenant to Thomas Coke.

There are some papers come out lately, which have taken very much in town. The authors are unknown, but their performance has met with a general approbation. Your friends here have thought you will not take it amiss to be put to a guinea charge. I have therefore under-

taken to send you forty of one sort of the papers, and eighteen of the other to give away among your acquaintances. They will be as antidotes against the poison that is spread about by the other side, who spare no cost to scatter their libels upon the Parliament round the kingdom. I have been at Grays Inn for some time and am preparing something for the press, which I hope will be of great service to the public, and a full vindication of myself from all the aspersions of the libellers. COKE MSS.

1701, October 11. Milton.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke.

When you sent your last to me about Sir Benjamin Bathurst, I engaged Mr. Bromely, who at present lives in his house, to speak effectually to him; and upon Mr. Bridges's coming out of Herefordshire I have writ to him to join in the same request. I am at this place in Buckinghamshire with a relation, and from hence I intend to go to Cambridge. My Lord Wharton has lodged an address at Newport Pagnel, but can get no hand to it. . . . I can scarcely believe that the king has once thought of such an experiment [as a dissolution] and in case of it I am much mistaken if the elections would rise to the advantage of that party; and if not, it knocks 'em down for ever. If we take our share in the war as it becomes us, we need not doubt a good event. France will have its hands full and Italy and the West Indies are weak places, if we judge so right as to attack 'em there.

1701, October 24. Darkin in Sorry [Dorking in Surrey?].—Lieutenant R . . . . Pope to (Thomas Coke).

I proposed to myself all this summer the happiness of waiting upon you at Melborne, but have been disappointed by being left alone with the troop, that I could not stir from it without leaving it under the care of a corporal. My Major has been employed in burying his wife and settling his family, my Cornet is endeavouring to get one, and the Quartermaster is taking possession of an estate that is fallen to him. So that these three people's business has hindered me from what I shall always think the chiefest of mine, paying my respects to you, and assuring you I shall ever be your most obliged humble servant. Pray my most humble respects to Lady Mary, Mrs. Betty and Mrs. Alice Coke.

1701, November 3. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

Your inquiry how we passed our journey engages me to tell you that my new bedcoach made my coming up so easy, that for the future I shall not apprehend the going anywhere in such a coach. Since my coming to town I have seen nobody of quality but the Lord Portland and the Lord Huntingdon, to whom I spoke of the annoyance that was given you by his great pond, and his Lordship assured me that he had consented to all that you desired in that matter, and that he had sent down the writings to confirm the agreement. I never saw the town at this time of the year so dull and so empty, but the return of his Majesty, who landed yesterday morning at 9 o'clock at Margate and who will be here this night, will soon fill it with Parliament men, who 'tis concluded will unanimously engage in a war. The greatest part of our fleet is now come back, and has only served to frighten Portugal. Pray give my respects to all your fireside.

1701, November 8. London.—J. Brydges to Thomas Coke at Melbourne. Frank.

Upon my coming to town, I found a letter from Mr. Hammond in which he acquainted me with your desire of having Sir Benjamin Bathurst engaged in your interest in Derbyshire. I went immediately to Mr. Bromly, who promised he'd use his interest with him; and

COKE MSS.

accordingly hath since told me he hath done so and engaged him on your side: in order to which he hath writ down to the bailiffs you desired, and I hope by this time you are sensible of the good effects of it. Last Thursday night great Council was held at Hampton Court. The King looks exceedingly well, and says he never found himself better in his life than he is at this time. He believes himself perfectly cured of the distemper in his legs, walks very strongly and hath a great appetite. My Lord Marlborough will go near to be here the latter end of next week. I wish we could hear the same of my Lord Rochester. . . . My Lord Godolphin came from Newmarket last night, and this morning went to Hampton Court. So that the first two or three days the other party had his Majesty wholly to themselves, and they are very sanguine upon it, and give out the King is entirely theirs. Notwithstanding they cannot prevail with him for a dissolution. . . How soon this Parliament will meet is not yet known . . that which hinders it is believed to be some negotiation carrying on beyond sea with the Venetians, which when brought to perfection will be very grateful to this nation. If they can be prevailed upon to grant over winter quarters to the Imperialists, 'twill be of great advantage to us: since by that means we shall be able to fix in Italy the seat of a war, which now seems unavoidable; and which by that means will be vastly burdensome and expensive to the French. And indeed I take the state of the question—peace or war—to be very much altered since last Sessions. We have now very potent alliances formed abroad, we had then none, the Treaty of Partition having broke those we had. We had then very great effects at sea and in Spain; our merchants since have been so prudent as to bring home, or transmit to other parts, those they had there; and this to so inestimable a value, that it now appears what an incredible loss we should have had, had we declared (when the town would almost have forced us to it) last winter. The Dutch are now in so good a posture of defence, that the French can't hurt them with all their force; but their condition was very different then, and they have since owned it in their memorial to the King of France that it was in his power to have overrun their whole country. And what a consequence that would have been to the affairs of England let any one judge, when 'tis so notoriously known that the subsistence of Holland out of the French power is absolutely necessary to the preservation of this kingdom. And that which is as great an argument as can be is that the war will now be upon a quite different foot, to what it would have been then: for then we must have been principals, had we declared first without alliances: now we shall bear but our share. And the seat of it being so remote as the West Indies and Italy, that will be but in ships and money, so that the danger of a standing army we shall be secure from. I hear the King is very angry with Secretary Vernon, he having before he left England ordered him to get a warrant ready for his signing to remove my Lord Haversham, and place Mr. Paget in his stead at the Board of Admiralty. This Mr. Secretary, out of friendship to my Lord, neglected to do till the King was gone, well knowing his Majesty never signs any such thing out of the Kingdom; and accordingly his sending it over afterwards proved to no purpose, and by that means Lord Haversham came to be continued all the summer in the commission, to the great disgusting of Sir G. Rook and the other Admirals.

1701, November 8. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough bag. Frank.

. . . The Parliament will sit to do business, upon the 27th instant. There seems to be great probability of moderation in the next Sessions.

Affairs abroad press so much, that they require it, and this is the sense of your friends. Mr. How is in town in full vigour and health: he presents his address to the King on Monday. I think I have writ two letters to you, which I do not know whether they came to your hands. In one was inclosed an account of the French King owning the Prince of Wales; and the other was from Milton. . . I believe the King will go on with what he has begun at Court, but it will be slowly. Mr. Vernon is under censure, for not sending the warrant for the King to sign for removing my Lord Haversham.

1701, November 11. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Darbyshire—Loughborough bagg.

I am just come from Hampton Court, and have only time to tell you that the Parliament was this day dissolved, and another is ordered to meet the 30th of next month. The proclamation will be out tomorrow. It was unexpected to most people, and my Lord Godolphin has laid down upon it. I am removed to Red Lyon Square, the corner of Lee Street.

1701, November 13. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

. . . . I doubt that my son Wotton is in a dangerous condition, and therefore I have sent for him up to town, and do wonder that neither Mr. Thacker nor himself have ever given me the least notice of it, but they are both extraordinary persons in their kinds. Here is no manner of news since the dissolution, the consequence of which both as to affairs at home and abroad seems of the highest importance. Most men of thought are or seem to be highly dissatisfied, and conclude it must be for the interest of France. Others say it is to set up the old ministers, and to debase the House of Commons, which may inflame this kingdom. I will not offer my poor opinion in this great critical matter, but only say that since his Majesty believes predestination, who can blame him for what he thinks he could not help. Let things go as they will, I hope this will occasion your coming to town; and if you can think of anything here wherein I may be serviceable to you, either as to your election or otherwise, you will oblige me by letting me know in what way I may most appear to be, Sir, your most humble servant and most affectionate father.

1701, November 18. Overton.—William Hodgkinson to Thomas Coke.

The title you claim is good and just, and I hope a little time will show how much the miners are obliged to you; for had the parsons got their ends, it would have been the ruin of our parish, as well as several others.

1701, November 18. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Lady Mary Coke "to be left at Willen ferry in Leicestershire to be sent to Melborne by Loughborow bagg."

I believe, dear daughter, that your good wishes, mentioned in your last, have freed me from the gout, for I never in my life had so easy and so short a fit, for it lasted but eight days. I do take extreme kindly the concern and care you have had of your brother, as also the accounts you have given me of him, without which I should have been absolutely ignorant of his condition. For though I lately settled a good estate upon him, and have got him a great fortune with a wife, without taking a farthing of it myself, and have writ him a long letter to express my kindness to him by my trouble for his illness, yet he has neither had so much sense or gratitude as to answer my letters: but

COKE MSS.

one cannot change the nature of things, and I am satisfied with what God has given me. But if in his place I had a son like your husband, I should have gone out of the world with the satisfaction of believing that I left one behind me who would make one of the greatest men of England. . . . I went yesterday to the Lady Halifax for her favour, and the Lady Grace Pirpont's (Pierrepont) to Mr. Coke in his election, whereupon her ladyship made me a great compliment, and told me that all the Pirponts in England, upon my account, would be for my son-in-law, and besides on his own account do him all the service they could. She said that the Lady Grace had very little or no interest, but that she had sent to her brother and to all the rest of her relations, and they did assure her that they had already made all the interest for him they could. Your telling me that one of the Lords is willing to desist if one of the gentlemen will, makes one conclude that they are both afraid of losing it, and I do not doubt of your coming shortly to town. I have sent the inclosed warrant for a doe to Mr. Coke.

1701, November 20. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke at Melborne to be left at Willen Ferry in Leicestershire, Loughborough Bagg.

I am very glad to hear that you have so good a prospect of carrying your election. My Lord Chesterfield has already spoke to my Lady Grace, who says that she has already engaged all her tenants and relations to be for you, and she believes there is never a Pierpoint in England but what is of your side. The election for Abingdon is to-day: there is a very strong opposition against Mr. Harcourt, and it was carried so very cunningly that till lately Mr. Harcourt did not perceive it. . . . I am desired to ask your interest for my Lord Sherard and Mr. Wilkins for Leicestershire. I perceive the party will be as well satisfied to have Mr. Verney chose as my Lord Roos: for they say his eyes are opened, and he is come over to them. My Lord Sherard is a young man, and may be prevailed upon possibly to vote right. However, when I see you I can give you very good reasons why I should wish my Lord Sherard were in the House.

1701, November 22. London.—Earl of Chesterfield to Thomas Coke.

I am much dissatisfied with myself for not being more able to serve you, but I have the satisfaction of having done all that is in my power, both in town and country. I confess I do think this Parliament like to be of as high a concern to England as it may be any Parliament ever was, for our fate both at home and abroad seems to depend upon it. But I dare not comment on this text, nor say anything that may not be printed in the gazette: however I do heartily wish that you may succeed in your pretentions, both upon your own account and for the public good. It is whispered here that the advice for the dissolution was given in Holland, but that is a sham to excuse some here. There is great expectation of the Lord of Rochester's letters out of Ireland, and of the Lord Marlborough's out of Holland, to know what measures they will take. The D. L. and L. S. are thought to have changed parties. I doubt that your greatest opposition will come from the Presbyterian party, who are able to do more hurt, than the Church of England party can do good, because they are always lazy and wavering.

1701, November 28. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke, to be left at Wilden Ferry.

I have obeyed your orders in relation to Sir John Moor. My cousin Frank Hopegood has got a letter signed by him to the freeholders

of Appleby, and to Mr. George Moor in particular, to engage them to be for Mr. Curzon and you: he will send it by this post to cousin John or Walter Burdett, because he thinks the letters sent to them will be less liable to be stopped than such as are directed to you. Your enemies I find are in great hope that his honour Pierpoint will only give you a single vote, but make all the interest he can underhand for the Lords. I daresay their hopes are groundless: but for fear of the worst I went to wait upon my Lord Chesterfield (who has already spoke to my Lady Grace, and she has engaged for Mr. Pierpoint) to get his Lordship to put Mr. Pierpoint in mind. . . . Perhaps if Mr. Pierpoint should hear what the Lords report of him, it might make him the more active for you. . . . Mr. Holden gives his service to you, and is very sorry that he can't come down to give you his vote at the election, but he will do you all the service he can. He has been twice cut of a fistula and is not in a condition to take a journey into Derbyshire. Mr. Curzons go for Derbyshire on Monday. If I thought I could do you any service I would very gladly go down too.

1701, November 29. Inner Temple.—Robert Holden to Thomas Coke, at Melbourne, Loughborough Bagg.

I am sorry I can't be so serviceable to you and Mr. Curzon as you think I might in my coming down, for I have been confined to my chamber which I have little hopes of being freed from so soon as the 11th of next month. But I have wrote this night to my neighbours to desire the continuance of their best affections towards you and Mr. Curzon: and particularly to four that Mr. Harding writes me word are deserters. I am in hopes of converting two of them, but the other two are Mr. Wilmot's tenants—them I despair of. . . .

(1701, November ?). Friday. Sutton.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

Yesterday Mr. Akerode with two or three more of your friends dined here: and upon second thoughts I resolved to declare to them your and Mr. Curzon's intentions, and my resolution of serving you both; which they will immediately communicate to all that are concerned in these parts. This morning I sent to my neighbour Pierpoint, who promised me his interest for you, and to take care that all his votes shall attend, though Mr. Jackson pretends an influence which I have warned him of. I do not like his answer as to my Lord Hartington, but hope by degrees to do something by the help of Mr. Shaw. Tomorrow being market day at Chesterfield my servant shall speak to several that I imagine shall be found there [part missing]. I will not fail to send to Sir John Roodes (Rhodes) whose tenants I find by the poll did generally go against you: but I will write to his sister Mrs. Thornton, with whom I believe I have some interest. Tomorrow I will write to my Lord Nottingham, and do not doubt but he will serve both you and Mr. Curzon with his power in relation to my Lady Halifax. On Tuesday I expect to see you here, and I will take care to get Mr. Akerode to dine here on Wednesday.

1701, December 4. London.—John Coke to Thomas Coke, to be left at Wilden Ferry.

I writ to you on Tuesday last by Mr. Hotham, and today by Mr. Fisher, concerning an affair which I did not think to trust by the post; your letters being very subject to be opened at this juncture. Sir Bartholomew Shower is dead of violent fever; a debauch of ill wine, which he made the day after the term with his brother lawyers, was the occasion of his sickness. . . As for your own election, all your enemies

say it will certainly be my Lord Hartington and you, but I suspect a snake in the grass when they tell me so. Cousin Frank Hopegood is of the same opinion. I suppose you will so order matters as to prevent their putting a trick upon you, and yet not give Mr. Curzon occasion to think you don't do him justice. Your enemies have taken a great deal of pains to persuade the world that it was agreed on all hands to let you and my Lord Hartington come in. I guess their design in this report was to divide you, or to make your friends here in town think you so secure, as that there would be no need of their coming down. . . . I hear my Lord Devonshire's agents say that Mr. Clark does you great service in Scarsdale.

1701, December 7.—William Hodgkinson to Thomas Coke, Melbourne.

Yours date the 28th November is late this evening come to my hand. I shall (God willing) wait on you on Thursday next with most of my neighbours. I have used my utmost endeavours to get all the votes I can all in your favour; but as for my other vote I am obliged to give it the Marquess. Several are for Mr. Curzon in our neighbourhood. I shall tomorrow and on Tuesday next acquaint our friends at Bonsall and Matlock of this your letter. I hope care will be taken to despatch our friends with all convenient speed.

1701, December 8. Sutton.—James Brailsford to Thomas Coke.

This may let you know that I shall bring 30 or 32 of my Lord's interest, only there is 4 or 5 that are obliged to give a vote for my Lord Marquess. But I have got several others that were for the Lords last time, who assure me they will come. We design to set out on Thursday in the morning very early, and we shall be joined in Belper Ward by Mr. Halton of Wingfield Manor with his company. His Honour promised me to send Mr. Nevile to Beighton this day to order those there to come in. I am going also this day to appoint the time of our coming with several that lie remote.

1701, December 8. Knowlehills.—Walter Burdett to Thomas Coke.

Ever honoured Patron—I hear there is a mercer in Burton, his name I did not hear, but it is one you spoke to yourself to vote for Mr. Curzon and you: he is doubtful of coming in, but 'tis said if Mr. Coke of Walton, who is his customer, should desire him you could be certain of him. Punch gives you his service: he fears you must not expect fair treatment from the county, he says the talk is at London to keep you out, and that pressing letters are sent to the ministers to make what interest they can against Coke. He gives you his service and wishes you success—so does your Chaplain.

1701, December 11.—A paper indorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "The Preliminaries."

Preliminaries to be laid down and observed at the election of two Knights for the County of Derby 11 December 1701.

Imprimis that the Court be called at the Shire Hall and adjourned to the Market Cross for the reading of the Writ, and then be adjourned back to the two Courts in the Shire Hall and the Town Hall for the taking of the Poll; and so to continue at those three places tomorrow and, if desired, then to poll at a fourth place on Friday. But not to poll by candle light after day light unless the candidates agree thereto.

Item that all and every person and persons who shall be admitted to give a voice in the ensuing election shall take his oath that he is a freeholder and according to the statute.

Item that the candidates or any of them or any of their inspectors shall have power to examine any voter or voters, whom they or any of them shall suspect, where their estate or estates lie, and whether the same be freehold copyhold antient demesne or for a term of years before he or they be admitted to declare his vote: and that no copyholder in antient demesne shall now be admitted to vote, but not to be drawn into example to prejudice their right to vote in future elections.

Item that Mr. Richard Levis Junior be appointed to administer the oath to the voters at one of the three places as deputy to the Sheriff.

1701, December 18.—John Hayne to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I have yours, which chargeth me that I should say in the Shire Hall at the election that you had given 40 guineas to 40 several persons which charge I positively deny: for I never spoke any such thing to any person, nor anything else, either then or at any other time, that might reflect upon you. Only I did say to John Wright in the Hall that I heard you had given one guinea to a person to drink your health with his neighbours that would vote for you: and more than that I never said. I am sure I have carried myself with a great deal of modesty and respect to you, when I asked any persons for their votes: and if they said they had promised for you, I never urged them further. And I defy all persons that can charge me with anything more.

1701, December 18. London.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I wish you joy, Sir, of your late victory. . . Pray do not fail to be in town at the choice of a Speaker, and bring Mr. Harpur with you, for all the business of consequence will certainly be over within very few days after your meeting.

1701, December 18. London.—Capt. H. Cartwright to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

No grateful accident of my life has been received with more pleasure and satisfaction than the welcome news of your late success. With all my soul I wish you joy, and shall always honour those gentlemen who have shown so great a zeal and care for the good of their country, by their extraordinary choice to support it, which has proceeded from a solid judgment, no man being more capable to answer the great trust. All friends impatiently expect your arrival.

1701, December 19. London.—Anthony Hammond to Thomas Coke to be left at Wilden Ferry, Loughborough Bag. Frank.

This comes to congratulate your success, which gives a satisfaction to every honest man. The Court sets up Sir Thomas Littleton for Speaker against Mr. Harley. If he carries it there is a fair prospect for the rest of the session: but if Sir T. L. carry it, I look upon that to be decisive against the country. Upon calculations that have been made, there seems to be a majority for Mr. Harley, if gentlemen come up time enough. Mr. How is in town, and the gentlemen of Cornwall and Devonshire are upon the road. We are all under regret that Mr. How was not secured in some other place: but I look upon that to proceed from the relics of former grudges, of which you were a witness with your most faithful servant. Sir George Rooke would not sit at the Admiralty

Coke MSS. Board with my Lord Haversham: so his Lordship has quitted, and makes room for Mr. Paget, who has gone into my Lord Summers (Somers) party and measures. The Duke of Devonshire says that since his son has lost in his county, he ought not to stoop so low as a borough.

1701, December 22.—Henry Tate to Thomas Coke at Melbourn.

I heartily congratulate your success: and earnestly desire you to be at London the 29th for very much depends on the Speaker. I hope you will send to all the Members of your acquaintance to be there. I have writ to Mr. Winstanly to that purpose.

1701, December 23. London.—Robert Jennens to Thomas Coke at Melbourne.

I was forced to tell Dean Willis 'twas your desire and some other gentlemen of Darbyshire that he would not dispose of Bentley living very suddenly,—which he promised he would not, till he heard from you or me. He was a stranger to the person you speak of, but had heard a good character of him . . We have no news only that Prince Eugene continues successful . . . We expect the two Companies joining to-night. 'Tis generally thought Sir Thomas Littleton will be Speaker by a great majority. The King is come to Kensington for the winter.

1701, December 27. London.—Lord Scarsdale to Thomas Coke at Melbourne by Derby Bagg.

I am glad to hear the town of Derby has behaved themselves as was expected, Mr. Harpur chose, and Mr. Stanhope will be, as I imagine when it comes to be determined by the House, for I am informed that there has been great partiality in favour of the Lord that is returned. Here is a report about town (which I hope there is no ground for) that it will be proposed to you that Lord Ross and Mr. Curzon should both desist and so end the dispute by way of bargain. Sure neither you nor Mr. Curzon will ever agree to anything of this kind, for that will entirely alter the interest which is now made for you both, and will make people, I believe, very indifferent hereafter. But I can only answer certainly for one, who is your servant Scarsdale. I think you are both secure.

1701, December 31. (Chesterfield).—John Akred to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

I have acquainted Mr. Watkinson with your kind offer concerning the Votes: for which we return you our hearty thanks, and desire they may be directed to Mr. Paul Webster in Chesterfield, who will communicate them to us, and as many other of your friends as he can. I wish I might have a poll-book as soon as may be, for I am told that the dissenters of Chesterfield are extremely busy in inquiring after those that voted for you and Mr. Curzon, and give out great words that they hope to find many false votes: but we do not much fear them. Our last week's public news intimated that there was some thoughts of an Act of Oblivion to be passed this Session of Parliament: but whether it be so or not, I and many others would heartily wish that some care might be taken for the release of poor debtors, who lie in gaols, and not able to pay. And especially such as are in private gaols, such as Chesterfield, where there are six prisoners of debt, who have no allowance but the charity of particular passers.

1701. December.—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "Some moneys paid at Derby on the Election Account." COKE MSS.

	£	s.	d.
Fourteen Warders at 10s. apiece	7	0	0
Mr. Turner, for service done and for transcribing poll books	10	0	0
Mr. Turner's bill	3	7	0
Mr. James Sherratt	5	7	6
To his servants each a guinea and their bill	3	3	0
Mr. Gregson	5	7	6
Mr. Heathcote, besides his bill	5	0	0
Mr. Thomas Smith	4	0	0
Mr. John Wright	5	0	0
Mr. Trott	5	0	0
Mr. Parker	3	4	6
Mr. Sacheverell	4	0	0
Mr. Charles Potts, and more on his bill	8	0	0
Mr. John Dakin	4	6	0
Mr. Thomas Alsopp, Derby	3	4	6
Mr. Alsopp, Burton	3	4	6
Mr. Henry Gregson	4	6	0
Mr. Bentley	3	4	6
Mr. Stayley	2	3	0
Mr. Hodgkinson, Derby Attorney	2	3	0
Mr. Carrington of Spoondon	3	4	6
Mr. Mountrey	2	3	0
Richard Sheppard, Junior	1	1	6
Mr. Charles Adderley	1	1	6
Mr. Statham, for the Sheriff's Clerks	9	13	6
Captain Beresford, pro Bradbury & al.	2	3	0
Six Constables a guinea apiece	6	9	0
Ringers a guinea a parish and two for All Saints	6	9	0
Mr. Oldham, to pay some bills about Marston	2	3	0
Six Bearers half a guinea apiece	3	4	6
Mr. John Winfield	3	4	6
Jo. Blaggrave, Clerk of All Saints		10	0
Robert Beardly's bill	2	8	0
Mr. Francis Mennell's bill	4	3	0
Mr. Edmund Walker's bill	2	18	0
Thomas Eaton's bill	2	14	0
Mr. Heathcoat's bill	12	6	0
More. Mrs. Heathcoat's bill for wine	2	0	6
Thomas Smedley's bill	1	1	6
Mr. Thorpe's bill	1	18	0
Thomas Walker, for three days' assistance		10	9
Mr. Gretorix	1	12	0
Mr. Thomas Wright's bill	4	12	0
Town Serjeants		10	0
Houghen the Crier		10	9
	133	0	2

1701, December.—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke. "Proposals for the Method of Polling" (for the County of Derby).

That there be six places appointed for the poll, viz. one for each hundred. Two in the Shire Hall upon the even ground, there being a

COKE MSS.

long table the length of the Hall, so near the further side as only to leave room behind for the candidates inspectors &c.

One in the corner of the Hall Court, if it will admit it, covered with fir boards. Three pent houses or sheds, open before, in convenient places leading to the Hall. The name of each Hundred in large capital letters over each Court.

Notes to be affixed in the most conspicuous places in the town to let people know to what place to repair to this effect.

"The freeholders of the County are desired to repair to the places undernamed to be polled, when they shall have a quick despatch.

Scarsdale and High Peak at the Shire Hall.

Wirksworth at a Booth in the Hall Yard.

Appletree
Morlestone and Litchurch } at 3 Booths in the Street leading to the Hall."
Repton and Gresley

That several proclamations be made through the town by a trumpeter or crier, where the poll for every Hundred will be taken.

That several copies of the oath to be taken by freeholders and the penalty for swearing falsely be dispersed and fixed in several places in the town.

There are some of these sent to Bolsover and Clowne.

By the statute of 7 and 8 William 3rd Chap. 25 it is enacted that every freeholder, before he be admitted to poll, shall be required to take this oath.

"You shall swear that you are a freeholder for the County of . . . and have freehold lands or tenements of the yearly value of forty shillings lying at within the said County of and that you have not before polled at this election."

1701, December.—Votes polled at the election of Knights of the Shire for the County of Derby.

Hartington - - - - -	1562.
Roos - - - - - -	1291.
Curzon - - - - - -	1581.
Coke - - - - - -	1659.

1701.————————John Coke to Thomas Coke.

I put you in mind of asking my Lord Stanhope for a note to the keepers for permission to shoot in Thorney Woods for Mr. Bennet of Welby near Melton Mowbray. The good folk at the Intelligence Office say that Mr. Creed has deserted Mrs. South on coming to his estate. . . . Lord Macclesfield has left Mrs. Herbert whom he courted a single stone worth 2,000 guineas for a memorandum. The same noble peer, says the same good author, has left Duke Hamilton's mother jewels to the value of 6,000*l.* upon condition that she does not molest my Lord Mohun. My Lord Mohun's share of the spoil is now got to be worth 51,000*l.* There has been no Council held at Hampton Court since his Majesty's return. His Majesty walked more in his gardens on Thursday than he had done for some years. He was so tired that he could not take the report of the Lords Justices, or at least he made that his excuse.

1701–2, January 3. Ashby-de-la-Zouch.—John Lord to Thomas Coke an Honourable Member of Parliament, Westminster.

Yours came to my hands in the midst of your friends, who heartily wished your prosperity, and thankfully drank to your health. We rejoice to see you so far prevail as to elect a Speaker, and pray that such brave men may always go on with success. Our trust under Providence

is in ye, and we hope ye will be the instruments of our happiness. We subjoin the acknowledgment of your favour in promising to send us the Votes, which we intreat may be directed to Mr. Thomas Bate Mercer in Ashby de la Zouch; thereby they will be exempted from paying bye-postage.

1701–2, January 5.—[Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke].

Sir, In a letter from Mr. Welby to C. A. (Charles Adderley ?) is that our address has been so late and tardy, as his Grace thinks it better omitted. You know it has been their own fault, not the gentlemen who signed it so long since. If indeavoured to be stifled, so as to represent Derbyshire obnoxious, representatives will have opportunity to signify at Kensington, and elsewhere, that we of Derbyshire have not been wanting in what is declared loyal and seasonable.

1701–2, January 5. (Gopsall).—Charles Jennens to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I give you many thanks for the favour of yours with the King's Speech and a franked cover from Tim. Goodwyn. There is an interest now making at Tamworth in expectation of a new election. Mr. Richard How is recommended to the town by Lord Weymouth: Mr. Swinfen has offered his service: and 'tis said that Sir H. Gough will try his friends. I sent my servant yesterday morning to Bramcote, who found Sir Robert Burdet in bed, miserably fatigued by a fox chace the day before. They unkenneled at Hoppers, and ran him to Stafford, all dispersed and lost. Harry Burdet and a boy with one dog came home at night about nine: Sir Robert and his son Robert about ten; no news of Mr. Howard, Clark and the dogs the next morning at eight, when my boy came away. Pray my humble service to Mr. Curzon, Mr. Harpur and all friends.

(1701–2), January 6. Melbourne.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Nothing could have rejoiced me more than my dear's last kind letter, in which you mentioned your wearied absence: 'tis so to me I am sure, and heartily glad I must confess I am 'tis so to you amidst so many diversions. I fear the simple Petition will occasion your stay in town longer than I thought on: pray let me know when you think it will come into your House. I long to have it over. By what we hear the petitioner will expose himself more than anybody else. . . . Pray my dear forgive my last letter to you, if there was anything in it you might perhaps dislike: but 'twas sincerely meant pure kindness and tenderness to you. . . . I have no news, only I think Wat Burdett is almost become your rival, if compliments will make you jealous. And I have in my chamber a constant companion of a large Cyprus gentleman, that intends to make his exit when I am to be so happy to see you again. I must take the freedom to ask if the people that opened your portmantle did not see a petticoat and letter for Madame Tiluss. If they did I hope John carried it; if not, pray order him, for winter will be gone first. If you like my father's cake I sent, pray let me know if I shall make you one: for I am never so pleased as when I am either thinking of you, or making something for you, or expressing with what true affection I am, my dearest life, ever yours. Your Crib is well, and all are yours. Pray how do the Lords digest the Bill of Abjuration?

1701–2, January 7. Wirksworth.—William Turner to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at the House of Commons in Westminster.

COKE MSS.

I received your letter with the King's Speech and the Votes, for which I give you many thanks. . . While I stay here, having two pollbooks I shall draw out the votes in every town in this hundred . . . and will use my utmost endeavour to serve you with effect. I find this petition of Lord Hartington will do him much mischief upon a new election. Several persons that voted for him last are disgusted and will next time be against him. I am glad Mr. Stanhope has petitioned; and I hope petition will be as insignificant against Mr. Harpur as Lord Hartington's will be against you and Mr. Curzon.

1701–2, January 7. Dublin.—Burdett Jodrell to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament.

If my sister does me right she would tell you my enquiries after your health are as frequent as my letters to her. I owe my coming hither in great measure to you, and it has tended to my advantage and better preferment, and surely it would be highly ungrateful to forget you at this distance, or bury any of your former favours to me in oblivion. I'm sure I shall forget myself when I do. I was not a little pleased to hear how your election went in Derbyshire, and that Mr. C. (Curzon) and you were chose, without any opposition by the best sort of people: my letters tell me your opposers had only the mob appearing for them. I have through the importunity of an honest gentleman of my acquaintance and his fair lady (whom it's hard hearted to deny) troubled you with an epistle in their behalfs. And yet I must have no quiet or forgiveness from one Mr. O'Brien, if I make not the like in his behalf, being also a petitioner before your House. He's one of our family, and indeed I have a particular friendship for him, partly for being Sir Cyril Wich's favourite, but chiefly for his own merit. They write me word out of Cheshire that my uncle John (Burdett) and sister are housekeepers at Formark, and that uncle W. (Walter Burdett) is settled at Knowle Hills. The bearer, Mr. George Booth, who is one of our numerous family, and countryman of mine, has promised the safe delivery of some usquebagh (which this country is famous for) to some of my friends. I beg your acceptance of a taste with them, and if you like the liquor, you shall have a fresh supply against that is out. I am most extremely obliged to Mr. Annesley, who is my patron amongst the Trustees. I am sure he'll take all opportunities of waiting upon you.

(1701–2), January 10. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament at Westminster, London.

Please to send me and for friends 6 Letters: to a new Member they are two pence apiece. Perhaps John Sargeant, if Mr. Fisher sent him, might find you twenty sheep in the Peak, half fat, that will come in early if bought from hard land. I fancy this open winter there may be some, and that will come on fast with you. . . . I hope you have the preliminaries, and that some gentleman in town heard Lord Hartington's speech to the Sheriff, which answers seemingly all his petition, except that of practice. For the numbers he was satisfied, wherefore he would not give his friends the trouble of a scrutiny, and owned the poll duly taken, with thanks to the Sheriff. I hear you and Mr. Curzon delivered the Address, which I am glad of. John Shaw is to-day gone to Long Eaton, Sawley and that side to enquire about promises and threats.

1701–2. January 13. Mellbourn.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Since my dear encourages me to the only pleasure I have, or ever can think of, in your absence, which is by expressing my kindness by all

opportunities, you need not fear but I'll trouble you every post, though at the same time I am sorry I have nothing to repeat but still constant assurances of my being ever yours; and that sound is so extreme pleasing to me from you, that I will not doubt but it has the same effect from me to you. My sisters and I being now alone, we sit working all day long in their room, and sup there sometimes, musing in the fire, till our eyes are burnt out of our heads, and then that moves my spleen to laugh to think if any of our town acquaintances could see us. I believe if I were dying I could not help a jocose now and then: but 'tis now a fortnight since my dear went, and I flatter myself that in one month more perhaps my happiness may appear here in you. Let me know pray how your affairs of the Petition stand; that is, when it comes on Sir Nat. Curzon has got, I hear, many witnesses, and Mr. Troughton says Mr. G of Darby can witness, if occasion be, of the Lords' bribery for votes. This with many other circumstances will expose them and justify you. . . I pity Lady Anglesey by the account you gave me: but 'tis certainly her duty. I have a copy of verses very pretty upon the death of Lord Anglesey, though they are severe upon our sex, and especially upon the name of wife. I would send them you but that perhaps it exposes our faults too much; and I am sure I would have you perceive mine but as little as is possible; though indeed I do but jest as to my own particular. But I think it best to keep them till you come, that it may make you relish our conversation after all your entertainments, besides fine voices and sublime speeches. Adieu, my dear; make me happy as soon as you can, for with you I can have no doubts nor fears: and without you there never was, nor never can be, any real satisfaction to her who is most faithfully, my dearest, ever yours.

1701-2, January 14. (Derby).—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster.

The Grand Jury delivered this with their presentments at the close of the Sessions this day. Pray give Mr. Curzon a copy. Mr. Gray is ill of a swelling in his mouth, suspected kin to a cancer: William Franceys Junior his surgeon. The Address was made the latter end of October.

In this letter is a copy in Mr. R. Hardinge's writing of the next following.

1701-2, January 13. The Grand Jury to the Deputy Lieutenants of Derbyshire.

To the Honourable the Deputy Lieutenants for this County of Derby,—We the Grand Jury for the body of this County at the General Quarter Sessions held at Derby this 13th day of January 1701, understanding that our Address against the pretended Prince of Wales is not yet delivered do make it our humble request to you that you will forthwith send it to his Grace the Duke of Devonshire and to our representatives in Parliament, that it may be speedily presented to his most excellent Majesty, as is done in most other Counties in England, and desire the Clerk of the Peace to make the Deputy Lieutenants speedily acquainted with our desire therein.

JOHN PRIOR (of Aston), Foreman.

The whole Jury was 13 who all subscribed it.

1701-2, January 14. (Derby.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

. . . . They talk of bad votes about Stapenhill; and those they will prove by counterparts of leases from Lord Paget, which Mr. Paget may prevent. Your adversaries are busy and making interest for a new election. Mr. Cantrell of Newton a bad vote; I have the counterpart

COKE MSS.

of the lease and I will send it if desired. I sent you John Shaw's notes. I cannot apprehend how they can disprove men that have sworn themselves freeholders. If there is a saying on honour, where the witness has none, against a man's oath, for which he is liable to perjury, 'tis very hard usage. Pray enquire into this method as to papists: nobody is so till convicted as such, or for not taking the oaths: and that part of the Petition is frivolous after they have polled.

1701–2, January 16. Walton-upon-Trent.—Francis Dickins to the honoured Thomas Coke Esq. Member of the House of Commons at his house in St. James's Place London.

Mr. Fisher was at my house yesterday and gives me to understand that the Lords do question some of our votes at Walton, but I believe they are all very good. Those that they question are cottages, and they were given to them or their predecessors at the inclosure by Esquire Ferrers, which is fifty years since: and it was continued by Sir Humphrey Ferrers's Lady and next by Mr. Shirley and now by the Lord Ferrers. There was six of them gave their votes and they are better than forty shillings a year clear more than the chief rent they pay to my Lord. And that here is several substantial men in our town can justify.

1701–2, January 17. Melbourne.—The Rev. John Troughton to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at his house in St. James's Place.

According to your desire I went to Derby. . . . I have inclosed Mr. Franceys' letter by which you will see how the faction runs. I do think that if you would please to deal more with the Derby tradesmen it might turn to good account. Lady Mary and all the family are well. I wish you good success against the Marquess.

1701–2, January 17. — John Fisher to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

The Lords' agents have been very busy in our Hundred. I have been at Stapenhill since I wrote you last, where I was informed that one Mr. Walters, steward to the Lord Paget, had written to Seaney Parke, who is my Lord's bailiff at Burton and thereabouts, and given him orders to come to Stapenhill to enquire what ill votes was there against the Lords. . . I was at Walton and there is five cottagers, who I fear are only tenants at will: for I am informed that they were cottagers at the time of the inclosing that lordship, which is forty years since. John Ferrers Esquire did then lay land to each cottage worth about 50*s.* or 3*l.* per annum, and promised them they should hold it for their lives without paying any additional rent. My Lord Ferrers can satisfy you about these men. I am told he ordered them to come to vote. I spoke to some: Francis Dickens, my Lord's bailiff will speak to the rest, to keep matters as secret as they can. I have likewise been at Hartshorn, Linton, Lullington, Caldwell, Rosleston, Coton and Greisley. I hear they design to except against Abraham Radford of Linton: but upon his marriage of Isabell Gilbert's daughter, she settled land of 5*l.* per annum upon him. . . I am told in Seale that Toon of Hornington pretends you gave 40*s.* for a vote; and that Cantrell makes a noise of some money Sir John Harpur sent to Smisby. I will ride about every day to learn how the Lords' agents move, that you may be the better prepared to answer them: and I have, and may prevent them making some discoveries. I am told that one George Thraunton of Caldwell offered a man to bear his charges to Derby, lend him a horse and pay him for every day whilst he was out, to have voted for the Lords; but he voted for you and Mr. Curzon. Mr. Thomas Gresley will write to you about it.

1701-2, January 24. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to (Thomas Coke).

Wednesday last Mr. Pole held a Court of Information at Phillip Bisse his house in Derby. John Cantrell was to have been one, but timely prevented. The faults were Edward Wilne's and William Bacon's: both would have been justified, if he had gone. They are very industrious, going to every town, and informing themselves by any that gave them a vote. Mr. Turner tells me the difference of the poll is but 13, not 19, as the Sheriffs' scrutiny was. You had best be armed with a true pollbook, signed by the Sheriff, or Deputy; and you must expect there will be in it by mistake of clerkship several bungles or mistakes of names. As for Jefferyes, I find no such thing in the book I have inclosed, a subscription for a Common Hall at Derby. The gentlemen at this meeting was only Pole. Mr. Wilmot was sent for, but whether or not there, I cannot tell. There was Webster of Caldwell, Cantrell of Hartshorne, Sa: Stone of Stenson, Robert White of Breaston, Piggin of Ockbrook, two Gisborne's, two Cromptons, Sir Charles Pye's man, William Cope of Windley, Pegge, Mr. Shaw's brother, and three or four shabby fellows, that I suppose were their knights of the post. So that you must expect a thousand lies. They had another meeting at Brassington: Mr. Bagshaw was there, who else I know not. If the subscription be not dangerous, the sooner the better. They have set out the Pool, but cannot get them to a rent: some of Melbourne hang off. I have drawn out articles which they seem to like.

1701-2, January 24. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster. Free.

Brother Gregson is apprehensive that Sir John Harpur stands Sheriff. I desire you would offer Mr. Gregson for service to him as his Under Sheriff. How he has deserved from John Harpur he can best tell. I believe very well. Please to manage it as far as reasonable.

1701-2, January 26. Doncaster.—C. Stanhope to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, Westminster. Frank.

Give me leave by this to make an inquiry of your health under your daily fatigue in this busy juncture, wherein the public is very happy by having a person so duly qualified with faithfulness and ability to appear in its behalf; and 'tis to be hoped there are many more of that worthy denomination will join their necessary assistance in so great and glorious an enterprise: and then who can doubt of an agreeable issue? I am sorry to hear you are put to a fresh trouble about your election. However I hope it will only prove a new opportunity the more to signalize and add to your former victory; for which my zealous wishes do most cordially attend you, and 'tis to my satisfaction that there is little reason to despair of a consonant success.

1701-2, January 27. Lichfield.—Lord Stanhope to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . I hear Sir Michael Biddulph does not vote along with you in the House: and if it be so, he must expect to lose my interest for the future. . . . . Pray bid your servant put in the Post Boy with the Votes.

1701-2, January.—Copy of the Petition of Lord Hartington against the return of Mr. Coke and Mr. Curzon as knights of the Shire at the election of December 1701.

Coke MSS.

(1701–2, January.)—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "The Votes that polled at Derby that were resident there," giving the names of those that voted for the four candidates respectively in the election of December 1701.

1701–2, January.—A paper endorsed by Mr. Thomas Coke "Mr. Shawe's papers." Notes of evidence of witnesses in alleged cases of corruption or intimidation to obtain votes for the Lords Hartington and Ros at the election of December 1701.

(1701–2, January ?) (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke M.P. at Westminster.

I am not sensible of any faults committed but by double gratification, but they being men of account we could not break word with them, and we were led into it by some that complain. The objections are that gentlemen would have been better, and then the town would have been pleased; we say that several expected in Derby, and if some then better forty than less. Another is, why not to the poorest burgesses? They are only on their own footing, it would only have obliged 40, and the number disobliged would have been 200. As to all ale keepers, we thought them obliged by expense, and will always be for the spender; and indeed so will the common burgesses. Besides the common burgesses are dissolute, discredible, and could not get horses to answer your equipage. These considerations put us upon the better sort as not so easily swayed by others: that it was for Sir John's credit, and they think themselves very much obliged, and we thought that they could influence others on occasion, and must in all future elections be the men of management. If any of these complain it must be because they did not come in time, or refused. . . . But a great deal of this clamour comes from the attorneys—men quarrelsome and eager of gain by their profession, and not to he pleased but by their own actions, somewhat like the late ministry, and all because their bailiffs and particular friends are not obliged: though every one named by them and rejected is of the lowest rank. And two the most recommended is Leach and Clay, who are not burgesses. Now, Sir, 'tis most certain that whoever is on the public stage is subject to censure and displeasure, as well as capable of obliging: and 'tis impossible to know the event of actions as to popularity till they are over. And 'tis too late now to tear this list in pieces, and begin again. . . I own I am not enough of a turbulent temper to match the gentlemen of professions, and not easy to come up in obliging to their expectancies. I must end with owning our fault as to the drapers and mercers, but I hope we may have done pretty well in the rest. I am sure I endeavoured Sir John's honour and the general interest. I wish Sir John a bon voyage into the Netherlands. . . . As to Houghton Sir John must pay, or make him a supernumerary.

(1701–2, January.) Melbourne.—Lady Mary Coke to Thomas Coke.

Words cannot at this distance express the joy I received at the news of the thoughts that the Petition would be withdrawn, which, my dear, makes me have reason to expect sooner than I durst hope for before. Sure now you may have leave to come down soon and not return back this Sessions. I hope I shall not be disappointed in either: 'tis really pity I should, for 'tis the first pleasing thought I have had since you left me. I will take care of the fishing you mention but the waters are yet so high it cannot be done. . . In a little time I'll make Mr. Fisher tell me when he will bring money to pay off Harry Loate, but he is what I fear he ever will be, the Chevalier du Triste Figure, but I have

already mentioned to my dear enough of that, and I hope in God 'twill not be vain. I rejoiced once that your Bill was in the House to be passed, but Mr. Hardinge dining here to-day mentioned how very chargeable 'twas to you, and that one way 'twas five hundred pounds advantage to the Bishop [of Carlisle]: and also that you give 15*l.* a year more to Mr. Trotton [Troughton], besides the charge of getting the Bill in. I own it struck me a little, for I am sensible, and you will be so, or are so, that 'tis at a very inconvenient time now. But you are so wise that I can safely rely that what you do, as to your own particular, is for the best. But if any friend, or pressing tenant, comes in the way, I fear you forget you have one girl, and (please God we live) may have more. . . . I could not forbear smiling at your rebuke for the paper of "Dear Cousin": but I did not send it, only my letter to you was writ before I saw it, and being sleepy I let it go as it was. The letter was designed to my Cousin Francis at Darby, who I desired to inquire me out a nursery maid, because your crib is weaning. Had I designed it for any other cousin my dear should have known by a fuller direction than an old fashioned compliment. . . .

1701–2, February 2. Bently.—Edward Beresford to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, Westminster.

I perceive by the Votes that the two Houses have each of 'em prepared a Bill for the better securing his Majesty's person, and government, and the Succession: and I'm told to make 'em more effectual they contain an oath of abjuration. I only beg that you would signify, in a line to me by the next post, the extent and penalty, and how they may relate to persons of my circumstance and quality.

1701–2, February 2. Strensham.—Sir Henry Every, Bart., to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons, London.

My winter quarters being in Worcestershire, I have had the opportunity to converse with most in the neighbourhood, whose general opinion is that Mr. Wealch had a great deal of very foul dealing in his election, and lost it by fifteen, which number will, I believe, be proved to have no votes. I desire you will be so kind as to attend the Committee, and that you will communicate my request to Mr. Curzon, and Mr. Harpur, that they may do the same. I shall be in a short time for Derbyshire.

1701–2, Feb. 7. Ashbourne.—Captain John Beresford to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament, at Westminster.

I was told last night that one Isaac Potter, of Marston on Dove, a blacksmith (whom 'tis said you employed to get votes for you), did say to one William Marshall of Hilton, that he had shod a many horses for you in a wood, and that he saw arms of yours there hid, viz., swords, pistols, and buffcoats, for 250 horsemen. And notwithstanding how ridiculous the story seems, my friend says Mr. Pole hath taken Marshall's information upon it, a copy of which he saw, but desires to be nameless. I thought myself obliged to tell you this, though nothing can be framed more incredible to all but such as trade with lies. As to the petition I find that they got start of us so much in their inquiries, and stopping the mouths of their own party, who are both zealous for the interest and fearful of guilt (for I am verily persuaded they are made believe it was criminal to receive bribes) that I doubt we shall get few confessors: which makes it necessary to use second hand evidence to whom they confessed. For to summon an unwilling witness will I fear be charge to no purpose, they will be so fixed in denial. . . . One of your instructions sent by your solicitor

Coke Mss. says where people receiving bribes will not come to own the truth, he hath known the evidence of their confession admitted by a Committee. If so that seems the most feasible part of our evidence in concurrence with some few that confess the fact. . . .

1701–2, February 11.—John Burdett to Thomas Coke at the House of Commons.

As well as I love foxhunting, I have always a portion of time at your service. I am glad the petition is at an end, but could have wished my friend Hartington had paid some costs. Our hounds are in good perfection. Mr. Booth and I killed three foxes in two days fairly. I have at last concluded of a house for Donisthorp of thirty five foot square, the kitchen and offices at the end, as formerly designed. About ten days ago I wrote to my Lord Huntington to beg leave to make some brick on the Oulds (Wolds) near Don(isthorpe): it will be no harm to him, but will save me some charge in carrying. I know not whether my letter went safe; if you could conveniently learn, it would be a favour to me. My neighbours at Melbourne are well: I was to wait on them a few days since. My niece presents her humble duty to you.

1701–2, February 12. (Kings Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, or at the House of Commons, Westminster.

I am desired by Mr. Heyricke to entreat your favour that, if my Lord Huntington have a regiment, and wants a surgeon, you would speak to my Lord for him. He is a very good surgeon, and has been at sea in that post. He has served some years in a troop: in truth, he was one that would not march with Lord Cornbury and Sir Francis Compton. He is sharp enough, and I believe very stout, and promises me all due observance. He is a gentleman of good family, and my Lord's neighbour and countryman. . . . I believe his brother, Mr. Heyricke of Beaumanor, will oblige himself for his fidelity.

1701–2, February 14. Locko.—Henry Gilbert to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . Seeing you have on the anvil a Bill for qualifying Justices of the Peace, a fair opportunity seems to present for inserting a clause to exempt superannuated persons from being justices and sheriffs—I mean that it may be at the choice of any gentleman aged 60 years and upwards whether he will act in such troublesome offices or not, without being constrained thereto by fine, or other way of coercion. . . . Several of us in this County infirm and aged above sixty were lately fined by the Judge 10*l.* for not appearing at Derby Assizes, but with much ado we got off our fines afterwards. This will doubtless be an acceptable kindness to all the antient gentlemen in this kingdom and particularly to your most faithful servant.

1701–2, February 17. Tyddeswall.—James Sherratt to Thomas Coke.

All your friends in the country are glad to hear that you and Mr. Curzon are quieted, and that the Petition is withdrawn. Let me put you in mind, if you think it proper to nominate these persons for Land Tax Commissioners in these parts viz. Thomas Stafford, Anthony Stafford, Robert Ashton the Younger, Edmund Jodrell. They may take it kindly, although they may not act.

1701–2, February 17. (London.)—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke.

I promise myself you will do me the favour to go along with me to

Kensington tomorrow morning, my fate being to be then decided. You can do me a very great kindness, the Duke of Schomberg having been very zealous in the matter. The greatest obstacle, or at least pretence, is the Address of the House of Commons, which no doubt was designed rather to keep out those that had never served than to hinder the preferment of those that [had served] very long, and (as I hope) without exception. The Major will wait upon you about half an hour after seven. COKE MSS.

1701–2, February 24. Dublin. Burdett Jodrell to Thomas Coke, Member of Parliament.

. . . This third letter comes to tell you I have the honour of an acquaintance with the bearer, Mr. Vesey, a son of the Lord Archbishop of Tuam, whom give me leave to make known to you. . . . He was a claimant before the Trustees for a good estate in right of his wife deceased. There is no judgment pronounced, but he's reason to fear the majority are against him in their opinions. I did not ask him, but imagine his business now into England is to make some application to your House. If it be, I wish him to be successful, for he's a very worthy well humoured gent., and universally loved and caressed here. It's from the civilities received from himself and some few others, that causes my good liking to this country. I could have dissented in opinion with those against him, upon the proofs in the cause; but people think differently. I know you'll make no bad use of what I speak freely: I would not be thought to censure my present masters. If there be room for his relief, I beg you'll have his case more immediately in your thoughts. I trouble you with a small token to drink at the Crown, either by Mr. Vesey, or your brother's old friend, Mr. W. Nutley.

1701–2, February 25. (Kings Newton.) — Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke.

We have disposed of about 31 of Sir John's [Harpur] liveries to the best burgesses in Derby that would accept them. And there is the Gaoler, Bailiff, and two Trumpeters, in all 35, if all accept that are set down. All inferior people was rejected. Pray ask for the list, which is sent to Mr. Harpur. We confined ourselves to burgesses: have promised that no gentlemen's livery servants shall be admitted: and those that find Sir John liveries must pay the proportion to Sir John's order. So that if Sir John accept the offer of Sir Ph: G: (Philip Gell) &c. there is only five left, and those must be gentlemen's servants. Yours is gone in the crowd, and provided already. I think you are in the right to be quick with the inns. Mr. Garrat, I presume will be ready when you give Mr. Fisher orders to go along. The liveries will be about 12*l.* each. Your three great oxen sold at Easter fair will buy you a full flock of Welsh bullocks. I would be off from the Grand Jury.

1701–2, February 25. Derby.—Thomas Harriman to Thomas Coke.

Yours I have, with my hearty thanks for the great favour done to my brother. Sir, I cannot deny myself of giving you a small account of the mismanagement of Sir John Harpur's affair. I mean them persons that are nominated to wear his cloth. They have set down several of the better rank, and with them others of a mean rank, which gives a high disturbance to all the poorer burgesses in town: and there is two set down that has no right of burgess. I knew they was both well wishers to Mr. Harpur, yet it causes several to reflect. I could have wished Sir John's own tenants had the honour: then would have given

COKE MSS.

no distaste to this town. I am satisfied it will disoblige the meaner sort, except matters are settled. I never was amongst the cabal.

1701-2, February 26. Darby.—Edmund Walker to Thomas Coke, a Member of Parliament.

. . . We think Mr. Stanhope's interest is not at all lessened by withdrawing his petition. I am very doubtful that Mr. Harpur's interest will be prejudiced by choosing sheriff's men amongst the burgesses in Darby. I was once designed for one of the men, and would willingly have accepted of it. I was told last night, I not being a burgess, they thought of somebody else in my stead. I would, had I opportunity, tell Mr. Harpur my desires.

1701-2. February 28. Bedford.—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place.

I think it my duty to acknowledge the perpetual obligations I have always received from you, and particularly this last in interesting yourself so far in my small affairs, and must likewise desire you to give my humble and hearty thanks to my Lord Marlborough, who spake very earnestly to the Duke of Schomberg in my behalf in my hearing, and I believe might speak something to the King about the matter. Which, although it did not procure what I desired, yet forced a kind of a compliment from Majesty, which perhaps would be by other people set at a higher value than by me, who can only judge by realities. However I will be satisfied because I must, and comfort myself that I have some few friends, the first of which you will be all esteemed by your affectionate kinsman, and obliged humble servant. My Lord Duke of Schomberg did all that could be desired of him.

1701-2, February 28. Melbourne.—William Cooke Junior to Thomas Coke in St. James's Place, Member of Parliament.

Honoured Neighbour . . . I did see in one of the Votes that there was orders given by the House to bring in a Bill for 4*s*. per pound on parson's revennes and on factors and other traders. But as to settling a tax upon any factor to pay 4*s*. per pound, excepting such who are in settled yearly pay, that do not lay out their own money at any time, so as do the parsons, running no hazard, it may be proper for such to pay, and no other; for all others as it may be said play at lottery, and do not know whether they have got or lost, till the year be ended, so it will be cruel to make such pay, except their business could be secured to them, as the parson's yearly revenue is. Pray be pleased to lay these reasons before the House when the Bill is read, that such whose profit or gain is uncertain may be exempted. Pray tell my neighbour Mr. Harpur that if things do go on as is proposed relating to Sir John Harpur's sheriffs men, they who act for him have made choice of such men in Darby who are not free to it, but rather do account themselves better than to wear another man's cloth, and the poor burgesses are highly displeased. If tenants were made choice of, it might please better.

1701-2, March 4. Harwich.—Richard Pope to Thomas Coke at his house in St. James's Place, London.

Since I gave you an account of our affairs at Deptford we have been perpetually persecuted by ill fortune, or ill fate. We shipped our horses on Saturday and fell down the river that night and on Sunday met with a storm about eleven at night, in which we lost forty of our troop horses, and I the best of mine. And after having been drove southward as far as the Goodwin Sands, the wind came about south west on

Tuesday night and we got in here. We expect with impatience the packet boat, to know how the rest of the fleet escaped.

1701–2, March 7. (King's Newton.)—Robert Hardinge to Thomas Coke Member of Parliament at Westminster, London. Free.

'Tis true, Mr. Meynell refused: but Mr. Harryman complained, without cause, for I was privately solicited to make him a Sheriff's man, but it was too late. I named but one in the forty. As to the very poor burgesses, Sir John [Harpur] may volunteer cloth to forty of them for 50*l.* in Yorkshire cloth, which is great charity: or Mr. Harpur may do the like. I would you could by a side wind put him on doing it, and leave it to the discretion of his friends in each parish. It is money spent the best way, but surely the greatest good is the burgesses that have votes for all four. The middle people are governed by their customers: so I cannot repent of anything, but Sir John's dislike. We met Sir Ambrose who is steady for the Dutch Guards; ready to set the great seal to a blank if the king bid him do it. John Sergeant told me he is engaged this week to go into Wales, to meet Mr. Atterbury to help him to buy beasts: but would come Monday sevennight certain. Your trees in the Stockings are not yet cut out of Lord Huntingdon's way. I have bargained for your wall with Taylor and Wilne at 3*s.* 4*d.* a rod, 6 foot high, from Doxey's Close corner to Woodcock's and so down the other side.

1701–2, March 7.—Michael Burton to Thomas Coke, a Member of the House of Commons.

I received yours for which I return you my hearty thanks . . I shall ever be ready to serve you with my life interests and fortunes, if ever your occasions require it. I have writ to my brother in all things to conform himself to your advice and disposition of him, being confident they will be to his very great advantage. I have given Mr. F. Wright orders to assist my brother with money to defray the fees and expenses of his commission, if he have the good success through your favour to obtain one. I have a letter from Mr. Curzon about a clause Sir Ph. Gell would have added to the Perjury Bill, which, if done as I have drawn it up and sent to him, will be of excellent service in our country, and will be such an obligation upon the miners as will extraordinarily increase your interest. I would only desire this further clause that whoever may suborn or bribe any person to forswear himself may be punished equally with the person perjuring himself: otherwise this law will only catch the flies, and let the wasps and hornets escape. And likewise that the making the Barrmoote Court a Court of Record shall not render the proceedings therein liable to the Acts of stamped paper and parchment.

LONDON: Printed by EYRE and SPOTTISWOODE
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.